

# **Bibliotheca Biographica :**

A SYNOPSIS OF

**UNIVERSAL BIOGRAPHY,**

**ANCIENT and MODERN.**



# Bibliotheca Biographica :

A SYNOPSIS OF  
UNIVERSAL BIOGRAPHY,  
ANCIENT and MODERN.

CONTAINING  
A circumstantial and curious Detail of the LIVES,  
ACTIONS, OPINIONS, WRITINGS, and CHARAC-  
TERS of the most celebrated Persons, of both Sexes,  
of all Ranks, in all Countries, and in all Ages:  
Alphabetically disposed.

PARTICULARLY  
EMPERORS, KINGS, STATESMEN, GENERALS and ADMIRALS;  
POPES, CARDINALS, PRELATES, FATHERS and ARCH-  
HERETICS; DIVINES, PHILOSOPHERS, HISTORIANS, ORA-  
TORS, CIVILIANS, PHYSICIANS, POETS, learned LADIES,  
PAINTERS, and PLAYERS.

INCLUDING ALSO,  
The personal as well as public History of our Sovereigns, from the  
Conquest; with many hundred Lives of British Worthies, whose  
virtuous Acts adorn the Annals of these Kingdoms.

A Work equally calculated to inform, entertain, and improve; as preserving  
Memorials of noble Families, and distinct Accounts of important Trans-  
actions and memorable Events; the several Dates compared with the most  
accurate Chronological Tables extant.

The whole affording a comprehensive Abstract of Universal History, and being  
in reality a convenient Repository to be occasionally consulted for the  
better understanding Authors, in Civil, Natural, or Ecclesiastical History;  
Divinity, Philosophy, Politics, and every other kind of Science.

BY THOMAS FLOYD, Esq.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

Printed for J. HINTON, in Newgate-Street; L. DAVIS and  
C. REYMER'S, opposite Gray's-Inn, Holborn; R. BALDWIN  
in Pater-noster-Row; and J. WALLTER, at Charing-Cross.  
MDCCLX.

Библиотека Григоровича

все книги

записаны в

одинаковом

порядке

все книги в

одинаковом

порядке



# Universal Biography, &c.

O A T

**O**ATES (Titus) was the son of a ribbon-weaver, who afterwards turning Anabaptist-preacher, and being chaplain to a regiment of Cromwell's forces in Scotland, was there put into prison upon Overton's plot against the usurper; but having the fortune to escape upon the king's restoration, he conformed to the church, and got the living of Hastings in Sussex, where he continued till he thought fit to return again to his former anabaptistical station. Titus Oates had his first education in Merchant-taylor's school in London, and next in the university of Cambridge, where he was student in two colleges, Caius's and St. John's, and where he left no reputation behind him for his parts or learning, though he seemed distinguished for a tenacious memory, a plodding industry, and an unparalleled assurance, besides a particular canting way that appeared in his exercises. Removing from thence he slipt into orders, and for a while officiated as curate to his father; after which he enjoyed a small vicarage called Bobbing, in Kent, which was given him in 1672; but the air being very bad, he left it, and removed to another in Sussex, and after that for some time got into the d. of Norfolk's family, when he particularly fided with the Socinians at London; so that he became

O A T

very uncertain as to his principles and religion, and infamous as to his morals. In the last year 1677, being abandoned and destitute of common necessaries, he fell into the acquaintance of Dr. Ezrael Tonge, a city divine, a man of letters, and a prolific head, filled with all the Romish plots and conspiracies since the reformation. This man was remarkable for his parts and great reading, but of a restless and humorous temper, full of variety of projects, and scarce ever without a pen in his hand, and a plot in his head. At first he seemed to entertain Oates out of charity, who then went by the name of Ambrose; and complaining that he knew not where to get bread, the doctor took him to his house, gave him cloaths, lodging and diet, and told him he would put him in a way. After which, finding him a bold undertaker, he persuaded him to insinuate himself among the papists, and get particular acquaintance with them; which being effected, he let him understand, that there had been several plots in England to bring in popery; if he would go beyond sea amongst the Jesuits, and strictly observe their ways, it was possible there might be one at present, and if he could make that out, it would be his preferment for ever; but however, if he could get their names, and some information

A

from

## O A T

from the papists, it would be easy to rouse people up with the fears of popery. Thus far Mr. Echard. Pursuant to this advice, Oates reconciled himself to the church of Rome, and moreover, according to some, entered into the society of Jesuits. In April 1677 he was sent to Valladolid in Spain, where he remained six months, and then returned to England. After a month's stay he was sent to St. Omer's, the English seminary, for further discoveries: In short, the latter end of June, the same year, he returned to England, furnished with materials picked up at St. Omer's. Out of these materials Tonge and Oates, at several conferences together, either at London, or in a hired house at Lambeth, framed the papers or narratives delivered by Tonge to the k. and the lord-treasurer Danby, as copies of what Oates had written with his own hand. As to the particulars of this plot, the truth or falsehood of which has been so much contested, the limits I am circumscribed to will not permit me to enter into, therefore must refer my reader to the histories of those times in 1684. The d. of York brought his action of scandalum magnatum against Titus Oates, for directly calling him traitor. For this offence the court gave the d. of York a hundred thousand pounds damages. Shortly after, he was indicted for perjury, in relation to Father Ireland's being in London at the time Oates swore to, at his trial. Not long after another indictment of perjury was preferred against him, in relation to his being present at the supposed consultation of the Jesuits at the White-horse tavern in 1678. But these indictments not being tried this reign, Oates continued in prison. On the 8th and 9th of May, 1685, Oates was brought before chief justice Jefferies at the King's-Bench bar, to be tried for perjury, where, after great partiality against him, he was convicted. His sentence was to be pilloried, and whipt

## O C T

twice in three days, which was executed with all imaginable barbarity, and to be committed close prisoner for life. On k. William's accession to the crown he was released, and died in 1705.

OCTAVIA, to whom Julius Caesar was great uncle, was the sister of Augustus, and one of the most illustrious ladies of ancient Rome. She was first married to Claudius Marcellus, who was consul in the y. of Rome 704, and who died a little after the war of Perusia. Soon after she married Mark Anthony, [all widows were forbid, by the laws of Rome, to marry till ten months after the decease of their husbands; but Octavia was dispensed from this statute by a decree of senate] the friends of both parties having promoted these nuptials, hoping that it would make the peace, which had been just before concluded between Augustus and Anthony, lasting. This virtuous lady was formed with a very happy disposition for that purpose, but Mark Anthony became so much enamoured with Cleopatra, and so great a slave to her charms, that he was quite lost to wisdom and conduct. Before he was captivated by that Egyptian q. his wife's counsels were of great service to him. He left her in Italy, after he had a conference at Tarentum with Augustus, anno 717, and returned into the East. Some time after she set out to meet him, and being informed, by the letters she received from him, that he was desirous she should stop in Athens, she accordingly stopt there, till she had evidently found that her husband only deceived her. She then returned to Rome, and could not be prevailed on by Augustus to leave her husband's palace; but continued to live there, and to take the same care of every thing, as though he had been the best of husbands. She was as affectionate to the children of Mark Anthony, and Fulvia, as before, and equally careful of their education. She would not for the world have consented that the injurious

ous

## O C T

## O C T

ons treatment she met with from Mark Anthony should occasion a civil war, and for that reason, in obeying the order he sent her to quit her house, she burst into tears, upon no other account than because she saw she should be considered as one of the causes of the war. This glorious behaviour of Octavia was, though very much against her inclination, of the highest prejudice to her husband; the Romans hating and despising Mark Anthony, when they saw him prefer to her a woman of Cleopatra's abandoned character. Mark Anthony was completely ruined by this war. Fortune seemed to flatter Octavia with the prospect of the highest earthly felicity. She had a son named Marcus Claudius Marcellus, a most accomplished youth, who married Augustus's daughter, and was considered as the presumptive heir of the empire; but he died in the bloom of his years, which afflicted his mother to so violent a degree, that she continued ever after inconsolable. Octavia withdrew to solitude, where, in the deepest melancholy, she spent the remainder of her days. She died in 744, leaving two daughters she had by Mark Anthony, who both married very advantageously.

OCTAVIA, daughter of the emperor Claudius and Messalina, b. in the 795th year of Rome, was betrothed very young to Lucius Silanus; but the contract was broke, thro' the ambitious artifices of Agrippina, who was desirous of marrying Octavia to her son Nero. To effect this it was judged necessary to make use of some specious pretences. Vitellius, an artful and flattering courtier, offered his service, and drew up a specious accusation, by which he divested Silanus of his senatorial dignity. Octavia was soon after betrothed to Agrippina's son, and married to him when he was 16 y. old: but because Claudius had adopted him, she was transferred to another family, by a simulated adoption, otherwise

this would have been an incestuous marriage. It proved a very unhappy one to her, for her husband immediately conceiving an aversion for her, divorced her, upon a pretence that she was barren. Poppea, who married him the instant afterwards, suborned a man, who accused Octavia of being engaged in a criminal conversation with one of her slaves. Accordingly her female attendants were put to the torture, to oblige them to inform against their mistress. Some of them, unable to bear up against the violence of the torments, accused her; but the greatest part of them had the courage to declare her innocent. Octavia was banished, and a strong guard set over her; but the common people murmured to such a degree, that Nero was determined to recal her. Words could never express the joy that was spread universally over Rome at the return of this princess, nor the honours that were paid her. Poppea thought she should be ruined in case she did not ruin Octavia, for which reason she fell at Nero's feet, and inforced her intreaties with so many political reasons; that her desires were satisfied; for Nero prevailed with a man who had dispatched his mother, to swear that he had lain with Octavia; upon which she was banished to an island, and forced a few days after to bleed herself to death; then her head was cut off, and presented to her rival. Nero now varied from himself, for having before complained that Octavia was barren, he now charged her with destroying the fruit of her womb. The life of this princess, tho' very short, was filled up with a continued series of ill fortune: Nevertheless, it was with the utmost struggles she could think of parting with life, tho' the swords of the soldiers who guarded her were perpetually over her head; and when she received orders to dispatch herself, she employed all the intreaties she could think of to suspend that fatal hour; and when she

## ODE

was bound, and her veins opened, her terrors were so great, that little or no blood came from her; so that they were obliged to slake her with the steam of a hot bath.

ODENATUS, k. of the Palmyrians, in the 3d cent. one of the greatest princes that ever appeared in the East; accustomed from his infancy to fight with lions, leopards, and bears. He gave from that time proofs of a courage which afterwards was so terrible to the Persians, and laid the foundation of his own fortune. After Sapor had defeated the emperor Valentinian, whom he treated with so much indignity, he believed nothing capable of resisting him. All the East being put into a consternation, endeavoured to soften this barbarian. Odenatus sent him magnificent presents; they were received with the utmost contempt, even flung into the river; the k. of the Persians, looking upon it as a piece of insolence for a man of so little consideration to have dared to write to him, instead of coming himself, required that he should present himself before him, with his hands tied behind his back. These indignities determined Odenatus to take part with the Romans, and he supported himself with more fortune than any of the other generals. Sapor was beat, a great slaughter made of his troops, and his wives and treasures taken. The emperor Gallienus, son of Valerian, rewarded Odenatus, and made him general of the East. At length he associated himself with him in the empire, giving him the titles of Cæsar Augustus, and emperor, and that of Augusta to q. Zenobia his wife, and to their children. Odenatus defended the empire for near four years, and lost it, with his life, by a treachery of the blackest kind. While he was preparing to march against the Goths, who ravaged Afia, he was assassinated by one of his nephews, at Heraclea in 267. Zenobia reigned after him, under the title of q. of the East. She was suspected to

## ODO

have been concerned in the murder of her husband, piqued with jealousy against Herod, the eldest son of Odenatus, by a former wife, more regarded and beloved than those which he had by her. Herod was killed at the same time with his father Odenatus, although the murderer had particular obligations to him. Odenatus was b. at Palmyra, in Phœnicia.

ODOACRE, k. of the Herulians, being made generalissimo of the barbarians of different nations, who had poured into the Roman empire, and attacked Italy; the Romans, to free themselves from the tyranny of Orestes, and his son, invited him to come to their assistance, giving him to understand that the crown should be the reward of his service. Odoacre went and attacked Orestes in Liguria, and cut his army in pieces. He took by assault the city of Pavia, from whence Orestes and his family made their escape to Placentia. He was laid hold of in this city, and put to death a few days after. From thence Odoacre advanced towards Rome, where he knew they had conveyed the Prince his son. The young prince was divested of all the marks of the imperial dignity, and confined in a castle near Naples. Odoacre completed the destruction of the Roman empire in Italy; but notwithstanding his success he behaved with great moderation. Odoacre reigned in peace thirteen years: he was defeated in 489 near Aquilea by Theodoric, who commanded the Ostro-goths. Being beat a second and a third time, he retired to Ravenna, and fortified himself there. After having defended himself with the greatest courage for three years, Odoacre was, at last, obliged to treat with Theodoric. The peace was made, and it was agreed that they should equally share the authority. They lived together for some time; but Theodoric, desirous to reign alone, caused his rival to be assassinated at a great entertainment which he gave him in the y. 493.

CÆDIPUS

## O G I

**OEDIPUS**, k. of Thebes, son of Laius and Jocasta. The oracles had predicted to Laius that his son should kill him, and that he should marry his mother. Laius gave Oedipus, as soon as ever he was born, to one of his officers, to put him to death: but this officer, not caring to imbrue his hands in the blood of this tender victim, hung him up by the feet in a desert place. Phorbus, the shepherd of Polybius, k. of Corinth, brought his flock to this place. Hearing the infant cry, he run and cut him down, and carried him away. The q. of Corinth desired to see him, and as she had no child of her own, she looked on this as a present sent from heaven, grew very fond of it, and took care of his education. When he grew up, after having heard that he was not the son of Polybius, he consulted the oracle, to know where he should find his father. He was answered, that he should find him in Phocys. He set out directly, and actually met Laius in a narrow way. Laius, proud of his rank, haughtily ordered Oedipus to give him the way. The young hero made him no other answer but that of drawing his sword: Laius was killed: from thence Oedipus went to Thebes, after having travelled for some time, and he explained the enigma of the Sphinx. Q. Jocasta was to be the reward of him who overcame this monster; so he espoused his own mother, by whom he had two sons, Eteocles and Polinices, and two daughters, Antigona and Ifmene. Oedipus was ignorant that he was guilty of parricide and incest, till the shepherd, who had preserved him, came to Thebes, made himself known, and discovered to him the secret of his birth. Oedipus was so filled with horror, that he pulled out his eyes in his grief, and exiled himself from his country.

**OGILBY** (John) This poet, who was an eminent geographer and cosmographer, was b. near Edinburgh, in the y. 1600. His father, who was of

## O G I

an ancient and genteel family, having spent his estate, and being prisoner in the King's-Bench for debt, could give his son little education at school: but our author, who, in his early years discovered the most invincible industry, obtained some knowledge in the Latin grammar, and afterwards so much money, as not only to procure his father's discharge from prison, but also to bind himself apprentice to Mr. Draper, a dancing master in Holborn, London. Soon after, by his dexterity in his profession, and his complaisant behaviour to his master's employers, he obtained the favour of them to lend him as much money as to buy out the remaining part of his time, and set up for himself; but being afterwards appointed to dance in the d. of Buckingham's great masque, by a false step, he strained a vein in the inside of his leg, which ever after occasioned him to halt. He afterwards taught dancing to the sisters of Sir Ralph Hopton, at Wytham in Somersetshire, where, at leisure, he learned to handle the pike and musket. When Thomas earl of Stafford became lord lieutenant of Ireland, he was retained in his family to teach the art of dancing, and being an excellent penman, he was frequently employed by the earl to transcribe papers for him. In his lordship's family it was that he first gave proofs of his inclination to poetry, by translating some of Aesop's fables into English verse, which he communicated to some learned men, who understood Latin better than he, by whose assistance and advice he published them. He was one of the troop of guards belonging to the earl, and composed an humorous piece entitled *The character of a trooper*. About the time he was supported by his lordship, he was made master of the revels for the kingdom of Ireland, and built a little theatre for the representation of dramatic entertainments, in St. Warburgh's street in Dublin: but upon the breaking out of

## O G I

## O L D

the rebellion in that kingdom, he was several times in great danger of his life, particularly when he narrowly escaped being blown up in the castle of Rathfarnam. About the time of the conclusion of the war in England, he left Ireland, and being shipwrecked, came to London in a very necessitous condition. After he had made a short stay in the metropolis, he travelled on foot to Cambridge, where his great industry, and love of learning, recommended him to the notice of several scholars, by whose assistance he became so complete a master of the Latin tongue, that in 1646 he published an English translation of Virgil, which was printed in large 8°, and dedicated to William marquis of Hereford. He reprinted it at London 1654 in fol. with this title, *The works of Publius Virgilius Maro, translated and adorned with sculptures, and illustrated with annotations;* which, Mr. Wood tells us, was the fairest edition, that, till then, the English press ever produced. About the year 1654 our indefatigable author learned the Greek language, and in four y. time published in fol. a translation of Homer's Iliad, adorned with excellent sculptures, illustrated with annotations, and addressed to k. Charles II. The same y. he published the bible in a large fol. at Cambridge, according to the translation set forth by the special command of k. James I. with the liturgy and articles of the church of England, with chorographical sculptures. About the year 1662 he went into Ireland, having obtained a patent to be made master of the revels there, a place which Sir William Davenant solicited in vain. Upon this occasion he built a theatre in Dublin, which cost him 2000l. the former being ruined during the troubles. In 1664 he published in London, in fol. a translation of Homer's Odyssy, *with sculptures and notes.* He afterward wrote two heroic poems, one entitled, *The Ephesian Matron,* the other

*The Roman Slave,* both dedicated to Thomas earl of Offory. The next work he composed was an epic poem, in 12 books, in honour of k. Charles I. but this was entirely lost in the fire of London in September 1666, when Mr. Ogilby's house in White Fryars was burnt down, and his whole fortune, except to the value of five pounds, destroyed. But misfortunes seldom had any irretrievable consequences to Ogilby, for by his insinuating address, and most astonishing industry, he was soon able to repair whatever loss he sustained by any cross accident. It was not long till he fell on a method of raising a fresh sum of money. Procuring his house to be rebuilt, he set up a printing-office, was appointed his majesty's cosmographer and geographic printer, and printed many great works, translated and collected by himself and his assistants, the enumeration of which would be unnecessary and tedious. This laborious man died September 4, 1676, and was interred in the vault under part of the church of St. Bride's, Fleet-street. Mr. Edward Philips, in his *Theatrum poetarum* stiles him one of the prodigies, from producing, after so late an initiation into literature, so many large and learned volumes, as well in verse as prose, and tells us, that his paraphrase upon Æsop's fables, is generally confessed to have exceeded whatever had been done before in that kind.

OLDFIELD (Ann) a memorable actress; was b. 1683. Her father rode in the guards, and had a commission under k. James, but left his family in a condition that made it necessary for miss Oldfield to be put to a sempstress, in King-street, Westminster. Her mother and she lived for some time with a relation who kept the mitre tavern in St. James's market. The talent in which she so eminently shone, displayed itself very early in life; tho' it was owing to an odd circumstance that it was first properly discovered.

Mr.

## OLD

Mr. Farquhar was accidentally at the tavern above-named, when he was struck with the voice of a person reading a comedy, in the room behind the bar, with so just a vivacity and humour as gave him, at the same time, infinite surprise and satisfaction : he soon acquainted Sir John Vanbrugh, who was a friend to the family, and had a share in the theatre, with the jewel thus fortunately found ; but it was some time before she could be prevailed upon to appear on the stage, tho' she afterwards was apt to confess that she only wanted a few decent entreaties. Sir John Vanbrugh, thoroughly satisfied with so promising a genius, recommended her to Mr. Rich, then patentee of the king's theatre, who engaged miss Oldfield at the low salary of sixteen shillings a week. This was in the year 1699. And here she remained for a twelvemonth, considered almost as a mute, and disregarded, till Sir John Vanbrugh gave her the part of Alinda, in the *Pilgrim* of Beaumont and Fletcher. This gentle character happily became that want of confidence which is inseparable from young beginners, who without it seldom arise to excellence : Indeed so extraordinary a diffidence did she set out with, as to keep her despondingly down to a formal, flat manner of speaking : nor did she get forward till the year 1703 ; when, in the character of Leonora, in *Sir Courtey Nice*, Miss Oldfield surprised the audience into the opinion of her having all the innate requisites of a good actress. Upon this unexpected sally of her powers, the *Careless Husband*, which had been thrown aside by the author, in despair of having justice done to the character of lady Betty Modish, was now finished, and was brought upon the stage in the following season of 1704. The uncommon reception this comedy met with, was owing, in a great measure, not only to the excellence of Mrs. Oldfield's action, but even to her personal manner of conversing.

## OLD

Many sentiments in this character may be said to be originally her own. Had her birth placed her in a higher rank, she had certainly appeared in reality what in this play she only excellently acted. All that nature had given her of the actress seemed now to have risen to its full perfection ; but the variety of her power could be known only by variety of character, which, as far as they fell to her, she equally excelled in. The last new character in which she shone was that of lady Townly, and was a proof that she was still able to do more, if more could have been done for her. The managers, sensible of their obligations to her, upon this occasion made her a compliment of fifty guineas more than her agreement. In her full round of glory in comedy she was rather inclined to flight tragedy, and would often say, 'I hate to have a page dragging my tail about.' When Mithridates was revived, it was with difficulty she was prevailed on to take her part ; but she performed it to the utmost length of perfection, and was afterwards much better reconciled to tragedy. In Calista she was inimitable ; in Cleopatra majesty itself : so finished a figure, perhaps, never adorned the English stage. A less degree of praise must fall to her moral character. Soon after her first appearance on the stage she contracted an intimacy with Mr. Maynwaring, which continued for 9 or 10 years, till the time of his death in 1712 ; (some particulars of which the reader will find under the article Maynwaring.) After this gentleman's death she engaged the regard of brigadier-general Charles Churchill. It has been said of her, that even in her amours she seemed to lose that glare which appears round the persons of the failing fair ; and that it was never known that she troubled the repose of any lady's lawful claim. In honour of her generosity of mind, we mention in this place Mr. Savage, son of the earl of Rivers, who, when persecuted

## OLD

by an unnatural mother, and reduced to great indigence, received from her a bounty of 50 l. a y. so long as she lived. She was once proposed to be one of the managers of the theatre; but her sex was thought to be an objection to that measure; and when she was requested to name her own terms, and to continue in her former station, she asked no more than two hundred a year and a benefit. Her salary, however, was soon raised to three hundred guineas, without her ever after desiring to have it increased. To the last scene she acted in, she continued to be the delight of her spectators; and may be said, in conjunction with Mr. Wilks, by their so frequently playing against each other in our best comedies, to have been the support of that humour and vivacity which is so peculiar to the English stage. The last character she appeared in was Lady Brute, Apr. 18, 1730. She had been long in a declining state of health, tho' the natural chearfulness of her temper kept it out of sight, and she continued acting with universal applause, but in the midst of loud claps the tears have often trickled down her cheeks. In the last two months of her illness, when no longer able to assist, she declined receiving her salary, tho' by agreement she was entitled to it. She died Oct. 23, 1730, leaving generous legacies to her relations and friends, and very handsome fortunes to Mr. Maynwaring and Mr. Churchill, her 2 natural sons; the latter of whom afterwards married lady Anna Maria Walpole, natural daughter to the late sir Robert Walpole, earl of Orford. Her corpse lay in state at the Jerusalem chamber, and was, with great funeral pomp, interred in Westminster abbey; adorned, at her own request, with a head-dress of Brussels lace, a Holland shift, with tucker and double ruffles of the same lace, and a pair of new kid gloves. To this latter Mr. Pope alludes in the following lines:

## OLD

Odious! in woollen! 'twould a saint provoke,  
(Were the last words that poor Narcissa spoke);  
No, let a charming chintz, and  
Brussels lace,  
Wrap my cold limbs, and shade my  
lifeless face:  
One would not, sure, be frightful  
when one's dead—  
And—Betty—give this cheek a little  
red.

Her pall was supported by lord De la War, lord Harvey, the right hon. George Bub Doddington, Charles Hedges, esq. William Carey, esq. and capt. Elliot. Her son Mr. Maynwaring chief mourner; and the funeral service performed by the senior prebendary in waiting.

**OLDHAM** (John) was the son of the rev. Mr. John Oldham, a nonconformist minister, and grandson to Mr. John Oldham, rector of Nun-Eaton, near Tedbury in Gloucestershire. He was born at Shipton (where his father had a congregation, near Tedbury, in the same county) on the 9th of August 1653. He was educated in grammar learning, under the care of his father, till he was almost fitted for the university; and to be completely qualified for that purpose, he was sent to Tedbridge school, where he spent about two years under the tuition of Mr. Henry Heaven, occasioned by the earnest request of alderman Yeats of Bristol, who having a son at the same school, was desirous that Mr. Oldham should be his companion, which he imagined would much conduce to the advancement of his learning. This for some time retarded Oldham in the prosecution of his own studies, but for the time he lost in forwarding Mr. Yeats's son, his father afterwards made him an ample amends. Mr. Oldham being sent to Edmund hall in Oxford, was committed to the care of Mr. William Stephens, of which hall he became a bachelor in the beginning of June

## OLD

June 1670. He was soon observed to be a good Latin scholar, and chiefly addicted himself to the study of poetry, and other polite acquirements. In the year 1674, he took the degree of bachelor of arts, but left the university before he completed that degree by determination, being much against his inclination compelled to go home, and live for some time with his father. The next year he was very much afflicted for the death of his dear friend, and constant companion, Mr. Charles Mervent, as appears by his ode upon that occasion. In a short time after he became usher to the free-school at Croydon in Surry. Here it was, he had the honour of receiving a visit from the earl of Rochester, the earl of Dorset, sir Charles Sedley, and other persons of distinction, merely upon the reputation of some verses they had seen in manuscript. The master of the school was not a little surprised at such a visit, and would fain have taken the honour of it to himself, but was soon convinced that he had neither wit nor learning enough to make a party in such company. This adventure was no doubt very happy for Mr. Oldham, as it increased his reputation, and gained him the countenance of the great; for after about three years continuance at Croydon school, he was recommended by his good friend Aaron Atwood, esq. to sir Edward Thurland, a judge, near Rygate, in the same county, who appointed him tutor to his two grandsons. He continued in this family till 1680. After this he was sometime tutor to a son of sir William Hicks, a gentleman living within three or four miles of London, who was intimately acquainted with a celebrated physician, Dr. Richard Lower, by whose peculiar friendship and encouragement, Mr. Oldham at his leisure hours studied physic for about a year, and made some progress in it; but the bent of his poetical genius was too strong to become a proficient in any

## OLD

school but that of the muses. Our author had not been long in London, before he was found out by the noblemen who visited him at Croydon, and who now introduced him to the acquaintance of Mr. Dryden. But amongst the men of quality he was most affectionately cared for by William earl of Kingston, who made him an offer of becoming his chaplain; but he declined an employment, to which servility and dependance are so necessarily connected. When the earl of Kingston found that Mr. Oldham's spirit was too high to accept his offer of a chaplainship, he then cared for him as a companion, and gave him an invitation to his house at Holme-Pier-point, in Nottinghamshire. This invitation Mr. Oldham accepted, and went into the country with him, not as a dependant but friend; he considered himself as a poet, and a clergyman, and in consequence of that, he did not imagine the earl was in the least degraded by making him his bosom companion. Our author had not been long at the seat of this earl, before, being seized with the small pox, he died, Dec. 9, 1683, in the 30th year of his age, and was interred with the utmost decency, his lordship attending as chief mourner, in the church there, where the earl soon after erected a monument to his memory.—Mr. Oldham's works were printed at London, 1722, in 2 vol. 12°. They chiefly consist of satires, odes, translations, paraphrases of Horace and other authors, elegiac verses, imitations, parodies, familiar epistles, &c.—Mr. Oldham was tall of stature, the make of his body very thin, his face long, his nose prominent, his aspect unromising, and satire was in his eye. His constitution was very tender, inclined to a consumption, and it was not a little injured by his application and study to learned authors, with whom he was greatly conversant, as appears from his satire against the Jesuits, in which there is discovered as much learning

## OLD

as wit. In the second vol. of the great historical, geographical, and poetical Dictionary, he is stiled the darling of the muses, a pithy, sententious, elegant and smooth writer: ' His translations exceed the original, and his invention seems matchless. His satire against the Jesuits is of special note: ' he may be justly said to have excelled all the satirists of the age.'

OLDMIXON (John,) was descended from the antient family of the Oldmixons, of Oldmixon, near Bridgewater in Somersetshire. We have no account of the education of this writer, nor the y. in which he was b. The 1st production we meet with of his was *Amyntas*, a pastoral, acted at the theatre royal, taken from the *Amynta* of Tasso. The preface informs us, that it met with but ill success; for pastoral, tho' never so well written, is not fit for a long entertainment on the English theatre: but the original pleased in Italy, where the performance of the musical composer is generally more regarded than that of the poet. The prologue was written by Mr. Dennis. Mr. Oldmixon's next piece was entitled *The grave, or love's paradise*; an opera represented at the theatre-royal in Drury-lane, 1700. His next dramatic piece was *The governor of Cyprus*, a tragedy. Mr. Oldmixon, in a prose essay on criticism, unjustly censures Mr. Addison, whom alio, in his *Imitation of Bouhour's art of logic and rhetoric*, he misrepresents in plain matter of fact; for in page 45, he cites the *Spectator*, as abusing Dr. Swift by name, where there is not the least hint of it; and in page 304, is so injurious as to suggest, that Mr. Addison himself wrote that *Tatler*, N° XLIII. which says of his own simile, ' That it is as great as ever entered into the mind of man.' This simile is in Addison's poem entitled *the campaign*. That this letter could not be written by Mr. Addison, there is all the evidence the nature of the thing will admit.

## OLD

For Sir Richard Steele avowed it to be his. Mr. Oldmixon joined the general cry of the underling writers against Mr. Pope; and wrote many letters in the *Flying post*, with an intention to reduce his reputation, with as little success as his other antagonists had done. In his prose *Essay on criticism*, and in the *Arts of logic and rhetoric* he frequently reflects on Pope, for which he has received a place in his Dunciad. When that eminent satirist in his second book, line 270, represents the dunces diving for the prize of dulnes, he in a particular manner dignifies Oldmixon, for he makes him climb a lighter, that by leaping from it he may sink the deeper in the mud.

In naked majesty Oldmixon stands,  
And Milo-like, surveys his arms and  
hands,

Then sighing thus: ' And am I now  
' three score?

' Ah why, ye Gods! should two  
' and two make four?

He said, and climb'd the stranded  
lighter's height,  
Shot to the black abyss, and plung'd  
downright:

The senior's judgment all the crowd  
admire,

Who but to sink the deeper rose the  
higher.

Mr. Oldmixon wrote *A history of the Stuarts* in fol. and *A critical history of England*, in two vol. 8°. The former of these pieces was undertaken to hurt and blacken the family of the Stuarts. The most impartial writers and candid critics, on both fides, have held this work in contempt, for in every page there breathes a malevolent spirit, a disposition to rail and calumniate: so far from observing that neutrality and dispassionate evenness of temper, which should be carefully attended to by every historian, he suffers himself to be transported with anger. He reviles, wrefts particular passages, and frequently draws forced conclusions. Mr. Oldmixon, being employed by bishop

## OLI

bishop Kennet, in publishing the historians in his collection, he perverted Daniel's Chronicle in numberless places. Yet this very man, in the preface to the first of these, advanced a particular fact, to charge 3 eminent persons of interpolating the lord Clarendon's history; which fact has been disproved by the bishop of Rochester, Dr. Atterbury, then the only survivor of them; and the particular part he pretended to be falsified produced since, after almost ninety y. in the noble author's own hand. He was all his life a virulent party-writer, and received his reward in a small post in the revenue at Liverpoole, where he died in an advanced age, but in what y. we cannot learn. Mr. Oldmixon, besides the works we have mentioned, was author of a vol. of poems, published in 1714; *The life of Arthur Maynwaring, esq;* prefixed to the works of that author; *England's Heroical epistles* (Drayton's revived); *The life of q. Anne.*

OLIVER (Cromwell) was the son of Mr. Robert Cromwell, who was the second son of Sir Henry Cromwell, of Hinchinbrooke in the county of Huntingdon, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Stewart, of the isle of Ely, knight. He was b. in the parish of St. John, in the ancient borough of Huntingdon, Ap. 24th or 25th, 1599, in the 41st y. of the reign of q. Elizabeth. He was christened in the parish-church on the 29th of the same month, when his uncle, Sir Oliver Cromwell, a very worthy gentleman, gave him his name. He was sent to school under the care of Dr. Thomas Beard, master of the free school at Huntingdon. He from thence removed to Sidney college in Cambridge, where he was admitted April 23, 1616, under the tuition of Mr. Richard Howlet, who, by a strict attention to his pupil's disposition, very quickly discovered, that he was less addicted to speculation than to action. His father dying, he returned

## OLI

home, where his conduct was far enough from being regular, insomuch that it gave his mother, who was a notable and prudent woman, much uneasiness. She was advised by some near relations to send him up to London, and to place him in Lincoln's-inn, which she accordingly did, but without any extraordinary effects, since it served only to bring him acquainted with the vices of the town, by way of addition to those to which he had been addicted in the country. It does not at all appear that he applied himself to the study of the laws, which was what his friends aimed at; on the contrary he continued to pursue his pleasures, and gave himself up to wine, women and play; in which last, though he was sometimes fortunate, yet taking all his expences together, they so much exceeded his income, that he quickly dissipated all that his father left him; but after a few y. spent in this manner, he saw plainly the consequence of his follies, renounced them suddenly, and began to lead a very grave and sober life, and entered into a close friendship with several eminent divines, who looked upon his reformation as very extraordinary, and spoke of him as a man of sense and great abilities. As he was nearly related to Mr. Hampden of Buckinghamshire, to the Barringtons of Essex, and other considerable families, they interested themselves in his favour, and were very desirous of seeing him settled in the world; in order to which a marriage was proposed, which soon after took effect. The lady he married was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Bouchier of Essex, knight, a woman of spirit and parts, and being descended from an antient family, did not want a considerable portion of pride. Mr. Cromwell soon after returned to his own country, and settled at Huntingdon, till the death of his uncle Sir Thomas Stuart, who left an estate of between 4 and 500 l. a y. induced him

## OLI

him to remove into the isle of Ely. It was about this time that he began to converse mostly with those who were then styled Puritans, and by degrees affect their notions, with great warmth and violence. He was elected a member of the third parliament in the reign of Charles I., which met Jan. 20th, 1628, and was of the committee for religion, where he distinguished himself by his zeal against popery, and by complaining of doctor Neile, then bishop of Winchester, licensing books, which had a very dangerous tendency. After the dissolution of that parliament, he returned again into the country, where he continued to express much concern for religion, to frequent silenced ministers, and to invite them often to lectures and sermons at his house, by which he again brought his affairs into a very indifferent situation; so that he judged it necessary to try what industry might do toward repairing these breaches, which led him to take a farm at St. Ives, and this he kept about five years; though indeed, instead of repairing it, helped to run out the rest of his fortune. He had prayers in the morning and afternoon, and he gave public notice, that he was ready to make restitution to any from whom he had won money at play; and he actually did return 30 l. to Mr. Calton, from whom he won it several y. before. When the earl of Bedford, and some other persons of high distinction, who had estates in Lincolnshire, were desirous of having the fens drained, Cromwell violently opposed it, which gave occasion to Mr. Hampden to recommend him to his friends in parliament, as a person capable of conducting great things. He had the address to get himself chosen for Cambridge, a place in which he was not known, and was very zealous in promoting the remonstrance which was carried on Nov. 14, 1641, which laid the basis of the civil war. He told lord Falkland, that if the remon-

## OLI

france had not been carried, he was resolved to have converted the small remains of his estate into ready money, the next day, and to have quitted the kingdom; and this he affirmed was the sentiments also of some of the most considerable men of that party. In 1642 Mr. Cromwell raised a troop of horse, which he commanded, by virtue of a commission from the earl of Essex, and acted very vigorously, so that he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and had 1000 horse under his command, and was some time afterwards lieutenant-general of the horse. In the battle of Marston-Moor, July 3, 1644, it was universally allowed that his cavalry had the greatest share in gaining that battle. In the winter, when the parliament sat, Cromwell and his friends carried what was then called the self-denying ordinance, that excluded the members of either house from having any commands in the army; however, Cromwell was at first occasionally, and at last absolutely exempted. Upon the introduction of the new model, as it was called, the chief command of the army was given to Sir Thomas Fairfax, and from being lieut. gen. of horse, Cromwell became lieut. gen. of the army, of which, while another had the title, he seems to have had the direction. In 1646 the earl of Essex died suddenly; and Cromwell turned his thoughts entirely to make the army the supreme power, which he accordingly effected, and turned out those members of the house, who would not act by his direction. As to the circumstances of the beheading the king, and the public transactions of those times, they are so well known, that I shall pass them slightly over. Cromwell had the command of the forces in Ireland, and the title of Lord Lieutenant was bestowed upon him; and by the month of June 1650, all Ireland was, in a manner, subdued, and that in so short a space as nine months. He left Ireton his deputy there, and came over

## O L I

over to England. On June 26, 1650, he was appointed general and commander in chief of all the forces of the commonwealth, and set out on his march against the Scots, who had received Charles II. On Sept. 3, 1651, he totally defeated the king's forces at Worcester; he then came up to London, and was congratulated by the house of commons, the council of state, the lord mayor, &c. On the nineteenth of April, 1653, he called a council of officers, to debate about the government; while they were sitting Col. Ingoldby came and informed them, that the parliament had framed a bill, to continue themselves till Nov. 5, in the next year, proposing to fill up the house by new elections, whereupon the general marched directly to Westminster with about 300 men, placed his soldiers about the house, entered first himself, and after staying for some time talking to them, he ordered the soldiers to see the house cleared of all members, and having caused the doors to be locked up, went away to Whitehall. On Dec. 16, the same y. Cromwell was invested in the court of Chancery in Westminster-hall, with great solemnity, with the title of Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, being then in the 54th y. of his age. He applied himself immediately to the settling of public affairs, both foreign and domestic, and concluded a peace with the States of Holland, in which Denmark was included. He also made peace with Sweden, and both France and Spain contended so earnestly for his friendship, that they made themselves ridiculous. As to domestic affairs, he filled the courts of Westminster with able judges, professed an unalterable resolution of maintaining liberty of conscience, and dismissed from their commands such officers as he could not confide in. He gave the command of all the forces in Scotland to general

## O L I

Monk, and sent his own son Henry to govern Ireland. He, by an ordinance, dated April 12th, 1654, united England and Scotland, fixing the number of representatives for the latter at thirty, and soon after he did the same by Ireland. He shewed a great regard to justice, in causing the brother of the ambassador from Portugal to be executed for murder. He called a parliament to meet September the third which was accordingly opened on that day, to which the protector went in great state. He received this house of commons in the painted chamber, where he made them a very long speech. When they came to their house, after electing Mr. William Lenthall their speaker, they fell to debating whether the supreme legislative power of the kingdom should be in a single person or a parliament. This so alarmed the protector, that on the 12th of the same month, he caused a guard to be set at the painted chamber, where he gave them a sharp reproof, and none were permitted to go into the house afterward, before they had taken an oath to be faithful to the protector and his government. While this parliament was sitting, (the protector, whom the d. of Holstein had presented with a set of Friesland horses, would needs drive secretary Thurloe in his coach drawn by these horses, round Hyde-park; but the horses proving ungovernable, threw his Highness out of the box, and in his fall one of his pocket pistols went off, but he received no hurt at all. The protector, finding this parliament would give him no money, and that they were about to take away his power, dissolved them. He restored to the city their militia. This year, 1655, there were some conspiracies, for which several persons suffered death, and the protector from henceforth made no difficulty of supporting his authority, in any manner, and by any means. In the spring of this year

## O L I

year he sent a powerful fleet, under the command of admiral Penn, and a great body of land forces, commanded by general Venables, in hopes to make himself master of great part of the Spanish West-Indies; and tho' they failed in their main design, yet they made themselves masters of Jamaica, and admiral Blake did great things in the Mediterranean, so that the protector's reputation was very high abroad. Writs were issued out for the parliament to meet Sept. 17th, 1656, at which time they met accordingly, but there was a guard posted at the door of the house, who suffered none to enter till they had swallowed the oaths that were ready prepared for them; by which about 200 were excluded. The parliament passed an act for disannulling the king's title, another for the security of his highness's person, and several money bills. In the spring of the y. 1657, a kind of legislative government was brought upon the carpet, and it was agreed to offer Cromwell the title of king, which, finding it disagreeable to his best friends, he told them he could not, with a good conscience, accept the title of king, but his highness resolved upon a new inauguration, which was accordingly, with great solemnity, performed, June 26, 1657, in Westminster-hall, with all the splendor of a coronation. On Jan. 20, 1658, the commons met, as the other house also did, pursuant to the writs of summons issued by the Lord Protector; and all show of force was withdrawn; but the two houses being at variance, the protector dissolved them, Feb. 4, with great bitterness of speech, and deep sorrow of heart. This y. Dunkirk, which was taken chiefly by the valour of the English, was delivered into the hands of Lockhart, his ambassador. His favourite daughter, Mrs. Cleypole, was about this time taken ill; suffering excruciating pains, it not a little distempered her mind; and she

## O L I

so wounded him, by her exclamations against his cruelties, that he was no less affected thereby, than from her death, which happened Aug. 6. He was from that time wholly altered, grew daily more reserved and suspicious, not indeed without reason, for he found a general discontent prevail thro' the nation. At Hampton-court he fell into a kind of slow fever, which soon degenerated into a tertian ague. One day, after dinner, his five physicians coming to wait upon him, one of them, having felt his pulse, said, that it intermitted; at which, being somewhat surprised, he turned pale, fell into a cold sweat, and when he was almost fainting, ordered himself to be carried to bed, where, by the assistance of cordials, being brought a little to himself, he made his will, with respect to his private affairs. Being removed to London, he became much worse, grew first lethargic, then delirious, from whence he recovered a little, but was not capable of giving any distinct directions about public affairs. He died, Sept. 3, 1658, in the 60th y. of his age. A very pompous funeral was ordered at the public expence, and performed from Somerset-house, with a splendor superior to any that has been bestowed upon crowned heads. The protector had several children, of whom six survived to be men and women, viz. two sons, and four daughters. 1. Richard Cromwell, b. Oct. 1626, and died July 13, 1712, at Cheshunt in Hertfordshire; 2. Henry Cromwell, b. Jan. 20, 1627, died March 25, 1674. 3. Bridget, who first married commissary-general Ireton, and after his decease, lieut. gen. Fleetwood. 2. Elizabeth, b. 1630; she married John Cleypole, esq; a Northamptonshire gentleman, whom the protector made master of the horse, created him a bart. July 16, 1657, and appointed him one of his lords. 3. Mary, who was married to the lord viscount Fauconberg, Nov. 18th, 1657, who

## OLY

who was raised to the dignity of an earl by k. William, and died on the last day of the y. 1700. 4. Frances, his youngest daughter, was twice married, first to Mr. Robert Rich, grandson to the earl of Warwick, Nov. 11, 1657, who died the 16th of Feb. following. She afterward married Sir John Russel, of Chippenham in Cambridgeshire; by him she left several children, and lived to a great age.

OLYMPIAS, the mother of Alexander the Great, made herself so strongly suspected of adultery by her husband Philip, k. of Macedon, that he divorced her. It is said that she confessed to him, that he was not the father of Alexander, and that she had lain with a serpent when she conceived that son. She was so exasperated against her husband, when he married another wife, that she encouraged Pausanias to kill him, nor was she sorry that the world should know she was concerned in that murder. When she had prevailed with Pausanias to murder her husband, she caused horses to be kept ready to carry the murderer off. The very night she arrived at Macedon, to assist at that prince's funeral, she caused a crown to be put on Pausanias's head, whose body was hanged on a cross. A few days after she had his funeral celebrated, she raised a monument over him, and so inspired the people as to make them celebrate annually a solemn festival to the honour of this murderer. Afterwards she caused the daughter to be killed, whom her husband had by Cleopatra, in her mother's lap, and then caused the mother to be hanged before her own eyes. She consecrated to Apollo the dagger with which Pausanias had killed Philip, and would have it called by the name of Myrtalis, by which she went when she was a child. She did all these things so publicly, that one would have thought, says Justin, she feared lest people should not have sufficient proofs to be satisfied that

## OLY

all this was done by herself. Olympias at first was glad the world should think that she had Alexander by Jupiter, but afterwards she ridiculed that opinion, for Alexander having stiled himself, in a letter he wrote to her, son of Jupiter Hammon, she replied: 'Pray, 'my son, keep yourself quiet; do not set up for my accuser before Juno, 'for she will do me some great mischief, if in your letters you confess me 'her rival.' Ælian says, that she hearing that Alexander had been dead some days, without being yet buried, cried out, 'Oh! my poor son, you 'have done all your endeavours to 'have a place among the gods, and you 'have not even obtained what is common to mortal men, the honour 'of a burial.' This reminds us of the joke of the sophist Theocritus, who hearing of Alexander's death, said to his countrymen, 'have a good courage, 'gentlemen, since you see the gods die 'before the men.' But to return to our heroine, Antipater was almost perpetually at variance with her during Alexander's absence; and it indeed was very difficult for a woman so suspicious and so ill-humoured as she was, to agree with the person who commanded at Macedon, for that was the post which Alexander conferred on Antipater, when he set out to conquer Asia. After that conqueror's death, his mother was obliged to retire into Epirus, whence Polyperchon called her back 6 y. after. This was ineffectually opposed by Arideus and his wife Eurydice, who reigned in Macedon; the Macedonians declared for her, and by her command they dispatched both Eurydice and her husband. She put Nicanor, Cassander's brother, to death; and having pitched upon 100 illustrious Macedonians, friends to the same Cassander, she caused them all to be murdered. This cruel behaviour soon made her lose the love of her subjects, if indeed she ever had it. They called to mind the words of Antipater, who, being

## OLY

being on his death-bed, advised the Macedonians never to suffer that a woman should sway the sceptre. This was now considered as an oracle; Olympias therefore, distrusting the people's good-will towards her, went and shut herself up at Pydna, as soon as she heard of Cassander's arrival; she was besieged there, and obliged to capitulate for want of provisions. Cassander promised to grant her life, but did not keep that article of the capitulation. He called the people together, and asked them what they would have done to the princess: whereupon they whom he had bribed, and who were nearly related to the persons Olympias had put to death, required that she might be punished for her cruelties. Their complaints were favourably heard, and she was condemned to death. She suffered it with courage, and even with singular proofs of modesty, as appears from Justin, who gives this account of her death. "When Olympias beheld a number of armed men coming directly to her with a design to kill her, she went resolutely to meet them, dressed in her royal garments, and leaning on two of her women. The murderers were struck with awe at the sight of former majesty, which called to their minds the names of so many of their kings, whom they beheld in her person. These men not performing their design, Cassander sent other persons, who stabbed the queen. She endeavoured not to ward off the blow, nor to avoid the wound; she did not cry or lament like a woman, but she fell like the bravest hero, in a manner becoming the glory of her ancestors; so that you might behold Alexander again even in the person of his expiring mother. It is said that she covered her face with her hair, and her legs with her garments, that nothing indecent might accompany her fall".

## OMA

OMAR (Ebn Al Khattab) the second khâlîf of the Moslems or Mohammedans after Mohammed, began his reign in the 13th y. of the Hegira, or the y. of our Lord 634. He was at first a violent opposer of Mohammed; and many y. after was one of the candidates for the khâlîfat, after the death of that false prophet; who having left no positive directions concerning a successor, such a contest ensued, as would very probably have been the utter ruin of the Mohammedan religion and polity, had not Omar and Abu Beqr timely interposed. The contest lay between the inhabitants of Mecca and those of Medina; and they were going to nominate two khâlîfs, when Omar, seeing the division increase, gave Abu Beqr his hand, and all the rest following his example, the latter was saluted khâlîf; acknowledged the rightful successor of Mohammed, and in consequence thereof, became absolute judge of all causes sacred and civil. Omar was afterwards greatly disgusted at this relation, and expressed his dissatisfaction on that account in the strongest terms. Multitudes were also displeased at the choice; one party maintaining that Ali, the son of Abu Tâleb, was the true heir; and the other, that the right of succession belonged to Abu Beqr, Omar, &c. Of the latter opinion are the Turks, and of the former the Persians, who still treat each other as heretics upon that account. Abu Beqr acted with more prudence than Mohammed, he not leaving the succession at random, but appointing Omar Ebn Al Khattab, by his will, to succeed him. It is said that Omar shewed some reluctance to accept of the khâlîfat, and it does not appear that Ali or his party made any opposition. Omar was the first khâlîf on whom the title of Amirol Mumeneen, or Emperor of the Believers, was bestowed. At his accession to the throne, he was not desirous of any

## O M A

any thing more than to make some conquest in Irak. At the time of Abu Ebr's death, the Arabians, under the command of Khaled and Abu Obeidah, were laying siege to Damascus, which belonged to the Grecian emperor Heraclius. Several bloody battles were fought on this occasion; a great number of Christians lost their lives, and Damascus was at last taken by the Arabians, under the khalifat of Omar. The Saracens pushed their conquests; the emperor Heraclius, grieved at the rapid successes of the Saracens, raised several armies: the Christians and Saracens fought with great fury for several days, near Yamûk, a place in Syria. Abu Obeidah resigned the command of the Saracens to Khaled, who told his men paradise was before them, and the devil and hell-fire behind them. The Saracen women exerted themselves with great vigour in these engagements. In these battles, fought at Yamûk, which were all in Nov. A. D. 636, the Christians had the worst; till at last the Christian army, commanded by Mahân, the Armenian, being quite shattered, he was forced to fly, and leave the Saracens masters of the field, now quite freed from those dreadful apprehensions which the news of the preparations made by the Christians had at first filled them with; and this determined the fate of Syria. According to a letter which Abu Obeidah sent to Omar, to acquaint him with the news of this great victory, about 140,000 Christians lost their lives, and forty thousand were taken prisoners; and of the Moslems only four thousand and thirty lost their lives, Mahân being afterward killed in Damascus by Namân Ebn Alkamah. And now Abu Obeidah marched to besiege Jerusalem, which the Saracens were extremely desirous of taking, because it was the seat and burying-place of many of the ancient prophets, in whom they thought themselves more interested than any other people. The

VOL. III.

## O M A

Jerusalemites sustained the siege with prodigious bravery, for four months, it being the winter season. Omar, to encourage his Moslems, came thither in person, and lived with surprising frugality during his whole march, his fellow-travellers eating Sawick, viz. barley, rice, or wheat, sodden and unhusked, out of the same platter with him. The Jerusolymites being intimidated by the presence of Omar, capitulated, and opened their gates to him. The articles of surrender may be seen in Ockley's conquest of the Saracens. The Christians were allowed liberty of conscience, upon condition of paying a certain tribute. Omar, after staying about ten days in Jerusalem, to settle the affairs of Syria, returned to Medina, whose inhabitants received him with the highest demonstration of joy. The same y. in which Jerusalem was taken, Saad Ebn Abi Wakkâs, one of Omar's generals, made great haroek in Persia. In the 17th y. of the Hegira, and A. D. 639, Cesarea, besieg'd by Amrû Ebno'l, surrendered, after which all the towns in Syria did the like, so that the Saracens made an entire conquest of it. Amrû took Miffah, now Grand Cairo, after a siege of seven months, as he did that of Alexandria after one of fourteen months. Alexandria being taken, all Egypt followed the fortune of its metropolis, and the inhabitants compounded for their lives, fortunes, &c. A tribute being fixed on every Egyptian, there arose from thence a prodigious revenue to the khâlif. This, joined to their frugal way of life, greatly contributed to the extending their power and conquests. At this time the Alexandrian library was destroyed. Amrû began now to turn his eyes to the western part of Africa; and in a short time made himself master of the country lying between Barca and Zewilla, and soon after of Tripoli. The victorious arms of the Saracens made no less progress eastward; and the Mohammedan crescent

B

## O P P

crescent began to shed its malignant influence over as large and considerable dominion as the Roman eagle had ever flown over. About the y. of the Hegira 21, and A. D. 64 $\frac{1}{2}$ , the Saracens possessed themselves of Aderbijan, and several other places. About two y. after, Omar, the khalif, was killed by a slave, in the 23d y. of the Hegyra, A. D. 643, after having reigned ten y. six months, and eight days, being 63 y. of age. Omar had the surname of Al Faruk bestowed on him. He drove all the Jews and Christians out of Arabia, subdued Syria, Egypt, and other territories in Africa, besides the greatest part of Persia. Khondemir observes, that the Saracens under Omar possessed themselves of thirty-six thousand towns, fortresses or castles, destroyed four thousand temples or churches belonging to the Christians, Idolaters, or Persees, and built fourteen hundred mosques. But these great achievements gained by the khalif had no effect upon his manner of living, he still continuing his former way of life; nor did the increase of his riches ever appear by his retinue or expences. He was the first of the Saracens who made rolls to enter the names of all that were in military service, or received any stipend from the public. He first made use of the Hegyra, the occasion of which may be seen in Dr. Prideaux. Mohammed had married Omar's daughter Haphsa, and our khalif fought with great bravery under the false prophet. Abu Beqr and Omar, the first and second khalifs of the Saracens, were so like in their manners and behaviour, that the Molems call them by one common name, viz. the two Omars. Omar made no will, but appointed six commissioners, and allowed them three days time, to consult about the succession after his death, who accordingly raised Othman Ebn Affān to the khalifat.

**OPPIAN.** This Greek poet was a native of Anazarba, a city of Cicilia;

## O P P

and was born in the former part of the reign of the emperor Commodus. He was the son of Agesilaus, a man of some quality and distinction in that city; who observing the promising endowments of his son, supplied him with all the advantages of education, and furnished him with abilities which rendered him one of the greatest geniuses of the age in which he lived. The son had an opportunity of shewing his gratitude to his father for the care and expence of bringing up; for it happened that Severus the Roman emperor, going a progress into Cicilia, took an opportunity of passing thro' the city Anazarba, where Oppian was born. He was received with all the marks of grandeur and magnificence that the place could shew, the magistrates and citizens attending upon him in all their formalities. Upon this occasion old Agesilaus avoided to pay his compliments, and staid at home. This neglect was resented as the highest indignity by the emperor, who immediately banished Agesilaus into the island Malta, where Oppian accompanied him to pay his duty, and assist him in his exile. In this retirement, and to pass away some melancholy hours, he gave himself up to the amusements of poetry, in which he so well succeeded, that he conceived some hopes of relieving his father's misfortunes, by some lucky attempt of his muse; who engaged him in writing a poem upon fishing, called *Haliœutica*, which he dedicated to Antoninus Caracalla, the son of that emperor. He wrote another poem called *Cynegetica*, or verses upon hunting; both these copies, and perhaps some other pieces, he carried to Rome, and presented to Severus the emperor: this prince was so wonderfully pleased with the present, that he rewarded the poet with a piece of gold for every verse, (which gave them the name of Golden Verses) and assured him, he would deny him no favour he could

## O P P

could reasonably expect; he instantly thought of requesting his father's deliverance, which was granted, and Agesilaus returned from exile, and had the pleasure of seeing his son with him at Anazarba, who soon left Rome to breathe his native air. But the happiness of his father's company did not continue long, for the son was seized by a pestilential disease that then raged at Anazarba, which carried him off in the 30th y. of his age. His funeral rites were executed with great magnificence at the public expence. His citizens erected a statue in honour of him, with an inscription. He left behind him the two poems abovementioned, and is said to have wrote a piece upon the subject of fowling, which is supposed to lie concealed in some of the libraries of Italy, but is not yet discovered. The particular excellency of this poet lies in his thoughts and comparisons, and he overcame a great difficulty in observing an uniformity in all parts, and at the same time preserving the elegancy of his style. Faber calls him that admirable, and never to be enough commended poet. Brown, in his *Vulgar errors*, remarks, that Oppian, in his poems of hunting and fishing, hath but sparingly inserted the vulgar conceptions on those subjects. So that abating the annual mutation of sexes in the hyena, the single sex of the rhinoceros, the antipathy between two drums of a lamb and a wolf's skin, the informity of cubs, the venation of centaurs, the copulation of the muræna and viper, with some few others, he may be read with advantage and delight, being one of the best Epic poets. It is supposed, that in his description of a well-bred horse, he has taken several things out of the 39th chapter of the book of Job. His verses are published among H. Stephen's Greek poets, fol. Also in Gr. and Lat. by

## O R A

Turnebus, in 4°, and Ritterhusius, in 8°.

**ORANGE** (William of Nassau; pr. of) was the son of William count of Nassau, who embraced the reformed religion, and banished the Rom. catholics out of his dominions. He became pr. of Orange, and lord of all the estates of the house of Chalons, by the will of Rene de Nassau, and de Chalons, his cousin-german, who was killed at the siege of St. Desier, A. D. 1544, and left no children. William (whose life I am writing) was b. 1533, at the castle of Dillembourg, in the county of Nassau. He was 9 y. page of honour to the emp. Charles V, who declared, that this young prince had often furnished him with expedients and counsels which surprised him, and which otherwise he had never thought of; and made choice of him, when scarce 20 years old, to carry the Imperial crown, which he resigned to his brother Ferdinand; and in the absence of Philibert-Emanuel, d. of Savoy, though but 22 y. of age, made him generalissimo. He did not meet with the same respect from his successor Philip. He was disappointed of the government of the Netherlands, which he expected, and Anthony Perrenot, cardinal de Grandville, had all the management of affairs, under the duchess of Parma, governess of the Low Countries. The cardinal behaved with so much arrogance, that at last count Egmont, count Horn, and the pr. of Orange, wrote in plain terms to k. Philip, that his violent proceedings would ruin the Netherlands, if he was not recalled in time. This remonstrance was looked upon in Spain as a criminal boldnes; and as soon as the prince knew the king's resolution, to send the d. of Alva with an army of Spaniards and Italians into the Netherlands, he wisely judged, that Philip

## ORA

designed to revenge himself on the states, for the demands they had made of him, and the forcible removal of the cardinal, and he desired of the governors to require of the king, leave to resign his governments of Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, and Burgundy, which was denied him. He, with many other great men, refused to take the new oath of fidelity to the k. which obliged them to root out heretics. In 1566, the governors, pressing the establishment of the inquisition and the new bishops, 400 gentlemen, headed by capt. Lodowic of Nassau, our prince's brother, and capt. Brederode, presented a petition against it. Capt. Barlaymont told the governors they were a troop of beggars. Hence the name Gueux, or Beggars continued to that party, as that of Huguenots to the protestants of France. The d. of Alva, upon his arrival to take upon him the government of the Low Countries, behaved with the utmost cruelty. Count Egmont, and count Horn were beheaded. The pr. of Orange, before his arrival, had retired into Germany, to his county of Nassau. His son William, count de Buren, then 13 y. of age, was arrested in the college of Louvain, and after carried prisoner into Spain. The pr. of Orange raised an army of 24,000 Germans, which was joined by 4000 French. He published a manifesto, in which he laid open the reasons of his taking up arms, and owned that he had quitted the church of Rome, for a religion which he thought more agreeable to the Holy Scripture; declared that he was forced to make war for the preservation of his country, &c. But not being able to force the d. of Alva to a battle, and his army refusing to follow him into France, to the assistance of the Huguenots, and mutinying for want of pay and provisions, he was obliged to disband them in Strasbourg, reserving only a

## ORA

body of 1200 horse, and with his brothers count Lodowic and Henry joined the d. of Deuxponts, whom he found ready to enter France, to succour the Huguenots, and was present at several battles and sieges. Admiral de Chatillon advised the pr. of Orange to give out commissions for commands at sea to several persons of quality, driven out of the Low Countries, by the duke of Alva, by which means he possessed himself of all Holland and Zealand. And being assisted by France (the war with the Huguenots being over) Mons was surprised, and some cities threw open their gates to him, while others affisted him with money. At Melines he was in great danger of his life, 800 Spanish horse, who had chosen men behind them, entered his camp by night, pierced as far as his test, and would have killed him as he slept, if a little dog, who lay in his bed, had not waked him, by scratching his face. However, he was obliged to disband his army. Some time after, many cities in Holland, all Zealand, except Middlebourg, declared for the pr. of Orange, and he had the absolute disposal of all employments. The pr. of Orange, after the relief of Leyden, was received into the city as a tutelar deity. He preserved and embalmed seven pigeons in the town-house, in token of his perpetual acknowledgement of the service they did him, in carrying the letters of the besieged to him, and his answers back again. At that time he founded the university of Leyden, settled annual revenues upon it, and endowed it with great privileges. The year before the pr. having lost his 2d wife, Anne of Saxe, married Charlotte de Bourbon, daughter to the d. of Montpensier. All the provinces of the Low Countries, except Luxemburg, which is divided from the rest, united for the common defence, and made the famous treaty

## MOROA

of peace at Ghent, A.D. 1576; which the k. of Spain thought proper to ratify and approve. Don John of Austria succeeded the commander de Requesens in the government of the Netherlands. His favouring the Spaniards, who were declared public enemies, made a rupture between him and the States, who took up arms against him, by the advice of the pr. of Orange. In fine, the perpetual edict was concluded between the States on one side, and Don John on the other, Dec. 17, 1557. By this the treaty of Ghent was ratified, and some things granted; however, the pr. of Orange, and the States of Holland and Zealand, entered their protestation against the edict, maintaining, that a great many things, particularly those which related to religion, had not been sufficiently explained; and preparations for war were made. Pr. William of Orange being arrived at Breda, with his 3d wife, Charlotte de Bourbon, was invited by the States to encourage them by his presence, and immediately declared governor of Brabant, and superintendent of the finances of the provinces. On Jan. 22, 1579, he laid the first foundation of the commonwealth of the United Provinces, by the strict union which he made at Utrecht, between the provinces of Guelders, Zutphen, Holland, Zealand, Friezland, and the Omme-lands. The pr. of Orange, who had been made governor of Flanders, went to Ghent, where he changed the magistrates, erected contrary to their privileges, by the violence of John Imbex, a turbulent daring fellow, who had at that time the chief authority of the city. In 1582, at Middleburg, when the d. of Anjou was magnificently received there, a Spaniard of Biscay, whose name was Jourigny, fired a pistol loaded with ball, at the pr. of Orange, which struck him under the right ear, and

## ORA

went out through the left cheek. The assassin was killed on the spot by the prince's halberdiers. The pr. of Orange married a 4th wife, Louisa de Coligny, daughter of the admiral de Chatillon, and chose the city of Delft for his ordinary residence; where, at the beginning of the year 1584, he had a son b. called Henry Frederic. Having been tost about in the tempests of life, and having a heart above the storms, he took for his device, a sea-gull, or didapper, with this motto, *Sævis tranquillus in undis*; Undisturbed in the midst of the stormy waves. He was unhappily assassinated at Delft, in the 51st y. of his age, by Balthazar de Gerard, a gentleman of the Franche Compte, a native of Villefranc, in the county of Burgundy, as he rose from table, with a pistol shot, loaded with 3 bullets, of which he died, saying no more than, 'Lord have mercy on my soul, and these poor people.' This accident happened in the presence of his wife and sister. The murderer was but 22 y. old, and repeated several times, if he had not done it, he would do it again, and when his flesh was torn off with burning pincers, he did not utter the least cry or groan.

ORANGE (Philip William of Nassau, pr. of) son of the preceding, was seized upon in the college of Louvain, when but 13 y. of age, and carried prisoner into Spain, where he remained several years; the Spaniards, to justify this unjust detention, said they had carried him thither to preserve him from the poison of heresy, and he always continued a Rom. catholic. During his stay in Spain, the captain who guarded him, having spokea disrespectfully of his father, it so animated his resentment, that he took him about the middle, and threw him out of a window and broke his neck; Gabriel Ossorio, a young gentleman who was present,

## O R A

reported it so much in favour of the prince, that indulgence was shewn to him, and he thought himself so much obliged to Ossorio, that he ever after kept him near his person, and bestowed on him a great many favours. At length the prince was set at liberty, and he went to the Low Countries, where count Maurice his brother resigned to him all the estates which were then in his possession, as Breda and other places; and the countess of Holac, his sister, made him many rich presents. King Philip came into Flanders with Albert the archduke, who, a little while after sent him back to Spain, to bring the infanta Isabella (afterwards his wife) into the Low Countries, to whom her father Philip gave in marriage the sovereignty of the 17 Provinces. The states of the United Provinces conceived such a distrust of him, by reason of this employment, and because k. Philip had established him in his lands, situated in the Spanish Low Countries, and in the Franche compté, which had been confiscated, that they would never let him come to visit their provinces, much less to continue there, though he had often testified his desire of it. He married Eleanor of Bourbon, the sister of the deceased pr. of Condé, by whom he had no children.

**ORANGE** (Maurice of Nassau, pr. of) son of William of Nassau, was called to the government of affairs, when he was in the 17th y. of his age, upon the death of his father; and he was not cast down by that torrent of success, which attended the d. of Parma, governor for the k. of Spain. The pr. took for his device the trunk of a tree, from whence there grew a vigorous sprout, with these words, *Tandem fit surculus arbor*, At last the shoot becomes a tree: to shew that he would revive the glories of his father; and he verified his motto. He obliged the d.

## O R A

of Parma to quit his enterprise on Bergen-op-zoom, which he had besieged; he reduced near 40 towns, and several fortresses, and, 1590, made himself master of Breda, by the stratagem of a boat of turfs, without any effusion of blood. The year following, he took the town of Groningen, capital of the province. The reputation of pr. Maurice was very much increased by the long and memorable defence of Ostend, where the Spaniards having lost more than 60,000 men in a siege, which continued above 3 years, at last became masters of a bit of ground, which might seem to be a burying place rather than a city. The prince defeated the archduke Albert at the battle of Newport, and took all the baggage. Before the fight he caused all the vessels which had brought them to Flanders to be sent away, and told his men, that they must either fight, or drink up all the water in the sea. In 1622 he obliged the marquis Ambrose Spinola to raise the siege of Bergen-op-zoom. After the beheading of Bamevelt, in May, 1619, with whom, while alive, he had a continual contest, the pr. lost the affections of the people, so that when he passed through the market-place of Gorcum, which was then thronged with people, scarce a single man moved his hat. Pr. Maurice died in the Spring, 1625, without having ever been married.

**ORANGE** (Henry-Frederic of Nassau, pr. of) son of William of Nassau, was b. Feb. 28, 1584. He gave very early proofs of an undaunted courage, especially at the battle of Newport. In 1626 he took Oldensell capital of the country of Tuitz. In 1627 he took Grolle before the face of count Henry de Bergues, general of a powerful Spanish army. In 1629 he reduced the strong town of Bolduc. In 1631 the States General, to testify their acknowledgement

## ORA

ment for the services he had continually done his country, gave the reversion of all his offices to his son, pr. William, and the writings for it were presented to the young prince in a gold box. In 1632, the prince took Ruremond, Venlo, and Strale. In 1633, he besieged and took Rhineberg; and the y. following obliged the Spaniards to raise the siege of fort Philippin. In 1636 he retook the fort of Skink, after a siege of 6 months. In 1637 cardinal Richlieu, to oblige the pr. of Orange, gave him the title of Highness, in a discourse made on purpose by Mons. de Chamaise, ambassador of France to Holland, in the name of his majesty, at an assembly of the States General; which was soon after printed: in which he was followed by the ambassadors of all other princes, though before he had taken no other title, but that of Excellence. The same y. pr. Henry, by a siege of 4 months, retook the town and castle of Breda, which the marquis Amb. Spinola had reduced in 1625, by a blockade of a whole year, with incredible expences, although this place was defended by France, England, and Denmark; for which reason the marquis put over one of the gates of the town, that he had carried it, Tribus regibus frustra renitentibus. Notwithstanding the resistance of 3 kings. In the y. 1641, pr. Henry-Frederic married his only son pr. William, to the princess Mary of England, eldest daughter of Charles I, k. of Great-Britain. In 1645 he took the important town of Hulsh in Flanders. Henry-Frederic died Mar. 14, 1647. He married madame de Solmes, who came into Holland with the q. of Bohemia. She was daughter of John Albert, count de Solmes. He left only one son, named William, who did not survive him quite 4 years. Henry-Frederic had for his device this motto, Patriaque, Patrique.

## ORA

ORANGE (William II, prince of) was b. in 1626. The States General were his god-fathers. In 1630, this young pr. was declared general of the cavalry of the Low Countries; and the y. following, the States granted him the survivorship of the government of their province. As soon as he was of age to bear arms, he followed his father to the army, and was present at the siege of Breda, giving great proofs of his courage, though but 13 y. old. Immediately upon the death of his father, Frederic-Henry, he took the oath of fidelity to the States for the government, of which they had granted him the reversion. All Europe was in a profound peace, upon the conclusion of the treaty of Munster, which was done the next year after pr. Frederic-Henry's death. The States then resolved to reduce their expences, in order to which they proposed to disband a considerable part of the troops. Pr. William knowing how much it would lessen his authority, very strongly opposed it, and carried it so far as in July, 1650, he besieged the city of Amsterdam, and had surprised it, if the Hambourg courier, who passed through the city of Amsterdam, without being perceived, had not given them timely notice of it; but a treaty of accommodation was soon concluded. He presented a memorial to the States, with a particular account of the motives he had to form the siege. The States sent it back unopened, assuring him, there needed no justification, since the difference had been so soon adjusted. About the beginning of November, he returned to the Hague, and went to bed very weary with his journey, and found himself a little indisposed. He was let blood the next day. The day after the small-pox appeared, and proved so violent, that the physicians believed him in danger. He died the 6th day, in the 24th y. of his age.

## O R A

age, on Nov. 16, 1650. He was buried at Delf, in the magnificent tomb of the princes of Orange, in great state. He married Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of Charles I, king of Great Britain; from this marriage was b. a son, who afterwards became k. of England, by the title of William III. See William III.

ORANGE (John William Frizo, pr. of) whom k. William III made his heir, was son of Henry Casimir the first prince of Nassau Deitz, who in the battle of Seneff, fought in 1674, shewed uncommon bravery, and of Henrietta Amelia, daughter of John George, second pr. of Anhault Dessau, to whom the said prince was married, 1684; and who bore him, Aug. 14, 1687, John William Frizo. Upon k. William's declaring this pr. his universal heir, after the king's death, he took upon him the title of Orange; and, 1709, married Mary Louisa, daughter of Charles, landgrave of Hesse. This branch of the illustrious house of Nassau, is hereditary stadholder of Friesland. His father dying Mar. 25, 1696, at Leewarden, he succeeded to his honour and estate. The king of Prussia disputing this prince's succession to the whole estates of the late k. William, the affair was referred to the States General; who, upon his Prussian majesty's coming to Hounslaerdyke, wrote to the pr. of Orange, who was with the army, hinting that his presence might contribute to a more speedy accommodation. Upon which his highness set out for the Hague, and on July 4, 1711, arrived at Moredyke; and being obliged to ferry over the Amer, as well through the fatigue of his journey, as by reason of the rain, which fell in great abundance, he chose to continue in his coach, together with Monfr. Hilken, master of the harsc to the prince, and colonel of his guards; but by that time

## O R A

they were got within a small distance of the opposite shore, a sudden and tempestuous gust of wind arose, with which, and the disturbance of the water, occasioned by it, the horses were frightened, and immediately overset the vessel, and dragged the coach, with those in it, into the Amer. It is said the prince was once seen above water, and that the ferry-man caught him in his arms; but was soon obliged to quit his hold, and provide for his own safety. The prince and colonel Hilken were both drowned. He left behind him one daughter, and the princess big with child, which proved a son

ORANGE (John William Frizo, pr. of) b. Sept. 1, 1711, who having sent to ask the princess royal in marriage, his majesty the k. of G. Britain readily consented, and soon after made it known to his parliament; upon which they voted 80,000 l. to be paid for the marriage dower of the princess. On July the 25th, 1733, his highness was invested a knight-companion of the most noble order of the garter, in his house in the wood. Nov. 7, the prince arrived in England, and was lodged in Somerset-house. He was married to the princess royal, March 25, 1734, in a very pompous manner at St. James's. Some time after the breaking out of the war between England, Spain and France, in which the Dutch acted as auxiliaries, the people began to be very mutinous, and insisted upon the pr. of Orange being declared stadholder, captain-general, and admiral of the United Provinces, which he was, May 2, 1747, and it was made hereditary to his heirs male and female. He died Oct. 22, 1751, leaving behind him a son, b. March 8, 1748, who was declared stadholder, &c. and a daughter named Caroline, b. Feb. 28, 1743. The princess being now a widow, wholly applied her time and thoughts to the duty she owed

## O R A

owed her creator, the education of her children, and the cares of state, till Jan. 12, 1759, when she died, and by her will appointed the k. her father, and the prince's dowager of Orange, her mother, honorary tutor and tutress to her children, and prince Lewis of Brunswick acting tutor. The morning after the decease of her royal highness, the States-general, and the states of Holland, upon the notification of this event being made to them, they proceeded to confirm the regulations that had been made for the minority of the Stadholder, and his highness's prince Lewis of Brunswick was invited to assist in the assembly of Holland, where he was received and seated with all the respect possible, and took the oaths, as representing the captain-general of the union. After which his highness communicated to the assembly the act of her r. highness, by which he was appointed guardian of her children, and that in consequence of it, he had taken care of their persons, and would provide for every thing belonging to them. This ceremony being over, prince Lewis was invited to the assembly of the states general. A resolution was prepared and taken by their high mightinesses, whereby they acknowledge and agree to the resolution of Holland, relative to prince Lewis representing the captain-gen. Every thing passed with great order and tranquility, and to the satisfaction of the people. In the evening, the different colleges of the government made formal deputations to the prince of Orange and princess Caroline, who were assisted by prince Lewis as their guardian and representative, and who answered in their presence for them both. I might here close this article without a panegyric on the deceased princess, as knowing that high personages have always flatterers to ascribe virtues to them they never

## O R A

knew; but that I am assured by a lady of quality, of whose impartiality I am thoroughly persuaded, who knew her royal highness long and well, that I am in no danger of exceeding the truth on this occasion. I shall therefore give an extract from a character of her r. highness, published in French at the Hague, which concludes thus: ' Her heart was firm and magnanimous, her principles were sure and invariable, her opinions constant, founded upon the laws of God, and probity, and justice; and nothing could alter or change them. She gained the mastery over her passions, over all their illusions and irregular desires. Her heart abhorred vice, and detested falsehood and cunning. Neither fear, nor death itself, ever found her weak or pusillanimous. At the instant in which she lost her dear and illustrious consort, when the veil fell, and exposed to her sight a fearful spectacle, an abyss of grief and pain, she laid her hand on her heart, stifled its murmurs, and imposed silence upon her sorrow. ' I have, said she, a state to preserve; young innocents to educate; I have made a solemn promise, to him whom death has just now deprived me of, not to abandon myself to a fruitless grief; let us exert ourselves, and shew the power of religion and resignation.' Her heart obeyed, and duty turned its back on grief and despair. No vexatious accident, no disappointment could make any impression upon her, from the minute she was assured she had done every thing that it was her duty to do. For a long time past her body, too weak for so strong a mind, began to bend under its efforts; but she never permitted the least complaint to escape her, and carefully concealed what could not have failed troubling and alarming her children and attendants. She had such a command over herself, as to preserve to the last moment her

her usual ease and cheerfulness, and inquired of those who attended her, if they could observe any change of temper, and if her patience was any way lessened. It is in that moment, when death presents itself with its mournful retinue, when the world is disappearing from before our eyes, when eternity is opening to us, that we may judge of the effects produced in our heart of the care we have taken to form it, to guard against the fears of death, and to consider it as a natural term, where all our labours, and all our cares are to end. Ready to quit her mortal body, and to leave that other half of herself, her children, so tenderly beloved, seeing herself surrounded by her faithful friends, of whose sincere attachment she was well assured, giving themselves up to the horrors of despair, she thus addressed them, with a firm and steady voice :—

“ You weep, but why do ye weep ?  
 “ Where is that profound resignation  
 “ which you owe to the master of the  
 “ world ? Where is that humility and  
 “ submission, that you should have  
 “ learnt by reading and meditating on  
 “ the word of God ? These tears and  
 “ sighs, are they the fruits of all you  
 “ have learned ? Observe me, and do  
 “ as I have done. I have, as much  
 “ as I was able, kept my heart clean,  
 “ and my lips undefiled. I fulfilled  
 “ my task with cheerfulness and re-  
 “ signation ; and therefore death does  
 “ not appear to me horrible, nor  
 “ dreadful. I do not fear its ap-  
 “ proach ; I feel the comfortable hope  
 “ of going to experience, in the bos-  
 “ som of my creator, the reality of  
 “ those good things, which he has  
 “ assuredly promised to those who  
 “ love him in sincerity. She put  
 every thing in order, and forgot  
 nothing ; and whilst shrieks and  
 cries were only to be heard, she saw  
 the approach of death, and observed  
 him with a firm attention, received  
 him as a friend, and falling asleep in

his embraces, committed to her creator her spotless soul, her unshaken soul ; a soul worthy of possessing the celestial mansions of the elect ; the just recompence of her faith, her religion, and her hopes. Were I permitted to descend to particulars, what an example might I leave to posterity ! Perhaps there never lived so great a foul, and perhaps none ever carried the practice of virtue to a higher degree. The powers of her mind, and those of the heart, were kept in continual exercise. She little esteemed what are called negative virtues ; such as good desires, having only a virtual existence, without ever being produced into action, or productive of any real good. She approved of active, not mere contemplative goodness ; and thought that every opportunity of doing good should be sought for, and that it should be unchangeable in its principles ; that we should study, to render the soul invulnerable, and to be useful in the world, and such as it would seek after ; that little objects should never affect the heart, and that nothing should be done through vanity, or vain-glory, and that considering this world as a place of probation, and a passage to another life, we should never fix ourselves too firmly on it, as a place of residence. To conclude, she was the glory of the state, the support of the church, the delight of society, the ornament of her age, the honour of her sex, the happiness of her family, and will be the perpetual subject of our praise and our regret.’

ORIGEN, surnamed Adamantius, for his unwearied assiduity in writing and teaching. Was b. at Alexandria, in the y. of J.C. 185, at Alexandria. He was the son of Leonides, who suffered martyrdom under the persecution of Severus in 202. Origen succeeded his master Clemens Alexandrinus in the office of catechist. All his father's estate being confiscated,

## O R O

cated, he was reduced to extreme poverty, but he was assisted by the bounty of a lady of fortune. In the mean time he opened a school at Alexandria, which he quitted not long after, to teach divinity, and explain the holy scriptures, by permission of the bp. Demetrius, on account of his extraordinary parts, though he was not then above 18 y. of age. In this station he was of great use, as well by strengthening the believers in the faith, as by converting many idolaters. His school was frequented by very great persons. He also taught many young virgins and women, the principles of christianity. And (as some say) to avoid all calumny, made himself an eunuch. He took divers journeys to Rome, to pope Zephyrinus, and elsewhere. He had several conferences with Mammæa, the mother of Alexander Severus, about the christian religion. Alexander bp. of Jerusalem, ordained him priest. A.C. 228. But it was not long after that Demetrius bp. of Alexandria, highly complaining of Origen, excommunicated him, because of several errors, whereof he said his books were full, and more particularly his book of principles; whereupon he was obliged to leave Alexandria, and betake himself to Tyre, where he laboured at his Hexapla. In 248 he assisted at the council of Arabia. He always witnessed a signal and insuperable zeal for the faith of Christ, and suffered most dreadful torments, during the persecution of Decius. He died at Tyre in 254, aged 69. He was author of a vast number of treatises, several of which have been published.

ORKNEY (earl of) see HAMILTON GEORGE.

ORMOND (duke of) see BUTLER.

ORODES, k. of the Parthians, succeeded his father 56 y. before J. C. He had, in concert with his brother

## O R R

Mithridates, procured him to be poisoned. Mithridates reigned at first, but he was driven from his throne, either by his own subjects, to whom he was become odious, or by the ambition of his brother, and he attempted, to no purpose, to reascend the throne. Being besieged in Babylon, and strongly pressed, he surrendered himself to Orodes, who, considering him as an enemy, not as a brother, had his throat cut. By his death Orodes came into quiet possession of the throne; but he had employment enough from abroad. He had the Romans to deal with, who were commanded by Crassus: these he had the good fortune to defeat. While he was celebrating the nuptials of his son Pacorus, they brought him the head and hand of Crassus, which Surena had ordered to be cut off. He was overjoyed at the sight, and it is said, that he ordered melted gold to be poured into the mouth, to insult Crassus's insatiable thirst for that metal. Orodes, jealous of the glory and the reputation which Surena acquired by this victory, caused him to be put to death a little while after. In the y. 39 before J.C. the Romans sufficiently revenged the death of Crassus: it cost Pacorus his life. Orodes was so shocked at the death of his son, that it almost broke his heart. He went several days without opening his mouth, and without taking any nourishment. Being recovered from his grief, he was at a loss who to chuse for his successor. He had 30 children by different women, and every one solicited in favour of their own. Phraates, and the eldest of them all, and at the same time the most vicious, was made choice of. This unnatural son put to death him, to whom he was indebted for his birth, and his crown. The death of Orodes happened in the 35th y. before J. C.

ORRERY (earl of) see BOYLE.  
OSMAN

## OSMAN

OSMAN, emperor of the Turks, son of Achmet, was but 12 y. old when he lost his father : his youth excluded him from the succession. Mustapha, brother of Achmet, was drawn from his retreat, to give him the government of the empire ; but as he was cruel, and incapable of bearing its weight, he was deprived of it. The Grand Vizir marched to Constantinople at the head of an army, shut up Mustapha in prison, and put young Osman upon the throne, in the month of January 1618. This same y. there was a great battle between the Turks and Persians, in which there were destroyed above 80,000 men on both sides. Osman sent an ambassador to France, to make satisfaction for the insult offered to the ambassador of that k., in the time of Mustapha. In the y. 1620, he was desirous of signalizing his reign by a great expedition against Poland, but it did not prove fortunate ; he lost in several fights above 100,000 men. Humbled by his defeats, he offered peace to the Poles, which they received as a great providence, because they were in want of every thing. This cross event made him conceive an aversion to the Janissaries, and to seek some method of reducing them. He gave out that he would take a journey to Mecca, under pretence of religion. They believed that he intended to cover a design he had in view, of removing the Janissaries far away from the capital, to conduct them into Asia, and then give them up to the Spahis their enemies ; to substitute in their room, a militia of Arabs, and to transfer the empire to Cairo. The baggage was already put on board the galleys ; but all at once, the Janissaries from murmuring, arose to sedition : a few began it, but they all followed. They went to the place of the Hippodrome, to the number of 30,000, and mutinied in such a manner, that they dethroned

## OTHM

Osman in 1622. They set Mustapha again on the throne, who caused the young emperor to be strangled the next day. There had not till then been an example of the like kind among the Turks.

OTMAN, the third Caliph, after Mohammed, succeeded Omar at the age of 66. Magnificent, liberal, punctual in observing the duties of religion, he possessed all the qualities, which go toward forming a great prince, an uncommon courage, a consummate experience. There were many defective copies of the Koran dispersed about, Othman suppressed them, and published a Koran, after the original, which Abubecer had deposited with Ayeha, one of the widows of Mohammed. Under his reign the Saracens completed the conquest of Baetria, and penetrated as far as the frontier of the Indies. Other generals made themselves masters of what remained on the coasts of Africa, even as far as the straits of Gibraltar. The island of Cyprus was still in the possession of the emperors, and it could not be attacked without a fleet. In a little time Othman fitted out in the ports of Egypt and Syria, 1700 vessels, and took not only this island, but also Aradus and Rhodes. He sold in this last to a Jew, the famous Colossus of Rhodes, he broke it to pieces, and it weighed about 7000 hundred weight. Othman had reigned 12 y. when the great men of his country entered into a conspiracy against him. They besieged him so closely in his palace, that he was obliged to go out for want of water. He presented himself to the rebels with the Koran in his bosom, and declared to them, he desired no other judge than that book, and that he was ready to repair his fault by a public repentance, if he had broke the laws it contained. The rebels were so far from hearkening to him, that they flung themselves

## O T H

selves upon him, stabbed him in several places, and left his body unburied. He was then in the 43d y. of his age.

OTHO I, called the Great, emp. of Germany, son and successor of Henry. He was employed during the space of 14 y. in a war against the dukes of Bohemia, Vincellaus and Boleslaus; but at last Boleslaus acknowledged Otho for his sovereign. Being obliged to subdue his brother Henry, who had revolted against his authority, Otho gave him the duchy of Bavaria, in the y. 947. He went to France, to assist Lewis, son of Charles the Simple, to reduce some French noblemen, who had taken upon them the character of sovereigns. There were continual wars during the reigns of Otho. Italy was plagued by the tyrant Berengarius. He had usurped the title of emperor, and wanted to espouse, by force, Adelaide, the widow of Lothario. Otho opposed the usurper, came to the assistance of Adelaide, and married her himself. Some years after being sent for again into Italy by pope John XII, against Berengarius, he passed the Alps, entered Rome, and received the Imperial crown from the hands of John XII, 962. In this manner, the empire of the West came into the hands of the German princes, who have been in possession of it ever since. Lombardy was the fruits of these conquests. Berengarius and his wife were sent prisoners to Germany; but the pope finding that the Germans were more to be feared than the people belonging to Berengarius, received his son Adalbert into Rome, which provoked the emperor so that he deposed the pontiff, and got Leo VIII elected. His enemies having re-entered Rome, he returned thither, besieged it, and took it by famine. Benedict V, elected after John XII, was taken prisoner, and sent into Germany. An-

## O T H

ther journey of Otho subjected Adalbert and the Romans to him. John XIII was in quiet possession of the holy see. In 967 a domestic war sensibly touched Otho; it was declared against him by one of his sons; however, he reduced him, and the father, moved to compassion by the tears of his repenting son, received him into favour, and was satisfied of his fidelity. He caused Otho, his 2d son to be crowned, and died, 973, after having reigned 37 years.

OTHO II, emp. of Germany, surnamed the Cruel, succeeded Otho I, in 973. During the life of his father, he had been crowned emperor, and had conquered in Italy, the Greeks and Saracens. He had reigned only 2 y. when he was obliged to march against his cousin-german, Henry of Bavaria, who had caused himself to be proclaimed emperor at Ratisbon. He reduced him to reason, as well as Harold, k. of Denmark, and Boleslaus, d. of Bohemia, who had taken part with the rebels. In 977, Otho gave the duchy of Lorrain to Charles, brother of Lothaire, king of France, to attach him to him. This favour was the occasion of a war between Lothaire and Otho. Lothaire had at first some success; but at length he sued for peace, contrary to the advice of the French nobility. At the desire of pope Benedict VII, Otho hastened into Italy, to repulse the Greeks, 980. At Pavia he reconciled himself with the empress Adelaide his mother. His design of entering into Poullia and Calabria, was to get possession of the dowry of Theophania his spouse, daughter of Romania the Younger, a Grecian emperor. Success did not attend his arms. The Greeks defeated him, he was taken by a Corsair, who conducted him to Sicily, where he palled for a dealer in slaves. His ransom was paid upon that facting. The emperor after this defeat,

## OTH

defeat, returned into Lombardy, and held an assembly at Verona, where he caused his son Otho III, to be elected emperor. He returned afterward to Rome, where he fell ill. Perceiving his end approaching, he divided his money into 4 parts, one of which he gave to the churches, one to his sister Matilda, another to the poor, and the last to his servants. He died in 983, having reigned 10 years.

OTHO III, succeeded his father, who died, 983, in the empire of Germany, at about 12 y. of age. The beginning of his reign was not free from commotions; however, they were all suppressed very happily. His preceptor was the famous Gerbert, a native of Auvergne, whom he raised to the archiepiscopal see of Ravenna, and afterward pope, by the name of Sylvester II. The affair that gave him most trouble, was that at Rome, where Crescentius would fain have kept the sovereign power in his own hands, and whence he drove pope Gregory V, the emperor's relation. He was prepared for a vigorous defence, when advice was brought that this prince was marching toward Rome to chastise him; but he made very little resistance, and was obliged in a few days to surrender himself, with the anti-pope he had created. The latter was scourged, had his eyes put out, and was at last killed by the populace, before the emperor had time to pronounce sentence of condemnation on him. Pope Gregory V, restored at the same time, died some months after; and it was then Otho raised Sylvester II to the pontificate. The people of Rome, emboldened by the emperor's absence, who was returned to Germany, made a fresh commotion; they not liking to be dependant on the Germans. Otho was therefore obliged to attempt once again to restore the city of Rome to tranqu-

## OTH

lity; but he took a wrong course; he flattered himself, that if he did but once appear, armed singly with his majesty, the factions would immediately lay down their arms; but the contrary happened. The inhabitants of Rome took such great advantage of Otho's appearing with few or no troops, that they confined him to his palace; but Hugh, marquis of Tuscany, and Henry, duke of Bavaria, posted to Rome, and amused the common people, by offering several proposals for an accommodation, till such time as they had furnished the emperor with an opportunity of making his escape. This was in 1001. Now as this prince had good troops in Italy, whither he was returned to drive the Saracens out of it, from whom he recovered Capua, he was not long before he returned to Rome, with so powerful a body of troops, that he chastised the inhabitants at pleasure. He set out for Germany in the beginning of the y. 1002; but he died at Paterno, Jan. 28, of the same y. before he was got out of Italy. He is thought to have died by poisoned gloves, which Crescentius's widow, one of the most handsome women of her time, gave him, out of revenge for the forfeiting the word he had given; he having promised to marry her, merely to enjoy her; and afterward, when he had satisfied his desires, laughed at the promise. He had been unhappy in his wives; she whom he had married (Mary of Aragon) was not only lewd, but likewise guilty of another crime, for which he burnt her; and she whom he did not marry, brought him to his end.

OTHO, the 7th Roman emperor. He was of an anc. family, originally of Etruria, was a man of genius, had courage, and an agreeable person; he had been in his youth a great favourite of Nero's, and by him promoted to great employments. His being

## O T H

being a favourite of Nero's, was attributed to a conformity of their vices, and to the influence of Poppaea his wife, who was Nero's mistress. Nevertheless, being appointed governor of Portugal, he behaved there with honour for about 10 y. Afterward he attached himself to Galba, who was placed upon the throne after Nero, in the y. 68. Otho had persuaded himself that Galba would adopt him; provoked that Piso had been preferred before him, he contrived to destroy both. When raised to the empire, the public were agreeably deceived by his conduct. He did not idle away his time, nor give himself up to a delicate-way of life; but he shewed a great attention to affairs, and behaved as became an emperor. It is true, they did not depend on this change; they thought that he had made a truce with his pleasures, and that he disguised his inclinations. Persuaded that nothing would contribute more to his honour, than mildness and clemency, he recalled many exiles, and restored their estates to them. Nevertheless, Otho did not enjoy tranquility in his mind. Besides the reproaches of his conscience, which are always the consequence of crimes, he was afraid of Vitellius. And indeed, the legions of Germany having revolted, made on their part an emperor. They made choice of Vitellius their general. In this situation, Otho marched against his rival at the head of a numerous army. He was victorious in 3 battles; but he was defeated in the 4th. He killed himself in despair, in the 37th y. of his age, and the 4th month after he arrived at the Imperial dignity.

OTWAY (Thomas). This excellent poet was not more remarkable for moving the tender passions, than for the variety of fortune, to which he was subjected. He never could sufficiently combat his appetite of

## O T H

extravagance and profusion, to live one year in a comfortable competency, but was either rioting in luxurious indulgence, or shivering with want, and exposed to the infolence and contempt of the world. He was son of Mr. Humphrey Otway, rector of Wolbeding in Sussex, and was b. at Trottin in that county, Mar. 3. 1641. He received his education at Wickham school, near Winchester, and became a commoner of Christ-church in Oxford, in the beginning of the year 1669. He quitted the university without a degree, and retired to London, though, in the opinion of some historians, he went afterwards to Cambridge, which seems very probable, from a copy of verses of Mr. Duke's to him, between whom subsisted a sincere friendship till the death of Mr. Otway. When our poet came to London, the first account we hear of him, is, that he commenced actor, but without success, for he is said to have failed in want of execution, which is so material to a good player, that a tolerable execution, with advantage of a good person, will often supply the place of judgment, in which it is not to be supposed Otway was deficient. Tho' his success as an actor was but indifferent, yet he gained upon the world by the sprightliness of his conversation, and the acuteness of his wit, which it seems, gained him the favour of Charles Fitz-Charles, earl of Plymouth, one of the natural sons of k. Charles II, who procured him a cornet's commission, in the new-raised English forces designed for Flanders. All who have written of Mr. Otway, observe, that he returned from Flanders in very necessitous circumstances, but give no account how that reverse of fortune happened: it is not natural to suppose, that it proceeded from actual cowardice, or that Mr. Otway had drawn down any disgrace upon himself by misbehaviour in a military

## O T W

military station. If this had been the case, he wanted not enemies who would have improved the circumstance, and recorded it against him, with a malicious satisfaction; but if it did not proceed from actual cowardice, yet we have some reason to conjecture, that Mr. Otway felt a strong disinclination to a military life, perhaps from a consciousness that his heart failed him, and a dread of misbehaving, should he ever be called to an engagement; and to avoid the shame of which he was apprehensive in consequence of such behaviour, he, in all probability, resigned his commission, which could not but disoblige the earl of Plymouth, and expose himself to necessity. What pity is it, that he who could put such masculine strong sentiments into the mouth of such a resolute hero as his own Pierre, should himself fail in personal courage, but this quality nature with-held from him, and exchanged the chance of reaping laurels in the field of victory, for the equally uncertain, and more barren laurels of poetry. Mr. Otway translated out of French into English, *The history of the triumvirate; The first part of Julius Cæsar, Pompey and Crassus, the second part of Augustus, Anthony and Lepidus*, being a faithful collection from the best historians, and other authors, concerning the revolution of the Roman government, which happened under their authority, London, 1686, in 8°. Our author finding his necessities press, had recourse to writing for the stage, which he did with various success: his comedy has been blamed for having too much libertinism mixed with it; but in tragedy he made it his business, for the most part, to observe the decorum of the stage. He has certainly followed nature in the language of his tragedy, and therefore shines in the passionate parts, more than any of our English poets. As there is some-

## O T W

thing familiar and domestic in the fable of his tragedy, he has little little pomp, but great energy in his expressions; for which reason, though he has admirably succeeded in the tender and melting parts of his tragedies, he sometimes falls into too great a familiarity of phrase in those, which, by Aristotle's rule, ought to have been raised and supported by the dignity of expression. It has been observed by the critics, that the poet has founded his tragedy of *Venice preserved*, on so wrong a plot, that the greatest characters in it are those of rebels and traitors. Had the hero of this play discovered the same good qualities in defence of his country, that he shewed for its ruin and subversion, the audience could not enough pity and admire him; but as he is now represented, we can only say of him, what the Roman historian says of Catiline, that his fall would have been glorious (*Si pro patria, sic concidisset*) had he so fallen in the service of his country. Mr. Charles Gildon, in his *Laws of poetry*, styles Mr. Otway a poet of the first magnitude, and tells us, and with great justice, that he was perfect master of the tragic passions, and draws them every where with a delicate and natural simplicity, and therefore never fails to raise strong emotions in the soul. *Venice preserved* is still a greater proof of his influence over our passions, and the faculty of mingling good and bad characters, and involving their fortunes, seems to be the distinguished excellence of this writer. Though Mr. Otway possessed this astonishing talent of moving the passions, and writing to the heart, yet he was held in great contempt by some cotemporary poets, and was several times unsuccessful in his dramatic pieces. The merits of an author are seldom justly estimated, till the next age after his decease; while a man lives in the

## O T W

In the world, he has passion, prejudice, private and public malevolence to combat; his enemies are industrious to obscure his fame, by drawing into light his private follies; and personal malice is up in arms against every man of genius. Otway was exposed to powerful enemies, who could not bear that he should acquire fame; amongst whom Dryden was the foremost. The enmity between Dryden and Otway could not proceed from jealousy, for what were Otway's, when put in the ballance with the amazing powers of Dryden? like a drop to the ocean: and yet we find Dryden declared himself his open enemy; for which, the best reason that can be assigned is, that Otway was a retainer to Shadwell, who was Dryden's aversion. Dryden was often heard to say, that Otway was a barren illiterate man; but, 'I confess, says he, he has a power which I have not;' and when it was asked him, what power that was? he answered, 'Moving the passions.' This truth was, no doubt, extorted from Dryden, for he seems not to be very ready in acknowledging the merits of his contemporaries. After suffering many eclipses of fortune, and being exposed to the most cruel necessities, poor Otway died of want, in a public house on Tower-hill, in the 33d y. of his age, 1685. He had, no doubt been driven to that part of the town, to avoid the persecution of his creditors, and as he durst not appear much abroad to solicit assistance, and having no means of getting money in his obscure retreat, he perished. It has been reported, that Mr. Otway, whom delicacy had long deterred from borrowing small sums, driven at last to the most grievous necessity, ventured out of his lurking place, almost naked and shivering, and went into a coffee-house on Tower-hill, where he saw a gentleman, of whom he had some

VOL. III.

## O V E

knowledge, and of whom he solicited the loan of a shilling. The gentleman was quite shocked, to see the author of *Venice preserved* begging bread, and compassionately put into his hand a guinea. Mr. Otway having thanked his benefactor, retired, and changed the guinea to purchase a roll; as his stomach was full of wind by excess of fasting, the first mouthful choaked him, and instantaneously put a period to his days. Besides his plays, he wrote several poems.

OVERBURY (sir Thomas) son of Nicholas Overbury, esq; of Burton in Gloucestershire, one of the judges of the Marches, was b. with very bright parts, and gave early discoveries of a rising genius. In 1595, the 14th year of his age, he became a gentleman commoner in Queen's college in Oxford, and, 1598, as a squire's son, he took the degree of bachelor of arts; he removed from thence to the Middle-temple, in order to study the municipal law, but did not long remain there. His genius, which was of a sprightly kind, could not bear the confinement of a student, or the drudgery of reading law; he abandoned it therefore, and travelled into France, where he so improved himself in polite accomplishments, that when he returned, he was looked upon as one of the most finished gentlemen about court. Soon after his arrival in England, he contracted an intimacy, which afterwards grew into friendship with sir Robert Carr, a Scotch gentleman, a favourite with k. James, and afterwards earl of Somerset. Such was the warmth of friendship in which these two gentlemen lived, that they were inseparable. Carr could enter into no scheme, nor pursue any measures, without the advice and concurrence of Overbury, nor could Overbury enjoy any felicity but in the company of him he loved; their friendship

C

## O V E

Friendship was the subject of court-conversation, and their genius seemed so much alike, that it was reasonable to suppose no breach could ever be produced between them ; but such it seems is the power of woman, such the influence of beauty, that even the sacred ties of friendship are broke asunder, by the magic energy of these superior charms. Carr, now viscount Rochester, fell in love with lady Frances Howard, daughter to the earl of Suffolk, and lately divorced from the earl of Essex. He communicated his passion to his friend, who was too penetrating not to know that no man could live with much comfort, with a woman of the countess's stamp, of whose morals he had a bad opinion ; he insinuated to Carr some suspicions, and those well founded, against her honour ; he dissuaded him with all the warmth of the sincerest friendship, to desist from a match that would involve him in misery, and not to suffer his passion for her beauty to have so much sway over him, as to make him sacrifice his peace to its indulgence. Carr, who was desperately in love, forgetting the ties of honour as well as friendship, communicated to the lady, what Overbury said of her. She knew, that Carr was immoderately attached to Overbury, that he was directed by his counsel in all things, and devoted to his interest. She let loose all the rage of which she was capable against him, and as she panted for the consummation of the match between Carr and her, she so influenced the viscount, that he began to conceive a hatred likewise to Overbury ; and while he was thus subdued by the charms of a wicked woman, he seemed to change his nature, and from the gentle, easy, accessible, good-natured man he appeared formerly, degenerated into the sullen, vindictive, and implacable. One thing with respect to the

## O V E

countess ought not to be omitted. She was wife of the famous earl of Essex, who afterwards headed the army of the parliament against the king, and to whom the imputation of impotence was laid. The countess, in order to procure a divorce from her husband, gave it out, that tho' she had been for some time in a married state, she was yet a virgin, and which, it seems, sat very uneasy upon her. To prove this, a jury of matrons were to examine her and give their opinion, whether she was, or was not a virgin : This scrutiny, the countess did not care to undergo, and therefore entreated the favour that she might enter masked to save her blushes ; this was granted her, and she took care to have a young lady provided, of much the same size and exterior appearance, who personated her, and the jury asserted her to be an inviolated virgin. But be that as it may, the whole affair is unfavourable to her modesty ; it shews her a woman of irregular passions, which poor sir Thomas Overbury dearly experienced ; for even after the countess was happy in the embraces of Carr, now earl of Somerset, she could not forbear the persecution of him ; she procured that sir Thomas should be nominated by the king to go ambassador to Russia, a destination she knew would displease him, it being no better than a kind of honourable grave ; she likewise excited lord Somerset to seem again his friend, and to advise him strongly to refuse the embassy, and at the same time insinuate, that if he should, it would only be lying a few weeks in the Tower, which to a man well provided with all the necessaries, as well as comforts of life, had no great terror in it. This expedient sir Thomas embraced, and absolutely refused to go abroad ; upon which, on April 21, 1613, he was sent prisoner to the Tower, and put under the care of sir

Gervis.

## O V E

Gervis Yelvis, then lord lieutenant. The countess being so far successful, began now to conceive great hopes of completing her scheme of assassination, and drew over the earl of Somerset, her husband, to her party; and he, who a few years before, had obtained the honour of knighthood for Overbury, was now so enraged against him, that he coincided in taking measures to murder his friend. Sir Gervis Yelvis, who obtained the lieutenancy by Somerset's interest, was a creature devoted to his pleasure. He was a needy man, totally destitute of any principles of honour, and was easily prevailed upon to forward a scheme for destroying poor Overbury by poison. Accordingly they consulted one Mrs. Turner, the first inventor (says Winstanly, of that horrid garb of yellow ruffs and cuffs, and in which garb she was afterwards hanged) who having acquaintance with one James Franklin, a man who it seems was admirably fitted to be a cut-throat, agreed with him to provide that which would not kill presently, but cause him to languish away by degrees. The lieutenant being engaged in the conspiracy, admits one Weston, Mrs. Turner's man, who, under pretence of waiting on sir Thomas, was to do the horrid deed. The plot being thus formed, and success promising to fair, Franklin buys various poisons, white arsenic, mercury-sublimate, cantharides, red-mercury, with 3 or 4 other deadly ingredients, which he delivered to Weston, with instructions how to use them; who put them into his broth and meat, increasing and diminishing their strength, according as he saw him affected; besides these, the countess sent him by way of present, poisoned tarts and jellies; but Overbury being of a strong constitution, held long out against their influence: his body broke out in blotches and blains, which occasioned the report industri-

## O V E

ously propagated by Somerset, of his having died of the French disease. At last they produced his death, by the application of a poisoned clyster, by which he next day in painful agonies expired. This barbarous assassination was soon revealed; for notwithstanding what the conspirators had given out, suspicions ran high that sir Thomas was poisoned; upon which Weston was strictly examined by lord Cook, who, before his lordship, persisted in denying the same; but the bishop of London afterwards conversing with him, pressing the thing home to his conscience, and opening all the terrors of his mind, he was moved to confess the whole. He related how Mrs. Turner and the countess became acquainted, and discovered all those who were any ways concerned in it; upon which, they were all apprehended, and some sent to Newgate, and others to the Tower. Weston having confessed, and being convicted according to due course of law, he was hanged at Tyburn, after him Mrs. Turner, after her Franklin, then sir Gervis Yelvis, being found guilty on their several arraignments, were executed; some of them died penitent. The earl and the countess were both condemned, but notwithstanding their guilt being greater than any of the other criminals, the king, to the astonishment of all his subjects, forgave them, but they were both forbid to appear at court. Some have said, that the body of sir Thomas Overbury was thrown into an obscure pit; but Wood says, it appears from the Tower registers, that it was interred in the chapel; which seems more probable. The works of Overbury, besides his *Wife*, which is reckoned the wittiest, and most finished of all, are, *First characters, or witty descriptions of the prophecies of sundry persons.* This piece has relation to some characters of his own time, which can afford

## O VI

afford little satisfaction to a modern reader; 2d, *The remedy of love in 2 parts*, a poem, 1620, 8°; 3d, *Observations in his travels, on the state of the 17 provinces, as they stood, anno 1609*; 4th, *Observations on the provinces united, and the state of France*, printed Lond. 1651. Sir Thomas was about 32 years old when he was murthered; and is said to have possessed an acuteness, and strength of parts that were astonishing. There is a tragedy of sir Thomas Overbury wrote by the late Richard Savage, son of earl Rivers, which was acted, 1723, (by what was then usually called, *The summer company*) with success.

OVID (Publius Ovidius Naso) a Roman knight, and one of the celebrated poets of the Augustan age, was born at Sulmo, a town in the country of the Peligni, about 90 miles from Rome: his birth fell out about the middle of March, in the remarkable year, when the consuls Hirtius and Pansa were slain in the battle of Mutina against Antony. This battle was fought about 43 y. before the Christian æra, in the year of Rome, 710. He was descended from an anc. family of great honour, and of the Equestrian order; and being born to a handsome fortune, he had the advantage of a good education, by which he was accomplished, and became one of the best-bred gentlemen of the age. Nature inspired him with so strong a disposition to poetry, that out of love to the muses, he renounced all that application which is necessary to those who would arrive at dignities. His father designed him for the bar, and prevailed with him to quit his poetical studies, as a hungry and starving possession: he applied himself for some time to the study of eloquence; his masters in oratory were Aurelius Fuscus, and Porcius Latro, under whose instructions he became a good

## O VII

advocate; he says of himself, that he pleaded in causes at the tribunal of the Centumviri, and that being chose arbitrator in some law-suits, he decided them like a man of honour.

Nec male commissa est, &c. Trist.  
lib. 2. v. 93.

Before the decemvirs I have appear'd,  
And for the guilty with success  
been heard:  
In private matters I've explain'd  
the laws,  
Nor could he blame his judge who  
lost his cause.

But his inclination to verifying soon returned, and coming into an ample fortune upon the death of his elder brother, he gave up all public affairs, and devoted himself wholly to the delights of poetry. His fine parts were soon distinguished by the Roman wits, and introduced him into the company of Tibullus, Severus, Sabinus, Græcinus Flaccus, all men of quality, and of the first note in learning. He soon discovered a genius to all kinds of poetry, in each of which he might have excelled, had he used more application in his youth, and the latter part of his life been less unfortunate. The natural indolence of his temper, joined to the affluence of his fortune, and his wit and good-humour in conversation, engaged him too much in company with those of his own and the fair sex, to leave him time enough to be so correct and exact in his compositions, as it is to be wished he had been. Soon after he had put on the Toga Virilis, which was done at 17 y. of age, Augustus honoured him with the Latus Clavus, an ornament only worn by persons of quality. He had 3 wives, 2 of whom he divorced soon after marriage. His last wife Perilla, he tenderly loved; she had a taste for poetry,

## O V I

poetry, and not only proved the best of wives, while they continued together, but after his banishment, notwithstanding some ungenerous solicitations to the contrary, she remained inviolably faithful to him. He was very amorous in his youth, and indulging the fashionable vice of the age, had several mistresses, one of whom he much celebrated under the name of Corinna. This poet's writings upon love are the obscenest pieces we have remaining of antiquity; not that we find in them the gross expressions of Catullus, Horace, and Martial; but the delicacy, the choice of terms which Ovid has excelled in, render his works the more dangerous. In his *Apology* indeed, which he composed in the place of his exile, he protests he had not committed the actions he described, and that his head had a greater share in those descriptions than his heart. Notwithstanding his gallantry, he found time to finish his *Heroic epistles* and his *Fasti*. Several little poems are extant under his name, which by the best critics are pronounced spurious. He composed a tragedy, called, *Medea*, much commended by Quintilian, for the beauty of the expression, and the dignity of its sentiments, and generally admired by the ancients for an excellent piece. The last poem he writ before his banishment, was the *Metamorphoses*; but the misfortunes he fell into prevented his putting his last hand to it; for the 3 first books are scarce correctly finished. By this piece he foretold immortality to himself, and that the work would be proof against the injuries of sword, fire, thunder and time. When he found himself condemned to banishment, he threw his *Metamorphosis* into the fire, either out of spite, or because he had not put his finishing hand to them. He himself informs us of this particular. Some copies,

## O V I

which had before been taken of this beautiful work, were the cause of its not being lost. By some indiscretion in his conduct, or by an accidental discovery of some passages at court, which were not fit to be known, he fell into a fatal disgrace, and incurred the displeasure of Augustus, when he was about 50 y. of age, who banished him to Tomi, an European city, upon the Euxine sea, near the mouths of the Danube, in the neighbourhood too of a savage and barbarous people, who were continually making irruptions, where he was exposed to the extreme rigours of frost and cold, which was insufferable to an Italian of a delicate and soft constitution, who had led his whole life in the pleasures of effeminacy and repose. Indeed Cæsar was pleased to leave this distressed poet the enjoyment of his fortune, and did not procure his condemnation by a decree of the senate, and made use of the term relegation instead of banishment; yet it is certain, he inflicted upon him a very severe punishment; he sent him among the savages, and there left him amidst complaints and groans, under the deepest despair of ever being delivered from them. It has been a matter of inquiry for many ages, what could be the cause of the emperor's resentment, to punish a poet, who had so often contributed to his pleasures, in so exemplary a manner. Ovid confesses in many places of his works, that the two causes of his misery were, that he had composed some books on *The art of love*; and that he had seen something. He does not tell us what it was that he saw; but gives us to understand, that his book contributed less to his disgrace than that did. He repeats in several places the same complaint of having seen without design the crime of another, and declares, that it is not lawful for him to reveal this mystery.

## OVID

**M**ystery. Attempts have been made to conjecture what it was, and the more silent he is, the greater has been the curiosity, to penetrate into this secret. Some would believe, that the poet surprised Augustus in a flagrant crime with Julian his daughter, and confirm this by a passage of Suetonius, from which they pretend to gather, that Caligula despised his mother, because he believed her to be the offspring of the incestuous commerce of Augustus with Julia. The Abbot de Marolles, in his life of Ovid, tells us, that he was banished for having read to Julia the last verses of his book *De arte amandi*, and for having surprised Augustus using that young princess with too much familiarity. The latter could not be the reason, for Ovid was disgraced several years after Julia was gone from Rome, and become the object of her father's indignation. I take it to be a truer cause, says Ciofanus, in his life of this poet, of banishing him, or rather of relegating him, that he had accidentally discovered Augustus in some indecent and obscene action; for Aristotle observes in his 2d book of rhetoric, that no hatred is so great as that which arises from being surprised in an indecent fact; but that the action was that of incest, is necessarily false. Though Ovid was so unfortunate as not to procure himself to be recalled, or so much as removed to another place of confinement, yet he never was wanting in respect to the emperor; but, on the contrary, continued inviolably to praise him with such extravagance as bordered upon idolatry, and he made an idol literally of him as soon as he heard of his death. He not only wrote his elegy in a poem in the Getic tongue, but also invoked him, and consecrated a chapel to him, where he went every morning to offer him incense and adoration. The successor and family of this prince had their share in all

## OVID

this worship, and were in all probability the real motive of it. However, the unhappy poet could find no remedy for his misfortune, the court continued as inexorable under Tiberius as before, and he died in his exile, in the 4th y. of this emperor, in the year of Rome, 771, about 60 y. of age. He desired that if he died in the country of the Getae, his ashes might be carried to Rome, and that the epitaph he composed for himself, might be inscribed upon his tomb. He not only met with humanity among these Barbarians, but also a great deal of civility. They loved and honoured him in a singular manner, and testified their esteem for him by a public decree; they made a general mourning for him, and buried him in a stately monument before the gates of the city. He boasts of one thing, which will prove that he renounced gallantry in his exile; for he pretends, that no person of whatever age or sex, could complain of him. He wrote an infinite number of verses during his exile. Mr. Cowley very justly remarks, that one may see through the style of *Ovid de Triplibus*, the humble and dejected condition of spirit with which he wrote. He had, among other good qualities, that of not being satirical, and yet he was very capable of composing satirical verses, as he has shewn in his poem against Ibis; for no piece ever discovered more gall than this, nor more severe maledictions. He wrote it a little after his banishment. Ovid was of a pale complexion, his person of a middle stature, and slender, but graceful, his body strong and nervous, tho' not large limbed. According to Apuleius, he died upon the same day with Livy the historian. The works of Ovid are well known; his poetical abilities advanced him with great justice in the highest rank among the Roman poets. It is observed, that he was the best bred gentleman

## O V I

tleman of all the celebrated genius's of the age in which he lived, and perhaps the copiousness of his expressions was owing in some measure to the civility of his breeding, as well as to the luxuriance of his fancy; and though Virgil and Horace were courtiers too, yet they fell short of him in courtliness of expression; however they exceeded him in majesty of thought, in closeness and exactness of style. The reason was, Ovid was a gentleman, and the others not; his good breeding was natural to him from his infancy, theirs was acquired in their riper years, and would never fit so handsomely upon them. The most celebrated of the elegiac Writers were Tibullus, Propertius and Ovid. Tibullus is elegant and polite; Propertius noble and high; but Ovid is to be preferred to both, because he is more natural, more moving, and more passionate. The six books of his *Faſti*, which he ſent to Germanicus the ſon of Drufus, contain variety of choice learning; the other six which he propoſed, were never finished, his ſudden death, or his unfortunate exile, prevented his design. The ſtyle of this poem is easy, soft, and natural, the ſubject is not always equally tractable, nor capable of being adorned, nor has he often ſcope enough for his wit; yet, ſays Scaliger, in many places he goes beyond himſelf in purity and politeness. Selden call this poet a great Canon Lawyer, upon the account of his *Faſti*, which give us the best account of the religion and festivals of the old Romans. The epistles are ſaid to be the moſt polite part of all Ovid's works; the thoughts, ſays Scaliger, are admirable, his elegancy natural and easy, they have a true poetical air; Rapin calls them the Flower of the Roman Wit, yet he owns they fall much ſhort of that maturity of judgment, which is the

## O V I

chief perfection of Virgil. His *Art of love*, and his amorous compositions are criminal and of pernicious example; yet they have had their unchaste votaries in all ages. The writers of the Auguft history relate, that the emperor Ælius Verus was ſo delighted with that little piece of Ovid, *De arte amandi*, that he would often read him in his bed, and when he went to ſleep, he used to put him under his pillow. The *Metamorphoſis* of Ovid, is ſaid to be copied after one Parthenius of Chios, who had written an excellent poem upon the ſame ſubject; this work of Ovid's was ſo highly eſteemed by the Grecian Wits, that they tranſlated it into their own language. He has ſhewed wit and art in this piece, but his youthfulness would scarce be pardoned, but for the veracity of his wit, and a peculiar happiness of fancy. His ſtyle, ſays Borrichius, in this poem is not ſo lofty as in ſome of his other compositions; but yet there is beauty and exactness in it. This work is in this reſpect highly to be admired, in that it does, in that wonderful order, and as it were with a certain chain and concatenation, present to us almost all the fables of the ancients, from the beginning of the world to that very time. Alphonſo, k. of Naples, being with his army in the neighbourhood of Sulmo, asked, if it was certain, that Ovid was born there? and the people affuring him that he was, he ſaluted the town, and paid his acknowledgements to the genius of the country, that had produced ſo great a poet. It is ſaid that the pen of Ovid was found about 2 centuries ago at Taurunum, a town of the lower Hungary, with this iſcription, Ovidii Nasonis Calamus. It was discovered under ſome anc. ruins, and presented to Isabella, q. of Hungary, who ſet a great value upon it, and preserved

it as a most venerable relic. Cvid L. Bat. 1714, 4°. Cum notis va-  
was printed, ad usum Delph. 4 vol. rior. 3 vol. L. Bat.  
Lugd. 1688, 4°. By Burman 4 vol.

## P.

## P A C

**P**ACK (major Richardson). This gentleman was the son of John Pack, of Stocke-Ash in Suffolk, esq. who, in the y. 1697, was high sheriff of that county. He had his early education at a private country school, and was removed from thence to Merchant Taylors, where he received his first taste of letters; for he always reckoned that time which he spent at the former school as lost, since he had only contracted bad habits, and was obliged to unlearn what had been taught him there. At the age of sixteen he was removed to St. John's college in Oxford. About 18 his father entered him of the Middle Temple, designing him for the profession of the law; and by the peculiar indulgence of the treasurer, and benchers of that honourable society, he was at 8 terms standing admitted barrister, when he had not much exceeded the age of 20. But a sedentary, studious life agreeing as ill with his health, as a formal one with his inclinations, he did not long pursue those studies. After some wavering in his thoughts, he at last determined his views to the army, as being better suited to the gaiety of his temper, and the sprightliness of his genius, and where he hoped to meet with more freedom, as well as more action. His first command was that of a company of foot in March, 1705. In November, 1710, the re-

## P A C

giment in which he served, was one of those 2 of English foot, that were with the marshal Staremburg at the battle of Villa Viciosa, the day after general Stanhope, and the troops under his command were taken at Brig-huega, where the major being killed, and our author's behaviour being equal to the occasion on which he acted, his grace the duke of Argyle confirmed his pretensions to that vacancy, by giving him the commission of the deceased major, immediately on his arrival in Spain. It was this accident which first introduced our gallant soldier to the acquaintance of that truly noble and excellent person, with whose protection and patronage he was honoured during the remaining part of his life. The ambition he had to celebrate his grace's heroic virtues (at a time when there subsisted a jealousy between him and the d. of Marlborough, and it was fashionable by a certain party to traduce him) gave birth to some of the best of his performances. What other pieces the major has written in verse, are, for the most part, the unlaboured result of friendship, or love; and the amusement of those few solitary intervals in a life that seldom wanted either serious business, or social pleasures, of one kind or other, entirely to fill up the circle. They are all published in one volume, together with a translation of *The life*

## P A D

*Life of Miltiades and Cymon*, from *Cornelius Nepos*; the first edition was, 1725. Major Pack obliged the world with some *Memoirs of the life of Mr. Wycherley*, which are prefixed to Theobald's edition of that author. Mr. Jacob mentions a piece of his which he saw in MS. entitled, *Religion and Philosophy*, which, says he, with his other works, demonstrate the author to be a polite writer, and a man of wit and gallantry. This amiable gentleman died at Aberdeen in Scotland, in the month of September, 1728, colonel Montague's regiment, in which he was then a major, being quartered there.

PADILLA (Mary de) mistress to Peter the Cruel, k. of Castile, was educated in the family of Alphonsus of Albuquerus, where she resided when the k. of Castile fell in love with her, during his expedition of Asturias. One of the king's brothers, having taken up arms against him in that country, and the rebellion being supported by another brother in Aragon, might have been attended with dangerous consequences, therefore the court judged it proper to put an immediate stop to it. The king marched in person with an army toward Asturias. Don Alphonsus, of Albuquerus and his wife, went the same journey. Mary de Padilla, one of the maidens, who waited upon her, made a deep impression on that monarch's savage heart. She soon complied, for they bedded together during that journey. This was in the y. 1352. This prince was already betrothed to Blanche of Bourbon, daughter of Peter I, of that name, duke of Bourbon. Though his bride was as beautiful as his mistress, and of a vastly more illustrious family, he shewed no impatience to consummate his marriage, and took it ill that Alphonsus should press him upon that article. At last the nuptials were celebrated in June 1353, without any

## P A D

pomp. His mistress had been delivered of a daughter some time before. The k. soon conceived a great disgust for his consort; and the third day after his marriage, he went after his mistress, whom he had left in a citadel on the banks of the Tagus. The q. and princess Eleanor his aunt, entreated him earnestly not to behave in such a manner; but their intreaties were ineffectual. Several courtiers followed him, and some of them persuaded him to return to his wife: but as soon as he had passed two days with her, he went back again to his concubine. He behaved still worse and worse to his wife, and at last had her poisoned in 1361. The mistress died soon after at Seville, and was buried in a monastery which she had built. Her obsequies were celebrated throughout the whole kingdom, as though she had been a lawful q. and her children were educated as heirs apparent to the crown. She had enjoyed a full power during her being in favour. Her brother Diego de Padilla had been promoted to the post of lord Chamberlain, in 1353, and the next y. to the dignity of grand master of the order of San Jago, in the y. 1354, in the room of Don Frederic the king's brother. His marriage did not prevent his being promoted to that mastership, though it had never before been bestowed upon a married man. However Padilla had a rival in the king's favour. In 1357, he conceived such a passion for Alfonsa Coronella, that he quite forgot our Mary de Padilla, for the beautiful widow of Don Diego de Haro, and finding he had no hopes of gratifying his passion, but under the title of a husband, he pretended his former marriage was void, and married her. He was soon weary of his new wife. Though Mariana speaking of Padilla, says, 'Fæminæ  
• præter injuriam pellicatus magnis  
• animi et corporis dotibus, dignæque  
• im-

## P A L

imperio ;' i. e. ' A woman, who excepting the disgrace of her prostitution, was adorned with all the good qualities of body and mind.'

**PALLAVICINO** (Ferrante) son of Marquis Pallavicino a nobleman of considerable distinction in Piacenza in Italy. He gave, from his infancy strong indications of a great genius. Having made a great progress in the elements of learning, he was sent by his parents, to a monastery, where he improved very much in learning and piety, and raised the highest expectations of himself. But afterward engaging by his own inclination, and the solicitation of others, in compositions of a dangerous kind, that were unworthy of his family and profession, he paved the way to vice. The first cause of his disgrace was this. He had obtained leave from his general to go into France, and pretended to set out for that country; but so far from it, he did not once leave Venice (inhabited by the love of a young woman) but lived privately there; and imposed upon his friends, to whom he often wrote feigned relations of his travels through France. About this time he composed several works, and among others, his *Corriero Svaligiatò*, or *The courier robbed of his mail*: a satirical work. He travelled into Germany with d. Amalfi, under the character of his chaplain. He lived near 16 months with this duke. He returned to Venice, (from Germany) very much disguised in his face by the evil, contracted either by the fumes in that country, or his intrigues with the women; and resolved to new-model his *Corriero Svaligiatò*, and enlarged it with many new letters and discourses. But giving the manuscript to a bookseller, he was betrayed, and soon thrown into prison, where he lay 6 months; and being released from it, threw off the religious habit, and skulked up and down privately.

## P A P

The Nuncio Vitelli, prompted either by revenge, or at the instigation of his superiors, got Pallavicino to leave Italy, with one Morfu, who set out first for Geneva, where Pallavicino intended to get some of his works printed: but instead of conducting him to Paris, he went toward Avignon, where crossing a little river, they were seized by a company of Sbirri, upon pretence of their carrying contraband goods, and confined: the traitor was soon discharged, and liberally rewarded. As for Pallavicino, he was thrown into prison, and his condemnation was already come from Rome; so that he was to be brought to a trial only for form-sake. He was confined in a dark dungeon, but he got so far into the good graces of the gaoler, that he allowed him wax-candles, that he might amuse himself in reading. But getting together a good number of those tapers, he one night set fire to the prison door, but not succeeding in his attempt to escape, he was treated with great inhumanity. He was beheaded in the flower of his age.

**PAPINIAN** (Æmilius) a famous lawyer, esteemed the oracle of the law. The emperor Severus made him a judge. This prince when he was dying, recommended his 2 sons Caracalla and Geta to him, of whom the first, after having inhumanly massacred his brother, in the very arms of their mother, destroyed all those who had any connexion with him. Papinian could not escape his cruelty, this barbarous wretch wanting to force him to compose a discourse to excuse the death of Geta, to the senate and the people, the lawyer frankly made him this answer: ' It is not so easy to excuse a parricide, as to commit it, and it is being guilty of another parricide to accuse an innocent person, after having taken away his life.' This brave answer cost him his life, and his son, who was then quæstor

## P A R

questor, was also put to death. This happened in 212.

PAPYRIUS Cursor, consul, in the y. of Rome 461, rendered himself formidable to the Sabines, whom he defeated several times, and for which he triumphed. He made his first campaigns under Papyrius Craf-sus his father, and was famous for his valour, when he was nominated dictator, by Furius Camillus, whom illness obliged to quit the army near Samnium. Papyrius, in compliance with custom, and the religion of his country, went to renew the auspices at Rome, and forbid his lieutenant to fight upon any account, whatever advantageous opportunity might offer; but Fabius having found a favourable moment, attacked the enemy, and defeated them entirely. Papyrius, upon his return, would have punished the conqueror for his disobedience; but the army opposed the condemnation of Fabius, and the dictator obliged to yield to force, complained in vain to the senate, and to the tribunes of the people, who blamed him for an excess of severity; it also lost him the affection of the soldiers, which occasioned him to lose a battle, he fought soon after. The danger in which he saw himself at this time, obliged him to relax of his rigour, and he regained the friendship of his troops, which procured him new triumphs over the Samnites: he made 100000 of them pass under the yoke, and retook from them all they had taken from the Romans.

PARKER (Matthew) son of William Parker, citizen, of Norwich, a calender of stuffs, and who lived in good reputation, and was grandson of Nicholas Parker, principal registrary of the archbp. of Canterbury. Matthew was b. Aug. 6, 1504, in Norwich. His father dying when he was 12 y. old, his mother took a particular care of his education. He was admitted at Cambridge 1520,

## P A R

where he applied closely to his studies, and after having taken his several degrees, and ordained deacon, 1527, he was made fellow of this college. He became an eminent divine, and preached frequently at court, St. Paul's cross, and at other places, and was made chaplain to q. Anne Bo-lein, who highly esteemed him on account of his great zeal for the reformation; and a little before her death, charged him to take care that her daughter Elizabeth might not want his pious and wise counsel. He was afterward chaplain to king Henry, and Edward VI. He preached, during the rebellion in 1537, against popish superstitions, being supported, against his enemies, by the lord chancellor Audeley. In 1538 he was created D.D. and for several succeeding years had various preferments. Happening to be in Norfolk, 1549, during Kets rebellion, he had the resolution to go to the rebels camp; and preaching to them out of the oak of reformation, took an opportunity to exhort them to temperance, moderation, and submission to the k. He was presented by Edward VI, 1550-51, to the prebend of Coringham, in the cathedral of Lincoln, and a few days after to the deanery of the same church; he lived in great reputation and affluence, under king Henry VIII, and Edward VI, but on the accession of q. Mary, he was reduced to low circumstances, and suffered much, tho' still contented and cheerful: for in the 2d y. of her reign, he was deprived of all his preferments, on pretence of his being married; and having heartily espoused the reformation, he was obliged to abscond, and to live privately in Norfolk with his family, and was obliged often to change his habitation, to avoid being taken up. Once being obliged to a hasty flight, he fell from his horse, and got a hurt, of which he never recovered.

## P A R

recovered. During this retirement, he turned the book of psalms into English verse, and wrote in defence of the marriage of priests. His circumstances were happily changed on the accession of q. Elizabeth, in whose reign he was raised to the see of Canterbury, 1559, being the second archbp. of that see; he was so far from desiring this dignity, that he endeavoured to avoid it. He privately dissuaded the q. from exchanging the temporal revenues of bishoprics for impropriations, and advised her to remove crucifixes and lighted tapers out of churches, particularly out of her own chapel. The Romanists invented afterwards a tale, that he had been consecrated at the Nag's-head inn or tavern, in Cheapside. The original inventor or reporter of this story, was Thomas Neale, sometime chaplain to bp. Bonner, retailed afterwards by Champrey, Thomas Hardyn, Henry Fitz-Simons; the author of *The legacy to the protestants, and others.* But this notorious, and improbable falsehood, hath been fully confuted by archdeacon Mason, in his *Vindication of the church of England, concerning the consecration and ordination of the bishops,* published afterwards in Latin, by sir Nath. Brent; by archbp. Bramhall, in his *Consecration of protestant bishops vindicated:* to which is subjoined, *The record of our archbp's consecration;* and of late by the most candid father P.F. le Courayer, in his *Defence of the English ordinations,* translated into English, in 3 vols. 8°. and published in 1725, and 1728. Parker took care to have the sees filled with learned and worthy men, and well affected to the reformation. In 1564, he completed the reparation and building of his palace of Caterbury, which cost him 1400 l. and founded a free-school at Rachdale in Lancashire. In 1568, he chiefly procured the publi-

## P A R

cation of the great English bible, called the *Bishop's bible.* After a life spent in many noble and pious works, he died May 17, 1575, aged 72. He had married in the 43d y. of his age, one Mrs. Margaret Harlestone, who was then 28. She and he had entertained a great liking for one another, about the space of 7 y. but were hindered from marrying by the bloody statute of k. Henry VIII, which made the marriage of the clergy felony. That obstacle being removed, by the accession of Edward VI, they married, and lived very happily together 23 y. He had by her 4 sons. The archbp. besides the great gifts which he made in his life-time, bequeathed many valuable legacies at his death, to several persons and places. He was buried with great solemnity, his bowels being put into an urn, were laid in Howard's chapel in Lambeth church; his body was interred in the chapel in the palace at Lambeth, under an altar-tomb erected by himself. There it rested quietly till 1648, when one of the regicides, col. Scot, having got possession of part of that palace, and wanting to turn the chapel into a hall, or drawing-room, he caused the tomb to be demolished, as standing in the way. The corpse being dug up, was found enclosed in a fear-cloth in many doubles, in a leaden coffin. Scot opened the fear-cloth to the flesh, and found the body as fresh as if lately dead, and then privately tumbled it into a hole near an outhouse, where poultry was kept, and sold the coffin to a plummer. After the reformation, sir William Dugdale, having private notice given him of this inhuman proceeding, acquainted archbp. Juxon with it, 1661, who procured an order from the house of lords, to examine one Hardy, concerned in the fact; and he discovering, after some time, where he had laid the body, it was brought into the chapel,

## P A R

chapel, and buried just above the litany desk, near the steps ascending to the altar, on the south-side of which it formerly lay. The old monument was again restored, a short inscription put over his grave, and another on a brass plate affixed to the monument, said to have been composed by archbp. Sancroft. I should have observed, that archbp. Parker gave sufficient proofs of his learning by the books he published, and was a great lover and preserver of MSS. and other antiquities.

PARKER (Samuel) bp. of Oxford, son of John Parker, one of the barons of the Exchequer in 1659, was b. in September 1640, at Northampton, and was admitted into Wadham-college in Oxford in 1656. But was much discountenanced by the warden doctor Blandford, on account of his being a zealous presbyterian or independent, wherefore he removed to Trinity-college. Upon the restoration, he was for a while at a stand, and caballed among the opposers of episcopal government; till he was prevailed upon by doctor Ralph Bathurst, and became a warm member of the church of England. In 1665 he was elected fellow of the Royal-Society: and published some *Physico-theological essays*, which he dedicated to doctor Sheldon, archbp. of Canterbury; and in 1667, the archbp. appointed him one of his own chaplains. In 1672 he was installed prebend of Canterbury, and had also a living in Kent given him. K. James II nominated him to the bishopric of Oxford, and he was consecrated at Lambeth, Oct. 17, 1686. He had shewed himself all along very obsequious to the court, but this advancement won his heart, and made him ready even to sacrifice his religion to his ambition. He was made a privy-counsellor, and by a royal mandamus constituted president of St. Mary Magdalens college in Ox-

## P A R

ford. In 1688, there was published, a pamphlet, entitled, *An impartial relation of the whole proceedings against St. Mary Magdalen-college in Oxon, in 1687, containing only matters of fact as they occurred.* Notwithstanding his dignities, he became so contemptible, and his authority in his diocese was so very insignificant, that when he assembled his clergy, and desired them to subscribe an address of thanks to the k. for his declaration for liberty of conscience, they all unanimously refused. He endeavoured to do the court a piece of service, by publishing *Reasons for abrogating the Test.* Finding his projects unsuccessful, and being undoubtedly, self-condemned, for his apostacy, he died with a broken heart, in Magdalen-college, March 20, 1687-8.

PARSONS, (Robert) b. at Nether-Stowey in Somersetshire, in 1546. In 1563, he was sent to Balliol-college in Oxford, where he distinguished himself as an acute disputant. In June 1574, he left England, and went to Louvain, and there met with father William Good, his countryman, with whom he spent some days. He afterwards went to the English college at Rome, and was there admitted into the society of Jesuits, July 4, 1575, and went through the several classes of divinity. In 1580, he returned to England, with father Edmund Campian and others, in order to advance the interest of the Roman catholic religion. While he stayed here, which was in the quality of a superior, he travelled about the country to gentlemen's houses, disguised in the habit, sometimes of a soldier, sometimes of a gentleman, and at other times like an apparitor or minister, and excited the Roman catholics to endeavour to depose q. Elizabeth. Father Campian, being seized and committed to prison, Parsons made the best of his way out of England, and went to Rome, where he

He was constituted rector of the English college in 1587. He afterward took a voyage to Spain, where he procured several seminaries for supplying England with priests. He became known by his writings, &c. for the Roman catholic cause, to the k. of Spain, by whom he was esteemed. He was unwearied in his endeavours to keep up an irreconcileable difference between the kingdoms of Spain and England, and to incite the former to invade England and Ireland. He returned to Rome, where he died, April 15, 1610, and was interred in the chapel, belonging to the English college there, and a monument erected to his memory.

PAS (Manasses de) Marquis of Fenquieres, b. at Saumur in 1590, carried arms at the age of 13, and going through all the military gradations, he arrived successively to the employments, of aid-de-camp, mestre de camp, merechal-de-camp, lieutenant-general, lieutenant de armée en chef, and signalized his courage in all these posts. He was taken prisoner at the siege of Rochelle, going to reconnoitre the place, and though Lewis XIII, made offers for his ransom, the Rochellers would not consent to it, persuaded that a prisoner of that importance might be the means of saving a great number of theirs. After the death of Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, he was sent ambassador-extraordinary, into Germany, and by his address, he brought about a union of the Swedes, and many states of the empire with the k. which in its consequences was very advantageous to France. At his return, he was made lieutenant-gen. of Metz and Toul, and the war having recommenced in 1635, with the house of Austria, he commanded the king's army, in conjunction with the duke of Saxe-Weymar. The fatigue he underwent in this campaign, threw him into a dangerous distemper, how-

ever he was still of service to the k. who sent to his bedside to consult him. In 1639, being obliged to besiege Thionville with a small force, he was attacked by Piccolomini, and after the most vigorous defence, he was not overcome till the blood, which he had lost by his wounds caused him to faint away in the hands of his enemies. The k. treated several times about his ransom, and at last he was exchanged against general Ekenfort, 12 colonels, and 18000 crowns. But the Marquis did not enjoy his liberty long, for he died of his wounds at Thionville, in 1640. Isaac de Pas, his eldest son, was not less remarkable for his courage and capacity than his father. He was viceroy of America in 1660, and died ambassador extraordinary in Spain 1688. Anthony, eldest son of this last, was, as well as his grandfather, a great general. He signalized himself in Germany, and in Italy, at the battle of Staffarde, at the taking of Suza, &c. and having been made lieutenant-general in 1693, he served in that quality till the peace, and died in 1711, at the age of 63. His memoirs have been published, in which he speaks with a great deal of freedom, of the faults, which most of the French generals committed in the war, from 1667, to the end of 1701.

PATERCULUS (Velleius) was of an illustrious extraction, as appears by those of his family, who had signalized themselves in the exercise of many of the greatest employments of the Roman empire; was a military tribune when Caius Cæsar, a grandson of Augustus, had an interview with the k. of the Parthians, in an isle of the Euphrates. He commanded the cavalry in Germany under Tiberius, and accompanied that prince successively, in all his expeditions; he received honourable rewards from him, and was advanced to the praetorship. Having gloriously suc-

## PUAT

succeeded in the military profession ; he says himself, that the remembrance of the countries he had seen during the time he commanded in the armies, and in his voyages through the provinces of Thrace, Macedonia, Achaia, Asia the less, and other more easterly regions, especially those upon the shores of the Euxine sea, furnished his mind with most agreeable diversions. Whereby one may judge, that if he had writ this history as entire and large as he sometimes promised, we should have found many things very considerable in it, as reported by a man who was so eminent an eyewitness, and had a share in the execution of the noblest part of them. In that little which is left, wherein he represents all compendiously, divers particulars are related, that are nowhere else to be found ; which happens either by the silence of other historians in these matters, or the ordinary loss of part of their labours. Besides the two books of the abridged history of *Velleius Paterculus*, a fragment has been produced, which is ascribed to him, touching the defeat of some Roman legions in the country of the Grisons. It mentions a city called Cicera, and takes notice, that of a legion there engaged, Verres alone escaped, whom Cicero caused afterwards to be condemned with infamy, for having, during his proconsulship in Sicily, used such extortions that almost ruined that important province. But most learned men, and Velleius with Vossius among the rest, declaim against this piece, which they affirm to be counterfeit, as well by the style, which seems to be of an age much inferior to that of *Paterculus*, as by the matter whereof it treats, wherein they find great absurdities. But laying aside the doubtful judgment of critics, as it is evident in respect of the true phrase of this author, that excepting the faults, which proceed rather from his

## PLAT

transcribers than himself, and the copies than the original, we have nothing more pure in all the Latin language than his writings, nor more worthy of the times of Augustus and Tiberius. This writer is allowed to be a clear and efficacious explainer of ancient history. He is honest and true, says Aldus Manutius, till you come to the Cæsars, where he is not every where faithful ; for through flattery he conceals and covers many things, and plainly relates them otherwise than they were, yet he every where expresses himself with a full and flowing eloquence. Nothing, says Lipsius, can flow with greater purity and sweetness than this style, he comprehends the antiquities of the Romans with so much brevity and perspicuity, that (if he were extant entire) he would be without an equal ; he commends the illustrious persons he names with a certain exalted oratory, and becoming so great a man. His style is pure, clear, elegant, and worthy of the best age of Roman literature. The first edition of this author, was published by Rhenanus at Basle, from the manuscript of Morlac, in the y. 1520. It is observed that no ancient writer but Priscian makes mention of *Paterculus* ; but the moderns have done him infinitely more justice, by publishing him frequently with notes and commentaries. *The Annales Velleiani* of Mr. Dodwell, prefixed to the Oxford edition, are a piece of learning which discovers a very great knowledge of antiquity. *V. Paterculus, ad usum Delph. 4°. Cum notis varior. & Burman's.* are the best editions.

PATRICK (Simon) bp. of Ely, son of a mercer at Gainsborough, Nottinghamshire, was b. Sept. 8, 1626. He was admitted into Queen's college, Cambridge, in 1644. He was presented by the earl of Bedford to the rectory of St. Paul's, Covent-garden, in London, and continued among his parishioners all the time of the

## P A T

the plague in 1665, comforting them. In 1678, he was made dean of Peterborough. In 1680, he was offered by the lord chancellor the living of St. Martin in the Fields, but refused it, being not willing to leave his parishioners of Covent-Garden, and fearing he should not be able to discharge the duty of so extensive a cure. In 1682, doctor Lewis du Moulin, who had been a history-professor at Oxford, and had been author of many bitter books against the church of England, sent for Dr. Patrick, when he lay sick, and made a solemn declaration of his concern and regret on that account, and it was published after his death. In 1686, Dr. Patrick and Dr. Jane, the king's professors of divinity at Oxford, held a conference with some popish priests, at the desire of the earl of Rochester, then lord treasurer, in the presence of k. James II. The earl was convinced that the religion of the protestants was the safe way of salvation. During that king's reign, he continually preached or wrote against the errors of the church of Rome. On this account the k. sent for him, and with a severe check he refused to be introduced to his majesty by Dr. Crew, bp. of Durham, but was introduced by bp. Sprat. The k. treated him with great civility, but desired him to remit of his zeal against popery, and quietly enjoy his own religion. The dean answered with great courage, that he could not give up a religion, which stood upon so good a foundation as that of the protestants. In 1687, he published a prayer, composed for that time, when persecution was expected to be employed against all who stood firm to their religion; and the same y. he and Dr. Tenison received a large sum of money from lady Coventry, which enabled them to set up a school at St. Martin's, to confront the popish

## P A U

one, opened at the Savoy, for seducing youth into popery; which money was afterwards employed to the use of the poor vicars in the diocese of Canterbury and Ely, and since settled by act of parliament. He was very strenuous in opposing the reading of k. James's declaration. He was very active at the revolution, in settling the affairs of the church. He was appointed one of the commissioners for reviewing the liturgy. In 1689, he was promoted to the see of Chichester, where he very assiduously discharged the duties of his function. He was employed with others of the new bishops, to settle the affairs of the church of Ireland. In 1691 he was translated to the see of Ely, in the room of bp. Turner, who had refused to take the oaths to the government. As soon as he was settled in that see, he maintained 2 lectures in 2 churches, at each end of the town of Cambridge. He finished the affair which had been long depending, between the bishops of Ely and lord Hatton, in relation to Hatton-Garden in London, and procured a rent-charge of 100 l. a y. to be settled on that bishopric for ever. He very much improved his palace at Ely, making commodious gardens; where he died, May 31, 1707, in the 81st y. of his age, and was interred in the cathedral. He was author of a *Commentary upon several books of the old Testament*, and other religious works.

PAUL (father) son of Francisco Sarpi, a merchant, and Isabella Morelli, a native of Venice, was b. there, Aug. 14, 1552. His uncle Ambrofio, a priest, upon the death of his father, took upon him the care of his education; he made a great progress in learning, and was remarkable for a strong memory, and clear judgment. He took upon him the habit of the Servites in 1566, two y. after made his

## P A U

his tacit profession, which he solemnly renewed, May 10, 1572. Upon entering into this order, he changed his name of Francisco Sarpi for that of Paul. At 22 y. of age he was ordained priest, and went to Milan, when cardinal Borromeo was reforming his church, who had shewed great respect to him. Before he left Mantua, one Claudio, who was jealous of his superior talents, accused him to the inquisition of heresy. But father Paul appealing to Rome, was honourably acquitted. When he was but 26 y. of age, he was chosen provincial of this order for the province of Venice. In 1579, in a general chapter held at Parma, he was appointed, with two others, to draw up new regulations and statutes for his order. This employment made it necessary for him to reside at Rome. When his office of provincial was ended, he retired for 3 y. to the study of natural and experimental philosophy, and anatomy, and was then chosen procurator-general of his order, and during his 3 y. residence at Rome he assisted, by the Pope's command, at several congregations, where matters of the highest importance were debated. Pope Sixtus V had a great esteem for him, and he contracted an intimate friendship with cardinal Bellarmin, and other eminent persons. From Rome he went to Naples, invested with the character of vicar-general of the chapters, and visitor of the convents. Upon his return to Venice, he resumed his studies: but now he was exposed to a series of troubles. Gabriel Collisoni, aspiring to be general of the order, was opposed by father Paul, whereupon he, in order to revenge himself upon Paul, accused him to the inquisition at Rome. This created him great vexations for several years, all which he supported with magnanimity, prosecuting his studies. In the beginning of the 17th century,

VOL. III.

## P A U

upon occasion of the dispute between the republic of Venice and the court of Rome, relating to ecclesiastical immunities, father Paul was appointed one of the divines and consultors of the republic, and took up his pen in defence of it, and wrote a piece upon excommunication; the pope having excommunicated the duke, the senate, and all their dominions, and ordered the clergy to forbear all sacred offices to the Venetians. The title of his treatise was, *Consolations of mind, to quiet the consciences of those who live well, against the terrors of the interdict*, published by Paul V. He revived another tract, formerly composed upon the same subject, by John Gerson, and prefixed an anonymous letter, in which he exhorted the priests to perform their ordinary functions, without any apprehensions that this was contrary to their duty. This piece was condemned by the inquisition, and attacked by Bellarmin; and Paul defended it. He composed likewise a work on the inquisition of Venice, and had a considerable share in the treatise concerning the interdict, published in the name of the 7 divines of the republic, wherein it is proved, that the ecclesiastics were so far from being obliged to obey it, that they could not submit to it with innocence. He managed the controversy with great temper. Nevertheless the court of Rome was so exasperated against him, as to cite him by a decree of Oct. 30, 1606, under pain of being excommunicated, to appear personally at Rome, to answer the charges of heresies urged against him. But instead of appearing, he published a manifesto, shewing the invalidity of the summons, and afterward drew up a piece, which was presented to the pope, representing several manifest heresies and tyrannical doctrines, contained in the writings of those, who pretended to defend the pope's cause in this controversy.

D

## P A U

versy. He offered likewise to dispute with any of the pope's advocates in a place of safety, on the articles laid to his charge; promising to retract immediately any errors in which he might be found. In April 1607, the controversy between the republic and the court of Rome was ended, by the interposition of the k. of France, and father Paul, though extremely odious to the pope's party, was comprehended in the accommodation. However, on October 5 following, he was attacked, in his return to his convent, by 5 assassins, who gave him 15 wounds, and left him for dead, and then retired to the palace of the pope's nuncio in Venice, from whence they escaped that evening, either to Ravenna or Ferrara. These circumstances discovered who were at the bottom of this attempt; and father Paul said pleasantly, that the wounds were made *stylo Romane curiae*. This was not the only attempt made upon his life, and even monks, and those of his own order, were employed in those designs. The senate took all possible precautions for his safety, and he himself lived in a more private manner than before. He applied himself to the writing his *Council of Trent*, for which he had begun to collect materials long before. Since the interdict, his name was become very famous over all Europe, so that many great personages went to Italy to converse with him; and several princes honoured him with their letters, and he had very advantageous offers from 2 kings to reside in their dominions. He saw death approaching him with a firmness and tranquility, which gave testimony to the integrity of his life, and the purity of his intentions, and died with strong sentiments of piety, January 14, 1623, aged 71. His funeral was very magnificent, attended by a great concourse of the nobility, and persons of all ranks; and

## P E L

the senate erected a monument to him. His *council of Trent*, *Treatise of ecclesiastical matters* and *Letters*, have been published in English.

PELOPIDAS, a famous Theban general, illustrious by his birth, his riches, and still more by his virtues. He was an intimate friend of Epaminondas, and they were jointly employed in the management of public affairs, both in war and peace, without their connexion being any way weakened. Pelopidas being banished from Thebes, by a public decree, which the Lacedæmonians made, retired to Athens, where he immediately set to work, to contrive some means to free his country from the tyranny of its enemies. Having associated himself with several other exiles, they appointed a day to put their scheme in execution, in concert with some worthy citizens, who were within the city, and Pelopidas, at the head of the most resolute, entered Thebes, killed the tyrants, and restored liberty to his country. Pelopidas was then put at the head of affairs; he vanquished the Lacedæmonians, distinguished himself at the battle of Leuctra, ravaged Laconia, and advanced to the very gates of Sparta. Some time after the Thebans sent him envoy to the k. of Persia, who bestowed on him great marks of his esteem, and granted him all his demands. The success of this negotiation, which procured the freedom of the Greeks, did Pelopidas a great deal of honour, and he was highly extolled on his return. He then engaged the Thebans in a war against Alexander, tyrant of Pheræa, who ravaged Thessaly, and he marched against this prince, who opposed him with an army much stronger than his own. Somebody mentioning this to Pelopidas, 'So much the better,' replied he, 'then we shall vanquish a greater number.' They fought, and Pelopidas got the day, but, transported by an excess of courage,

## P E N

rage, and his resentment against the tyrant, he plunged himself into the thickest of the battalions, and was there killed fighting valiantly. There were great honours paid to his corpse at Thebes, and they were not slow in revenging his death upon the tyrant of Pharsa. This was about 364 y. before J. C.

PENN (William) son of sir William Penn, knt. admiral of England, and one of the commanders at the taking of Jamaica. He was b. Oct. 14, 1644, in the parish of St. Catherine's, London. In 1660, he was entered a gentleman-commoner of Christ-church; and matriculated in October that y. as a knight's son. Here we are told, he continued 2 y. and mean while, being influenced by the preaching of one Thomas Low, or Loe, a quaker, he, and some other students, withdrew from the national form of worship, and held private meetings for the exercise of religion, where they preached and prayed among themselves. This offending the governors of the university, Mr. Penn was fined for non-conformity, and continuing still zealous in his religious exercises, was at length expelled his college. Upon his return home, his father treated him severely upon the same account; and at last turned him out of doors; but being reconciled afterwards, he sent him to travel in France, in company with some persons of quality, and where he continued 2 y. and returned well skilled in the French language, and accomplished with a polite behaviour. He was then entered into Lincoln's-Inn, to study the laws, where he remained till the plague began to rage in London. In 1666, he went over to reside in Ireland, to take care of an estate which his father had committed to his management. He here took to a serious and retired way of living, and by the preaching of Thomas Loe, abovementioned, at

## P E N

Cork, was prevailed upon to profess himself publickly a quaker, and constantly to attend their meetings; in one of which he was apprehended with many others, in Nov. 1667; and imprisoned, but by writing a letter to the earl of Orrery, was soon after discharged. His father hearing of his having embraced quakerism, sent for him over to England, and finding him too much fixed, to be brought to a general compliance with the fashions of the times, seemed inclined to have borne with him in other respects, provided he would have uncovered in the presence of the k. the duke of York, and himself; but he refused to comply, whereupon his father turned him out of doors a second time. However, he retained so much fatherly affection for him, that when he was imprisoned for being at the quakers meetings, he would privately procure his discharge. About the y. 1688, he became a public preacher among the quakers, and published his first piece, entitled *Truth exalted*; and soon after, *The guide mistaken, and the sandy foundation shaken*. Being the same y. committed to the Tower of London for his opinions, he wrote there several treatises, particularly his *No cross no crown*. After being confined 7 months, he was released, and went in Sept. 1680, to Ireland, where he preached among the quakers. Returning to England, and the conventicle act prohibiting the meeting of dissenters, under severe penalties, he was committed to Newgate in August 1670, for preaching in Grace-church-street. But being tried for that offence, with William Mead, at the sessions at the Old-Bailey, they were acquitted by the jury. His father died the same y. and left him an estate of 1500 l. per ann. in England and Ireland. In Feb. 1670-71, Mr. Penn was committed again to Newgate, for preaching at a meeting in Wheeler-street,

## P E N

London, and continued a prisoner 6 months. In 1672, he married the daughter of sir William Springett. In 1677, he travelled into Holland and Germany, in order to propagate quakerism; and had frequent conversations with the princess Elizabeth, daughter of the q. of Bohemia. Upon his petition to k. Charles II, and in regard to the memory and merits of his father, in divers services, he obtained a patent, dated March 4, 1680-81, whereby was granted to him a large tract of land in America, to be erected into a province and seignory, and called Pensylvania: the design of it to be, to reduce the savage nations by gentle and just manners, to the love of civil society and the christian religion; and to transport thither an ample colony, towards enlarging the English empire and its trade. The 30th of August 1682, Mr. Penn embarked at Deal for Pensylvania, accompanied by many persons, especially quakers; and applied himself to make his colony thrive and flourish. In 1684, he returned to England. King James II, who was his friend, coming to the crown soon after, he was admitted into a very great degree of favour with his majesty, but it brought upon him the imputation of being a papist, and of promoting the bad designs of the court, by his frequent attendance there. Upon that account, being at the revolution suspected of being a papist, or a jesuit in the disguise of a quaker, he was examined before the privy-council, Dec. 10, 1688, and obliged to give security for his appearance the 1st day of the next term, and was discharged on the last day of Easter term following. In 1690, when the French fleet threatened a descent on England, he was again examined before the council, upon an accusation of holding correspondence with the late k. James II, and

## P E R

imprisoned or held upon bail, for some time, but released in Trinity-term. He had prepared for going over to Pensylvania, when he was prevented by a fresh accusation against him, on the oath of one William Fuller a notorious villain, who was pilloried for being an impostor. A warrant was granted for Mr. Penn's apprehension, which he narrowly escaped at his return from George Fox's burial, Jan. 16, 1690; upon which he concealed himself for 2 or 3 years. In the latter end of the y. 1693, he was admitted to appear before the k. and council, where he cleared his innocence so effectually, that he was acquitted. His wife Gulielma Maria, dying in February 1693-4, he married in March 1695-6, the grand-daughter of Hollister of Bristol, by whom he had 4 sons and one daughter. In 1699, himself, with his wife and family embarked for Pensylvania. Upon the accession of q. Anne to the crown, he was in great favour with her, and often at court. In 1707 he had the misfortune of being involved in a law-suit with the executors of a person, who had formerly been his steward. And not being able to get relief in the court of Chancery, he was obliged to live within the rules of the Fleet. It was then, perhaps, that he mortgaged the province of Pensylvania, for 6600 l. to Mr. Gee and others. In 1713, he agreed to make over all his rights in Pensylvania to the crown, in consideration of 1200 l. but his infirmities hindered him from executing the instrument of surrender. He died July 30, 1718, in the 74th y. of his age, and was interred at Jordans in Buckinghamshire.

PERCY (Algernon), earl of Northumberland, and lord high-admiral of England in the reign of k. Charles I. was descended from a very ancient and noble family, and was son of Henry earl

## P E R

earl of Northumberland, by Dorothy daughter of Walter Devereux, earl of Essex. In his father's life-time he was created kt. of the Bath, and upon his death, on the 5th of November 1632, succeeded to his titles and estate. May 13th 1635, he was installed kt. of the Garter; and soon after sworn of the privy council. In March 1635-6, he was appointed admiral of a fleet which was much greater than the crown had put to sea since the death of q. Elizabeth, and by which the k. intended, that his neighbour princes should discern his resolution of maintaining his sovereignty at sea. The y. following the earl was advanced to the post of lord high-admiral of England; and in 1640 was made general of the army levied against the Scots; but falling sick soon after, the command of it was given to the earl of Strafford, as lieutenant-general under him. Upon the meeting of the long parliament in November 1640, he joined the party opposite to the court; upon which the k. in 1642, revoked his commission as admiral. In Jan. 1642-3, he was appointed one of the commissioners of the parliament in the treaty at Oxford, where he behaved with much courage, civility, and wisdom; but the same y. he, together with the earls of Pembroke and Salisbury, and divers members of the house of commons, was indicted of high-treason at Salisbury, for assisting the parliament, before judge Heath, Bankes, Forrester, and Glanville; though the jury could not be induced to find the bill. The y. following an association being past for Wilts, Dorset, Devon, and Cornwal, the earl, with several other lords and commissioners, had power to appoint colonels and other officers, to raise monies, &c. The same y. he went to Petworth, with a purpose of going over to the k. at Oxford, if by the lord Conway's negotiation, and the earl of Holland's reception there, he had found encouragement; but being deterred by the usage which that earl met with, he returned to the

## P E R

parliament, where he was received with great respect, every body concluding, that he never intended to do what he had actually not done. In January 1644-5, he was one of the commissioners of the parliament in the treaty of Uxbridge; in which he shewed himself very firm against any compliance with the k. for though, says lord Clarendon, he, who was the proudest man alive, could not look upon the destruction of monarchy, and the contempt which the nobility was already reduced to, and which must then be increased, with any pleasure; yet the repulse he had formerly received at Oxford upon his addressees thither, and the fair escape he had afterwards from the jealousies of the parliament, had wrought so far upon him, that he resolved no more to depend upon the one, or to provoke the other; and was willing to see the king's power and authority so much restrained, that he might not be able to do him any harm. In April 1645, he was appointed by the parliament one of the commissioners of the admiralty; and in May following had the care of the king's children committed to him by the house of lords; and in December the same y. among other propositions for peace, it was voted in parliament, that he, together with the earls of Essex, Warwick, and Pembroke, should be made dukes. In September 1648, he was one of the commissioners for the treaty with the k. in the Isle of Wight. After his majesty's death, he lived a private life, till just before the restoration, when General Monck had a conference for that purpose at the earl's house with several lords and commoners, who were esteemed the heads of the moderate presbyterian party, and were willing, upon a proper provision for their own security, to use their utmost efforts, that his majesty might be restored to his full rights, and the church to its possessions. His lordship survived the restoration several y. and dying October 13th 1668, was interred at Petworth in Sussex. By his

## P E R

first wife Anne, daughter of William earl of Salisbury, who died, December 6, 1637, of the small-pox, he had issue 5 daughters; and by his 2d, Elizabeth, daughter of Theophilus earl of Suffolk, he had Joceline his son and heir, and one daughter, who died in her childbed. Mr. Greaves, in the dedication to him of his "Thoughts upon the improvement of navigation," while he was lord high-admiral, represents the excellency of his administration in that important post; and observes, that his lordship's judgment was deservedly applauded, in having made choice for marine employments, not of such as could shew the fairest pedigree and ancientest house, but those of the most eminent abilities, reflecting more upon the merits of the man, than on the quality of the person; by which election, as his lordship had gained honour and reputation to the seamen, so also a love and admiration not only from them, but from all such as pretended to virtue and worth. He was remarkable even in his youth for the sobriety and regularity of his behaviour, as well as the gracefulness of his person. And he was undoubtedly a great man in his whole deportment; what looked like formality in him, being only a punctuality in keeping up his dignity from the invasion and intrusion of bold men, from which no man of that age so well preserved himself. His notions indeed were not large nor deep; yet his temper and reservedness in discourse gained him the reputation of an able and a wise man; which he made evident in the excellent government of his family, where none was more absolutely obeyed, and none had ever fewer idle words to answer for; and in debates of importance he always expressed himself very pertinently. And if, continues lord Clarendon, he had thought the k. as much above him, as he thought himself above other considerable men, he would have been a good subject: but the extreme undervaluing

## P E R

of those, and not enough valuing the k. made him liable to the impressions which they, who approached him by those addresses of reverence and esteem, that usually insinuate into such natures, made in him. So that after he was first prevailed upon, not to do that, which in honour and gratitude he was obliged to, (which is a very pestilent corruption) he was, with the more facility, led to concur in what, in duty and fidelity, he ought not to have done, and which at first he never intended to have done. And so he concurred in all the counsels, which produced the rebellion, and stayed with the party to support it.

PERROT (Nicholas) Sieur d'Abancourt, was b. at Chalons on the river Marne, April 5, 1606, descended from a family which had made a considerable figure in the law. He studied at the college of Sedan, and had passed through his classical studies at 13 y. of age; he then studied 3 y. at home under his father, after which he went to Paris, where he studied the law 5 or 6 months, at 18 was admitted an advocate of parliament, and frequented the bar, but soon discovered a dislike for the law. This disgusted his uncle, Cyprian Perrot, counsellor of the great chamber, whose favour he recovered by renouncing the protestant religion, at 20 y. of age; but refused to take orders, as his uncle desired him. He spent 5 or 6 y. in youthful diversions, yet without neglecting his studies, during which he wrote the preface to the *Honnête Femme* for his friend father Du Bosc, esteemed a master-piece in French. About this time he had a desire to return to the religion he had quitted, the impressions of which had never been perfectly erased from his mind. That he might not do any thing rashly, he studied philosophy, and then divinity, and for that purpose, chose for his master Mr. Stuart a Scotchman, a Lutheran, and a learned man. He spent 12 or 15 hours a day in study, for near 2 y. without disclosing

## PHI

disclosing his intention to any person. He afterwards, at Champagne, made a second abjuration in the protestant church of Helme, near Vitry, and went to Holland, till the noise of his change was over. He stayed a y. at Leyden, where he learned Hebrew, and contracted a friendship with Salmasius. From Holland he went to England, and afterwards returned to Paris, where he spent his time agreeably, between his books, and the society of learned ladies and gentlemen, till his private affairs called him to his small estate, called Ablancourt, where he continued, excepting occasionally visiting of Paris, till he died. He was visited during his last illness, by Mr. du Bois, a famous protestant minister of Caen, then banished to Chalons. His death happened Nov. 17, 1664, aged 58. Moreri has given a catalogue of his works, which consist mostly of translations, for he used to say, 'to serve one's country, a man ought rather to translate valuable authors, than to write new books, which seldom publish any thing new.' He slept, eat, and wrote indifferently at all hours either of the day or night. Tho' his father had composed 100,000 verses, yet he could never write two together. He was delightful in conversation, and preserved his gaiety of temper till his death. Patro, who wrote his elogium, says, he was possessed of the most excellent moral qualities. The bible was his particular study. He was well skilled in philosophy and languages.

PHILIP, duke of Orleans, son of Philip the brother of Lewis XIV. b. in 1674. He bore the title of duke de Chartres during the life of his father, and married Frances Mary de Bourbon, the king's natural daughter. This marriage was not approved of by Elizabeth-Charlotte of Bavaria, his mother; who looked upon this alliance as a disgrace to her. In 1691,

## PHI

the young duke made his first campaign under marshal Luxemburg, and charged, in the battle of Steenkirk, at the head of the household troops, where he was wounded in the shoulder. After the peace, the duke devoted himself to the study of the arts and sciences, in which he made a great progres. In 1706, the king sent him to command the army in Lombardy. The prince went and put himself at the head of the troops, which were in great disorder, and joined the duke de la Feuillade, at the siege of Turin. He was presently followed by prince Eugene, general of the Imperialists, who advanced to raise the siege. A council of war immediately assembled. The duke of Orleans was of opinion to go out of the lines and face the enemy, but was over-ruled by marshal Marfin, who had his orders from court. The duke was wounded in the first onset. He had scarcely got into the surgeon's hands, but he heard his army was entirely routed, and the enemy masters of the camp. He then retreated and repassed the mountains. The following y. the duke of Orleans went to the assistance of the k. of Spain, and after the battle of Almanza, at which he was not present, subdued the kingdom of Valencia and Arragon, and re-established a little the declining fortune of the k. of Spain; but the court of France suspecting that he had a design himself upon that throne, which Philip seemed likely to quit, recalled him. Upon the death of Lewis XIV, the parliament declared him regent. After the death of cardinal-du-Bois his favourite, on whom he threw the load of the most burthensome and mechanical part of government, he took the weight of affairs upon himself. But through excessive fatigue, and a voluptuous way of living, his health visibly declined. He neglected the advice of his friends and the physicians,

cians, and continuing in an alternate course of pleasure and busines : he was seized, one day, with a violent dizziness in his head, which snatched him away in the midst of a conversation, without giving him a moment's time to reflect. He died in 1723, in the 50th y. of his age.

PHILOPEMEN, a famous Grecian general, b. at Megalopolis in Arcadia, had an excellent education, and applied himself in his infancy to military exercises. As soon as he was out of his tutor's hands, he entered himself among the troops which the city of Megalopolis sent to make incursions into Laconia, and distinguished himself in several expeditions. When the troops were not in the field, he employed himself in hunting, agriculture, public busines, and study, and particularly, read treatises of philosophy, to assist him in making a progress in virtue, or books which treated of the military art, to which he had a settled inclination. He was but 30 y. of age, when Cleomenes k. of Lacedæmonia attacked Megalopolis. Philopemen defended his country with as much courage as success, and some months after, equally signalized his courage in the battle of Selasia, where the same Cleomenes was overcome by Antigonus. This prince, charmed with his valour, did what he could to attach him to his service ; but Philopemen chose rather to go into Crete, where he completed himself in the art of war. He returned some time after to the Achæans, where his reputation caused them to elect him general of the cavalry. In this post, he soon answered the opinion his fellow-countrymen had conceived of him ; and the glory he acquired at the fight of Elis, fixed his reputation. He made an advantageous reformation in the troops of the Achæans. He revived their sinking courage, and made them shake off the yoke of foreign powers. So

many services having raised him to the degree of captain-general, he defeated near Mantinea, Machamdas tyrant of Sparta, whom he killed with his own hand, for which great victory they erected a brazen statue of him, and placed it at Delphos, in the temple of Apollo. The y. after this famous fight, Philopemen was elected in the assembly of the Nemæan games, for the second time, captain-general of the Achæans, and was loaded, in the presence of the Greeks, with all the honours his exploits merited. His glory received a check, in a naval fight, with the tyrant Nabis, successor of Machamdas. Philopemen, who did not understand the conducting a fleet, flattered himself he should succeed at sea, as well as in other places ; but he learned at his cost, the value of experience, and after having been beat, he narrowly missed falling into the hands of the conquerors. This disgrace rendered him more circumspect, and he sought a long time an opportunity to revenge himself. He surprized Nabis near Sparta, fought him, and gained a complete victory. After the death of this tyrant, he made himself master of Sparta, and obliged this city to enter into a league with the Achæans. Here he tarnished his glory, in rendering himself the executor of the injustice of the Achæans against the Spartans. At last this celebrated captain, at the age of 66, and general of the Achæans for the 8th time, going, though ill, with a handful of troops against the Messenians, was defeated ; and after having performed prodigies of valour, he fell into the hands of his enemies, who carried him to Messina, and poisoned him. The Achæans revenged this horrible outrage, performed magnificent obsequies to their general, and erected several statues, with magnificent inscriptions. This was about 184 y. before J. C.

## PHO

PHOCION, one of the greatest men in Greece, was brought up in the school of Plato, and Xenocrates, whose lessons he put in practice. Being persuaded that eloquence is a necessary instrument to a statesman, more especially in a republican government, he carefully applied himself to speak after a solid, concise, and forcible manner. His manly and majestic eloquence created a jealousy in Demosthenes himself, who dreading the ascendancy of Phocion, and seeing him come one day into the assembly of the people, cried out ; ‘ there is the hatchet of my discourses.’ When he entered into the management of public affairs, he acted with integrity and disinterestedness, being insensible to every other interest, but that of the public. So that, although he had been chose 45 times general by the people, without ever having asked or solicited for it, he lived and died poor. He would have thought himself defamed, if he returned from his campaigns, with any thing but the glory of his noble actions, and the benedictions which the people of the countries he had spared, loaded him with. Neither Philip, nor Alexander, who esteemed his probity, as much as they feared his courage, could attach him to them by favour, nor abate his zeal toward his country. Phocion diverted the last from making war against Greece, and prevailed on him, rather to make use of his arms against the enemies of the Grecians. Success having attended this scheme, Alexander, as an acknowledgement to him, who had given him this salutary counsel, sent him an hundred talents, as to the only honest man there was in Athens. ‘ If Alexander allows me to be such in this mediocrity of fortune,’ answers Phocion, to the deputies, ‘ let him leave me in this mediocrity.’ And while he was speaking, he continued drawing wa-

## PIN

ter, himself, from a well, while his wife made some bread. In vain did the deputies, surprised at his poverty, and the contempt which he shewed of so considerable a present, press him to accept it ; he was immovable by all the reiterated offers of Alexander. He also rejected those which were made him by Antipater, one of this prince’s successors. A person, sent by him, presented to him great sums of money, and pressed him to accept of them, at least for his children ; ‘ If my children,’ answers Phocion, ‘ resemble me, they will as well as me, have enough : and if they will be debauched, I will not leave them wherewithall to maintain their luxury, and their debauches.’ At last this virtuous citizen, after having faithfully served his country in peace and war, after having merited by his uncommon virtues, the title of a Good Man, incurred the hatred of his fellow-citizens, who accused him of treachery, and in a tumultuous and irregular assembly, had the baseness to condemn him to death. Phocion, then above 80 y. of age, went to the place of execution, with the same countenance as when he was elected general ; the Athenians accompanied him in crowds, out of respect, with commendations and acclamations. One of his friends, having asked him, ‘ If he had any thing to say to his son ? ’ ‘ Yes,’ says he, it is that he should not remember the injustice of the Athenians.’ After these words, he took the hemlock and died, 318 year before J. C. The rash Athenians, feeling sometime after all the horror of their crime, erected to this great man a statue of brass, and interred his bones, honourably, at the expence of the public.

PINDAR, pr. of the Lyric poets, was a native of Thebes in Boeotia ; he was cotemporary with Æschylus, and began to flourish about the 76th Olympiad.

## PIN

Olympiad. His family was of the lowest descent, his father being one Scopelius, a piper, tho' some call him Diaphantus: his mother's name Myrtis or Myrto, though it is more likely this was a Greek lady, who instructed him in the art of poetry, and was mistress to Corinna, who obtained from Pindar the prize in a contention of verse before the magistracy of Thebes. It happened, that he was born at the solemnity of the Pythian Games, which seemed to predict the honours they were afterwards to receive by his compositions; for it seems the conquerors in the Grecian games, the Olympic, the Isthmic, the Pythian, and Nemean, scarce valued their honours and wreaths of victory, if they were not crowned with his never-fading laurels, and immortalized by his celestial song. These odes of victory were composed to be sung by a chorus of men at public festivals and meetings, assisted with the advantage of instrumental music. Many strange events are said to have happened at the time of his birth; the nymphs it seems danced, and the god Pan frisked about when he was born; but when Pindar was grown up, and applied himself to write, that rural deity left his antic gambols, and made it his business to learn and to sing the new poems. We are told as an omen of his future greatness, that as he slept one day in the fields, when he was a little boy, a swarm of bees found him, and fed him with their honey; and that this accident determined him to the study of poetry. It is supposed that the meanness of his father's fortune deprived him of the advantages arising from a learned education; so that his accomplishments were chiefly owing to the bounty of nature, tho' one Læsus Hermiones is mentioned as his tutor in the art of poetry. Vossius therefore remarks, that Pindar used to boast,

## PIN

' That nature was the only guide he followed in poetry,' whereas his drudging rivals were obliged to art, to which he had no regard. On this account he used to compare himself to the soaring eagle, and the creeping tribe of poets to base croaking ravens. The states of Greece adored him almost with divine honours, they admitted him a share with the gods in their gifts and oblations: the oracle at Delphos commanded the people to present to Pindar, a proportion of their first fruits. He used to sit in that temple on an iron stool, to recite his verses to the honour of Apollo: this stool was to be seen there a long time after his death. He chanced to disoblige his countrymen the Thebans, who laid a severe fine upon him for favouring and applauding the Athenians, who were enemies to the Theban state; but the city of Athens made him a present of double the value of his fine, and erected a statue to his honour. To gratify their revenge, and to mortify him with contempt, the magistrates of Thebes allotted the prize of poetry to Corinna before him, though the lady's charms, it is supposed, had some influence upon the judges to his disservice, for she is represented as the greatest beauty of her time. This indignity did not discourage Hiero, the famous king of Syracuse, from employing Pindar's muse in celebrating his victories in the Grecian games. This prince won the prize in the horse-race in the Olympic games; he did the same in the Pythic, and was also victor in the chariot course. These successes were magnificently sung by the poet, who, though digressions take up more than three fourths of his odes, yet bestowed the highest praises upon his patron, to whom he ascribes the virtues of a wise and excellent prince. He prayed to the gods, that they would bestow upon him all the happiness that

man

## PIN

man was capable of; they obliged him therefore with an easy and sudden death, for he died at once, as he leaned upon the knees of a favourite boy in the public theatre. But it should seem his poetic genius exerted itself after his death, for Pausanias relates, that a few nights before he expired, the goddess Proserpine appeared to him with an angry look, and complained, that she was the only deity he had not celebrated in his verses. Pindar dying 10 days after, appeared to an old woman with a copy of verses, in honour of that goddess, which she preserved by writing them down. His kindred were highly respected after his decease; the Lacedemonians at the taking of Thebes saved the house of Pindar, which upon a like occasion, was preserved also, by Alexander the Great, and the ruins of this house were to be seen at Thebes in Pausanias's time, who lived under Antoninus the philosopher. The works of Pindar, which time has spared, consist of 4 books of odes or triumphal hymns; he is said to have written tragedies, psans, dithyrambs, epics, epigrams, and other poems, in the whole 17 distinct works; the dialect he used was the Doric, with a small mixture of the Ionic. His verses are termed Eide; perhaps, says Vossius, because these poems are certain images of things: for though they do not imitate actions, yet they imitate the affections and manners; his odes are all panegyrics upon the victors in the Olympic, Pythic, Nemeian, and Isthmian games. He was used to be hired on these occasions; to this purpose there is a story, that when Pytheus had conquered in the Nemeian games, his friends applied themselves to Pindar for a triumphal poem; but he insisting upon too high a price, they resented it, and told him they could buy a statue in copper for the same money. However, upon second

## PIN

thought, they complied with his demand, concluding, that the verses of Pindar would convey the memory of their friend further down to posterity, than an image of the most durable metal. The spirit of Pindar's poetry is so sublime, and the beauty so peculiar, that it is impossible to make an abstract of them, because we cannot distinguish the beauties without separating the parts, and losing the numbers. In the separation of the parts, the transitions must be lost, and in losing the numbers the poetry dies; and therefore, his greatest judges are contented with giving him the general title of prince and father of Lyriques, without entering into the search of his particular excellencies; for that prodigious elevation of spirit, that amazing beauty of sentences, that boundless scope of thought, and that daring liberty of figures and of measures, are as likely to deter a critic, as an imitator: his *Pegasus*, as Mr. Cowley lays, ' flings writer and reader too, that fits not sure.' But notwithstanding the difficulty of his character, some men of eminence have ventured to enter more particularly into it. The harmony of the numbers, and the grandeur of the diction, is inimitable in this poet, and Pindar can never be justly known, but from himself. In his numbers we are sometimes above the clouds, sometimes descending, sometimes swimming in a direct course, rising by little, sinking as gradually, carried aloft as quick as lightetting by such rapidity of measures as agitate the soul, and make the passions keep time with the numbers. 'Pindar and Sophocles,' says Longinus, ' like a rapid fire, carry every thing before them, though sometimes the heat is unhappily extinguished:' the magnificence of his enthusiasm, his sentiments and figures, his most happy copiousness of things and words, his peculiar torrent of eloquence, made Quintilian esteem him

## P L A

him the prince, and that by far, of all the Lyric poets. This, says he, was the reason Horace justly thought he was never to be imitated. Besides his beauty of the numbers, this poet is no less eminent for his moral and divine maxims. The usefulness of the poetry recommends him to the votaries of religion and learning. His hymns are continued lessons of morality, recommending to us one virtue or another, as justice, hospitality, peace and piety, prudence and contentedness, fortitude, veracity, innocence, affability, emulations after goodness, and such like. His erudition of poetry, made them give him the title of the wisest, the divine, the great, and the most sublime. Plato calls him the Wisest and the Divine, Æschylus terms him the Great, and Athenæus the most Sublime. The Lord Bacon takes notice, that it is peculiar to Pindar to strike the minds of men, as it were, with a divine scepter. Le Fevre tells us, that the figures which Pindar uses are noble and great, but they have sometimes the air of the Dithyrambic; that is, they are bold and rash, which is by no means agreeable to such as love a correct style. Pindar was elegantly published at Oxon, 1697, Gr. Lat. fol. In 4°, Gr. Lat. with Schmidius's comment. 1616. By Benedictus, Gr. Lat. 4°, 1620, &c.

PLAUTUS (Marcus Accius) was b. at Sarsina, a small town in Umbria, a province of Italy, now called Æmilia. He was named Plautus, as Festus informs us, from his flat feet. His parentage was mean, and it is said, he was the son of a slave. He appeared early upon the Roman stage as an actor, and ruined himself, as some say, by the extravagant expence he laid out upon his player's dress. At the same time he was a writer of comedies, and flourished when Cato the Censor was distin-

## P L A

guished at Rome for his eloquence. His plays were so well received by the Romans, that the poet having been handsomely paid for them, as Varro says, thought of doubling his stock by trading, in which he was so unfortunate, that he lost all he had got by the muses, and for his subsistence, was reduced, in the time of a general famine, to serve a baker, and grind at the mill. How long he continued in this distress, is no where said; but Varro adds, that the poet's wit was his best support, and that he composed 3 plays during this daily drudgery, the profits of which one would think might be enough to extricate him from this hard service. We learn from Agellius, that 130 comedies went under his name; but the most learned Ælius Stilo was of opinion, that he was the author of no more than 25; Varro, of 21. The grammarians have determined 20 to be genuine, what we now have, but they are not all entire. None of them were composed at the mill, but before he was reduced. The occasion of this difference in the number of his plays, is thought to proceed from the mixing the works of other comic poets with those of this author, and particularly the comedies of one Plautius, whose name being so very like that of Plautus, might very well be the cause of such a mistake. We know nothing more of the life of Plautus; when he died is likewise uncertain. Agellius has recorded an epitaph which the poet made of himself. The lines are exceeding vain, if they are genuine:

Post quam est mortem aptus Plautus,  
Comœdia luget,  
Scena est deserta; hinc risus, lu-  
dusque jocusque  
Et numeri innumeri simul omnes  
collachrymarunt.

Wit,

## P L A

Wit, laughter, jest, and all the train  
that use  
T' adorn the scene, and grace the  
comic muse,  
Forsook the stage at Plautus' death  
to mourn,  
And harmony undone sat mourning  
o'er his urn.

Comedy, which made but a very indifferent figure under Andronicus and Naevius, began in the writings of Plautus, to receive those ornaments of language and art, which were altogether essential to dramatic poetry. Among the comic poets, says Lipsius, Plautus must be allowed the preference; for in him we not only meet with a purity of style, and excellent language, but he also affords us a great deal of wit, raillery, and pretty conceits, besides that Attic elegancy, which one may look for long enough in the rest of the Roman authors, but never find. The propriety of his expression is made the standard of the purest Latin. If the Muses were to speak Latin, says Varro, they would certainly use his very style: he is called the Tenth Muse, the exact rule of the Roman language, and the father of true eloquence. Never, says Cruciis, in the 3d book of his *Epistles*, was any thing more pure, more elegant, and better skilled in the Lat. tongue than Plautus, all the flower and elegancy of the Roman language being comprehended in him. It is the general character of this comic writer, that he was ingenious in his designs, happy in his imaginations, fruitful in his invention, but his raillery is flat; his wit, which makes the vulgar laugh, makes the better sort of his audience to pity him. There are many insipid jests have escaped this writer, for which Horace condemns him, and ridicules the folly of those who admired him. Yet Horace allows him to be a lively and entertaining writer, and hasten-

## P L A

ing with his characters to the winding up of the play. If we consider the fables and characters of the two Roman comedians, Plautus and Terence it will appear Plautus exceeds Terence, in the variety of his characters and vivacity of action. Plautus is vehement and fierce, Terence sedate and cool. Terence does not let his drama rise to the loftiness of tragedy, nor sink into low ridicule; Plautus is often scurrilous in his jests, and unequal in his style. Vossius observes, Plautus always seems to be new, and unlike himself as well in the matter as diction; but Terence's fables are similar, and his diction, when he treats upon the same subject, little varied. The reason why Terence did not affect that kind of wit Plautus abounds with, was because he made it his aim to please the nobility of Rome, and not the populace. Plautus had a different view; for, says Scaliger, the populace flowed together, not to learn a purity of language, but to relax their minds with laughter and jests, and this is the reason Terence's fine language was postponed to the facetious wit of many others. Terence, says Scaliger, is more languid than Plautus, and the reason, says he, why we prefer him to Plautus, is because the moderns only make it their aim to express themselves well. The style of Plautus was more rich and glaring, of Terence more close and even. Plautus had the most dazzling outside, and the most lively colours, but Terence drew the finest figures and postures, and had the best design. The former would usually put his spectators into a loud laughter, but the latter steal them into a sweet smile, that should continue from the beginning to the end of the representation. Their plots are both artful, but Terence's is more apt to languish, whilst Plautus's spirit maintains the action with vigor. Plautus appears

appears the better comedian of the two, as Terence the finer poet. The former has more compass and variety, the latter more regularity and truth in his characters. Plautus shone most upon the stage, Terence pleases best in the closet. Men of a refined taste would prefer Terence. Plautus diverted both Patrician and Plebeian. The best edit. of Plautus are those with Lambinus's comment. fol. Par. 1576. In usum Delph. 2 vol. 4°, and that cum notis varior. 8°, 1684.

**POLLIO. See ASINIUS POLLIO.**

**PLINIUS Junior.** Caius Plinius *Cæcilius Secundus* was born, about 62 y. after the nativity, at Novo-Cocomum, a town of Italy, eminent for nothing so much as of being the place of birth of so great a man; however, by his grateful munificence it was soon made more populous, and remarkable by the encouragement he there gave to the inhabitants in erecting of a public school, liberally endowed, with a library adjoining so competently furnished, that no question it invited a choice resort. He was the son of L. *Cæcilius*, by a sister of Pliny, the natural historian. He left his father while young, who for aught we know, left him no other legacy, but that of a good example. His widowed mother, destitute of the helps of education, delivers him up to his learned and wealthy uncle, who yet resolved, if degenerate in virtue, not to own him allied in blood. This trial was soon made, and our eaglet stood the test. For by a vigilant observance of his inclinations and deportment, the old gentleman was so well satisfied, that by the custom of their laws he adopted him into a nearer relation, and at his death (occasioned by the eruptions of Vesuvius) left him heir of his name and fortunes. But before this casualty he had been very provident for the breeding of his nephew. He af-

signed him first to Quintilian, that master of eloquence, who transfused into him all those precepts which hitherto so richly oblige the world, and he found him so quick, so tractable, that he never saw reason to spur his industry, or amend his apprehension; he had in him the luscious comfort of a docile learner, and the only danger was, lest his jealousies might have curbed that forwardness he was surprised at, and made him inclinable to suspect that from his scholar he would soon commence his rival. But he preferred his duty before any envious regards, and it is certain did not only initiate him in the elements of that art he possessed, but laid him in directions for the methodizing of all his future studies; which the obedient pupil so embraced, that when emancipate from his more immediate discipline, he still copied his prescriptions, and conformed to that model, which was set him by so able an architect. As appears particularly from his so often running through the decades of Livy, which was a task, no question, advised him by his great instructor, who always betrayed a singular affection for this author, and in his most excellent institutions recommends him as most worthy of a repeated perusal. When thus lectured in rhetoric he was ripe for a course in philosophy, and to enter upon this under as expert a guide as he had attained the former, he was given up to the tuition of Nicetes, a learned priest. Under his government he made so good a proficience, that his uncle with joy perceived he was fitted both for years and learning to reap the advantages, and conquer the inconveniences of a foreign travel, which he knew well was a completing piece of education. With these hopes he dispatched him to Syria, which was then as much the common mart of literature, as Egypt had been before. Yet

## P L I

Yet the wary old uncle would not trust him with a disposal of his own time; but lest too great a leisure might expose him to such temptations which he should not strive to resist, he provides him an employ, and lists him a young volunteer, where he served as if arms were to be his diversion, not his trade; and therefore, he was oft allowed leave to retire from the camp to his studies, in which he had the most eminent director those countries could afford, the famed Euphrates, whose lectures he devoutly heard, and was possibly the greatest encourager, if not the sole motive, of his after remove to Rome. When by a visit of the most remarkable places, an observance of their policy, and a mastery of the language, he had completely answered the design of his going abroad, he prepares to depart, and laden with these accomplishments, which are the richest cargo of a traveller, he returns to his expecting friends; but ere a long abode with his mother and uncle, he loses the latter, and thereby at 18 y. of age succeeds to a plentiful estate. Among other legacies, that which he most prized, was 160 volumes of his uncle's works, filled up in the margin, and wrote on the covers, all by his own hand; for which, when their number was somewhat less, he had in Spain been offered 400,000 scuteres. The compiling of these argued him an indefatigable student, and being so severe an accounter for his own time, he might less invidiously urge others to an improvement of theirs, which his nephew assures us, was his constant humour; he was always a lecturing him into industry, and was so impatient of his least remissions from study, that seeing him one day walking, (and possibly intent on a recollection of what he had lately read) he chid him for so idle a diversion, and sharply told him, he might be

## P L I

better employed. So that this method of a sedentary intension might probably first have been taken up by our young student out of a design to oblige the old man, till it passed from a constrained custom to a settled habit, from an assiduous practice to a voluntary inclination. It is worth the pains to relate, that he gave one notorious instance of it. When his uncle at Mycenæ in a surprise at the inflammation of Vesuvius, was sailing out to take a nearer prospect of the danger, he comes and asks his nephew to accompany him in that, which proved his last voyage; but he bluntly waves the invitation, and fairly tells him, he had rather continue at his books: though he durst not without doubt have been so rough to one whose years might suppose him peevish, and yet whose favour it was so much his interest to retain, if he had not foreseen it would be so far from being resented as a contempt or affront, that it would be the most taking compliment he could possibly return. He had not been long entered upon his new inheritance before his resolves of settlement were directed to Rome, where he fixed his residence, not because the town and the court might be most opportune for a stage of pleasure and diversion, but that he thought here the most advantageous platform to build up his future fortunes. And he would not be flushed into a spark or gallant, but sensible that the best husbandry of his revenues would be the purchase of a good name, he toiled so hard in retirement, and relaxed himself so well in company, that he soon gained the repute of a smart and solid gentleman. The most early specimen of his parts, he had given in the compofure of a Greek tragedy at 14 y. of age, wherein he so happily approved himself in the proper genius of sublime, in the true air of the buskin, that he supervived his years,

years, and in his nonage wrote man by the best periphrasis. A success in this soon heated him on to fresh attempts, and in his voyage from Syria about 17, he falls upon Latin elegiacs in the Icarian sea, which we need not doubt were soft and smooth. But he knew these were juvenile sports, which it would be fatal to be addicted to, and therefore when he had enough for bare accomplishment, resolved to make no employ of what poverty and affectation had entailed for a curse ; he was not so fond of the beggar or the fop, but that he steered his endeavours to a more honourable port, and applied himself to a study of the civil law ; in this he soon commenced so hopeful a proficient, that upon a short preparation he was ripe for the bar, and before 20 appeared for his client in the Roman Forum, where his pleadings were so connect, and his delivery so becoming, that there was scarce afterwards any cause of moment wherein he was not by one of the parties retained. From the forum he advanced to the senate, and could argue before that august assembly with as much courage as he had done in the more inferior courts. And here he was engaged in several of the most important concerns, as the management of the Spaniards charge against Bebius Massa, the prosecuting of their informations against Cæcilius Classicus, the defence and acquitment of Julius Bassus and Varenus ; and what was most eminent, he opened the impeachment of Marius Priscus proconsul of Africa, charged by his province with bribery and extortion ; in the urging of this he was so brisk and resolute, nay, so eager and intent, that the kind emperor more than once ordered the freeman to whisper and advise his master that he should not injure his lungs, nor drain his spirits, nor over-charge his constitution ; however, with humble

thanks for the caution, he zealously proceeds, and so exposes the case, that the senate confessed themselves infinitely satisfied, and the criminal was sentenced to perpetual banishment. He was too eminent to be thought useless, and therefore his country soon proposed to experience his abilities in some more public station. Hence he was honoured with a commission to supervise the repairs of the Æmilian way. He was a splendid prætor for the city, a zealous tribune for the people, a faithful quæstor for the emperor, a prefect of the treasury for the state, and an augur for the gods. But his most active preferments were his proconsular dignity in Pontus and Bithynia, and his consulship at Rome ; in the former (which was last executed) he held a constant correspondence with his imperial master Trajan, and took all his measures from his advice, which he conformed to with so much of resolution and dispatch, that he won on the affections of his province, countermined the malice of his enemies, and for ever secured the favour of his pr. It was from hence he dated that generous testimony and character he gave the Christians ; for it being the mistake of Trajan that this growing sect would interrupt and disturb the peace of his empire, he had given instructions to all his ministers to suppress them by a smart persecution. Our proconsul knew these orders must be obeyed through the extent of his jurisdiction ; yet he thought it not impertinent to give his honoured lord some account of the humours and behaviour of the men, before he went on to the extremest rigour : in this description we may be sure he spoke as a candid relater, not as a biased friend, and indeed the danger of being partial was on the other hand ; for he abhorred the scandal of leaning to that new superstition, and he wrote to one whom it was manners to foot, which

## P L I

which yet he could not better do than by confirming that prejudice he had so devoutly entertained. But mangé these inducements, it was his honour to speak the truth, and it was his master's virtue to hear it. He therefore declares, That their only crime, or rather mistake was, that they assembled before day, to sing a form of devotions to Christ their God, where they bound themselves by sacrament, not to violate the Roman laws, not to perpetrate any villanies, but to avoid theft, robbery, adulteries, and breach of faith. When they had done this, they never spent their thoughts to conspire and cabal, but marched quietly off to their respective homes. And this so much calmed the exasperated Trajan, that he remitted his passion, and returned answer, that they should not be held in nor inquired after, but by others prosecuted, should have justice and a fair trial. Yet was this a concession he would never have made, had he not been fully convinced that they were neither seditious nor disloyal, as he at first surmised. For indeed, there was no one emperor more provident in crushing the growth of faction, as will appear by this single instance. Pliny had petitioned him that there might be a corporation of mechanics founded by charter at Nicomedia; but the prudent pr. though it seemed but a trivial request, and asked by such a favourite whom he was not wont to deny, yet, he gives him this one repulse, and assigned no other reason, than that such societies were always prone to faction, and were the common nurseries of riotous and discontented spirits. When he had discharged his government with no unhappiness, but that of envy, he comes back to Rome, and is comforted with an humble address from his dependants, an hearty welcome from his friends, and a gracious reception from his prince.

VOL. III.

## P L I

But precedent to this honourable employ abroad, had been his consulship at home, an office which his exact art of conduct had proclaimed him worthy of; so that with no pause from his prefectship of the treasury, to this the emperor recommends, and the people in duty accept him. And to sweeten the enjoyments of it, he was blest with a colleague, who was partner of his thoughts, as well as his dignity, the good Tertullus. It was in these circumstances, that he delivered his Panegyric in a full senate, with a reverend aspect, and deliberate voice; it costing him 3 days to rehearse. It was not from this instance only, but from a long series of loyalty, that he was so in favour with his pr. as upon an humble motion to procure any reasonable act of grace; yet he made use of this power not to advantage himself, but to prefer his friend. And the emperor, as sound a politician as any that flourishing state was ever crowned with, thought it no reflexion on his conduct, to have a potent favourite, and therefore let him command what courtesies he pleased to intreat. His opportunities to serve his dependants were by this means frequent, and the grants considerable. He got for his physician Harpocrates, for Cryssippus, and for other aliens, a freedom of Rome: he obtained for the children of Antonia, and other hopeful persons, the name and privilege of gentlemen. He advanced Sura to the praetorship, and his chamber-fellow, Voconius, to several successive dignities. Nor was it only at the emperor's cost that he maintained his friends, but where they were indigent and ready to accept, he would as freely spend from his own stock, wherein his bounty was always unconditionate; he never (says Dr. Kennet, from whom this life is chiefly taken) hooked by civilities, nor tampered with his favours, yet were his largesses precious and mun-

E

municipal. He settled on his decayed townsmen Caninius Rufus, a handsome salary for encouragement and support in a studious life. He allowed Martial a comfortable pension to board him in a country retirement. Metilius Crispus he sent to a good military employ abroad, and gave him a round sum at departure to bear his charges. To Voconius Romanus he gave 3000 sesterces to make him up a gentleman's estate, and to his master Quintilian, at the marriage of his daughter, he sent 5000 sesterces, as a portion for the decent bride. And those he embraced for friends were not his neighbours and relations only, but all the most eminent of each faculty and science. Of poets he had Martial and Silius Italicus, the first a prince in epigram, the second a peer in heroic. Of historians he had both Tacitus and Suetonius; he took the former for a confident, and admitted the latter for a companion. Of Cilians he picked out Pomponius Saturinus, Arrianus, and what others were the most celebrated oracles of the law. To these he opened his soul, and was as privy to all their concerns. He loved their persons, courted their society, and espoused their interest, without any dirty reserves of craft or design. His estate was so conspicuous, and his conditions so endearing, that he was sure to be courted from the selfishness of a single life, an alteration of which was possibly more a compliance with the opportunity of others, than any hurry of his own inclinations; however, he had choice of proffers, and judgment to select the best. Of his first wife we have but an obscure mention; his second was Calphurnia, whom dowry and parentage rendered an equal match: her he admitted to his heart as well as bed, and for an instance of his fondness, has left us a pair of uxorious, yet chaste, epistles. It was the only misfortune he ever

complained of, that he could have no issue by either of them. This unhappiness he contrived by the most availing method to repair; for indeed (as far as this side of vanity would allow) he seemed in nothing to betray a stronger impetus of desire, than to have his name and memory outlive his funeral; and therefore he got not only a grateful celebration from Martial, and by a hint of his own, an honourable mention from Tacitus, but tempted eternity with many of his own works, which deserved a longer duration than most of them have met with. Besides his Greek tragedy and elegies, in his voyage from Syria, he wrote a tract of *Hendecasyllables*; another of *Demonstrative orations*; *some reflections on the self-murder of Helvidius*; *A collection of epistles*, and *A panegyric upon the emperor*, of which the two last only are rescued from that eating oblivion, which has swallowed the other. When he was cloyed with the flatteries of the town, he would oft retire to his country seats, of which he had two most delicately situate, the one his Laurentine, the other his Tuscan, farm; where, in imitation of the primitive consuls and dictators, he read nature in the cultivations of husbandry, and thought his gentility so little soiled thereby, that he gave a waggon for his coat of arms. We have better proof how he lived than when he died; we have a moral certainty for the one, but must be content with conjecture for the other. His last epistles seem to be those from Pontus to the emperor, and after his giving up this honourable trust, we hear nothing considerable of his actions from himself, or any other historian. Yet some date his death in the 12th of Trajan's reign: it is sure, that Eusebius then mentions the decease of a Pliny, but implies it of a senior. Mr. Toland thus delivers the character of Pliny: That for what we call a happy turn, delicacy

## P L U

delicacy of expression, and speaking only to the business in hand, no modern comes near to him; no more than in the variety of his subjects, such as intrigues of state, points of literature, and history, questions in natural philosophy, rural pleasures, the concerns of his friends, and some trifles which he renders important. The character of this classic is touched with greater delicacy and exactness by Mr. Blackwell. Pliny the younger is one of the finest wits that Italy has produced; he is correct and elegant, has a florid and gay fancy, tempered with maturity and soundness of judgment. Every thing in him is exquisitely studied, and yet in general speaking every thing is natural and easy. In his incomparable oration in honour of Trajan, he has frequent and surprising turns of true wit, without playing and tinkling upon sounds. He has exhausted the subject of panegyric, using every topic and every delicacy of praise. Pliny's *epistles* have been published cum notis varior. 8°. 1669, and in 4°, by Cortius 1734. His panegyric, cum notis varior. 8°, 1684, 8° and in 4to, by Arntzenius.

PLUTARCH flourished in the time of Trajan, and was b. at Charonea, a small city of Boeotia in Greece, between Attica and Phocis, in the latter end of the reign of Claudius. Xylander has observed, that Plutarch himself in the life of Pericles and that of Anthony, has mentioned both Nero and Domitian as his contemporaries. His family was ancient in Charonea, and had for many descents borne the most considerable offices in that petty commonwealth; the chiefest of which was known by the name of Archon among the Grecians. His great-grandfather was Niarchas, who among other sons had Lamprias, a man eminent for his learning and philosophy. He makes mention of his father in his *Symplocaes*, or *Table conversations*, and

## P L U

represents him as arguing several points of philosophy; but his name is no where to be found in any part of the works remaining to us. But yet he speaks of him as a man not ignorant in learning and poetry. The father of Plutarch had many children besides him; Timon and Lamprias his brothers were bred up with him, all three instructed in the liberal sciences, and in all parts of philosophy. 'Tis manifest from our author that they lived together in great friendliness, and in high veneration to their grandfather and father. The whole family being addicted to philosophy, it was no wonder if he was initiated betimes to study, to which he was naturally inclined. In pursuit of which he was so happy as to fall into good hands at first, being recommended to the care of Ammonius, an Egyptian, who having taught philosophy with great reputation at Alexandria, and from thence travelling into Greece, settled himself at last in Athens, where he was well received, and generally respected. At the end of Themistocles his life, Plutarch relates, that being young, he was a pensioner in the house of this Ammonius, and in his *Symplocaes* he brings him in disputing with his scholars, and giving them instruction. Having the assistance of such a master, he advanced to admiration in knowledge, and that without first travelling into foreign parts, or acquiring any foreign tongue, tho' the Roman language at that time was not only vulgar in Rome itself, but generally through the extent of that vast empire, and in Greece, which was a member of it; for like a true philosopher, who regarded things, not words, he strove not even to cultivate his mother tongue with any great exactness. And himself confesses in the beginning of Demosthenes his life, that during his abode in Italy and at Rome, he had neither the leisure to study, nor so much

much as to exercise the Roman language, inasmuch that he became not conversant in Latin books till the declination of his age. As it was his good fortune to be moulded first by masters the most excellent in their kind, so it was his own virtue to suck in with an incredible desire, and earnest application of mind, their wise instructions; and it was also his prudence so to manage his health by moderation of diet, and bodily exercise, as to preserve his parts without decay to a great old age. Thus principled and grounded, he considered that a larger communication with learned men was necessary for his accomplishment; and therefore having a soul insatiable of knowledge, he took up a resolution to travel. Egypt was at that time, as formerly it had been, famous for learning. From Egypt returning into Greece, he visited in his way all the academies or schools of the philosophers, and gathered from them many of those observations with which he has enriched posterity. Besides this, he applied himself with extreme diligence to collect not only all books which were excellent in their kind, and already published, but also all sayings and discourses of wise men which he had heard in conversation, or which he had received from others by tradition; as likewise the records and public instruments preserved in cities which he had visited in his travels, and which he afterwards scattered through his works. To which purpose he took a particular journey to Sparta, to search the archives of that famous commonwealth, to understand thoroughly the model of their ancient government, their legislators, their kings, and their ephori; digesting all their memorable deeds and sayings with so much care, that he has not omitted even those of their women, or their private soldiers, together with their customs, their decrees, their ceremonies, and the man-

ner of their public and their private living, both in peace and war. The same method he also took in divers other commonwealths, as his *Lives*, and his *Greek and Roman questions* sufficiently testify. From this rich cabinet he has taken those excellent pieces which he has distributed to posterity, and which give us occasion to deplore the loss of the residue, which either the injury of time, or the negligence of copiers have denied to us. With regard to his opinions of religion and philosophy, he in general followed the platonick sect, for he had that reverence for the memory of Plato and Socrates, that he annually celebrated their birth-days with a particular veneration. There can be no exactness observed in writing the life of Plutarch. His wife's name, her parentage and dowry are no where mentioned by him or any other, nor in what part of his age he married, tho' 'tis probable in the flower of it. There is reason to believe that his wife's name was Timoxena, whose conjugal virtues, her abhorrency of the vanities of her sex, and of superstition, her gravity in behaviour, and her constancy in supporting the loss of children, he takes occasion to speak of and applaud. The number of his children were at least 5, a daughter called Timoxena, and 4 sons. Two of the sons, Autobulus and Charon, and the daughter, died young, the two remaining are supposed to have survived him. The name of one was Plutarch after his own, and that of the other Lamprias, so called in memory of his grandfather. This was he of all his children who seems to have inherited his father's philosophy, and to him we owe the table or catalogue of Plutarch's writings, and perhaps all the apothegms. His nephew, but whether by his brother or sister, remains uncertain, was Sextus Chæroneus, who was much honoured

by

by that learned emperor Marcus Aurelius, and who taught him the Greek tongue, and the principles of philosophy. That Plutarch was married in his own country, and that before he came to Rome, is probable; that the fame of him was come before him, by reason of some part of his works already published, is also credible, because he had so great resort of the Roman nobility, to hear him read immediately as we believe, upon his coming; that he was invited thither by the correspondence he had with Soffius Senecio, might be one reason of his undertaking that journey is almost undeniable. It likewise appears he was divers times at Rome. He had the opportunity while he was at Rome, by the favour of many great and learned men then living, to search the records of the capitol, and the libraries, which might furnish him with proper instruments and materials for so noble an undertaking as that of the Roman lives; a design which he had formed early, and on which he had resolved to build his fame. Not but that he was intrusted also with the management of the publick affairs in the empire, during his residence in the metropolis, which may be made out by what Suidas relates of him. Plutareh, says he, lived in the time of Trajan, and also before his reign, that emperor bestowed upon him the dignity of consul; an edict was also made in favour of him, that the magistrates or officers of Illyria should do nothing in that province without the knowledge and approbation of Plutarch. The time of his abode in the imperial city, is generally thought to be near 40 y. The desire of visiting his own country, so natural to all men, and the approaches of old age, prevailed with him at last to leave Italy. After his return, he was by the unanimous consent of his citizens, chosen archon, or chief magistrate of Chæronea, and not long

after admitted himself into the number of Apollo's priests, in both which employments he seems to have continued till his death; of which we have no particular account, either as to the manner of it, or the year, only 'tis evident that he lived and continued his studies to a great old age. Plutarch has been justly praised for his copiousness of learning, his integrity, perspicuity, and more than all this, for a certain air of goodness which appears through all his writings. His busines was not to please the ear, but to charm, and to instruct the mind; and therefore we may easily forgive the cadences of his words, and the roughness of his expreffion; yet for manliness of eloquence, if it abounded not in this writer, it was not wanting in him. He neither studied the sublime style, nor affected the flowery. The choice of words, the numbers of periods, the turns of sentences, and those other ornaments of speech, he neither sought nor shunned. But the depth of sense, the accuracy of judgment, the disposition of the parts, and contexture of the whole, in so admirable and vast a field of matter, and lastly, the copiousnes and variety of words, appear shining through his whole works. H Steph. printed *Plutarch* in 13 vols, 8°. Par. 1572. Xylander at Frankfurt 1620, fol. Rualdus at Par. 2 vol. fol. And Bryan, *The lives*, at Lond. 1724, 4°, 5 vol. Gr. Lat.

POLYBIUS was of Megalopolis, a city in Arcadia, he began to flourish in the times of Ptolemy Philometer, and was b. about the 4th y. of the 143d Olympiad. He was the son of Lycortus, general of the Achaians, which was the most renowned republick then in Greece. This great state sent them, both father and son, in the quality of embassadors to the Egyptian k. and the son had afterwards the same honour, when he was deputed to go to the Rom. consul, who made

made war upon k. Perseus in Thessaly. He was born noble, and as he received at his birth great gifts from nature, which favoured his design of writing history, so that chance of fortune which brought him to Rome was of no small advantage to him; since he was indebted to it not only for the best part of his learning, but for the important friendship he contracted with Scipio and Lelius, which contributed much to the celebration of his history to posterity. He resolved to be well acquainted with many places, as well of Europe, as Asia and Africa, whither he went purposely to be assured of what he should write of them. And he used Scipio's authority to procure vessels fit to sail upon the Atlantic ocean, judging that what he should there observe would prove useful to his design. It is certain that he passed the Alps, and one part of Gaul, to represent truly Hannibal's passage into Italy; and fearing to omit the least circumstance of the same Scipio's actions, he travelled all over Spain, and stopt particularly at New Carthage, that he might carefully study the situation of it. Polybius, though he principally intended the history of the Romans, and the establishment of their empire over the greatest part of the world, which was then known, yet he had in his eye the general history of the times, in which he lived, not forgetting either the wars of his own country with their neighbours of Aetolia, or the concurrent affairs of Macedonia, and the provinces of Greece, (which is properly so called) nor the monarchies of Asia and Egypt, nor the republic of the Carthagians, with the several traverses of their fortunes, either in relation to the Romans, or independant to the wars which they waged with them, besides what happened in Spain and Sicily, and other European countries. The time which is taken up in this history

consists of 53 y. and the greatest part of it is employed in the description of those events, of which he was an eye-witness, or bore a considerable part in the conduct of. He was fully qualified to execute the great design he engaged in; for tho' possibly he might yield to one or two of the Greek historians in the praise of eloquence, yet in wisdom and all other accomplishments belonging to a perfect historian, he was at least equal to any other writer Greek or Roman, and perhaps excelled them all. He comes recommended by the nobility of his birth, by his institution in arts and sciences, by his knowledge in natural and moral philosophy, and particularly the politics; by being conversant both in the arts of peace and war; by his education under his father Lycortus, who voluntarily deposited himself from his sovereignty of Megalopolis to become a principal member of the Achaian commonwealth, which then flourished under the management of Aratus; by his friendship with Scipio Africanus, who subdued Carthage, to whom he was both a companion and a counsellor; and by the good-will, esteem and intimacy which he had with several princes of Asia, Greece and Egypt, during his life; and after his decease; by deserving the applause and approbation of all succeeding ages. We may form a judgment of the worth and greatness of this writer, by the number of statues erected to his honour, by the Greeks at Palantium, Mantinea, Tegea, Megalopolis, and other cities of Arcadia; the inscription of one of which testifies, says Pausanias, that he travelled over all seas and lands, was a friend and ally to the Romans, and reconciled them, being then incensed against the Grecians; and another inscription is thus, ' If Greece had at first pursued the counsel of Polybius, it had not offended; but being now miserably afflicted,

## P O L

\* afflicted, he is her only comfort and support.' He is mentioned with great honour by Cicero, Strabo, Josephus and Plutarch; and in what rank of writers they are placed, none of the learned need to be informed. He is copied in whole books together by Livy, commonly esteemed the prince of the Roman history, and translated word for word; tho' the Latin historian is not to be excused for giving him only the dry commendation of a writer not to be despised, without confessing to whom he had been so much obliged. Marcus Brutus, who preferred the freedom of his country to the obligations which he had to Julius Cæsar, so prized Polybius, that he made a compendium of his works, and read him not only for his instruction, but for the diversion of his grief, when his noble enterprise for the restoration of the commonwealth had not found the success which it deserved. And this is not the least commendation of this historian, that he who was not wholly satisfied with the eloquence of Tully, should epitomize Polybius with his own hand. It was on the consideration of Brutus, and the veneration which he paid him, that Constantine the Great took so great a pleasure in reading him, and collecting the several treaties of his embassies; of which, tho' many are now lost, yet those which remain are a sufficient testimony of his great abilities. He learned the Roman tongue, and attained to that knowledge of their laws, their rights, their customs and antiquities, that few of their own citizens understood them better; having gained permission from the senate to search the capitol, he made himself familiar with their records, and afterwards translated them into his mother-tongue: so that he taught the noblemen of Rome their own municipal laws, and was accounted more skilful in them than Fabius

## P O L

Pictor, a man of the senatorian order, who wrote *The transactions of the Punic wars.* Polybius was without all question a very great man; he was noble, and of the first rank of his country, a soldier, a statesman, and a philosopher; and withal of an excellent understanding; polished and cultivated by bussels and eminent trusts, and tempered and ballasted by his own and his country's afflictions. So that it may be said, no man ever engaged in a work of this sort better furnished with requisites; and he seems to fill the chair, when he treats distinctly on any of the above-named subjects; but when he talks of war, which is the favourite subject and darling of history, how like a general and perfect master in that trade does he acquitted himself? How exact and painful is he in his descriptions of battles by land and sea, descending to every particular that may afford light to his reader? How finely, fruitfully, justly, and morally, does he instruct and reason on events of councils, battles, and all kind of transactions? How does Hannibal's craft and wisdom, and Flamininus's rashness and folly, appear in his account of the battle of Thrasymene; insomuch, that from readers we become spectators of all those exploits? How faithful is he to the character of the Carthaginians, in their naval knowledge and strength? And with what frankness, assurance and impartiality, does he shew the Romans ignorance, and reprove their rashness, when he compares those two people on the subject of their martial affairs and adventures? All which we read with pleasure, and approve with ease. So that, in a word, he will be found throughout to preserve his character of a brave, able and impartial writer. The subject of his history were all the most considerable actions in the world, from the beginning of the 2d Punic war, to the

## P O L

end of that which terminated the differences of the Romans with the Macedonian kings, by the utter ruin of their monarchy. La Mothe takes occasion to speak of one Sebastian Maccius, who treating of history, and declaiming against digressions, condemns those of Sallust and Polybius; indecently calling them base-conditioned fellows, and men sprung out of the dregs of the people; and the more to defame the latter, he particularly adds, that he was a mere pedant given to Scipio, to serve him in the quality of a preceptor; but this imputation is unlearned and ridiculous, for it is utterly improbable that a person so exercised in affairs of state, and accustomed to great employments, as Polybius was, should be known to Scipio, and accompany him in all his military expeditions, for no other purpose than to instruct him in the parts of speech, and teach him the rudiments of grammar. There might be more reason perhaps to charge him, as some have done, with impiety and want of religion in his devotion to the deity; for though he speaks in many places very advantageously of the worship of the gods, as when he attributes all the glory of Arcadia, his country, to their great care in serving the altars, and elsewhere professes that he abhors the licentiousness of war that causes the destruction of temples, which he makes to be a most capital crime; yet he declares so formally in another place against the divinity, and all those who in his time held the opinion of the pains of hell, that it appears evidently he believed nothing of the matter. And about the end of the 6th book he observes that superstition, which was accounted a vice by all other nations, passed for a virtue among the Romans. If one could, says he, compose a republic only of wise and virtuous men, all these fabulous opinions of gods and hell

## P O L

would be altogether superfluous. But since there is no state where the people are not (as we see them) subject to irregularities and evil actions; one must, to bridle them, make use of those imaginary fears, and the panic terrors of the other world that our religion imprints, and which the ancients have so prudently introduced to this end, that they cannot be contradicted now by any but rash persons, or those who are not well in their wits. Let such as defend Polybius in every thing (as Casaubon has done) say what they please in his favour, they can never, after so formal a declaration, make him pass for a person very zealous in the religion of his time. Besides the 40 books of his *Universal history*, it is credible, by one of the letters which Cicero writ to Lucceius, that he made a particular treatise of the war of Numantia. His great age furnished him with convenience to write much; since we understand from Lucian, that he passed the great climacterical year, and died not till he was 82 y. old. He confesses himself, that the advice of Lelius, which he often required in their ordinary conferences, and the memorials which that great person furnished him withal, were very advantageous to him. But as to his manner of writing, the learned have not agreed to bestow upon him the praise of eloquence. Dionysius Halicarnassus, the most strict and austere critic among them, calls him impolite, and reproaches him with negligence both in the choice of words, and the structure or composition of his periods. His excellency nevertheless is such in all other things, that one would suppose he neglected the nicety of words as of little importance, to confine himself entirely to things more serious and significant. He certainly deserved the great eloquies given him by learned men. Polybius, says Bodin, is not only every

## POL

every where equal and like himself, but also wise and grave, sparing in his commendations, sharp and severe in his reprehensions, and like a prudent lawgiver and a good commander, he disputes many things concerning the military and civil discipline, and the duty of an historian. Lipsius is more large in his commendation. Polybius, in judgment and prudence, is not unlike Thucydides; but in his care and style more loose and free; he flies out, breaks off, and dilates his discourse; and in many places does not so much relate as professedly teach; but then his advices are every where right and salutary, and one should therefore the rather commend him to princes, because there is no need of an anxious inquiry into his thoughts, but he himself opens and reveals his sense. Polybius, says Rapin, is more grave than Thucydides; he does not so often introduce Scipio speaking, although he had a right to do it; having all along waited upon him in his wars. He has frequent digressions upon politics, the art of war, and the laws of history, which do not seem necessary. He is a greater libertine than Xenophon, and treats the opinions the people of those days had of their gods and hell as fables. But the most learned Casaubon, in his preface to Polybius, has most clearly and at large demonstrated the excellence of this Greek writer, and wherein he is to be preferred before the other historians. The taking of Constantinople by Mahomet the Great, fell in the latter times of pope Nicholas V, a pope not only studious of good letters, and particularly of history, but also a great encourager of it in others. From the dreadful overthrow of that city, and final subversion of the Greek empire, many learned men escaped, and brought over with them, into Italy, the treasure of ancient authors, which, by their unhappiness we now possess;

## PRIO

and among the rest some of the remaining fragments of Polybius. The body of his history, as he left it finished, consisted of 40 books, of which the 8th part is only remaining to us entire. As for his negotiations when he was sent ambassador, either from his own countrymen the commonwealth of the Achaeans, or afterwards was employed by the Romans on their business with other nations, we are obliged to Constantine the Great for their preservation; for that emperor was so much in love with the dextrous management and wisdom of this Grecian, that he caused them all to be faithfully transcribed, and made frequent use of them in his own dispatches and affairs with foreign princes, as his best guides in his concerns with them. *Polybius* was published by J. Casaubon, in Greek and Latin, Paris 1609, fol. and with notes varior. by Gronovius and others, 3 vols. 8°. Amst. 1670.

PROPERTIUS (Sextus Aurelius) an elegiac poet, descended from an equestrian family, was b. at Mevania, a town in Umbria. His father was a man of some interest in his country, and taking the part of Lucius Antonius, was put to death by the command of Augustus, who seized upon his estate, and reduced his children to great distress. He came to Rome very young, and giving up his time and studies to poetry, to which his genius naturally inclined him, he was soon distinguished, and introduced into the favour of the chief of the Roman wits, of Mecænas, of Gallus, Ovid, and Tibullus. Mecænas attending upon Augustus into Greece, entertained Propertius in his company. He had a house upon the Esquiline Mount. He expressed the greatest tenderness for Hostia his mistress, whom he celebrated under the name of Delia. He is supposed to have been 8 y. older than Ovid, and to have died about the 4th of his age; whica

## PHI

which is all to be met with concerning him. He has left us 4 books of Elegies; and proposed chiefly to imitate Callimachus in that kind of writing. The 3 masters of elegy were Propertius, Tibullus and Ovid; Tibullus has a flowing sweetness in his hexameters, which exceeds that of all the elegiac writers; Ovid was too negligent in his versification, and Propertius too stiff and harsh in his, especially in making his pentameters generally ends with a word of many syllables. The critics pronounce with candour upon the writings of Propertius; Matthesius prefers him to all who have written elegy among the Latins; for, says he, though Tibullus be wonderfully pleasant and elegant, and much more correct in the Latin tongue than he, (who often imitates the Greek poets) and is also more curious and exact in his verse, yet Propertius seems to surpass him in learning, and also in sweetness of temper, so very obliging and good-natured is he; but though Propertius was of such a sweet calm temper, yet he sometimes expresses his passion with as much heat and vehemency as the hottest lover of them all. Barthius calls him a most ingenious, a most accurate, and a most learned writer, and incomparably well skilled in the Greek elegancies. *Propertius* has been published separate from *Catullus* and *Tibullus*, by Broukhiusius, Amt. 1702, and 1714, 4to.

PHILIP II. k. of Spain, b. 1525, 5th son of the emperor Charles V, and Isabella of Portugal. Whilst pr. of Spain he married Mary the daughter of John III, k. of Portugal, and had by her Don Carlos. On her decease he was married to Mary, the daughter of our Henry VIII, who was afterwards q. of England. The treaty of marriage between them was signed Jan. 12, 1554, which being approved of by the parliament, April 2, Philip came to England, and land-

## PHI

ed at Southampton, July 19. The q. met him at Winchester, and they were married by bp. Gardiner on the 25th, Philip being 29 y. old, but Mary 38. The same day they were proclaimed k. and q. of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem, with many other titles. To these was afterwards added, that of k. and q. of Spain, upon the emperor Charles V. resigning those dominions to his son Philip, as he soon after resigned the empire to his brother Ferdinand. Philip at last despairing of issue by the q. whereby he hoped to have united the crowns of Spain and England, and growing weary of her, as she was neither young nor handsome, left England, Sept. 4, 1555. Philip made a league with England; but tho' in this war the Spaniards and English gained a great victory over the French in the battle of St. Quintin, Aug. 10, 1557, yet it ended, to the eternal disgrace and misfortune of England, in the loss of Calais, which England had been possessed of ever since the reign of Edward III, and which thro' inexcusable neglect of the English ministry, the d. of Guise had made himself master of, in the beginning of the y. 1558, as also of Guisnes, and the castle of Haines, which were the only remains of the English conquests in France. The next y. a peace was concluded. Philip, in 1580, made himself master of the kingdom of Portugal, and his troops contributed very much to the defeat of the Turks at the battle of Lepanto. He also reduced the Moors, 1561, who revolted against him. He subdued Pignon or Peñon de Velez in Africa, and the isles, which after him are called the Philippine islands. He afterwards fitted out a fleet of above 80 ships, called the invincible Armada, against England. The news of the defeat of which he is said to have received with an amazing composure. He died at the Escorial, Sept.

## P A R

Sept. 13, 1598, having been 4 times married, and was succeeded by his son Philip III, whom he had by his last wife, Anne, daughter of Maximilian III.

PARR q. Katherine, was b. about the beginning of the reign of k. Hen. VIII. She was the eldest of the two daughters of sir Thomas Parr of Kendall, by dame Maud, his wife ; who following the example of sir Thomas More, and other great men, bestowed on her a learned education, as the most valuable addition he could make to her other charms : and she made such advances in literature, as fully answered his expectations ; insomuch, that she soon became celebrated for her learning and good sense ; and very justly, as will appear from the good uses she made of it, in employing it to the best purposes, through every stage of life. She was first married to John Nevil, lord Latimer : and, after his decease, notwithstanding her widowhood, such were her perfections both of body and mind, as attracted the affections of k. Henry so powerfully, that she was married to him at Hampton-Court, July 12, 1543. She always took great delight in cohering with the sacred writings, and searching after divine truths ; which consequently soon dissipated the clouds of ignorance and superstition, and set before her in a clear light the true spirit of the gospel. She seems, indeed, to have been of a very pious disposition from her infancy, as appears from a book of her own composition ; but then the religious duties which she so carefully practised in her youth, were according to the blind devotion of that age ; and those errors she not only retracted afterwards, but made abundant compensation for them, by forwarding the reformation, and advancing and encouraging the protestant cause. She pursued these good designs as far as

## P A R

the mutable and perverse disposition of an arbitrary prince, and the iniquity of the times would admit ; and even further than she could do, without exposing herself to the utmost danger. For though these laudable attempts were carried on with all proper prudence, and as much secrecy as the nature of the thing would admit of ; yet they were maliciously observed by Stephen Gardiner, bp. of Winchester ; who, with chancellor Wriothesley and others, conspired against her so artfully, that at length, having drawn up articles, they got a warrant subscribed with the king's own hand to remove her to the Tower ; which being accidentally dropt, was happily found by one who conveyed it to her majesty. The sight of it, and the hard fate of other queens, threw her into a violent disorder, which confined her to her bed. The king hearing of her illness, made her a very kind and seasonable visit ; spoke all the comfortable things imaginable to her ; and sent her one of his physicians, Dr. Wendy, as is believed, to take care of her health. The doctor, it seems, was privy to the design ; and guessed from outward symptoms, the cause of the queen's indisposition ; so that well knowing her singular prudence, relying upon her fidelity, he ventured to open the secret to her. The k. being at that time a little indisposed, the doctor advised the queen by all means to clear up and recruit her drooping spirits ; and to make his majesty a visit, not doubting, but by her good sense and prudent management, she might avert the impending danger. The q. was guided by the doctor's advice, and soon after made his majesty a visit, attended only by her sister, the lady Herbert, and the lady Lane. She found him fitting, and talking with certain gentlemen of his chamber. The king seemed pleased with her visit, and addressed her

## P A R

her in a very obliging manner; and breaking off his discourse with his attendants, he began on his own accord, contrary to his usual custom, to confer with her about matters of religion; seeming as it were, desirous to be resolved by the queen, of certain doubts, which he then offered to her. The q. instantly perceiving the tendency of his discourse, answered with great humility and submission:

• Your majesty doth know right well,  
 • neither I myself am ignorant what  
 • great imperfection and weakness by  
 • our first creation, is allotted to us  
 • women, to be ordained and ap-  
 • pointed as inferior, and subject to  
 • men as our head; from which head  
 • all our directions ought to proceed:  
 • and that, as God made man,  
 • to his own shape and likeness,  
 • whereby, he being indued with more  
 • special gifts of perfection, might  
 • rather be stirred to the contempla-  
 • tion of heavenly things, and to the  
 • earnest endeavour to obey his com-  
 • mandments; even also made he  
 • woman of man, of whom, and by  
 • whom she is to be governed, com-  
 • manded, and directed. Whose wo-  
 • manly weakness, and natural im-  
 • perfection ought to be tolerated,  
 • aided, and borne withall; so that  
 • by his wisdom, such things as be  
 • wanting in her, ought to be sup-  
 • plied. Since therefore, that God  
 • hath appointed such a natural dif-  
 • ference between man and woman,  
 • and your majesty being so excellent  
 • in gifts and ornaments of wisdom,  
 • I a simple poor woman, so much  
 • inferior in all respects of nature un-  
 • to you: how then cometh it now  
 • to pass, that your majesty in such  
 • diffuse causes of religion, will seem  
 • to require my judgment? which,  
 • when I have uttered, and said what  
 • I can, yet must I, and will I, refer  
 • my judgment in this, and all other  
 • cases to your majesty's wisdom, as  
 • my only anchor, supreme head,

## P A R I

and governor here in earth under  
 'God, to lean unto.' 'Not so, by St.  
 'Mary, said the king, you are be-  
 'come a doctor, Kate, to instruct us  
 '(as we take it) and not to be in-  
 'strocted or directed by us.' 'If your  
 'majesty take it so (says the queen)  
 'then hath your majesty very much  
 'mistaken me, who have ever been  
 'of the opinion, to think it very un-  
 'seemingly and preposterous, for the  
 'woman to take upon her the office  
 'of an instructor, or teacher to her  
 'lord and husband; but rather to  
 'learn of her husband, and be taught  
 'by him. And where I have, with  
 'your majesty's leave presumed here-  
 'tofore, to discourse with your ma-  
 'jesty, in which I have sometimes  
 'seemed to dissent from you, I did  
 'it not so much to maintain my opi-  
 'nion, as to minister discourse, not  
 'only to the end, that your majesty  
 'might with less grief pass over this  
 'painful time of your infirmity, by  
 'this kind of engagement; which I  
 'fancied might afford you some re-  
 'lief; but also, that I, hearing your  
 'majesty's learned arguments, might  
 'from thence gain to myself great  
 'advantage. And I assure your ma-  
 'jesty I have not missed any part of  
 'my desired end, in that behalf;  
 'always referring myself in all such  
 'matters unto your majesty, as by  
 'ordinance of nature, it is conveni-  
 'ent for me to do.' 'And is it even  
 'so, sweet-heart (said the king), and  
 'tended your arguments to no worse  
 'an end? Then are we now perfect  
 'friends again, as ever we were be-  
 'fore.' And, as he sat in his chair,  
 'embracing her in his arms, and sa-  
 'luting her, he said, 'that it did him  
 'more good at that time, to hear  
 'those words from her own mouth,  
 'than if he had heard present news  
 'of 100,000l. in money fallen to  
 'him.' And having entertained the  
 'queen and attendants with some di-  
 'verting conversation, it being very  
 late

## P A R

late in the night, he gave her leave to depart ; and in her absence he gave her the highest commendation. The day, and almost the hour appointed, being come, in which the queen was to be conveyed to the Tower, the king went into his garden, with only two gentlemen of the bedchamber, and sent for the queen ; who instantly came to wait upon his majesty, attended by lady Herbert, lady Lane, and lady Tyrwhyt ; who were all to have been apprehended with the queen. The k. seemed in high spirits, and entertained them with all the gaiety imaginable. But in the midst of their mirth, the lord chancellor approaches his majesty's presence, with 40 of the king's guards at his heels. The k. looked upon him with a very stern countenance, and walking a small distance from the queen, called the chancellor to him ; who, upon his knees, spoke softly to his majesty. The k. in great anger called him knave, errant knave, beast, and fool, and commanded him to depart out of his presence instantly. After his departure, the q. who, perceiving him to be much chagrined, used all the charms of her eloquence to soften his displeasure ; humbly intreating his majesty, if his fault were not too heinous, to pardon him for her sake. ‘ Ah, poor soul, (says the king), thou little knowest how evil he deserveth this grace, at thy hands ; of my word, sweet-heart, he hath been toward thee, an errant knave, and so let him go.’ To which the q. answered very charitably. Thus remarkably did divine providence protect and defend her at that time, against the snares and malice of her enemies ; and delivered her from this imminent danger : which being happily prevented, she passed safely through the remaining part of this tempestuous reign. This dreadful alarm seems

## P I A R

to have awakened all the divine faculties of her soul ; and to put her upon employing her thoughts in pious meditations and prayer, and upon making due preparations for eternity. She saw plainly enough, that the principles of religion, which she had first learned, did not correspond with holy writ. But though she had a considerable share of learning, joined to an excellent understanding, her great modesty would not permit them to be her only guide, in matters of so great importance ; for she kept several eminent divines constantly with her, to solve her doubts, and to instruct her in the true religion. With those learned men, who were her chaplains, she used to have private conferences as often as opportunity would permit, about the doctrines of the reformation, and the abuses which were crept into the church ; but particularly in Lent, every day in the afternoon, she had a sermon preached to her in her chamber, which generally lasted about an hour ; at which time the ladies and attendants of her privy-chamber, and others were present, if disposed to hear. To all this, she added great application and industry, in studying books of divinity ; particularly the holy scriptures ; Being thus qualified, she began to commit some of her own thoughts to writing. Her first composition seems to have been that entitled, *Q. Katherine Parr's lamentation of a sinner, bewailing the ignorance of her blind life*, London, 1548, and 1543, 8vo. This discourse was found among her papers after her death ; and was published by secretary Cecil, who prefixed to it a preface of his own writing. In it she acknowledges with great sincerity, the sinful course of her life, for many years ; in which, she, relying on external performances, such as fasts and pilgrimages, was all that while a stranger to the internal

internal and true power of religion : which she came afterwards to feel by the study of the scripture, and the calling upon God for the assistance of that holy spirit, by whose direction they were written. She explains clearly, the notion she had of justification by faith, so that holiness necessarily followed upon it. She also composed many psalms, prayers, and pious discourses, which she herself published. Those books being exceeding scarce, the reader will be obliged to Mr. Strype for the following account of them. The devotions of this good queen (says that indefatigable author) consisted of psalms and prayers. The psalms were in number 15, of good length each, made in imitation of David's psalms ; being digested into versicles, whereof many were excretions out of the book of psalms, and other places of Scripture. Each psalm had its proper subject. Then followed the book of prayer. These prayers were all digested, as were the psalms aforesaid, into versicles and sentences, and contain a great deal of true piety and devotion, sense of God and dependance on him, and many of them excellently suited to her own condition. Then follow 2 prayers for the king, and for men to say on entering battle. There is an edition of the prayers and meditations alone, in the Bodleian library, prior to these ; it is in small 8°, no date, or printer's name, contains 31 leaves. There was also printed another piece of the devout studies of this good queen, entitled, *A godly exposition of the 51st Psalm, which Hierom of Ferrary made at the latter end of his days* ; which I suppose she translated into English, beginning, ‘ Wretch that I am, com- fortless and forsaken of all men, • which have offended both heaven and earth, &c.’ Then follow in conclusion, other things, as *Of faith* ;

*The power of faith; The work of faith; Good works; The prayer of the prophet Daniel.* The number as well as the piety of these compositions, sufficiently shew how much of her time and thoughts, amidst all the business and ceremonies of her station, was employed in order to secure her own eternal happiness ; and implanting seeds of piety and virtue in the minds of her people. And, as she very well knew how far good learning was subservient to those great ends ; so she used her utmost endeavours for the establishment and improvement of it. For, as Mr. Strype observes ; when the act was made, that all colleges, chantries, and free chapels should be in the king's disposal ; the university of Cambridge laboured under terrible apprehensions ; and well knowing the queen's great affection to her learning, they addressed their letters to her, by Dr. Smith (afterwards sir Thomas Smith, the learned secretary of state to k. Edward) in which they intreated her majesty to intercede with the king for their colleges ; which she effectually performed, and wrote to them in answer ; ‘ That she had attempted for the stay of their possessions ; and that notwithstanding his majesty's property and interest of them, by virtue of that act of parliament, he was, she said, such a patron to good learning, that he would rather advance and erect new occasions thereof, than confound those their colleges. So that learning might ascribe her very original, as well as conservation and stay unto him, &c.’ And in the same letter she exhorts them, ‘ not to thirst after profane learning, and forget Christianity in the mean time ; as though the Greek university of Athens were transported into England : Since their excellency did not only attain to moral and natural things.’ But she admonished

## PAR

monified them so to study those doctrines ‘that they might serve as means towards the attaining, and better setting forth of Christ’s most sacred doctrine.’ That it might not be laid against them at the tribunal seat of God, how they were ashamed of Christ’s doctrine. That she hoped, that in their several vocations, they would apply themselves sincerely to the setting it forth; and that they would conform their sundry gifts, and studies to such end, that Cambridge might be accounted rather an university of divine philosophy, than natural or moral.’ This so satisfactory an answer to the petition of the university of Cambridge, shews as well the great influence she had over the k. as the good use she made of it. Nor can the reader fail of observing from the latter part of her answer, how well she deserved his majesty’s favour. She deserved every instance of it she could ask for! for, next to the studies of the Holy Scriptures, and performing the duties and service injoined by them; she seems to have made it her principal care to be obsequious to his will. And as that part of his life, which it fell to her lot to share with him, was attended with almost continual indispositions; for his ill health joined a fierceness of manners to his former intractable disposition, as rendered it a task extremely difficult, even for his prime favourites to make themselves agreeable to him, and retain his esteem; yet, such were the amiable qualities of this queen, that by a most obliging tenderness, and charming turn of conversation, she not only preserved his affection, under all his pain and sickness, but greatly contributed to the alleviation of them; which so cemented the king’s affections, and fixed her so firmly in his good graces, that after the bp. of Winchester was

## PAR

known to have been disappointed in his scheme, none of her adversaries durst make any complaints against her. As a confirmation of what I have said concerning this lady’s extraordinary virtues, and of the true sense which the king had of them, I will here exhibit the last testimony of his affection to her from his will, which bears date, Dec. 30, 1546, but one month before his decease; which is as follows: ‘And for the great love, obedience, chastenes of life, and wisdom, being in our foresaid wife and queen, we bequeath unto her for her proper use, and as it shall please her to order it, 3000 l. in plate, jewels, and stuff of household, besides such apparel as it shall please her to take, as she hath already; and further, we give unto her 1000 l. in money, with the enjoying of her dowry and jointure, according to our grant by act of parliament.’ Her great zeal for the reformation, and earnest desire to have the scriptures understood by the common people, put her upon employing Nic. Udall, master of Eton school (see Mr. Walpole’s Catalogue of royal authors) to translate Erasmus’s *paraphrase on the N. Testament*. And this she did at her own great expence, notwithstanding it has been attributed to archbishop Cranmer, and others. She engaged lady Mary, afterwards queen (in translating *The paraphrase on St. John*; upon which occasion, she wrote an epistle in Latin to that prince). Several letters of this queen’s, besides the abovementioned, are still preserved, yiz. *A letter to king Henry*; then in his expedition against France. The whole runs in a strain of great tenderness and humility; and is excellently adapted to the humour of that prince. Also, *An epistle to the university of Cambridge*, in answer to an address sent from thence to her majesty, as abovementioned.

tioned. Likewise, *An epistle to the lady Wriothesly, comforting her for the loss of her only son.* These are published by Mr. Strype, in his appendix to the 2d vol. of his *Annals*; with a long and pious prayer of q. Katherine's, composed by her in short ejaculations, suited to her condition. In the catalogue of manuscripts in the library of Corpus Christi college in Cambridge, fol. Lond. 1722, p. 87, is mentioned, *A letter from q. Katherine Parr, to the college of Stoke, that Edward Waldgrave may have leave of their manor of Chipleye in Suffolk.* And also, in *The sylloge epistolarum*, printed by Mr. Hearne, at the end of his edition of *Titus Livy's life of k. Henry V*, p. 209, is, *A letter from q. Katherine to her 3d husband, the lord admiral*, dated from Chelsea, 1548. In *The collection of state papers*, published by Mr. Haynes, p. 61 and 62, are, *Two letters from the queen to the lord admiral, and other private affairs.* In a volume of MS. letters, in Mr. Ashmole's study, number 1720, is, *An epistle*, wrote with the queen's own hand to the lord admiral, upon the same topic. K. Henry dying upon Jan. 28, 1546-7, when she had been his wife 3 years, 6 months, and 5 days; she was, not long after, married to sir Thomas Seymour, lord admiral of England, and uncle to k. Edward VI. This unhappy marriage soon put a stop to all her temporal enjoyments; for between the matchless pride and imperiousness of her sister-in-law, the duchess of Somerset; and the boundless ambition, and other bad qualities of the admiral, such furious animosities ensued, as proved the destruction of both families; and interrupted her studies and contemplations. She lived but a short time with this gentleman; for after being delivered of a daughter, she died in child-bed, in September, 1548, not without suspicion of poison, as several of our writers observe. And in-

deed, she herself was apprehensive of unfair dealing; and roundly reproached the admiral on her death-bed, for his great unkindness to her. Where she died, or in what place she was buried, is not certain; nor can we meet with any information among our historians, though many of them mention her death, and speak of her with such regard, as makes the omission of such a circumstance appear somewhat extraordinary.

PHILIP k. of Macedon, properly the II<sup>d</sup>; for there was one of that name k. of Macedon, in the 35th Olympiad, 640 y. before J. C. who reigned 38 y. The kingdom of Macedonia began so early as 814 y. before J. C. and continued for 646 y. till the y. 168 before J. C. when Perseus, the last k. of Macedonia, was defeated, and taken prisoner, at the battle of Pydna, June 22, by the Romans, under the command of P. Æmilius. The first library which was erected at Rome, was composed of the books brought at this time from Macedonia. The Philip, of whom I am now writing, was the 4th son of k. Amyntas, and succeeded his brother Perdiccas III, in the kingdom of Macedonia, in the 105th Olymp. 360 y. before J. C. the same y. he gained the battle of Methon, over the Athenians, as he did also the next y. over the Illyrians, after an obstinate engagement. The 14th y. of his reign, the 2d sacred war began, occasioned by the Delphic temples being attacked by the Phocians. Philip put an end to this war in the 11th y. of his reign, having taken all the cities of the Phocians. In the 20th y. of his reign, Aug. 2, Philip defeated the Athenians and Thebans, at the battle of Chæronea. He was killed by Pausanias, in the y. 336 before J. C. having reigned 24 y. For the particulars of this, see the life of Olympias, his wife, daughter of Neoptolemus, k. of the Molossians, by whom he

## PHI

he had Alexander the Great. Dr. Leland having lately given us the history of this king, I shall take the following particulars from that work. After recounting all the commotions which happened during Philip's minority, and having attended his hero, to the age of 15, he relates the particulars of his education, at that critical time of life. He tells us, that Philip was placed in the family of Polymus, the father of Epaminondas. And having drawn the character of that illustrious Theban, with great force of judgment, and warmth of expression, he says, " Such was the accomplished personage, in whose steps Philip was now taught to tread. A Pythagorean philosopher was also given to him as an instructor, to form his mind by those precepts, whose effects were already so eminently displayed in Epaminondas. But these precepts do not seem to have been received by Philip with that due regard to their intrinsic worth, which the virtuous Theban had discovered. Yet, as reputable and honourable accomplishments, they sufficiently engaged his attention; and, under the direction of his tutor, he attained to a remarkable proficiency in the Pythagorean doctrine. The same polite and ornamental parts of education he had also the fairest opportunities of acquiring, and was early taught to admire all those arts in which Greece excelled. Eloquence was pointed out as an accomplishment highly meriting his regard; and he continued, even in his most exalted fortune, to glory in the proficiency he was now labouring to gain. The conversation of Epaminondas enriched his mind with knowledge, and taught him the loveliness of virtue. High and exalted sentiments of glory were best fitted to his disposition; and all the arts and accomplishments which led to this, he studiously cultivated, and eagerly ac-

## PHI

quired. From the great Theban he learned activity and vigour in all military operations; address and sagacity in improving all opportunities, and turning every incident to his advantage; but the more material parts of this great man's excellencies, faith Plutarch, his justice, his magnanimity, and his clemency, of these Philip possessed no share by nature, nor did he acquire them by imitation. But, although the conduct of this prince may sometimes give a sanction to this severe sentence, yet may we consider the historian, as speaking from the resentment of a man, whose country had suffered by this prince's power. To conceal his faults, and, by a strained defence, to convert his most exceptionable actions into so many instances of virtue or abilities, is to destroy that profitable instruction which his history may afford to mankind. But it may be at least asserted, without any violation of historical truth, that Philip doth not always appear destitute of those virtues. He was sensible of the worth and amiableness, and never failed to assume the exterior appearance of them; and it may be more consonant to his character to say, that an inordinate ambition, the first great passion of his mind, checked and controuled all the humane and benevolent sentiments which he received from nature and education. Glory was his ultimate pursuit, and to this all his virtues were made subservient. Hence it is, that we find this prince, who, from many instances of his conduct, appears by no means insensible to the dictates of justice and clemency, yet sometimes acting injuriously and cruelly; forgetting, or neglecting, those noble instructions he had received, and that example of true greatness, which had been pointed out to his imitation." This author, in the next place, gives an account of the artifice which Philip employed, to obtain the

## P H I

royal title and authority ; he takes notice, that Philip's first attention, after ascending the throne, was turned to military affairs, and he has presented us with many regulations he made in the army, previous to the forming the famous Macedonian phalanx, which Philip considered as his best resource ; and the soldiers, which he treated with every mark of distinction and regard, calling them his fellow-soldiers. " His forces, (says my author) were constantly exercised, reviewed, engaged in mock-battles ; trained and inured to form, to move, to march, with ease and regularity. Every thing that tended to luxury and indulgence was strictly prohibited. Their wives were never suffered to attend his officers, though he himself was yet not careful to enforce this strict regard to the discipline of his camp, by his own example. His exact care in banishing luxury and effeminacy, continued during the whole course of his reign. We learn from Polyænus, that one officer was dismissed from his service for using warm baths, and two others for entertaining a finging girl. The men of most distinction in his army were not permitted to make use of any carriages in their march, either for themselves or for their baggage ; which was allowed to be no more than their servants could carry : nor were the number of these permitted to be any greater than strict necessity required." " A certain soldier, in the Macedonian army, who had, in many instances, distinguished himself by extraordinary acts of valour, and had received many marks of Philip's favour and approbation, on some occasion, embarked on board a vessel, which was wrecked by a violent storm, and he himself cast on the shore, helpless and naked, and scarcely with the appearance of life. A Macedonian, whose lands were contiguous to the sea ; came opportune-

## P H I

ly to be witness of his distress, and with all humane and charitable tenderness, flew to the relief of the unhappy stranger. He bore him to his house, laid him in his own bed, revived, cherished, comforted, and, for forty days, supplied him freely with all the necessaries and conveniences which his languishing condition could require. The soldier, thus happily rescued from death, was incessant in the warmest expressions of gratitude to his benefactor, assured him of his interest with the king, and of his power and resolution of obtaining for him, from the royal bounty, the noble returns which so extraordinary benevolence had merited. He was now completely recovered, and his kind host supplied him with money to pursue his journey. In some time after he presented himself before the king, he recounted his misfortunes, magnified his services ; and this inhuman wretch, who had looked with an eye of envy on the possessions of the man who had preserved his life, was now so abandoned to all sense of gratitude, as to request that the king would bestow upon him the house and lands where he had been so tenderly and kindly entertained. Unhappily Philip, without examination, inconsiderately and precipitately granted his infamous request ; and this soldier now returned to his preserver, and repaid his goodness by driving him from his little settlement, and taking immediate possession of all the fruits of his honest industry. The poor man, stung with this instance of unparalleled ingratitude and insensibility, boldly determined, instead of submitting to his wrongs, to seek relief ; and, in a letter addressed to Philip, represented his own and the soldier's conduct, in a lively and affecting manner. The king was instantly fired with indignation ; he ordered that justice should be done without delay ; that the possessions should

## PHI

should be immediately restored to the man whose charitable offices had been thus horridly repaid; and, having seized his soldier, caused these words to be branded on his forehead, **THE UNGRATEFUL GUEST;** a character infamous in every age, and among all nations; but particularly among the Greeks, who, from the earliest times, were most scrupulously observant of the laws of hospitality." The Olynthians having given refuge to two brothers, who were supposed to have formed conspiracies against him, he seized this opportunity of gratifying his ambition; and, upon their refusing to deliver up the accused, he razed their city to the foundations: a city, which, for its extraordinary elegance, and delightful situation, was celebrated through all Greece. The wretched inhabitants, without distinction, and without regard to condition, sex, or age, were exposed to public auction, and sold to any of the Greeks, who were inclined to purchase them. Philip succeeded in the reduction of this city, by bribing Euthycrates and Lachernes, the Olynthian commanders, with others, to betray their country. These two principal traitors were the objects of contempt and detestation even of the Macedonians. "The soldiers," says our historian, "were ever insulting, and dealing them liberally the opprobrious names of traitors, parricides, and villains. They complained to Philip, and desired his protection: but his answer completed their confusion, and plainly shewed with what abhorrence such wretches must ever expect to be received, even by those who have been served by their inquiry. "Do not take notice of these rude, ill-mannered fellows," said Philip, "they are strangers to all civility and good breeding. They call every thing by its proper name." The fate of these men

## PHI

was worthy of their baseness: they were thus exposed to all possible insult, unprotected and despised; and either removed by a violent death, or suffered to languish under disgrace and poverty." Our historian recounts the commotions which Philip's conquests raised at Athens, which ended in a resolution to send ten ambassadors to Macedon, to treat of a peace with Philip. On their arrival, says he, they were introduced to an audience, and, as had been agreed between them, they spoke in order, according to their ages; all with the usual attic elegance; but Æschines more copiously than any of those who preceded him. Demosthenes was the youngest, and consequently the last to speak. He now stood before a prince, whom he was conscious he had frequently spoken of with the greatest severity, and who he knew, was thoroughly informed of every thing said or done at Athens. He was to contend with a complete master in his own art: and the reputation of the great Athenian orator, who was ever lancing the bolts of his eloquence against the king, must have raised a solemn attention in the court: even the ambassadors themselves were curious to hear those irrefutable remonstrances, which the orator is said to have promised with the greatest confidence, and which Philip and his courtiers were, by this time, warned to expect. All was suspense and eager curiosity; and every man now waited in silence for some extraordinary instance of force and dignity of speaking. But he who had so frequently braved all the tumult and opposition of an Athenian assembly, was, in this new scene, in an instant disconcerted and confounded. He began in a manner utterly unworthy of his reputation, obscure, ungraceful, and hesitating: and scarcely

## PHI

scarcely had he uttered a few broken and interrupted sentences, when his powers totally failed him; and he stood before the assembly, utterly unable to proceed. Philip saw his distress, and with all imaginable politeness endeavoured to relieve it. He told him, with that condescension and good-nature which he knew so well to affect, that, at his court, he need be under no apprehensions: he was not now before an assembly of his countrymen, where he might expect some fatal consequences, if his hearers were not pleased: he begged he would take time to recollect himself, and pursue his intended discourse. Demosthenes attempted to proceed; but his confusion still continued; he appeared still embarrassed, and was soon obliged to be again silent. The ambassadors were then ordered to withdraw. The perplexity of Demosthenes must have been greatly aggravated by the recollection of his former boastings; for, when one of his colleagues expressed his apprehensions of Philip's art and power of speaking, ‘these apprehensions, if we may believe Æschines, were treated with great contempt by Demosthenes; who insisted, in the most confident manner, that he had ample and irresistible matter to urge; that he should trace the contests between Athens and Macedon from the earliest date; establish the right of his country to Amphipolis by the fullest and clearest proofs; that he should deprive Philip of all power of objection to reply; and that he had no doubt but that this prince would feel the whole force of his remonstrances.’ Having attended Philip through the course of his enterprize against the Phocians, &c. and having opened that prince's views, and described his actions, with the most just and animated representation, he brings

## PHI

him back to Macedon, and gives a lively picture of his parental care in forming the young pr. Alexander. ‘At his return (says he) to Macedon, the education of his young son Alexander became the immediate object of his regard. The prince had, from his infancy, discovered a remarkable nobleness and greatness of sentiment, and a genius susceptible of the highest improvements and accomplishments. He was the apparent heir to the kingdom, the power and the fame of his illustrious father. The philosopher Aristotle was therefore invited to the court of Macedon, and to him was committed the important charge of superintending the education of this prince, ‘that he may be taught,’ said Philip, ‘to avoid those errors which I have committed, and of which I now repent.’ To engage him more effectually to a faithful and diligent discharge of this great trust, Philip loaded Aristotle with favours, worthy of the generosity of the king, and the merit of the philosopher. He caused Stagira, the city which gave birth to Aristotle, and which had shared the common fate of the Olymian territories, to be rebuilt, and the inhabitants, who were now slaves or fugitives, to be restored to their original settlements and privileges: and there set a-part a spacious park, laid out into shady walks, and ornamented with statues and seats of marble, for the use of the peripatetic sages, who were there at full liberty to pursue those exercises which gave the title to their sect. History has thought it worthy to transmit to us an account of all the persons concerned in the nurture and education of this prince. Hellanica, the nurse of Alexander, hath not been forgotten, the sister of Clitus, a woman to whom the grateful prince shewed the utmost attention in the midst of all his conquests. A governor, named Leonidas, had ever

## PHI

ever attended him; a man naturally austere, but virtuous and brave; rigidly scrupulous, and careful of the most minute particulars relating to his charge. Nothing superfluous, nothing that administered to vanity or luxury, was ever suffered to approach the prince's apartment by this exact inspector. In some religious rite, Alexander was observed by Leonidas to make use of more incense than seemed necessary on the occasion, and told with some severity, 'that it would be time enough to be thus lavish of perfumes, when he was master of the country that produced them:' which occasioned the prince, when he had afterwards conquered Arabia, to send Leonidas a large quantity of these perfumes, 'to engage him (as he said) to make his offerings to the gods with a more liberal hand.' He had another governor, Lysimachus of Acharnania, who seems to have been recommended by his age and attachment to his pupil. He called Alexander Achilles, Philip Peleus, and himself Phoenix. This flattering application recommended and endeared him to the king of Macedon, who had that paternal tenderness which made him feel a sensible delight in all presages that seemed to promise that his son should surpass him in the glory of his actions. Aristotle, on his part, laboured to improve and adorn the mind of Alexander, with every kind of knowledge suitable to a prince. That logic, for which his sect was famous, was neither wholly neglected nor minutely inculcated. What the philosopher more insisted on, was to give the prince a perfect knowledge of the human mind, to explain all the objects which affected it, and the motives by which it is determined. The three books of rhetoric, which he afterwards dedicated to Alexander, were an abridgment of those lectures on eloquence,

## PHI

which he had given to the prince, to complete him in that branch of knowledge, of which he had already received the rudiments from Anaximenes of Lampiacus. Thus the first care of his teachers, was to form this prince to speak with grace, propriety, and force. Nor is it probable, that they had less attention to teach him an equal propriety of action and conduct, in the elevated station in which he was at some time to appear. But those studies, which might inspire him with great and exalted ideas of glory and heroism, seem to have been the particular delight of Alexander, if we may judge from that remarkable veneration which he ever expressed for the works of Homer." After Philip had triumphed over the states of Greece, and by one important victory made himself head of that body, he aspired, says my author, to lead the powers of Greece into Asia; elevated with the mighty hopes of shaking the throne of the great king of Persia. A war against the Persians, says our author, who profaned and destroyed the Grecian temples, was considered as a kind of religious war, which seemed naturally to devolve to a prince who had already been crowned with such extraordinary attempts to vindicate the honour of the gods; nor could any man of his time be supposed so capable of undertaking the conduct of this arduous enterprize, as the renowned king of Macedon. All the Grecians were sensible, and some by melancholy experience, that in the knowledge of military affairs, no man could stand in competition with Philip. Vigilance, address, quickness in execution, authority in commanding, the art of forming and disciplining forces, deep penetration, indefatigable vigour, and consummate valour, were also conspicuous in this exalted character, that it was impossible for them to hesitate a moment in the choice

choice of a commander. I shall conclude this article with the ingenious writer's summary of Philip's character. " In a word, his virtues and vices were directed and proportioned to his great designs of power : his most shining and exalted qualities influenced, in a great measure, by his ambition : and even to the most exceptionable parts of his conduct was he principally determined by their convenience and expediency. If he was unjust, he was like Cæsar, unjust for the sake of empire. If he gloried in the success acquired by his virtues, or his intellectual accomplishments, rather than in that which the force of arms could gain, the reason which he himself assigned, points out his true principle. ' In the former case,' said he, ' the glory is entirely my own ; in the other, my generals and soldiers have their share.'

PHILIPS (Fabian) b. at Prestbury in Gloucestershire, Sept. 28, 1601, of an ancient and considerable family. He was educated for the law, and was a barrister of the Middle Temple, and wrote several works relating to history and antiquities. He was, on the breaking out of the civil wars, a zealous assertor of the royal cause, and so passionately a lover of k. Charles I, that, 2 days before his majesty's being beheaded, he wrote a protestation against that intended murder, which he caused to be printed, and stuck up upon posts, and in all public places. He was

some time filazer for several counties, and spent much money in searching records, and writing in favour of the royal prerogative. After the restoration, when the bill for taking away the tenures was depending in parliament, he wrote, and published a book on the necessity of preserving them. He also published, *The antiquity, legality, reason, duty, and necessity of preemption and purveyance for the king.* From this work it appears, that preemption was a privilege allowed to the king's purveyor, *preemere*, to have the choice, or first buying of corn, and other provisions for the king ; and purveyance, or purveyance, was the providing of corn, fuel, victuals, and other necessities for the king's household. Formerly the king's court was supplied with necessities from the deinesnes of the crown, manured for that purpose ; but this method being found troublesome, was by degrees discuss'd, and afterwards the k. appointed officers to buy in provisions for his household, who were called purveyors, and claimed divers privileges by the prerogative of the crown. They abusing too often their power, several statutes were made for restraining their oppressions, some of which were declared to be felony. At length purveyance was abolished, by the same act, which took away the tenures in capite. In k. Charles I's time, the provisions served in kind for his majestic household, were as follows :

		l. s. d.
Wheat	3790 quarters, at 6s. 8d. per qr.	1263 6 8
Oxen fat	578 various prices	1980 6 8
Oxen lean	915 110 at 50s. rest at 53s. 4d.	821 13 4
Muttons fat	5150 various prices	1575 0 0
Muttons lean	1850 various prices	373 6 8
Veals	1231 various prices	386 16 8
Porks	310 various prices	88 13 4
Stirks	410 various prices	183 0 0
Boars	26 13s. 4d. a piece	17 16 8
Bacon	320 fitches, various prices	17 10 0
		Lambs

## P H I

## P H I

		l. s. d.
Lambs	6820 at 12d a piece	341 0 0
Butter	40 barrels at 45s. a barrel	60 0 0
Geese	145 dozen, various prices	28 0 0
Capon cours	252 dozen, at 4s. a dozen	50 8 0
Hens	470 dozen, at 2s. a dozen	47 0 0
Pullets cours	750 dozen, at 18d. a dozen	56 5 0
Chickens cours	1470 dozen, various prices	126 10 0
Wax	3100 weight, at 8d. per lb.	115 17 8
Sweet Butter	46640 lb. various prices	804 6 8
Charcoal	1250 loads. at 13s. 9d. a load	859 7 6
Tallwood		
Billets	{ 3950 loads, at 3s. a load	442 10 0
Faggots		
Herrings	60 barrels, at 13s. 4d. a barrel	40 0 0
Wine from the Vintn.	600 tuns, at 13s. 4d. per ton	100 0 0
Essex in particular furnished 500 quarters of wheat, and 20 fat oxen, &c.		

The reader is to observe, that, in most instances, the king's price was not above half the current or market-price. This method being found generally very inconvenient and burdensome, the several counties compounded, in q. Elizabeth's reign, for a certain sum of money in lieu of them; which was called the composition-service of provisions for her majesty's household. The sums paid by the respective counties, were as follows:

	l. s. d.
All Wales,	per year 360 0 0
Worcestershire,	495 0 0
Derbyshire,	254 2 2
Yorkshire,	495 0 0
Middlesex,	917 19 0
Essex,	2931 0 0

Whereof, Colchester paid

at first, 6l. and after,	9 10 6
Bedfordshire,	497 8 4
Buckinghamshire,	2040 16 6
Berkshire,	1255 17 8
Glocestershire,	422 7 8
Hertfordshire,	1259 19 4
Kent,	3334 6 0
Lincolnshire,	1175 13 8
Northamptonshire,	993 18 4
Norfolk,	1093 2 8
Somersetshire,	755 14 8
Surry,	1079 0 3
Sussex,	1016 2 6

This composition-service was settled by the justices, at the county quarter-sessions, and varied according to the price of provisions. At length, it was stopped by the long parliament, Dec. 13, 1642; annulled by Oliver's parliament, 1656, and finally taken away by statute, 12 Car. II. In this work of our author's, several curious records are inserted, as well as interesting points of history and antiquity. Mr. Philips was author of several other works, much in the same way with the above; and having arrived at the age of 88 or 89, he died, Nov. 17, 1690.

PHILIPS (Mrs. Katherine) daughter of John Fowles of Bucklersbury, a merchant in London, was b. in the parish of St. Mary Wool-church, 1631. Mr. Aubrey tells us, (in a MS. of his in Mr. Ashmole's study, n°. 18, vol. 23), that she had the early part of her education from her cousin, Mrs. Blacket. At 8 y. old, she was removed to a school at Hackney, and soon made great improvements under the care of Mrs. Salmon. She became afterwards a perfect mistress of the French tongue, and learned the Italian under the tuition of her ingenious and worthy friend, sir Charles Cotterel. She was

## P H I

instructed in the presbyterian principles, which, it appears by her writings, she deserted, as soon as her reason was strong enough to exert itself in the examination of religious points. She warmly embraced the royal interest, and upon many occasions was a strenuous advocate for the authority of the established church. She was married to James Philips of the priory of Cardigan, esq. about the y. 1647. By this gentleman she had one son, who died in his infancy, and one daughter, married to a gentleman of Pembrokeshire. She proved an excellent wife, she exerted her interest with sir Charles Cotterel, (and other persons of distinction, who admired her understanding, for she had few graces of person) in her husband's favour, who soon extricated him from the difficulties under which he laboured. As this lady was born with a genius for poetry, so she began early in life to improve it, and composed many poems on various occasions for her amusement, in her recesses at Cardigan, and retirement elsewhere. These being dispersed among her friends and acquaintance, were by an unknown hand collected together, and published in 8°, 1663, without her knowlege or consent. This accident is said to have proved so oppressive to our poetess, as to throw her into a fit of illness. The reputation of her abilities procured her the esteem of many persons of distinction and fashion, and upon her going into Ireland with the viscounts of Ducannon, to transact her husband's affairs there, her great merit soon made her known to those illustrious peers, Ormond, Orrery, and Roscommon, and many other persons of the first fashion, who shewed her singular marks of their esteem. While Mrs. Philips remained in that kingdom, at the pressing importunity of the abovementioned noblemen, but particularly lord Roscommon, she

## P H I

translated, from the French of Corneille, the tragedy of *Pompey*, which was brought upon the Irish stage somewhat against her inclination; however it was several times acted in the new theatre there, with very great applause, in the y. 1663, and 1664, in which last y. it was made public. It was afterwards acted with equal applause at the duke of York's theatre, 1678. This play is dedicated to the countes of Cork. Lord Roscommon wrote the prologue. She also translated from the French of Corneille, a tragedy called *Horace*; sir John Denham added a fifth act to this play, which was acted at court by persons of quality. The duke of Monmouth spoke the prologue. While Mrs. Philips was in Ireland, she was happy in carrying on her former intimacy with the famous Jeremy Taylor, the bishop of Down, and Connor, who had some time before done her much honour by writing and publishing *A discourse on the nature, offices, and measures of friendship*, with rules for conducting it, in a letter addressed to her. In the y. 1663, Mrs. Philips quitted Ireland, and went to Cardigan, where she spent the remaining part of that, and the beginning of the next year, in a sort of melancholy retirement; as appears by her letters, occasioned, perhaps, by the bad success of her husband's affairs. Going to London, in order to relieve her oppressed spirits, with the conversation of her friends there, she was seized by the small-pox, and died (in Fleet-street), to the great grief of her acquaintance, in the 32d y. of her age, and was buried June 22, 1664, in the church of St. Bennet Sherehog, under a large monumental stone, where several of her ancestors were before buried. Mr. Aubrey in his manuscript abovementioned observes, that her person was of a middle stature, pretty fat, and ruddy complexioned.

Soon

## PHI

Soon after her death, her poems and translations were collected and published in 1 vol. fol. to which was added monsieur Corneille's *Pompey* and *Horace*, tragedies ; with several other translations out of French, London, 1667, with her picture, a good busto, before them, standing on a pedestal, on which is inscribed *Orinda*; it was printed again at Lond. 1678. In a collection of letters published by Mr. Thomas Brown, 1697, are printed, *Four letters from Mrs. Philips to the honourable Berenice*. Many y. after her death, were published a volume of excellent letters from Mrs. Philips to sir Charles Cotterel, with the ensuing title, *Letters from Orinda to Polliarchus*, 8°, Lond. 1705. As few ladies ever lived more happy in her friends than our poetess, so those friends have done justice to her memory, and celebrated her, when dead, for those virtues they admired when living. Mr. Dryden mentions her with honour, and Mr. Cowley wrote an excellent ode upon her death.

PHILIPS (Ambrose, esq;) was descended from a very ancient, and considerable family in the county of Leicester, and received his education in St. John's college, Cambridge, where he wrote his pastorals, a species of excellence, in which he is thought to have remarkably distinguished himself. When Mr. Philips quitted the university, and repaired to the metropolis, he became, as Mr. Jacob phrases it, one of the wits at Button's; and in consequence of this, contracted an acquaintance with those bright geniuses who frequented it ; especially sir Richard Steele, who in the first vol. of his Tatler inserts a little poem of this author's, dated from Copenhagen, which he calls a winter piece ; sir Richard thus mentions it with honour. ' This is as fine a piece, as we ever had from any of the schools of the most learned painters ; such images as

## PHI

' these give us a new pleasure in our sight, and fix upon our minds traces  
 ' of reflexion, which accompany us  
 ' wherever the like object occurs.' This short performance was reckoned so elegant, by men of taste then living, that Mr. Pope himself, who had a confirmed aversion to Philips, when he affected to despise his other works, always excepted this out of the number. It is written from Copenhagen, addressed to the earl of Dorset, and dated May 9, 1709. But it was not enough for sir Richard to praise this performance of Mr. Philips. He was also an admirer of his pastorals, which had then obtained a great number of readers : he was about to form a critical comparison of Pope's pastorals, and those of Mr. Philips ; and giving in the conclusion the preference to the latter. Sir Richard's design being communicated to Mr. Pope, who was not a little jealous of his reputation, he took the alarm ; and by the most artful and insinuating method defeated his purpose. See Guardian, N° XL. There are several numbers in the Guardian employed upon pastoral poetry, and one in particular upon the merits of Philips and Pope, in which the latter is found a better versifier ; but as a true Arcadian, the preference is given to Philips. The next work Mr. Philips published after his pastorals, and which it is said he wrote at the university, was his *Life of John Williams, lord keeper of the great-seal, bp. of Lincoln, and archbp. of York, in the reigns of k. James and Charles I*, in which are related some remarkable occurrences in those times, both in church and state, with an appendix, giving an account of his benefactions to St. John's college. Mr. Philips, seems to have made use of archbp. Williams's life, the better to make known his own state principles, which in the course of that work he had a fair occasion of doing. Bp. Williams was the great opposer of high-church measures,

## P H I

measures, he was a perpetual antagonist to Laud ; and lord Clarendon mentions him in his history with very great decency and respect, when it is considered that they adhered to opposite parties. Mr. Philips, who early distinguished himself in revolution principles, was concerned with Dr. Boulter, afterwards archbp. of Armagh, the right hon. Richard West, esq. lord chancellor of Ireland ; the revd. Mr. Gilbert Burnet, and the revd. Mr. Henry Stevens, in writing a paper called the *Free-thinker* ; but they were all published by Mr. Philips, and since re-printed in 3 vols. 12mo. In the latter part of the reign of q. Anne, he was secretary to the Hanover-club, a set of noblemen and gentlemen, who associated in honour of that succession. They drank regular toasts to the health of those ladies, who were most zealously attached to the Hanoverian family. After the accession of his late majesty, Mr. Philips was made a justice of peace, and appointed a commissioner of the lottery. But tho' his circumstances were easy, the state of his mind was not so ; he fell under the severe displeasure of Mr. Pope, who has satirized him with his usual keenness. 'Twas said, he used to mention Mr. Pope as an enemy to the government ; and that he was the avowed author of a report, very industriously spread, that he had a hand in a paper called *The examiner*. The revenge which Mr. Pope took in consequence of this abuse, greatly ruffled the temper of Mr. Philips, who as he was not equal to him in wit, had recourse to another weapon ; in the exercise of which no great parts are requisite. He hung up a rod at Button's, with which he resolved to chastise his antagonist, whenever he should come there. But Mr. Pope, who got notice of this design, very prudently declined coming to a place, where in all probability he must have

## P H I

felt the resentment of an enraged author, as much superior to him in bodily strength, as inferior in wit and genius. When Mr. Philips's friend, Dr. Boulter, rose to be archbp. of Dublin, he went with him into Ireland, where he had considerable preferments ; and was a member of the house of commons there, as representative of the county of Armagh. The first piece he brought upon the stage, was his *Distressed mother*, translated from the French of Monsieur Racine, but not without such deviations as Mr. Philips thought necessary to heighten the distresses ; for writing to the heart is a secret which the best of the French poets have not found out. This play was acted first in the y. 1711, with every advantage a play could have ; Pyrrhus was performed by Mr. Booth, a part in which he acquired great reputation ; Orestes was given to Mr. Powel, and Andromache was excellently personated by the inimitable Mrs. Oldfield ; nor was Mrs. Porter beheld in Hermione without admiration. Mr. Philips's next dramatic performance was *The Briton*, a tragedy ; acted 1721 ; the next y. Mr. Philips introduced another tragedy on the stage called *Humfrey duke of Gloucester*, acted 1721. The plot of this play is founded on history ; during the minority of Henry VI. Mr. Philips, by a way of writing very peculiar, procured to himself the name of Namby Pamby ; this was first bestowed on him by Harry Cary, who burlesqued some little pieces of his, in so humorous a manner, that for a long while Harry's burlesque passed for Swift's with many ; and by others were given to Pope : 'Tis certain each at first took it for the other's composition.

PHILIPS, (John) was son of Dr. Stephen Philips, arch-deacon of Salop, and b. at Brampton in Oxfordshire, Dec. 30, 1676. After he had received

a gram-

## P H I

a grammatical education at home, he was sent to Winchester school, where he made himself master of the Latin and Greek languages, and was soon distinguished for an happy imitation of the excellencies which he discovered in the best classical authors. With this foundation he was removed to Christ's Church in Oxford, where he performed all his university exercises with applause, and besides other valuable authors in the poetical way, he became particularly acquainted with, and studied the works of Milton. Our author, however, was not so much enamoured of poetry, as to neglect other parts of literature, but was very well acquainted with the whole compass of natural philosophy. He seems in his studies, as well as his writings, to have made Virgil his pattern. Mr. Philips was a passionate admirer of nature, and it is not improbable but he drew his own character in that description which he gives of a philosophical and retired life, at the latter end of the first book of his *Cyder*. While Mr. Philips continued at the university, he was honoured with the acquaintance of the best and politest men in it, and had a particular intimacy with Mr. Edmund Smith, author of *Phaedra* and *Hippolitus*. The first poem which got him reputation, was his *Splendid Billing*, which the author of the *Tatler* has styled the best burlesque poem in the English language. His coming to London, we are informed, was owing to the persuasion of some great persons, who engaged him to write on the battle of Blenheim; his poem upon which, introduced him to the earl of Oxford, and Henry St. John, esq. afterwards lord visc. Bolingbroke, and other noble patrons. The next poem was his *Cyder*, the plan of which he laid at Oxford, and afterwards completed it in London. He was determined to make choice of this subject, from the violent passion

## P H I

he had for the productions of nature, and to do honour to his native country. The poem was founded upon the model of Virgil's *Georgics*, and approaches pretty near it, which, in the opinion of critics in general, and Mr. Dryden in particular, even excels the divine *Aeneid*. All that we have left more of this poet, is a Latin ode to Henry St. John, esq. which is esteemed a master-piece; the stile being pure and elegant, the subject of a mixt nature, resembling the sublime spirit, and gay facetious humour of Horace. He was beloved, says Dr. Sewel, ' by all who knew him; somewhat reserved and silent among strangers, but free, familiar, and easy with his friends; he was averse to disputes, and thought no time so ill spent, and no wit so ill used, as that which was employed in such debates; his whole life was distinguished by a natural goodness, and well-grounded and unaffected piety, an universal charity, and a steady adherence to his principles; no one observed the natural and civil duties of life with a stricter regard, whether a son, a friend, or a member of society, and he had the happiness to fill every one of these parts, without even the suspicion either of undutifulness, insincerity, or disrespect. Thus he continued to the last, not owing his virtues to the happiness of his constitution, but to the frame of his mind; insomuch, that during a long sickness, which is apt to ruffle the smoothest temper; he never betrayed any discontent or uneasiness, the integrity of his life still preserving the clearfulness of his spirits; and if his friends had measured their hopes of his life, only by his unconcern in his sickness, they could not but conclude, that either his date would be much longer, or that he was at all times prepared for death.' He had long been

## P I T

been troubled with a lingering consumption, attended with an asthma; and the summer before he died, by the advice of his physicians, he removed to Batly, where he got only some present ease; but went from thence with but small hopes of recovery; and upon the return of the distemper, he died at Hereford, Feb. 15, 1708. He was interred in the cathedral church of that city, with an inscription upon his grave-stone, and had a monument erected to his memory in Westminister abbey by sir Simon Harcourt, afterwards lord chancellor; the epitaph of which was written by Dr. Friend.

PITT (the revd. Mr. Christopher) the celebrated translator of Virgil, was b. in the y. 1699. He received his early education in the college near Winchester; and in 1719 was removed from thence to new college in Oxford. When he had studied there 4 years, he was preferred to the living of Pimperne in Dorsetshire, by his friend and relation Mr. George Pitt; which he held during the remaining part of his life. While he was at the university, he possessed the affection and esteem of all who knew him; and was particularly distinguished by that great poet Dr. Young, who so much admired the early displays of his genius, that with an engaging familiarity he used to call him his son. Amongst the first of Mr. Pitt's performances which saw the light, were *A panegyric on lord Stanhope*, and *A poem on the plague of Marseilles*: but he had 2 large folio's of MS. Poems, very fairly written out, while he was a school-boy, which at the time of election were delivered to the examiners. One of these vols. contained *An entire translation of Lucan*; and the other consisted of miscellaneous pieces. Mr. Pitt's *Lucan* has never been published; perhaps from the consideration of its being the production of his early life, or from a

## P I T

consciousness of its not equalling the translation of that author by Rowe, who executed this task in the meridian of his genius. Several of his other pieces were published afterwards, in his volume of *Miscellaneous poems*. The ingenious writer of *The student*, hath obliged the world by inserting in that work several original pieces by Mr. Pitt; whose name is prefixed to them. Next to his beautiful translation of *Virgil*, Mr. Pitt gained the greatest reputation by rendering into English, *Vida's art of poetry*, which he has executed with the strictest attention to the author's sense, with the utmost elegance of versification, and without suffering the noble spirit of the original to be lost in his translation. This amiable poet died in the y. 1748, without leaving one enemy behind him. On his tomb-stone were engraved these words,

“ He lived innocent, and died  
“ beloved.”

Mr. Auditor Benson, who in a pamphlet of his writing, has treated Dryden's translation of Virgil with great contempt, was yet charmed with that by Mr. Pitt, and found in it some beauties, of which he was fond even to a degree of enthusiasm. Alliteration is one of those beauties Mr. Benson so much admired, and in praise of which he has a long dissertation in his letters on translated verse. He once took an opportunity in conversation with Mr. Pitt, to magnify that beauty, and to compliment him upon it. Mr. Pitt thought this article far less considerable than Mr. Benson did; but says he, ‘ since you are so fond of alliteration, the following couplet upon Cardinal Wolsey will not displease you,

‘ Begot by butchers, but by bishops  
‘ bred,  
‘ How high his honour holds his  
‘ haughty head,’

Benson

## P O M

Benson was no doubt charmed to hear his favourite grace in poetry so beautifully exemplified, which it certainly is, without any affectation or stiffness.' Mr. Pitt, no doubt had many advantages above Dryden in this arduous province : As he was later in the attempt, he had consequently the version of Dryden to improve upon. He saw the errors of that great poet, and avoided them ; he discovered his beauties, and improved upon them ; and as he was not impelled by necessity, he had leisure to revise, correct, and finish his excellent work. The revd. and ingenious Mr. Joseph Warton has given to the world a complete edition of Virgil's works made English. The *Aeneid* by Mr. Pitt : The *Elegiacs*, *Georgics*, and notes on the whole, by himself ; with some new observations by Mr. Holdsworth, Mr. Spence, and others. This is the completest English dress, in which Virgil ever appeared. It is enriched with *A dissertation on the 6th book of the Aeneid*, by bp. Warburton. *On the shield of Aeneas*, by Mr. William Whitehead. *On the character of Japis*, by the late Dr. Atterbury, bp. of Rochester, and three *Essays on pastoral didactic, and epic poetry*, by Mr. Warton.

POMFRET, (the revd. Mr. John) was son of the revd. Mr. Pomfret, rector of Luton in Bedfordshire, and he himself was preferred to the living of Malden in the same county. He was liberally educated at an eminent grammar school in the country, from whence he was sent to the university of Cambridge, but to what college is not certain ; here he wrote most of his poetical pieces, took the degree of master of arts, and very early accomplished himself in most kinds of polite literature. A gentleman who writes under the name of Philalethes, and who was an intimate friend of Pomfret's, has cleared his reputation from the charge of fanaticism, which some of his malicious enemies brought

## P O M

against him. It was shortly after his leaving the university, that he was preferred to the living of Malden abovementioned, and was, says that gentleman, so far from being tinctured with fanaticism, that I have often heard him express his abhorrence of the destructive tenets maintained by that people, both against our religious and civil rights. This imputation it seems was cast on him by there having been one of his surname, though not any way related to him, a dissenting teacher, and who published some rhimes upon spiritual subjects. About the y. 1703, Mr. Pomfret came up to London, for institution and induction, into a very considerable living, but was retarded for some time by a disgust taken by Dr. Henry Compton, then bp. of London, at these four lines, in the close of his poem entitled *The Choice*.

And as I near approach'd the verge  
of life,  
Some kind relation (for I'd have no  
wife)  
Should take upon him all my worldly  
care,

While I did for a better state prepare.  
But the bp. was soon convinced that  
this asperion against him, was no  
more than an effort of malice, as  
Mr. Pomfret at that time was really  
married. The opposition which his  
enemies made to him, had, in some  
measure, its effect ; for by the ob-  
structions he met with, he was ob-  
liged to stay longer in London than  
he intended, and as the small-pox  
then raged in the metropolis, he  
sickened of them, and died in London  
in the 36th y. of his age. Mr. Pom-  
fret published his poems 1699, to  
which he has prefixed a very modest  
and sensible preface. His poetical  
compositions consist chiefly of 1. *The  
Choice*, 2. *Cruelty and lust, an epistolary  
essay, founded upon the famous story which  
happened in the reign of king James  
II. Kirk*, who was that prince's ge-  
neral

## P O P

neral against the duke of Monmouth, was solicited by a beautiful lady in behalf of her husband, who then lay under sentence of death. The inhuman general consented to grant the fair petitioner her request; but at no less a price than that of her innocence. The lady doated on her husband, and maintained a hard struggle between virtue and affection, the latter of which at last prevailed, and she yielded to his guilty embraces. The next morning Kirk, with unparalleled brutality, desired the lady to look out at the window of his bedchamber, when she was struck with the horrid sight of her husband upon a scaffold, ready to receive the blow of the executioner; and before she could reach the place where he was, in order to take a last embrace, her husband was no more.

3. Several epistles to his friends under affliction;
4. Upon the divine attributes;
5. A prospect of death;
6. Upon the general conflagration, and the ensuing judgment.

There were two pieces of our author's published after his death by his friend Philalethes; the first of these entitled *Reason*; the other is entitled *Dies Nostissima, or the last epiphany, a pindaric ode on Christ's second appearance to judge the world*. This is all the account we are favoured with of the life and writings of Mr. Pomfret; a man not destitute either of erudition or genius, of unexceptionable morals, tho' exposed to the malice of antagonists. As he was a prudent man, and educated to a profession, he was not subject to the usual necessities of the poets, but his sphere being somewhat obscure, and his life unactive, there are few incidents recorded concerning him.

POPE (Alexander) descended of a good family by both his parents, b. June 8, 1688, in London, where his father was then a considerable merchant. He was taught to read very early by an aunt, and learned to write

## P O P

without any assistance, by copying printed books, which he excuted with great neatness and exactness. The family being of the Romish religion, he was put, at 8 y. of age, under the direction of one Taverner, a priest, who taught him the rudiments of the Latin and Greek tongues together. He imbibed these elements of classical learning with the greatest facility, and the first sight of the poets discovered at once both the peculiar bent of his inclination, and the excellency of his genius. About this time, accidentally meeting with *Ogilby's translation of Homer*, he was so much struck with the force of the story, that notwithstanding the badness of the versification, *Ogilby* became a favourite book. *The Ovid of Sandys* fell next in his way, and it is said, that the raptures these translations gave him were so strong, that he spoke of them with pleasure all his life after. From this private tutor he was sent to a popish seminary at Twyford, near Winchester, whence he was removed to a school at Hyde-park-corner. He was now about 10 y. of age, and being carried sometimes to the play-house, the sight of those theatrical representations put him upon turning the chief events in Homer into a kind of play, made up of a number of speeches from *Ogilby's translation*, connected by verses of his own. He persuaded the upper boys to act this piece; the master's gardener represented the character of Ajax, and the actors were dressed after the prints of his favourite *Ogilby*, which indeed make the best part of that book, being designed and engraved by artists of note. In the mean time, he was so unfortunate as to lose, under his two last masters, what he had acquired under the first. In this condition, at 12 y. of age, he retired with his parents to Binfield, in Windsor-Forest, and, at his first coming, 'tis said, was put under another

## P O P

other priest for a few months, but with as little success as before ; so that he resolved to become his own master. This country retreat, however, suited his melancholy, and reflective temper ; and it was about this time that he wrote his *Ode on Solitude*, which appears as the first-fruits of his poetical genius. It was here too that he first perused the writings of Waller, of Spencer, and of Dryden. But on the first sight of Dryden he abandoned the rest, having now found an author whose cast was extremely congenial with his own. His works he studied with equal pleasure and attention ; placed them before his eyes as a model : in short, he copied not only his harmonious versification, but the very turns of his periods. And hence it was that he became enabled to give to rhyme all the harmony of which it is capable. Binfield being near East-hamstead, where sir William Trumbull then resided, our young genius was introduced into the acquaintance of that gentleman, who being struck with admiration at his extraordinary parts, and pleased with his good sense, gave him great encouragement. In the mean time, master Pope was not wanting to himself, in improving his talents for poetry. At 14 y. old he had composed several elegant pieces. At 15 he had acquired a ready habit in the two learned languages, to which he soon after added French and Italian. He now thought himself able to undertake an epic poem, and set about writing his *Aleander* this year ; but the performance, as might be expected, was a glaring proof of childish folly. However he had sense and modesty enough, to keep it in his study ; and in his riper years spoke of it with frankness and ingenuity than does more than atone for the forwardness of his attempt. And the following y. 1704, he entered upon a task more suitable to

## P O P

his age, his *Pastorals*, which brought him into the acquaintance of some of the most eminent wits of that time. He communicated these first to Mr. Wycherley, who was highly pleased with them, and sent a copy to Mr. Walsh. This introduced him into the acquaintance of that gentleman, who proved a very sincere friend to him, and having immediately discerned that our poet's chief talent lay, not so much in striking out new thoughts of his own, as improving those which he borrowed from the ancients, and an easy versification, told him, among other things, that there was one way left open for him to excel his predecessors, and that was correctness ; observing, that tho' we had several great poets, yet none of them were correct ; he therefore advised him to make that his study. The advice was not lost : Mr. Pope received it very gratefully, and observed it very diligently. This y. 1704, he wrote also the first part of his *Windsor Forest*, though the whole was not published till 1710, with a dedication to lord Lansdown, whom he mentions as one of his earliest acquaintance. Mr. Wycherley was another. To these, besides Bolingbroke and Walsh, he adds Congreve, Garth, Swift, Talbot, Somers, and Sheffield, as persons with whom he was not only conversant, but beloved. At the age of 18 he was grown so high in the esteem of Mr. Wycherley, that he thought him capable of correcting his poems which had been damned, so as they might appear again in print. Pope complied with the request, and executed it with equal freedom and judgment. But the faults proved too many for the author of them to be told of ; he was old, became jealous, and construed his young master's ingenuity and plain dealing, into want of respect. Not only the design of publishing was dropt, but all correspondence with

## P O P

with the corrector suspended. This ungenerous return was lively resented by Mr. Pope. And though Wycherley was prevailed with afterwards, by the mediation of a common friend, to resume the correspondence, yet this went no further than bare complaisance. However, some time after Mr. Wycherley's death, his poems being re-published by some mercenary hand, 1728, our author in the following y. printed several letters that had passed between them, in vindication of Mr. Wycherley's good name, against some misconstructions prefixed to that edition. Our poet's conduct, throughout this whole trying affair, was greatly above his years. His *Essay on criticism*, though wrote so early as 1708, yet placed him among those of the first rank in his art. He was not yet 20 y. old, so that every body stood amazed to find such a knowledge of the world, such a maturity of judgment, and such a penetration into human nature, as are there displayed; insomuch that it became a subject for the criticks to display their profoundest skill in accounting for it. Mr. Pope's genius ripening thus early, was owing, 'tis said, to a happy conjuncture of concurring circumstances. He was happily secured from falling into the debaucheries of women and wine (the too frequent bane of hopeful youth) by the weakness and delicacy of his constitution, and the bad state of his health. The sensual vices were too violent for so tender a frame, he never fell into intemperance or dissipation, which is of the greatest consequence in preserving the faculties of the mind in due vigour. But how triumphant soever may be the merit of *The essay on criticism*, yet it was still surpassed in a poetical view by *The rape of the lock*. This poem took its birth from an incidental quarrel that happened between the two noble families of lord Petre and

## P O P

Mrs. Fermor, both of our author's acquaintance, and of the same religion. His lordship, in a party of pleasure, carried it so far, as to cut off a favourite lock of the lady's hair. This, tho' done in a way of gallantry, was seriously resented, as being indeed a real injury. Hence there presently grew mutual animosities, which being seen with concern by a common friend to all; that friend requested Pope to try the power of his muse on the occasion, intimating that a proper piece of ridicule was the likeliest means to extinguish the rising flame. Pope readily complied; and the juncture requiring dispatch, his first design was completed in less than a fortnight, which being sent to the lady, had more than the proposed effect. Pleased to the highest degree with the delicacy of the compliment paid to her, she first communicated copies of it to her acquaintance, and then prevailed with our author to print it; as he did, though not without the caution of concealing his name to so hasty a sketch. But the universal applause which the sketch met with, put him upon enriching it with the machinery of the Sylphs; and in that new dress the two cantos, extended to five, came out the following y. 1712, ushered by a letter to Mrs. Fermor; to whom he afterwards addressed another, which is esteemed far superior to any of Voiture. This y. he published his *Temple of fame*, having according to his usual caution kept it 2 y. in his study. That object of the universal passion, was full upon his thoughts at that time. He had been from the first setting out in full stretch after it, and saw it now within his reach; accordingly we find him in high spirits, diverting himself with the ladies, to one of whom he sent a copy of his *Temple*, with an humorous epigram; by the letter which accompanied this, it appears, that he had

## P O P

had now began to translate *Homer's Iliad*, and made a great progres in it, and in 1713, he gave out proposals for publishing that translation by subscription. He had been pressed to this undertaking some years before by some of his friends, and was now greatly encouraged in the design by others. And the success was such, as must needs answer, if not exceed, his most sanguine expectation ; he acquired a considerable fortune by a noble subscription, that did honour to the kingdom. He saw all parties and denominations join in it, notwithstanding the underhanded practices of some pretended friends, who in vain oppoſed the stream : at the head of which was found Mr. Addison. Our author had long an awful veneration for that rival, the consciousness of which, served to set a keener edge upon his resentment now ; but though the ſene of ſo much treachery and falſenefs tingled in every vein ; yet he managed it with the neceſt prudence, and at laſt revenged it by a satire, which does honour to himſelf. Thus with admirable temper and ſpirit he preserved his dignity ; and keeping his mind attentive to every means that might render his translation more perfect, he took a journey, a little before the death of q. Anne, to Oxford ; to consult ſome books in the Bodleian and other libraries there ; and the first part of his proposal was delivered to the ſubscribers the following year. His finances were now put into ſuch a flouriſhing ſtate, that he reſolved to place himſelf nearer his friends in the capital ; in that view, the ſmall affair at Binfield being ſold, he purſhafed a house at Twickenham, whither he removed with his father and mother before the expiration of this year. His father ſurvived this removal only 2 y. He was buried at Twickenham, and his ſon erected a monument to his memory, with an

Vol. III.

## P O P

incription celebrating his innocence, probity, and piety. As the old gentleman was a rom. catholick, he could not purchase, nor put his money to interest on real ſecurity, and as he adhered to the interest of k. James, he made it a point of conſcience, not to lend it to the new government ; ſo that though he was worth near 20,000 l. when he left off buſineſs, from the ſame principles, at the revolution ; yet afterwards living upon the ſtock, he left our poet to the management of ſo narrow a fortune, that any one false ſtep would have been fatal. In 1717 Mr. Pope published a collection of all his poeſtical pieces ; he gave his edition of *Shakespear*, in 1721. The *Iliad* being finished, he undertook the *Odyſſey*. And that work being completed in 1725, the following y. was employed, in concert with his associates, dean Swift and doctor Arbuthnot, in printing ſeveral vols. of miscellanies. About this time he narrowly escaped loſing his life, as he was returning home in a friend's chariot ; which, on paſſing a bridge, happened to be overturned, and thrown with the horses into the river : The glaſſes were up, and he not able to break them ; ſo that he was in immeđiate danger of drowning, when the poſtillion who had just recovered himſelf, came to his relief, broke the glaſſ which was uppermoſt, took him out, and carried him to the bank ; but a fragment of the broken glaſſ cut one of his hands ſo deſperately, that he lost the uſe of two of his fingers. His *Satire of the dunciad* came out in 1727. Our poet had bore the insults of his enemis full 10 y. before he hazarded a general battle ; he was all that while climbing the hill of Parnassus, during which, he could not forbear ſome ſlight skirmiſhes, and the ſucces of these was of uſe, in ſhewing him his ſuperior strength, and thereby adding

\* F

con-

confidence to his courage ; but he was now seated safely on the summit. Besides he had obtained what in his own opinion is the happiest end of life, the love of valuable men ; the next felicity he declares, was to get rid of fools and scoundrels ; and to that end, he suddenly fell upon them with his irresistible pen. The poem cautiously made its first appearance as a masked battery in Ireland ; nor, indeed, was the triumph completed, without the assistance of our author's undoubted second, dean Swift. It made a new appearance, printed at London in 1728. This edition was presented to the k. and q. by sir Robert Walpole. In 1729, by the advice of lord Bolingbroke, he turned his pen to subjects of morality, and accordingly we find him, with the assistance of that friend, at work this y. upon his *Essay on man*. His *Ethic epistles*, came out separately in the course of the two following years. The clamour raised against one of these, put him upon writing satires, in which he ventured to attack the characters of some persons of high rank. The affront was resented in such a manner, as provoked him to let loose the whole fury of his satirical rage against them, which was poured forth in prose and verse. After this he continued writing satires 'till the y. 1739, when he entertained some thoughts of undertaking an epic poem ; which, however, proved abortive. In the interim, several of his familiar letters having stole into publick, without his privity, he published a genuine collection of them in 1737. About this time he fell into the acquaintance of the present bp. of Gloucester, (then Mr. Warburton) who had published a vindication of *The essay on man* ; against Mr. Croufaz, a French writer ; and that poem was published in 1740, with his learned friend's commentary. In 1742

our author added a 4th book to the *Dunciad* ; and in the y. after, his whole poem came out together, as a specimen of a more correct edition of his works, which he had then resolved to give the public, but did not live to complete this design. He laboured under great deformity of person, and had all his life been subject to an habitual head-ach : that hereditary complaint was now greatly increased by a dropsy in his breast, under which he expired, May 30, 1744, in the 56th y. of his age. His body was deposited, pursuant to his own request, in the same vault with those of his parents. Lord Orrery, now lord Cork, observes, 'that if we may judge of him by his works, his chief aim was to be esteemed a man of virtue : his letters are written in that style ; his last volumes are all of the moral kind. His prose writings are little less harmonious than his verse ; and his voice, in common conversation, was so naturally musical, that Mr. Southern used to call him the little nightingale. His manners were delicate, easy, and engaging ; and he treated his friends with a politeness that charmed, and a generosity that was much to his honour. Every guest was made happy within his doors, pleasure dwelt under his roof, and elegance presided at his table.' Mr. Pope bequeathed a little before his death, to doctor Warburton, the property of all such of his works then printed, as he had written, or should write, commentaries upon, and had not been otherwise disposed of, or alienated. Accordingly that gentleman, 1751, obliged the public with a complete and elegant edition of all Mr. Pope's works. But we are yet to be enriched with the life of Mr. Pope, promised from that masterly pen. The authors of the *Biographia Britannica* have observed

## POP

served that lord Cork politely throws a veil over our poet's religion, and add, ' we have, perhaps, the truest account of Mr. Pope's church principles in his letter, wrote on occasion of his *Essay on Man*, to Mr. Racine, and published originally with the works of that author.' The letter follows; and for the sake of the English reader, I have attempted a literal translation of it.

" J'ai reçu enfin votre poème sur la religion ; le plaisir que me causa cette lecture eût été sans mélange, si je n'avois eu le chagrin de voir que vous m'imputiez des principes que j'abhorre. . . . Je puis vous assurer, monsieur, que votre entière ignorance de notre langue m'a été beaucoup moins fatale, que la connoissance imparfaite qu'en avoient mes traducteurs, qui les a empêchés de pénétrer mes véritables sentimens. Toutes les beautés de la versification de M. D. R. . . . ont été moins honorables à mon poème, que ces méprises continues sur mes raisonnemens & sur ma doctrine ne lui ont été préjudiciables. Vous verrez ces méprises relevées & réfutées dans l'Ouvrage anglois que j'ai l'honneur de vous envoyer. Cet Ouvrage est un commentaire critique & philosophique par le savant auteur de la *Divine légation de Moïse*. Je me flatte que le chevalier de Ramsay, rempli comme il est, d'un zèle ardent pour la vérité, voudra bien vous en expliquer le contenu. Alors je m'en rapporterai à votre justice ; & je me flatte que tous vos soupçons seront dissipés. En attendant ces éclaircissements, je ne faurois me refuser le plaisir de répondre nettement à ce que vous desirez savoir de moi. Je déclare donc hautement & très sincèrement que mes sentimens sont diamétralement opposés à ceux de Spinoza, & même à ceux de Leibnitz, puisqu'ils sont parfaitement conformes à ceux de M. Paschal & de M. l'Ar-

## POP

chevêque de Fenelon, & que je ferai gloire d'imiter la docilité du dernier, en soumettant toujours toutes mes opinions particulières aux décisions de l'Eglise.

Je suis, &c.

A Londres, le 1 Septemb. 1742.

## The TRANSLATION.

" I have at length received your poem on religion ; the pleasure, the reading of it afforded me, had been without alloy, if I had not had the uneasiness of seeing that you impute to me principles which I abhor. . . . I can assure you, sir, that your entire ignorance of our language has been less fatal to me, than the imperfect knowledge of my translators, which hindered them from penetrating into my true sentiments. All the beauties of the versification of M. D. R. . . . have done less honour to my poem, than the continual mistakes of my arguments and opinion have been prejudicial to it. You will find these mistakes removed and refuted in an English work which I have the honour to send you. This work is a critical and philosophical commentary by the learned author of *The divine legation of Moses*. I flatter myself that the chevalier Ramsay, so full as he is with an ardent zeal for truth, will thoroughly explain the contents to you. I shall then refer myself to your justice, and persuade myself that all your suspicions will be dissipated. In the mean time I shall not deny myself the pleasure, of giving you a clear answer to what you desire to know from me. I declare then, openly, and most sincerely, that my sentiments are diametrically opposite to those of Spinoza, and even to those of Mr. Leibnitz, since they are perfectly conformable to those of Mr. Paschal and archbp. Fenelon, and I shall reckon it an honour to imitate the docility of the latter, in always sub-

## P R I

submitting all my private opinions to  
the decisions of the church.

I am, &c.

London, Sept. 1, 1742.

PRIOR (Matthew) celeb. for the easy humour and elegant taste of his poetical writings ; his father, Mr. George Prior, was a reputable citizen and joyner, in London, where Matthew was b. July 21, 1664. Our author was very young when his father died, and was committed by him to the care of his brother, a vintner at Charing-Cross, who discharged this trust with paternal tenderness, and at a proper age, sent him to Westminster school, under the care of Dr. Busby ; where he soon distinguished himself above his former school-fellows. But he was too soon taken home by his uncle, to breed him to his own business. He still found time to indulge the bent of his inclination to classical learning ; in which Horace was the author that struck his fancy most. He was soon taken notice of by some polite company that used his uncle's house ; among whom was the earl of Dorset ; who being there one day with several other gentlemen of rank, the discourse happened to turn upon a passage in an ode of Horace, and the company being divided in their sentiments ; one of the gentlemen said, there is, if I am not mistaken, a young fellow in the house, who is able to set us right ; and naming Matt. Prior, he was immediately sent for ; and being desired to give his opinion of Horace's meaning on the ode under debate, he did it with such an ingenious modesty, and so much to the satisfaction of the company, that the earl of Dorset, from that moment, determined to remove him from the business of a tavern, into a way of life, for which he was so admirably qualified ; and, accordingly procured him to be sent to St. John's college in Cambridge, where

## P R I

he very generously helped to support him in a handsome manner. He was admitted 1682, and proceeding A. B. 1686, was shortly after chosen a fellow of the college. During his residence there, he contracted an intimacy with Charles Montague, of Trinity-college in the same university ; and Mr. Dryden having published, this year, his poem called, *The bind and panther*, Prior joined with Mr. Montague in writing *The bind and panther transversed, to the story of the country mouse and the city mouse*, published, 1687. The next year, Mr. Prior wrote his *Ode upon the necessary existence of the Deity*, for an exercise at the college. He was now become the admiration and delight of Cambridge ; but however could not think of spending his life in that unactive retreat. Having some friends at court, he went to London, 1689, and immediately applied to his friend Fleetwood Sheppard, esq. with an address that was drawn up peculiar to himself, and irresistably engaging. Accordingly, at the solicitation of that gentleman, he was introduced, by the earl of Dorset, to the court ; and, 1690 their majesties appointed him secretary on the part of the English, in the congress at the Hague ; the earls of Pembroke and Portland, together with the lord Dursley (afterwards earl of Berkeley) being ambassadors and plenipotentiaries. As this was an almost unexampled splendid assembly, in which too an affair of the last importance was under consideration, it gave Mr. Prior an opportunity of exerting all his talents for business, and he acquitted himself therein, so much to the satisfaction of his royal master, that, in the resolution to keep him near his person, he appointed him a gentleman of his bedchamber. This situation giving him leisure to indulge his genius, he composed several small pieces of poetry ; and gladly embraced every occasion,

## P R I

occasion, that the events of the war offered, of making his poetical talents serviceable to the honour of his country. Upon the first resolution moved towards settling a peace, 1696, he was again employed in the post of secretary to the English negociations, at the treaty of Ryswick, 1697, having been nominated the same year principal secretary of state in Ireland. In 1698 he went secretary to the embassy to France, in which post he continued during the successive embassies of the two earls of Portland and Jersey ; he had not been long in France, when one of the officers of the French king's household, shewing him the royal apartments, and curiosities of Versailles, pointed in a particular manner to the victories of Lewis XIV, painted by Le Brun ; and asking, ‘ Whether k. William’s actions were to be seen also in his palace,’ No, sir,’ answered the English secretary, ‘ The monuments of my master’s actions are to be seen every where but in his own house.’ He did not leave Paris till some time after the arrival of the 3d ambassador there from England, the earl of Manchester, to whom he was of singular service. For though the powers of his royal commission were now superseded, yet his personal qualities had rendered him so much the delight of the French monarch, that he was still particularly powerful in that court. About the middle of Aug. 1699, he went thence to k. William at Loo in Holland ; whence, after a long and very particular audience of his majesty, he departed with his orders by the way of the Hague for England, where he arrived about the middle of October, and immediately took possession of the under secretary’s seat, in the office of the earl of Jersey. But he had not been many days in this new employment, before he was ordered back to Paris, to assist the am-

## P R I

bassador, with his interest in that k. upon the affair of the partition treaty. He dispatched this busines to the entire satisfaction of both the sovereigns, and returned to London with the quickness of a courier. This same year, in Christmas holidays, he printed his celebrated poem, called, *Carmen secularis*. In the midst of these concerns for the public welfare, an opportunity was given him, in the y. 1700, of testifying his dutiful regard for the reputation of the university, which he fulfilled with all imaginable alacrity ; and that learned body, the same year, with equal gladness, executed the king’s mandamus, in conferring upon him the degree of M. A. The earl of Jersey accepting the post of lord chamberlain this year, our under secretary’s place became void ; but it was not long before he obtained another the same year, which was more agreeable to his humour ; for upon Mr. Locke’s resigning his seat at the board of trade on account of his ill state of health, Mr. Prior was appointed to succeed him ; and was elected a representative for East-Grinstead, in Sussex, in the new parliament, which met on Feb. 1700-1, where he voted for impeaching the several lords, charged with advising the partition-treaty. Upon q. Anne’s accession to the throne, a war breaking out again with France, our author, constantly zealous in his country’s cause, exerted again his poetical talents in her honour ; first, in that inimitable letter of his to monsieur Boileau Despreaux, occasioned by the victory at Blenheim, 1704 ; and again, in his *Ode, bumbly inscribed to the q. on the glorious success of her majesty’s arms, 1706*. But as soon as he thought the General was too much influenced by private views to prolong the war, he honestly concurred with the inclination of his sovereign, for peace ; and, 1710, he joined with some

some of the brightest wits in the nation, in writing *The examiner*; where the part of the General's conduct was severely handled. In 1711, when the q. determined to treat with France, she pitched upon Mr. Prior to carry her demands toward a pacification; for which purpose, he was appointed her majesty's minister plenipotentiary to that court; having been made one of the commissioners of the customs a little before. He made all the necessary dispatch which this affair required, and returned in a few weeks to London, accompanied with the French minister, Mr. Mesnager, who was furnished by his master with full powers to sign preliminaries; and some of the meetings in this negotiation were held at Mr. Prior's house; who, by the common request of all the committee of the privy-council, intrusted in this matter, was joined with them in the commission to sign the articles after the agreement on the part of her majesty, who was likewise inclined to join him with the 2 ministers at Utrecht, to take care of commercial affairs; but the high spirit of the earl of Strafford having positively refused to be joined in commission with a person of so mean an extraction, and threatening to lay down his employment, the business of trade was committed to the lord privy-seal. However, he was sent again, on the 1st of Aug. 1712, to France, in order to accommodate such matters as then remained unsettled in the congress of Utrecht. From the end of this month, he had the appointments and authority of an ambassador; and though he did not assume the public character, till after the d. of Shrewsbury's departure, yet the burthen of the embassy lay upon him during his grace's stay, who rather gave a sanction to it, by his high quality, than contributed to the dispatch of the negotiations. In the latter end of October he was sent

to England upon an affair of great importance, with a credential letter from the French k. to the q. and returned with her majesty's answer about the middle of November. These letters are remarkable proofs of his being in the highest favour at both courts; and he was continued in the post of her majesty's ambassador and plenipotentiary; in the former as long as she lived. He remained at Paris also in the character of a public minister some months after the accession of k. George I; at whose appointment he was succeeded by the earl of Stair; who, pursuant to his directions, took possession of all his predecessors papers. The great change that happened in the public management of affairs at this time, occasioned Mr. Prior to be detained in France, without any public character; and, upon his arrival in England, on Mar. 25, 1715, he was immediately taken up by an order of the house of commons, and committed to the hands of a messenger. On Apr. 1, following, he underwent a strict examination, before a committee of the privy-council; and at the conclusion of it was removed from his own house, where he had continued till then, and laid under a stricter confinement in that of the messenger's. Upon the 10th of June, following, Robert Walpole, esq. (afterwards earl of Orford) moved the house of commons for an impeachment against him; and on the 17th he was ordered into close custody, and no person to be admitted to see him, without leave from the speaker; and, 1717, when the act of grace was passed, Mr. Prior, who lay still at the mercy of the house of commons, was one of the persons excepted out of it. Notwithstanding this, he was soon after discharged, without any further prosecution, or being called to a trial. He wrote an account of the proceedings in his

## P R I

examination before the committee of council, which together with the ill-usage he thought he had met with in the secret committee of the house of commons, occasioned him to undertake a defence of himself and the ministry, in the four last y. of queen Anne's reign, in answer to the charge alledged against them in that report. He spent the remainder of his days, retired from busines, in the company of his muse, being settled at Down-hall, a small village in the county of Essex ; which by the generosity of Robert Harley, earl of Oxford, he was possessed of for his life. Having finished his *Solomon on the vanity of the world*, he made a collection of all his poems, and published them by subscription in 1 vol. fol. with a most elegant dedication to the d. of Dorset, as a grateful memorial of his father's patronage of the author. Some time after this, he formed a design of writing a history of his own time ; which, considering the part he bore himself in many national transactions, the opportunities he had of being well informed concerning others, added to the extraordinary talents he possessed of every part of fine literature, could hardly fail of being a very valuable work ; but he had made very little progress in it ; when a lingering fever put a period to his work and to his life, Sept. 18, 1721, in the 58th y. of his age ; he died at Wimble, a seat of the earl of Oxford, son to the lord-treasurer, not far from Cambridge ; and his corps was interred, according to his own directions, in Westminster-abbey, where a stately monument is erected to his memory, for which last piece of human vanity, he set a-part 500l. by his will ; besides a bust of himself, done by Coriveaux, exquisitely performed, and stands at the top of his monument ; the inscription beneath being wrote by Dr. Robert Friend, then head master of

## P R I

Westminster-school. After his death, another small collection of his poems was published ; and since that, there came out a piece in 1740, entitled, *The history of his own time*, compiled from the original manuscripts of his late excellency Matthew Prior, esq. and some poems in a separate vol. Notwithstanding the many high posts and lucrative employments, which he had enjoyed in the course of his life, he died at last fellow of St. John's college in Cambridge, which was the only preferment he was then possessed of. We have the following story concerning this part of his conduct, that after he became a minister of state, he was often told, that a fellowship was too trifling an affair for him to keep ; particularly when he was made ambassador, some persons intimated to him, that the fellowship was hardly consistent with that character ; but he replied, ‘ That every thing he had besides was precarious, and when all failed, that would be bread and cheese, at least, and therefore he did not mean to resign it.’ However, he made amends for his humour in his will, where he left the college a set of books, to the value of 200l. to be chosen out of his study by that society ; as also, his own picture, and another of the earl of Jersey. In pursuance whereof, the books, which are all in very magnificent bindings, are placed in the college-library, all together in one desk, which they fill, and over it is set the benefactor's picture, done by La Belle, in France ; it is at full length, in a sitting posture, very richly dressed, en embassadeur, and finely painted ; and is said to have been a present to Mr. Prior by Lewis XIV, who gave the painter 100 pistoles for it.

PYM (John, esq.) clerk of the Exchequer, was very early introduced into the business of parliament, in which he served as a member for

Tavistock

## P Y M

Tavistock in Devonshire, in the reign of k. James I, and k. Charles I, and distinguished himself by his abilities and his zeal in opposition to the measures of the court. For, 1626, he was one of the managers of the articles of impeachment against the d. of Buckingham ; and, 1628, brought into the house of commons a charge against Dr. Mainwaring, that he by his doctrines endeavoured to destroy the king and kingdom. He opposed likewise the progress of Arminianism against which he had an invincible prejudice, being extremely attached to the Calvinistic principle. In 1639 he, with several other commoners and some lords, held a very close correspondence with the commissioners sent to London by the Scots covenanters ; and, in the short parliament, which met on April 13, 1640, was one of the most leading members. Upon the meeting of the next parliament in Novem. following, he made an elaborate speech concerning the grievances of the nation, and impeached the earl of Strafford of high treason, at whose trial he was one of the managers for the house of commons. However, before the opening of this trial, a scheme being proposed, for reconciling to the court some of the most eminent men of the opposite party, Mr. Pym had been designed for the post of chancellor of the Exchequer ; but that whole proposal proving abortive, he continued his former zeal against the king's measures, who soon after ordered articles of high treason, and other misdemeanors to be drawn up against him and four other members of the house of commons, and came in person to seize them there. But Mr. Pym continued still firm to the interests of the parliament ; and his authority and influence in determining the counsels of that body having exposed him to the chief odium of the opposite party, he found himself

## P Y M

under an obligation, some time before his death, 1643, of publishing a declaration and vindication of his conduct, in answer to the reproaches of having been the promoter and patronizer of all the innovations, which had been obtruded upon the government of the church of England, and the person, who had begot and fostered all the lamentable distractions, which were then risen in the kingdom. In this paper he declared, that he was, and ever had been, and would die a faithful son of the protestant religion, without having the least tincture of Anabaptism, Brownism, and the like errors ; and justified his consenting to the abolishment of episcopacy. But the greatest concern, which he expressed, was against the reports of his being the author of the differences then subsisting between the king and his parliament ; with regard which, he affirmed, that he never had a single thought tending to the least disobedience or disloyalty to his majesty, whom he acknowledged for his lawful sovereign, and would spend his blood as soon in his service, as any other subject in the kingdom. That it was true, when he perceived his life aimed at, and heard himself proscribed as a traitor, he had fled for protection to the parliament, who justly acquitted him, and the other gentlemen accused with him, of the guilt of high-treason. If this therefore had been the occasion of his majesty's withdrawing from the parliament, the fault could not in any measure be imputed to him, or to any proceeding of his, which had never gone further, either since his majesty's departure, or before, than was warranted by the known laws of the kingdom. In Nov. 1643, he was appointed lieutenant of the ordnance ; and died at Derby-house, Dec. 8, following, and was interred with great solemnity in Westminster-abbey.

Q.

## Q.

QUI

**Q**UINTUS Curtius Rufus. The excellency of his style would seem to intimate that he was more ancient than Livy and Paterculus, and to make him pass for him whom Cicero speaks of in one of his epistles, if the more common opinion of those who have laboured in the search of his age, did not place him in the reign of Vespasian, and some, to have lived in the time of Trajan. As he lived to a great age, he may be the same person mentioned by Suetonius as a great rhetorician, in the reign of Tiberius, and by Tacitus, as a prætor and pro-consul of Africa under that emp.; for there is not above 32 ys. from the last of Tiberius to the first of Vespasian; and what the younger Pliny reports of a phantasm which appeared in Africa to one Curtius Rufus, can be understood of no other than him that was mentioned by Tacitus as aforesaid. But it is of little moment to reconcile the diversity of opinions upon this subject, which are collected together by Vossius; perhaps he was a son of those whom Cicero or Suetonius mentions, and may have nothing in common with any of the other that we have named, especially considering that neither Quintilian, nor any of the ancients have said the least word of him, or his history. The common impressions of this author confess that his two first books, and the end of the fifth, are lost, as also the beginning of the sixth; and in some few places of the last, which is the tenth, there appears a manifest defect. The two first books were supplied by Christopher Bruno, out of what Arrian, Diodorus, Justin, and some others, had related upon the same subject. The character of this wri-

QUI

ter is highly applauded by the most eminent judges of history, though not wholly exempt from imperfections. Both Arrian and Quintus Curtius are florid writers (*says Colerus*) but Curtius is the brighter, and sweeter than honey itself; he does rather weary than satiate his reader, he abounds with direct and oblique sentences by which the life of man is strangely illustrated. Lipsius agrees in the same judgment. But father Rapin gives the fullest account of this writer. Quintus Curtius, says that critic, is shining and florid, nothing can be more polite; he affects a gaiety in his expressions, which extremely pleases the men of wit. Every thing ought to be grounded upon reason, therefore this historian is not always in the right. When he endeavours to make his hero so admirable, he does not make him take the wisest resolutions, but on the contrary the most heroic and perilous. He always find a charm in danger, and cares not so much for conquests as the honour of conquering. He has handled a noble theme with too florid and gay an air, in terms too exquisite and far-fetched, and too studied figures. In some places he sports a little with his subject, forgetting the importance was such as required more gravity. This historian deserves to be commended for his sincerity, for he speaks the good and the bad of his hero, without the least prepossession to his merit. If any fault is to be found with his history, it is for being too polite; but nevertheless he has excelled in a pleasant and natural way of describing the manners of mankind. Antonius Panormitanus, and several others, observe a memorable occurrence concerning this historian, in re-

G ference

## Q U I

ference to Alphonso that wise k. of Arragon, who finding himself oppressed with an indisposition, from which all the remedies of his physicians could not deliver him, applied himself for diversion to the reading of Quintus Curtius ; which he did with so much satisfaction and success, that he became cured of his infirmity, and protested to all about him, that neither Hippocrates nor Avicenna should ever be of equal consideration to him with that history. But notwithstanding the applause that generally attends the character of this historian, he is not to be dismissed without taking notice of some of his imperfections. Though he must be allowed to be very neat and florid in his stile, which is declamatory, this humour of declaiming has led him into many errors. His narrations want that simplicity which is essential to history, and are pursued in such elegant terms and heat of elocution, as makes it evident he studied the art of rhetoric more than history. This affectation of eloquence frequently makes him frigid, and ever sententious. He is justly condemned for his absurd hyperboles, and incredible narrations. Who can imagine an 100,000 foot and 10,000 horse were cut off with the loss of no more than an 150 horse and 32 foot, and that in an obstinate fight, wherein Darius's guards are represented as dying an honourable and brave death in defence of their king ? The description of the river Ganges in India, with its inhabitants, offends against the unity of history, and is too great a digression. His characters are imperfect, and often inconsistent. Notwithstanding his orations are harmonious, and full of elegant allusions, illustrations and comparisons, yet they are too sententious, and sometimes ill adapted to the persons. The oration of the Scythians to Alexander is a handsome invective against covet-

## Q U E

ousness and ambition ; but has no verisimilitude as it stands in that history. He is condemned in the Ars Critica of Le Clerc, for ignorance in astronomy and geography, and neglect in chronology. He has situated the oracle of Jupiter Hammon in a wonderful temperate climate, though it lies in the Inner Lybia about twenty degrees of north latitude. He has put Arabia Felix for Arabia Deserta, and placed it on the left hand, when it should be on the right. And a little after he makes Tigris and Euphrates run through Media, where they never come ; which is also the error of Diodorus Siculus. He confounds Mount Caucasus with Taurus ; and makes the Caspian and Hircanian two seas, with many errors of the same nature. However, this writer is certainly preferable to all other historians, for the use of schools : his acuteness and vehemency make the deepest impressions on the minds of youth. There is a musical flow in the number of his prose. His periods, taken together, are wonderfully sweet, and his sentiments instructive. Nothing out-does him in that kind of eloquence, which children should have a taste of in their first compositions. This author has been printed *Ad usum Delph.* 4to. *Notis varior & Petijci*, 2 vols. 8vo. *Notis Varior. & H. Snakenburg*, 2 vols. 4to.

QUESNE (Abraham Marquis du) an admiral of France, and one of the greatest men of his age ; he entered young into the sea service, and thro' many y. service rose to the highest command. He was b. in Normandy 1610, of a noble family. In 1637 he was at the attack of the isles of St. Margaret, and the next y. contributed much to the defeat of the naval power of France before Guttari. He received a musket shot in taking the ships in the port of St. Ogne ; was dangerously wounded, 1641, before Terragone ; and next y. be-

## QUE

y. before Barcelona at the taking of Perpignan, as also in 1643, in the engagement at Cape Galles, against the Spaniards. He entered into the service of the Swedes, was presently made a rear-admiral, and soon after vice-admiral. In this quality he served in the famous battle in which the Danes were totally defeated, and was the 2d that boarded and took their admiral's ship called the Patience, where he made a furious onset, and wherein the Danish admiral was killed. He had taken the k. of Denmark prisoner had it not been that receiving a splinter of a cannon in one of his eyes, he was obliged to quit the ship the evening before. Quesne was recalled into France, 1647, and commanded that and the following y. one of the squadrons sent on the expedition of Naples. The marine of France much fallen, thro' the minority of the k. he fitted out several ships at his own charge, at the instance of the court, to relieve the royal army which blocked up Bourdeaux, and at the same time to prevent the inhabitants receiving any succours by sea. He met in the road with an English squadron, who would have him lower his top-sail; upon which, having smartly engaged, he was dangerously wounded, but came off with glory, tho' somewhat unequally matched. He was obliged to go and carreen his ships at Brest; and, without staying to cure his

## QUE

wounds, failed back to Bourdeaux. The Spanish fleet arrived in the river at the same time with him, but he entered in spight of them; which was the principal cause of the surrender of the town. The q. regent, to testify her acknowledgment to him till he was reimbursed, gave him the castle of Indred in Brittany, which was her patrimony. But he acquired the greatest glory in the war of Sicily, where he beat the Dutch thrice, tho' at the disadvantage of unequal numbers; in the last of which engagements De Ruyter was killed. After the ships of Tripoli had retired into the port of Chio, under one of the principal fortresses of the Grand Signior, where they were protected by the capt. Basha at the head of 40 gallies, Quesne attacked him with a squadron of 6 ships, and, having kept them block'd up for a long time, obliged that republic to conclude an advantageous peace for France. He afterwards obliged Algiers and Genoa to implore the king's clemency. He procured the liberty of a very great number of christians, and was highly honoured and esteemed at home, tho' a protestant. Had the land of Bouchet given, and erected into a marquisate, and changed to the name of Du Quesne, to immortalize his memory. He was pious towards God and faithful to his k. thro' a service of 60 y. He died Feb. 2, 1688, at the age of 78.

## R.

## R A B

**R**ABELAIS (Francis) b. at Chinon in Touraine. After having made a progres in literature he entered himself among the Cordeliers of Fonteneile Comte, in lower Poitou, where he made his vows, finished his

## R A B

studies, and took orders. Not having it in his power to satisfy his taste for the sciences, in a house entirely destitute of books for that purpose, he gave himself up to preaching, and instead of bringing his gifts

## R A B

to the convent, he employed them in making a library for himself. His learning made him known; and he became intimate with the most illustrious members of the Republic of Letters. As he was a man of wit and of a gay disposition, his company was much liked. He had a noble and majestic port, a lively and easy expression, an agreeable voice, an advantageous physiognomy; and, upon the whole, an amiable appearance. A scandalous adventure caused him to be confined in the monastic prison; he found means to escape; he forsook his order, and obtained a brief to go into the order of St. Benedict. But being of a fickle disposition he did not continue in it long, but retired to Montpellier, to study physic there; and having been received as a doctor and professor in the faculty, he practised with success. The university deputed him to Paris about an affair of consequence; and as the two first parts of his romance appeared then, the chancellor Du-prat, who was much pleased with it, was very glad to know the author, and was extremely civil to Rabelais, who returned triumphantly to Montpellier. It is without doubt, in acknowledgment of the service he did the faculty on this occasion, that they put the robe of this doctor on all the young physicians who are received into the university of Montpellier. Rabelais having quitted this last city, came to Lyons, where he practised some time as a physician, and he left it to accompany the ambassador John du Bellay to Rome. He charmed the pope and cardinals by his vivacity and sprightliness; and in his second journey thither he obtained a bull for his translation to an abbey, which was going to be secularised; and he found himself, all at once, metamorphosed into a canon. In 1545 he was presented to the cure of Meudon; in

## R A D

which, if we believe his panegyrits, he conducted himself with all the regularity and decency possible. He performed, in respect to his parishioners, the double function of a physician of the body and the soul. His pious occupations did not prevent his going on with his romance, which was printed through the influence of Card. Chatillon. The monks who were lashed in it, got it censured by the faculty of divinity, and in the mean while there was an arret of parliament which prohibited the sale of the work. But the censure and the arret had no effect, because the curate of Meudon was patronised by the most illustrious persons in the kingdom. As an instance of Rabelais's humour, we are told, that being at Lyons soon after the dauphin had been poisoned, and having no money to defray the expences of his journey to Paris, he went into one of the best inns, ordered an elegant supper, and a genteel bedchamber, where he laid several papers, on which he wrote poison for the king, for the queen, and several of the nobility; these being found by a servant of the house, were shewn to the master, who acquainted the intendant with it, who had Rabelais secured, and sent him with the papers to Paris, with orders that he should want for nothing, nor ever suffered to be alone. The council of state were surprized to see Rabelais brought before them upon such an account, and being convinced that the powders were quite harmless, it ended in a laugh. Rabelais died in 1553.

RADCLIFFE (John) an eminent physician, and founder of the Radcliffe library at Oxford, was son of George Radcliffe, by Sarah daughter of Mr. Louder, a person of considerable fortune; he was born at Wakefield in Yorkshire 1650; near which place his father was possessed of a moderate estate, and having a numerous

## R A D

merous family did not think it prudent, on account of the expence, to breed his children to letters ; but some of the neighbouring gentry and clergy perceiving aowardly disposition in the youth, prevailed with him to send this son to school at Wakefield. The boy having a prompt wit, readily conquered this part of his education ; and, at 15 y. of age, for the completion of it, was removed to Oxford, where he was entered into University-college in 1665, with the hopes, in due time, of procuring a fellowship for him in that society. In 1669 he took his first degree, and was chosen soon after senior scholar of his college ; but no fellowship falling vacant for some time he offered himself a candidate to the perferment at Lincoln-college ; where having succeeded he quitted his former society, though with grateful sentiments of the favours he had received there. He was now capacitated, by the increase of his stipend and the indulgence of his mother, who was become a widow, and had enlarged his allowance, to pursue his inclinations in the study of physic, and run through the necessary courses, and he made a very great progres. The next degree he had to take, was that of master of arts, to which he proceeded on the fourth of June 1672, having performed the preparatory exercizes with uncommon applause. After this, in pursuance of the academical statutes, he immediately enrolled his name upon the physic-line. We must not omit to observe, that our academician had recommended himself to the favour of his friends, more by this ready wit and vivacity than any distinguished acquisitions in book-learning. He had no turn to a contemplative life. It was his sociable talents that made him the delight of his companions ; and the most eminent scholars in the university were fond of his conversation.

## R A D

He had very few books of any kiud ; so few indeed, that dr. Ralph Bathurst, then head of Trinity-college (a gentleman greatly distinguished, both for his reading and ingenuity) who kept him company for the sake of the smartness of his conversation ; asked him, in surprise, where was his study ? Upon which Mr. Radcliffe, pointing to a few phials, a skeleton, and an herbal ; answered, Sir, this is Radcliffe's library. On the 1st of July 1675, Mr. Radcliffe proceeded bachelor of physic. As this degree gave him a full title to practice in the university, he did not neglect to make use of his privilege, and immediately put himself into the world. The small-pox then raging in and about Oxford, he applied the cool regimen with a very good judgment ; but the remarkable cure of the lady Spencer set him above the reach of all his competitors. On the 5th of July 1682, he went out doctor and grand compounder ; but continued 2 years longer at Oxford, increasing equally in wealth and fame. He was a fair and honourable practitioner, had a perfect contempt for all mean and low artifices to get himself into busines ; and made it his constant rule to discountenance and explode all quacks and interlopers in the art. Particularly he rooted out the pernicious tribe of urinal casters, with which the nation swarmed at that time. Amongst the rest, to whom should one of these credulous women come, with an urinal in her hand, but to dr. Radcliffe : the good woman dropt a curtsey, told him she had heard of his great fame at Stanton, a few miles from Oxford, and that she made bold to bring him a fee ; by which she hoped his worship would be prevailed with to tell her the distemper her husband lay sick of, and to prescribe proper remedies for his relief. ‘ Where is he ?’ cries the doctor ; ‘ sick in bed four

## R A D

miles off,' replied the petitioner, 'and this is his water.' 'No doubt,' cries the querist. 'Yes, an't please your worship,' the answerer replies; and being asked what was his trade? says, that of a shoemaker. 'Very well, mistress,' cries the examinant; and taking the urinal empties it into his chamber-pot, and then filling it with his own water, dismisses her in these terms: 'Take this with you home to your husband, and if he will undertake to fit me with a pair of boots by the sight of my water, I will make no question of prescribing for his distemper, by the sight of his.' In 1684, having, by his practice in Oxford, and the neighbouring counties, acquired great riches, he came to London, and settling in Bow-street, Covent Garden, was extremely followed for his advice, which brought him into great request among the best quality, and at court likewise. There was scarce any worthy of a consultation but dr. Radcliffe was called to it; so that he had not been in town a year when he got more than twenty guineas per diem, as his apothecary mr. Dandridge, who himself died worth 50,000 l. by his means, has often averred. His conversation at this time was held in as much repute as his advice; and what with the pleasantry of his discourse, and readiness of wit in making replies to any sort of questions, he was a diverting companion to the last degree. Insomuch that he was very often sent for, and presented with fees for pretended ailments, only for the gratification to hear him talk. However, that was too delicate a point always to hit, nor was he constantly in the humour to see this kind of address to him in the most agreeable light; and wherever he conceived himself made use of only as a buffoon, he neither wanted sense nor courage to resent it. In 1686 her royal highness the princess Anne

## R A D

of Denmark was pleased to make the doctor her principal physician, in which station he continued 'till towards the latter end of k. William's reign. The same year the mastership of University-college being conferred upon dr. Arthur Charlet, then fellow of Trinity-college: This gentleman, who was particularly known to dr. Radcliffe, and in the greatest confidence with him when at the university, omitted no opportunity of putting him in mind of the engagements he lay under, by the promises he made to his two predecessors. Nor was the doctor backward in contributing such sums as he thought necessary to be given in his life-time, since it appears from the account of his disbursements, that he contributed more than 1100 l. toward increasing exhibitions, &c. besides what he advanced for books and other necessaries. The doctor, who 'till then had kept himself in the good graces of the princess Anne of Denmark, made a forfeit of them after a very uncourtly manner, by his too great addiction to the bottle. Her royal highness being indisposed, gave orders he should be sent for; in answer to which he made a promise of coming to St. James's soon after; but not appearing, that message was backed by another, importing, that she was extremely ill, and describing after what manner she was seized. At which the doctor swore by his maker, that her highness's distemper was nothing but the vapours, and that she was in as good a state of health as any woman breathing, could she but give into the belief of it. On his appearance at court not long after, he found, to his great mortification, that his freedom with so illustrious a patient had been highly resented; for offering to go in to her presence he was stopped by an officer in the anti-chamber, and told that the princess had no further occasion

## R A D

asion for the services of a physician who would not obey her orders, and that she had made choice of dr. Gibbons to succeed him in the care of her health. However, he continued in great esteem with the king. Dr. (afterwards sir) Edward Hannes came from Oxford to settle in London, and in a little time became an eminent rival of our doctor's. This gentleman was an excellent scholar, and well versed in the knowledge of chemistry and anatomy, and outdid all the competitors he had left in the university; at length his merit procured him great business, and he became a principal physician at court. On which occasion an old friend of dr. Radcliffe's, to see how he would digest the promotion of such a young practitioner brought him the news of it. 'So much the better for him, cried the doctor, for now he has a patent for killing.' When the former, to try, if possibly he could ruffle his temper, who was always sedate and calm, when he saw designs to make it otherwise, said, 'But, what is more surprising, the same doctor has two pair of the finest horses that ever were seen;' and was answered by the other, with great indifference, 'Then they will sell for the more.' About this time, likewise, happened his remarkable visit to madam D'Ursley, at Kensington. At one of the visits he made this lady, she was pleased to be very free in putting some queries to him, upon the subject of the pleasure of Venus. The doctor gave her full scope, by a reply, which occasioned the following epigram.

D'Ursley, in a merry mood,  
I inquir'd of her physician,  
What hour was best to stir the  
blood,  
And spirits by co—n.

## R A D

Says Radcliffe, if my judgment's  
right,

Or answer worth returning,  
'Tis most delightful o'er night,  
Most wholesome in the morning.

Quoth D'Ursley then, for plea-  
sure's sake,  
Each evening I will take it;  
And in the morning when I wake,  
My only physic make it.

These verses are a translation of the Latin epigram, printed in the Anthologia, and written by Will. Nutley, esq; To the last of these, when the doctor replied, madam, 'such a resolution may make me lose a patient'; the lady replied, 'then, sir, it may gain you a mistress'. Whether it did or no, must be left to those who were more conversant with the tendency of his affections: We never heard of his inclinations that way; his morning and evening sacrifices being rather offered up to Bacchus than Venus. In the y. 1697, after the king's return from Leo, where he had ratified the treaty of peace at Riswick, his majesty found himself very much indisposed at his palace in Kensington; and, as usual, after his physicians in ordinary had given their opinions, would have dr. Radcliffe's advice. When he was admitted, the king was reading sir Roger L'Estrange's new version of Æfop's fables, who told him, that he had once more sent for him to try the effects of his great skill, notwithstanding he had been told by his body physicians, who were not sensible of his inward decay, that he might yet live many years, and would very speedily recover. Upon which the doctor, having put some interrogations to him, with a quick presence of thought, very readily asked leave of his majesty to turn to

## R A D

a fable in the book before him, which would let the king know how he had been treated, and read it to him. It is in these words : ‘ Pray, ‘ sir, how do you find yourself?’ says the doctor to his patient.’ ‘ Why, ‘ truly, says the patient, I have had ‘ a most violent sweat.’ ‘ Oh ! the best sign in the world, quoth the doctor.’ And then, in a little while, he is at it again ; ‘ Pray, how do you find ‘ your body?’ ‘ Alas, says the other, ‘ I have just now such a terrible fit of ‘ horror and shaking upon me !’ ‘ Why, this is as it should be,’ says the physician ; it shews a ‘ mighty strength of nature.’ And then he comes over him with the same questions again. ‘ Why, I am ‘ all swelled, says the other, as if I had ‘ a dropfy.’ ‘ Best of all, quoth the ‘ doctor, and goes his way.’ Soon after this comes one of the sickman’s friends to him, with the same question, how he felt himself ? ‘ Why, ‘ truly, so well, says he, that I am ‘ even ready to die, of, I know not ‘ how many good signs and tokens.’ This done, may it please your majesty, your’s and the sickman’s case in the fable is the very same, cries the doctor ; you are buoyed up with hopes, that your malady will soon be driven away by persons that are not apprized of means to do it, and know not the true cause of your ailment. But I must be plain with you, and tell you, that in all probability, if your majesty will adhere to my prescriptions, it may be in my power to lengthen out your life for three or four y. but beyond that time nothing in physic can protract it ; for the juice of your stomach is all vitiated ; your whole mass of blood is corrupted, and your nutriment, for the most part, turns to water. However, if your majesty will forbear making long visits to the earl of Bradford (where the king was wont to drink very hard) I’ll try what can

## R A D

be done to make you live easily, tho’ I cannot venture to say, I can make your life longer than I have told you.’ And he left a recipe, which was so happy in its effects, as to enable the king not only to make a progress into the western parts of his kingdom, but to go out of it, and divert himself at his palace of Loo, in Holland. In 1699, while the king was beyond sea, the duke of Gloucester was taken ill on his birth-day at Windsor, where he had overheated himself with dancing ; whatever was really his highness’s distemper, sir Edward Hannes and dr. Bidloo judged it to be the small-pox, and prescribed accordingly, but without any success. The whole court was alarmed at this unlucky disaster ; and the princess of Denmark, notwithstanding her just resentment of dr. Radcliffe’s conduct to her, was prevailed upon by the countess of Marlborough, and lady Fretchville, to send for him ; who, upon first sight of the royal youth, gave her to understand, that there was no possibility of recovering him, since he would die by such an hour the next day, as he did. However, with great difficulty the doctor was perswaded to be present at the consultation, where he could not refrain from bitter invectives against the two physicians above-mentioned, telling the one, that it would have been happy for this nation, had he been bred up a basket-maker, (his father’s occupation) and the other continued making havock of nouns and pronouns in the quality of a country school-master, rather than have ventured out of his reach in the practice of an art to which he was an utter stranger, and for which he ought to have been whipped with one of his own rods. In 1703, the marquis of Blanford, only son of the duke of Marlborough, being taken ill of the small-pox at Cambridge, the doctor was

## R A D

was applied to by the duchess to attend him. But having the lady marchioness of Worcester then under his hands, with a violent fever, with several other persons of quality, he could only oblige her grace by a prescription; which, however, was not followed by the Cambridge doctors, and the small-pox struck in; the duchess being advertised of it, went in person to the doctor's house to request his assistance; who, having heard the detail of their procedure, as written in a letter from his tutor, said, madam, I should only put you to a great expence to no purpose, for you have nothing to do for his lordship now, but to take care of his funeral, for I can assure your grace, that he is dead by this time of a distemper called the doctor, and would have been recovered from the small-pox, had not that unfortunate malady intervened. Nor was he out in his conjectures, for the duchess was no sooner in her apartments at St. James's house, but a messenger arrived with the news of his death. In 1704, at a general collection for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, the doctor, unknown to any of the society, settled 50*l.* *per annum*, payable for ever to them, under a borrowed name; he likewise the same y. made a present of 500 pounds to the deprived bishop of Norwich, to be distributed among the poor nonjuring clergy, with his desires to have that also kept secret. The duke of Ormond and Buckinghamshire; the earls of Nottingham, Abingdon, and others, with whom the doctor had a particular friendship, being then thrown out of the administration; he took up a resolution to get into the house of commons, and oppose the new measures; to this purpose he set up for a candidate at Buckingham, which, by several benefactions to the town, and other diffusive charities he accom-

## R A D

plished; tho' not till some y. after. Much about this time a fellow that had robbed the doctor's country-house, one Jonathan Savil, who was under sentence of death for another fact, took a resolution of writing to the doctor, and acknowledging his offence, since his interest might be of advantage to him in those dismal circumstances; whereupon, when the doctor was with several of the nobility and gentry at the Mitre-Tavern, in Fleet-street, a letter was put into his hand from the condemned criminal, specifying the injury he had done the doctor, taking shame for it, and intreating his pardon and intercession, not without strong promises of reformation and restitution, if ever it lay in his power. The company, upon hearing the letter read, stood amazed at the request, and were in great expectations of some witticisms from the person it was addressed to. But the doctor, on the contrary, very seriously bid the messenger come to his house for an answer in two days, and then taking the lord Granville into another room, said, he had received such satisfaction from the said letter, in clearing up the innocence of a man whom he unjustly suspected of the above robbery, that he must be a petitioner to his lordship, to give him his interest with the q. in the criminal's favour. This being granted, and successfully applied, the messenger was dismissed at the time appointed, with a reprieve, and warrant for transportation to Virginia; where, in a little time, by virtue of letters of credence from the doctor to the governor, the said Savil (who was living in 1715, in flourishing circumstances) made such returns to his patron and intercessor in the commodities of the country, as more than fully made amends for the damage he had formerly done him, which was computed at 150*l.* In 1707, on inquiring into

## R A D

into the bulk of his estate in land and money, he found himself worth more than 80,000*l.* This state of his abilities inspiring him with a resolution to further acts of charity; he made a handsome donation to the relief of the episcopal clergy in Scotland. The recovery of lord Weymouth, and of Mr. Betton, a Turkey merchant, were illustrious proofs, not only of his skill but of his generosity, to such as were worthy of it. How he behaved to such as were unworthy, his conduct the same year to Mr. Tyson, the rich usurer, at Hackney, is an egregious instance. Mr. Tyson was a man of vast wealth and estate, and said, at the time of his decease, to be worth more than 300000*l.* It happened that this figure of a man, without any thing like a human soul, had so long dealt with quacks, for cheapness-sake, that he was reduced to the lowest ebb of life; his continuance in it, being, in a manner, despaired of. His friends and neighbours, had repeated their instances with him, to no manner of purpose, that he would look out for some able physician, for his preservation; but the cost was a greater terror than even the apprehensions of death itself. At last the extreme near view of the next world, seems to have frightened him into a resolution of using some proper means to make his abode in this as long as possible. In order to which he pitched upon dr. Radcliffe, as the only person capable of giving him relief in his dangerous state: but the great difficulty was, how to keep the Doctor from discovering him, so as he might procure the Doctor's assistance without the usual expences. At last, with this view, he and his wife agreed to give the Doctor a visit, at his own house, and being carried in their own coach to the Royal-Exchange, there they hired a hack to Bloomsbury; where,

## R A D

with two guineas in hand, and a very mean habit, mr. Tyson opened his case to the Doctor, not without alledging his poverty, as a motive for having advice upon moderate terms. But neither his sickness nor his apparel had disguised him so much as to deceive the Doctor; who had no sooner heard what he had to say, and taken his gold, but he told him he might go home and die, and be damn'd, without a speedy repentance; for both death and the devil were ready for one Tyson of Hackney, who had raised an immense estate out of the spoils of the public, and the tears of orphans and widows: and would certainly be a dead man in ten days. Nor did the event falsify the prediction, for the old usurer returned to his house, quite confounded with the sentence that had been passed upon him, which, whatever might be his fate afterwards, was fulfilled as to his death, in eight days following. In 1712, he recovered the d. of Beau-fort from the small-pox, having first predicted the success with his usual confidence. The same year he entertained prince Eugene of Savoy, with a very remarkable dinner; in which English beef and beer had their due pre-heminence. During the prince's stay in England, it happened that his highnes's nephew the chevalier Soissons, was so bruised in a nightly encounter with the watch, that he was thrown into a violent fever, which was said to terminate in the small-pox. Dr. Radcliffe, after a day, being called upon for his advice, frankly told the p. that he was extremely concerned he could be of no service to him in the recovery of a person so dear and so nearly related to him as the chevalier; since the sieur Swartenburg, his highnes's physician, had put it out of his power by mistaking the nature of the distemper: but that he should

## R A D

should hold it amongst the greatest honours he had ever received, if he might have the happiness of entertaining so great a general, to whose noble achievements England was so much indebted, at his poor habitation. In pursuance of which invitation, after the chevalier was entered amongst the Ormond family, in Westminster-Abbey, and the p. had dined and supped with several of the nobility, he acquainted dr. Radcliffe with his intention of making him a visit on such a day. The dr. made provisions for his guest, and instead of the high dainties, which his highness found at other tables, he ordered his to be covered with barons of beef, jiggs of mutton, and legs of pork, for the first course. Upon which the p. at taking leave, said very gallantly in French, ‘ Doctor, I have been fed at other tables like a courtier, but received at yours like a soldier, for which I am highly indebted to you; since I must tell you, that I am more ambitious of being called by the latter appellation, than the former: nor can I wonder at the bravery of the British nation, that has such food and liquors, of their own growth, as you have this day given us a proof of.’ The following year 1713, upon the renewal of the parliament, he stood in conjunction with Mr. Chapman for the town of Buckingham, and after hearing a petition against him, was declared duly elected. Upon this avocation from businesse he recommended dr. Mead to many of his patients. In 1714 the doctor had the misfortune to see that fatal accident fall out, which he always dreaded, in the death of his beloved d. of Beauford. This loss struck him so to the heart, that to several of his friends that were with him at the Bull-Head Tavern, in Clare-market, he declared, that now he had lost the only person whom he took pleasure in conversing with, it was high

## R A D

time for him to retire from the world, to make his will, and set his house in order; for he had notices within, that told him his abode in this world could not be 12 months longer. Nothing remarkable fell out in relation to the Doctor, ‘till the sickness of queen Anne, who was struck with death on the 28th of July, and departed this life August 1st. following. His own death happened two months after, on the 11th. of Nov. 1714, being aged 64 y. His body lay in state at the house where he died, ‘till the 27th of that month; whence being first removed to the house of one mr. Evans then an undertaker in the Strand, it was conveyed to Oxford, where it was interred on Friday Dec. following, on the south-east side of the organ-gallery in St. Mary’s church, in that University. By his will, dated Sep. 13, 1714, after the payment of some legacies, he endowed the university with his whole estate, and is enrolled as one of their greatest benefactors. The will is too long to transcribe, but the tenor of it is as follows. Imprimis, he gives his manor of Linton, and all his lands in Yorkshire, in trust, to pay thereout 600 *l. per annum* to each of two persons, to be chosen out of the university, when they are masters of arts, and entered on the physic-line; the said two persons to continue fourteen years, and no longer, the half of which time to travel beyond sea for improvement, and the vacancies to be filled up in six months. The yearly overplus of the rents of the said Yorkshire estate, to be paid to University-college, for buying perpetual advowsons for their members. He then gives his sister, mrs. Hannah Radshaw, 1000 *l. per annum*, for her life: and to his sister mrs. Mellicant Radcliffe, 500 *l. per annum*; and to John Smith his nephew, 500 *l. per annum*, and to his brother James

James Smith, 250*l.* per annum: to his niece Green, 200*l.* per annum; all for their respective lives: and his estate in Bucks, as also his personal estate, is charged for the payment thereof. He next gives to St. Bartholomew's hospital, 500*l.* per annum towards mending their diet; and 100*l.* per annum for buying linen; both for ever. He then gives 5000*l.* for building the rest of the front of University-college, down to logic-lane; answerable to that part already built, and for building the master's lodgings therein, and chambers for his two travelling fellows. He next wills his executors to pay 40000*l.* in ten years, at 4000*l.* per annum; the first payment to be made after the decease of his 2 sisters, for building a library in Oxon, and purchasing the houses between St. Mary's and the schools in Cat-street; where he intended the library to stand: and after it is built, he gives 150*l.* per annum to the keeper of it; and 100*l.* per annum to buy books. He then gives to his nephew Redshaw, then or late in the East-Indies, 5000*l.* To all his servants that lived with him at the time of his decease, a years wages, and mourning; and, besides which, he gives to his servant, William Singleton, 50*l.* per annum for his life; to John Bond and Benjamin Berkshire; as also to Elizabeth Stringer, and Sarah, all his servants, 20*l.* per annum each, for life. Lastly, he settles all his estates in Buckinghamshire, Yorkshire, Northamptonshire, Surry, and elsewhere; and all his real and personal estate whatsoever, charged with the above mentioned payments, to William Bromley, esq; and Anthony Knock, of Fleet-street, gent. &c. for ever, and appointing them his executors, gives them 500*l.* each for their trouble. He likewise leaves all the residue, and overplus of his real and personal estates, to be ap-

plied to such charitable uses as they think best, but not to their own use. He afterwards wills his Yorkshire estate to be conveyed and settled by his executors, on the society of University-college, for ever; in trust and for the performance of the uses, and trusts, as before declared. And desires his executors to charge and secure, in the most effectual manner, the several perpetual annuities, given out of his Buckinghamshire estate, which it was his intention not to have sold, and the overplus of the rents and profits, to be employed in other charitable uses, as aforesaid; and by his executors charged and fixed on the said estate, in their life-time, and he would have charged on the said Buckinghamshire estate, 100*l.* per annum for ever, to commence 30 years after his decease, for repairing the said library, when built. The foundation stone of this sumptuous edifice was laid June 16, 1737; on it was fixed a copper plate with a Latin inscription. And the whole building was completed in 1747. Mr. Wife of Trinity-college, was appointed first librarian. The Doctor further wills, his living of Headborn-worthy, in Hampshire, and all other livings, that shall be purchased by him, to be bestowed on a member of University-college; and if they should be deficient there, then to a fellow of Lincoln-college, and after they have preached two or more laudable sermons at St. Mary's, the nominations of the persons to be presented, is lodged in the vice-chancellor, the two divinity professors, the master of University-college, and the rector of Lincoln-college.

RALEGH (sir Walter) of an ancient family in Devonshire, which was seated in that county before the conquest, was 4th son of Walter Ralegh, esq; of Fardel, in the parish of Cornwall. He was b. in the y. 1552, at

## R A L

at Hayes, a pleasant farm of his father's, in the parish of Budley, in that part of Devonshire bordering eastward upon the sea, near where the Ottery discharges itself into the British channel; he was educated at the university of Oxford. In 1569, when he was not above 17 y. of age, he was one of the select troop of 100 gentlemen volunteers, whom q. Elizabeth permitted Henry Champernon to transport into France, for the assistance of protestant princes there. After our author's return from France, he embarked in an expedition to the northern parts of America, with sir Humphrey Gilbert, his brother by the mother's side; that gentleman having obtained the queen's patent to plant and inhabit such parts of it as were unpossessed by any prince with whom she was in alliance; but this attempt proved unsuccessful by means of the division which arose amongst the volunteers. The next y. 1580, upon the descent of the Spanish and Italian forces in Ireland, under the pope's banner, for the support of the Desmonds, in their rebellion in Munster, he had a captain's commission under the lord Grey of Wilton, to whom at that time the famous Spenser was secretary; but the chief services which capt. Ralegh performed, were under Thomas earl of Ormond, governor of Munster. He built a ship of 200 tons, called the bark Ralegh, in which he resolved to attend his brother sir H. Gilbert, to Newfoundland, as his vice-admiral. That fleet departed from Plymouth the 11th of June 1583, but after it had been two or three days at sea, a contagious distemper having seized the whole crew of Ralegh's ship, obliged him to return to that port. But this ill success could not divert Ralegh from pursuing a scheme of such importance to his country as those discoveries in North America.

## R A L

He drew up an account of the advantage of such a design, and the means of prosecuting it, which he laid before the q. and council, who were so well satisfied with the probability of success, that on the 25th of March, 1584, her majesty granted him letters patent, in favour of his project, containing free liberty to discover such remote heathen and barbarous lands, as were not actually possessed by any christian prince, nor inhabited by christian people. Immediately upon this grant, Ralegh chose two able and experienced captains, and furnished them with two vessels fitted out at his own expence, with such expedition, that on the 27th of April following they set sail for the West of England. At last they debarked in a very low land, which proved to be an island called Wohoken; and after taking formal possession of the country, they carried on a friendly correspondence with the native Indians. They continued their intercourse with the natives for some time, and after having obtained the best information they could, they returned about the middle of Sept. to England, and made such an advantageous report of the fertility of the soil, and healthiness of the climate, that the queen favoured the design of settling a colony in that country, to which she was pleased to give the name of Virginia. About two months after, Ralegh was chosen knt. of the shire for the county of Devon, and made a considerable figure in parliament, where a bill passed in confirmation of his patent for the discovery of foreign countries. During the course of this sessions, he received the honour of knighthood from her majesty. She granted him, about the same time, a power to license the vending of wines throughout the kingdom. The parliament being prorogued, Ralegh, intent upon planting his new colony in

## R A L

## R A L

In Virginia, set out his own fleet of seven sail for that country, under the command of his cousin sir Richard Greenville, who after having visited the country, left behind him an hundred and seven persons to settle a colony at Roanah ; in his return to England, he took a Spanish prize worth 50,000l. but this was not the only circumstance of good fortune which happened to Raleigh this year ; for the rebellion in Ireland being now suppressed, and the forfeited lands divided into signories, among those principally who had been instrumental in the important service of reducing that country : her majesty granted him one of the largest portions, consisting of twelve thousand acres in the counties of Cork and Waterford, with certain privileges and immunities, upon condition of planting and improving the same, to which the other grantees were obliged. In the year 1586 her majesty made him seneschal in the dutchy of Cornwall. In 1587 he was raised to the dignity of captain of her majesty's guard, which he held together with the place of lord-warden of the Stannaries, and lieutenant-general of the county of Cornwall. From this time till the year 1594, we find sir Walter continually engaged in projecting new expeditions, sending succours to colonies abroad, or managing affairs in parliament with consummate address. In 1593 Parsons the jesuit charged him with no less a crime than atheism, and that he had founded a school in which he taught atheistical principles, and had made a great many young gentlemen converts to them ; the most considerable authority to countenance the suspicions of sir Walter's religion, is that of archbp. Abbot, who in a letter dated at Lambeth, addressed to sir Thomas Roe, then ambassador at the Mogul's court, expressly charges sir Walter with doubting God's Being and Omnipotence ; but it is highly

probable sir Walter's opinions might be misrepresented by his enemies, or wrong conclusions drawn from those which he maintained ; and it would be a shocking injustice to the memory of so great a man to suspect him of irreligion, whose writings contain not the least trace of it, and whose history of the world in particular breathes a strong spirit of real and genuine piety. In the height of his favour with the queen, he fell under her majesty's displeasure, for being enamoured of Mrs. Elizabeth Throgmorton, one of the queen's maids of honour, whom he debauched. Her majesty commanded him to be confined several months, and after his enlargement forbid him the court, whence the poor lady was likewise dismissed. Sir Walter soon made her an honourable reparation by marriage, and they were both examples of conjugal affection and fidelity. During the time he continued under her majesty's displeasure for this offence, he projected the discovery of the rich and extensive empire of Guiana, in the south of America, which the Spaniards had then visited, and to that day had never conquered. For this purpose, having collected informations relating to it, he sent an old officer to take a view of the coast, who returned the year following with a very favourable account of the riches of the country, which he had received from some of the principal Caſſiques upon the borders of it. This determined Raleigh's resolution, who provided a squadron of ships at a very great expence, and the lord high admiral Howard, and sir Robert Cecil conceived so good an opinion of the design, that both concurred in it. He personally engaged in the attempt, and with no great number of ships so far explored the unknown country, that he made greater progres in a few months than the Spaniards had done for many years, and having satisfied himself of

the

the certainty of the gold mines of the country, he returned home with honour and riches the latter end of the summer 1595, and in the year following published in quarto an account of the voyage and discoveries, dedicated to lord admiral Howard and sir Robert Cecil. The next year sir Walter was so far restored to the queen's favour, that he was engaged in the important and successful expedition to Cadiz, in which the earl of Essex and lord admiral Howard were joint commanders, and Ralegh of the council of war, and one of the admirals. But the success of this expedition did not answer the greatness of the preparations for it; the jealousy of the earl of Essex the commander, obstructing the services which sir Walter's abilities might otherwise have performed. Upon their return to England the earl endeavoured to transfer the miscarriages of the expedition upon Ralegh, but the queen herself was not well pleased with the earl's conduct, since it was judged he might have done more than he did; and his proceedings against sir Walter in calling his actions to public question, were highly disapproved. The death of q. Elizabeth on the 24th of March 1602-3 proved a great misfortune to Ralegh; James her successor having been prejudiced against him by the earl of Essex, who insinuated that Ralegh was no friend to his succession, nor had any regard for his family. Ralegh in vain endeavoured to gain the affection of the new king, which he attempted by transferring on secretary Cecil the blood of the earl of Essex, as well as that of his royal mother; but this attempt to secure the affections of a weak prince, ended in his ruin, for it exasperated Cecil the more against him; and as sir Walter was of an active martial genius, the king, who was, perhaps, too great a lover of peace, was a-

fraid that so military a man would involve him in a war, which he hated above all things in the world. Our author was soon removed from his command as captain of the guard. Not long after his majesty's ascending the throne of England, sir Walter was charged with a plot against the king and royal family; but no clear evidence was ever produced that Ralegh had any concern in it. Ralegh persisted in avowing his ignorance of the plot, and when he came to his trial, he behaved himself so prudently, and defended himself with so much force, that the minds of the people present, who were at first exasperated against him, were turned from the severest hatred to the tenderest pity. Notwithstanding sir Walter Raleigh's proof, that he was innocent of any such plot; and that ld. Cobham, who had once accused him, had recanted, and signed his recantation; nor was he produced against him face to face; yet a pack'd jury brought him in guilty of high treason. Sentence of death being pronounced against him, he humbly requested that the king might be made acquainted with the proofs upon which he was cast. He accompanied the sheriff to prison with wonderful magnanimity, tho' in a manner suited to his unhappy situation. Ralegh was kept near a month at Winchester in daily expectations of death, and in a very pathetic letter wrote his last words to his wife the night before he expected to suffer, in which he hoped his blood would quench their malice who had murdered him, and prayed God to forgive his persecutors and accusers. The king signed the warrant for the execution of the lords Cobham and Grey, and sir Griffin Markham, at Winchester, pretending, says ld. Cecil, to forbear sir Walter for the present, till ld. Cobham's death had given some light how far he would make good his accusation.

## R A L

esation. Markham was first brought upon the scaffold, and when he was on his knees, ready to receive the blow of the ax, the groom of the bedchamber produced to the sheriff his majesty's warrant to stop the execution; and Markham was told, that he must withdraw a while into the hall to be confronted by the lords. Then ld. Grey was brought forth, and having poured out his prayers and confession, was likewise called aside; and lastly, ld. Cobham was exposed in the same manner, and performed his devotions, tho' we do not find that he said one word of his guilt or innocence, or charged Ralegh with having instigated him; all which circumstances seem more than sufficient to wipe off from the memory of Ralegh the least suspicion of any plot against James's person or government. He was remanded to the tower of London, with the rest of the prisoners. Markham afterwards obtained his liberty, and travelled abroad. ld. Grey of Wilton died in the tower; ld. Cobham was confined there many y. during which, it is said, he was examined by the king in relation to Ralegh, and entirely cleared him; he afterwards died in the lowest circumstances of distress. In Feb. following a grant was made by the king, of all the goods and chattels forfeited by sir Walter's conviction, to the trustees of his appointing for the benefit of his creditors, lady and children. After 12 years confinement in the tower, in March 1615, he was released out of it, by the interposition of the favourite Buckingham. Sir Walter being now at large, had the means of prosecuting his old scheme of settling Guiana. In 1616, he obtained a royal commission to settle Guiana at the expence of himself and his friends; he was appointed general, and commander in chief of this enterprise,

## R A L

and governor of the new country, which he was to settle with ample authority; a power was granted him too of exercising martial law in such a manner as the king's lieutenant general by sea or land, or any lieutenants of the counties of England had. These powers seem to imply a virtual pardon to Ralegh, and perhaps made him less solicitous for an actual one. Meantime Gondemar the Spanish ambassador, by his address, vivacity, and flattering the humours of James, had gained a great ascendency over him, and began to make a great clamour about Ralegh's preparations, and from that moment formed schemes of destroying him. The whole expence of this expedition was defrayed by Ralegh and his friends; the fleet consisted of about seven sail. On the 17th of Nov. 1617, they came in sight of Guiana, and soon after to anchor, in five degrees off the river Caliana, where they remained till the 4th of Dec. Ralegh was received with great joy by the Indians, who not only assisted him with provisions, and every thing else in their power, but offered him the sovereignty of their country if he would settle amongst them, which he declined to accept. His extreme sickness for six weeks prevented him from undertaking the discovery of the mines in person, and was obliged to depute captain Keymis to that service; and accordingly on the 4th of Dec. ordered five small ships to sail into the river Orenoque. When they landed, they found a Spanish garrison between them and the mine, which sallying out unexpectedly, put them in confusion, and gave them battle. In this conflict young Ralegh was killed, and by a fatal mistake, captain Keymis did not prove the mine, but burnt and plundered the Spanish garrison, and found amongst the governor's papers one which

## R A L

which informed him, that Ralegh's expedition had been betrayed, and that he was to be sacrificed to the Spaniards. Upon Keymis's unsuccessful attempt, Ralegh sharply rebuked him for his mistake, and a deviation from his orders, which so much affected that capt. that he shot himself in his own cabin, and finding the wound not mortal, he finished his design by a long knife with which he stabbed himself to the heart. In this distressful situation Ralegh returned home, and found on his arrival at Plymouth, a declaration published against him; at which he took the alarm, and contrived to convey himself out of the kingdom in a vessel hired for that purpose by an old officer of his; but changing his opinion in that respect, he proceeded in his journey to London. Yet thinking it proper to gain time for the appeasing his majesty, by the assistance of one Maneuric a French quack, he counterfeited sickness for several days, during which he wrote his apology. However, on the 7th of Aug. he arrived at London, where he was confined in his own house; but having still good reasons not to trust himself to the mercy of the court, he formed a design to escape into France, which sir Lewis Stackley, who was privy to, and encouraged it, discovered, and sir Walter being seized in a boat upon the river below Woolwich, was a second time, on the 10th of Aug. committed to the tower; but tho' his death seemed absolutely determined, yet it seemed difficult to find a method of accomplishing it, since his conduct in the late expedition could not be stretched in law to such a sentence. It was resolved however, to sacrifice him to the resentment of Spain, in a manner so shameful, that it has justly exposed the conduct of the court to the indignation of all succeeding ages, and

VOL. III.

## R A L

transmitted the pusillanimous monarch with infamy to posterity. They called him down to judgement upon his former sentence passed 15 y. before, which they were not then ashamed to execute. A privy seal was sent to the judges to order immediate execution, on which a conference was held Friday the 24th of Oct. 1618, between all the judges of England, concerning the manner how prisoners who have been attainted of treason and set at liberty, should be brought to execution. In consequence of their resolution, a privy seal came to the king's-bench, commanding that court to proceed against sir Walter according to law, who next day received notice of the council to prepare himself for death; and on Wednesday the 28th of that month, at 8 o'clock in the morning, was taken out of bed in the hot fit of an ague, and carried to the king's-bench, Westminster, where execution was awarded against him. The next morning, the 29th of Oct. the day of the lord mayor's inauguration, a solemnity never perhaps attended before with a public execution, sir Walter was conducted by the sheriffs of Middlesex to the old palace yard in Westminster, where mounting the scaffold, he behaved with the most undaunted spirit, and seeming cheerfulness. The bp. of Salisbury (Tohon) being surprised at the hero's contempt of death, and expostulating with him upon it; he told him plainly that he never feared death, and much less then, for which he blessed God. And as to the manner of it, tho' to others it might seem grievous, yet for himself he had rather die so than in a burning fever. Sir Walter eat his breakfast that morning, smoaked his pipe, and made no more of death, than if he had been to take a journey. On the scaffold he conversed with the earl of Arundel and others of the nobility,

H

## R A L

bility, and vindicated himself from two suspicions; the first, of entering into a confederacy with France; the second, of speaking disloyally of his Majesty. He cleared himself likewise of the suspicion of having persecuted the earl of Essex, or of insulting him at his death. He concluded with desiring the good people to join with him in prayer, to the great God of heaven. The proclamation being made that all men should depart the scaffold, he prepared himself for death, gave away his hat and cap, and money to some attendance - that stood near him. When he took leave of the lords, and other gentlemen that stood near him, he entreated lord Arundel to prevail with the King that no scandalous writing to defame him, shoud be published after his death; concluding, "I have a long journey to go, and therefore will take my leave." Then having put off his gown and doublet, he called to the executioner to shew him the axe, which not being presently done, he said, "I pray thee let me see it; don't thou think I am afraid of it;" and having it in his hands, he felt along the edge of it, and smiling, said to the sheriff, "This is a sharp medicine, but it is a physician for all diseases." The executioner kneeling down and asking him forgiveness, sir Walter laying his hand upon his shoulder granted it; and being asked which way he would lay himself on the block, he answered, "So the heart be right, it is no matter which way the head lies." His head was struck off at 2 blows, his body never shrinking nor moving. His head was shewn on each side of the scaffold, and then put into a red leather bag, and with his velvet night gown thrown over, was afterwards conveyed away in a mourning coach of his lady's. His body was interred in the chancel of St. Margaret's

## R A V

church, Westminster, but his head was long preserved in a case by his widow, who survived him 20 y. Thus fell sir Walter Ralegh in the 66th y. of his age, a sacrifice to a contemptible administration, and the resentment of a mean prince. A man of so great abilities, that neither that nor the proceeding reign produced his equal. His character was a combination of almost every eminent quality; he was the soldier, statesman, and scholar united, and had he lived with the heroes of antiquity, he would have made a just parallel to Cæsar and Xenophon; like them being equal master of the sword and pen. The most extraordinary work of sir Walter's is his history of the world, composed in the tower; which has never been without its admirers. I shall close the account of our author's works, with the observation of the ingenious author of the Rambler upon this history, in a paper in which he treats of English historians, No. 122. — "Ralegh (says he) is deservedly celebrated for the labour of his researches, and the elegance of his stile; but he has endeavoured to exert his judgement more than his genius, to select facts, rather than adorn them. He has produced a historical dissertation, but has seldom risen to the majesty of history."

RAVAILLAC (Francis) was b. at Angoulême. His father was a practitioner in the law, which he followed himself sometime, and then entered into the order of St. Bernard, in which he did not stay above 6 weeks, being discharged from among them. He took up the busines of attending law-suits, to supply his necessities; after that he was a schoolmaster. On the 14th of May 1610, Henry IV. of France went in the afternoon to the arsenal, without his guards, to confer with the d<sup>r</sup> de Sully: when he got into his coach, Ravailiac

## R A V

Ravaillac was sitting upon a stone in the gate of the Louvre. He minded which way the coach went, and followed it about 10 steps behind, waiting for an opportunity. The k's coach being stopped by some carts, which were intangled together, in the middle of the street de la Feronnerie, which was then very narrow, the footmen passed under the charnel houses of the Innocents. Ravaillac then got upon one of the hind wheels of the coach, and, thrusting his body into it, he struck the k. twice with a knife in his breast. The first stroke did not enter his body, but the second cut an artery within him, and the blood gushing out of it with impetuosity, choaked him, without his being able to utter a word. The wretch stood still, and was taken with his knife in his hand, and his cloaths dropping with blood. He was immediately carried to the Hotel de Retz, where he remained for 3 days, and was then removed to the Conciergerie, and shut up in the tower of Montgomery, where many persons had liberty to see him. When he was interrogated at the Conciergerie, the result of his answers were, as we are informed, that he was induced to kill the k. because he had been strongly perswaded that he was not desirous, as much as lay in his power, to reduce the reformed religion to the Roman catholic church. That it had been recommended to him never to name the author of this counsel; that the supposed estrangement of the k. to the Roman catholic religion, was the real motive which caused the assassination of him. When he was brought before the judges to be interrogated upon the stool, he kneeled down, kissed the ground, and answered boldly to the questions asked him, denying he had any accomplices. At last, on the 27th of May, being declared guilty of high treason, he was condemned to

## R I C

most dreadful punishments; and, after having undergone the torture twice, in a terrible manner, without discovering any thing, as we are told, he was conducted to the Gréve, where his body was pulled asunder by 4 horses, burnt, and the ashes flung into the air.

RICCI (Sebastian) was b. at Belluno, in the state of Venice, in 1659. At 12 y. old his parents placed him with Frederic Corvelli, with whom he continued till he was 20; when the desire of perfecting himself, led him to Bologna. The number of fine paintings dispersed about that city, answered his end. Rannuccio d. of Parma, hearing of Ricci, set him to work at Placentia, and afterwards sent him to Rome, to the Farnese palace, and furnished him with proper helps for pursuing his studies. The death of this prince obliged Ricci to leave Rome; the loss of so great a protector, could not but be a sensible affliction to him. Intent to amuse and improve himself, every thing that was beautiful at Florence, Bologna, Modena and Parma, employed his attention in his return. At last he settled himself at Milan, where he had not continued long, without establishing his reputation. He afterwards removed to Venice, where he found constant employment for 3 y. His works and studies were universally approved and esteemed by the judges of painting. The k. of the Romans ordered him to paint a large saloon, and several apartments at Vienna, where he received the applause of the whole court, and the rewards due to his merit. As soon as he returned to Venice, the grand d. of Tuscany sent for him to Florence, to execute several paintings in his own chambers; in which he succeeded to that prince's satisfaction. Ricci, tho' accustomed to work for princes, and proud enough of the honour of work-

## R I C

ing for crowned heads, was yet tempted by the accounts he heard of the generosity of the English, to visit that nation ; and, in order thereto, he settled his affairs, took leave of his friends, and passing through Paris, where he was received into the academy of painting, he arrived at London. He undertook the journey at the solicitation of his nephew Marco, who having been ill used by Pellegrini, with whom he came to England, to paint in concert ; for Pellegrini, meeting with greater encouragement, refused to stand to their agreement, and deserted him ; Marco, in revenge, invited his uncle over, whose superior merit in history painting, soon obliged Pellegrini to quit the kingdom. The d. of Norfolk and the e. of Burlington, found him considerable employment. The staircase and cieling in Norfolk-house, and the works he did for that great and judicious patron of arts, the e. of Burlington, are proofs of his abilities. He also painted for the hospital at Chelsea, the ascension of our Saviour, in a half cupola, over the altar in the chapel. After a considerable abode in England, he returned to Venice, where he received abundance of commissions for pictures from France, Spain, Portugal, and the k. of Sardinia. Notwithstanding his frequent travels, he enriched Venice with a great number of excellent paintings. He kept up the honour of his profession with a proper dignity through his whole life, and was an instance of great merit, meeting with a proper regard and encouragement. Ricci's genius was fertile, his ideas, and his executions grand, his touch light, and his dispositions beautiful. He had' great freedom, harmony, and a fine tone of colouring, tho' sometimes too dark. Born for labour, he would undertake several works at a time ; which obliged him to paint all from

## R I E

practice, and to follow his fancy. To bring his figures forward, he laid brown touches on the sides of his outlines, and rumpled his draperies exceedingly, which often renders his paintings hard. If he had consulted nature, his figures had been more correct. This painter was naturally cheerful, and very good natured, but in his latter y. was greatly incommoded with the stone, which induced him to be cut. He died soon after at Venice, in 1734, in the 75th y. of his age. He left no children, but a large fortune to his wife. His nephew, Marco Ricci, an excellent landskip painter, died 5 y. before him. Faldoni and Liotart, who have lately finished several subjects of sacred history, are the only engravers who have worked after Ricci.

RIENZI, b. at Rome, of obscure parents, made a good progress in learning, and assisted with a happy memory, a lively and extensive genius, soon acquired the reputation of a man of learning ; but his ambition pushed him to something further, and he was desirous of becoming the deliverer of his country, and the restorer of public liberty. Being nominated deputy to Pope Clement VI. at Avignon, to engage him to return to Rome, this pontif was charmed with his eloquence. This first success encouraged him, and he declaimed with violence against the grandees of Rome, whom he rendered odious to the pope ; but cardinal Colonna, against whose relations Rienzi had inveighed, brought it about to make him suspected, and to be ordered away from court. This disgrace touched Rienzi so sensibly, that he fell sick, and was reduced to go into an hospital. The cardinal, who had occasioned his misfortune, was the first who was afflicted with it, and from his persecutor became his patron ; he brought him again to court, and spoke so much in his fa-

your

## R I E

vour to the pope, that Clement made him his apostolic notary, and dismissed him loaded with his bounty. Rienzi, on his Return to Rome, insinuated himself into the good graces of the people, by declaiming against the tyranny of the grandees, and set himself to work on the plan of the conspiracy he had in his head. When he thought it was time to declare himself, and that he had gained a great number of the malecontents, he assembled them on Mount Aventine, in 1347; and he painted in such lively colours the misery, servitude, and approaching fall of Rome, that they all devoted themselves to his will. To keep them from falling off, he made them sign an oath to procure the regulation of the state: it was this formula he made use of to cause the people to rise, and sometime after followed by the populace, he went in form to the capitol, where he harangued with energy, and caused to be read fourteen laws he had prepared for the regulation of the state. The people overjoyed with the hopes of liberty, adopted Rienzi's plan, and gave him the supreme authority through the whole extent of the territories belonging to the Roman people. Rienzi, at the height of his wishes, took upon himself the title of tribune, exercised his authority with rigour, and purged Rome in a little time of all the malefactors. He then carried his views still further, and thought of subduing the rest of Italy, and to make it enter into the league to promote the good of his country. He raised for this design an army of 20,000 men, with which he made himself formidable. One might see the emperor Lewis of Bavaria, a k. of Hungary, a q. of Naples, enter into a negotiation with this man, and the pope and cardinals obliged to compliment him; but as he grew more cruel and more insolent, as he became

## R I C

more powerful, he presently lost the affection of the people; the fear of a fatal check, determined him to give back his authority to the people seven months after he had received it. He retired immediately into the castle of St. Angelo, where he was at first well entertained; but being obliged, at the solicitations of the pope, to quit it, he concealed himself for a y. in an hermitage, and afterwards returned secretly to Rome. He went on caballing afresh, and being pursued for some seditious practices, he saved himself at Prague, from whence he had the imprudence to put himself again in the road for Avignon, in hopes of being restored to the good graces of Clement VI. But he had scarce arrived there, when he was shut up in a tower, where they set about his process. The death of the pope saved his life, and Innocent VI. successor of Clement, set Rienzi at large, and sent him to Rome, to oppose another, who had seized upon the government. He managed it so by his intrigues, as to resume his former authority, but it was but for a little time, for he was killed in an insurrection, which the nobles excited against him in 1354.

RICH (Robert) earl of Warwick, was b. in 1587, and was eldest son of Robert, first earl of Warwick, by Penelope, daughter of Walter Devereux, earl of Essex, and upon his father's death in 1618, succeeded him in his title and estate. In 1625, upon the breaking out of the war with Spain, while the English fleet was preparing for the voyage to Cadiz, and reports were spread, that the Spaniards would land forces upon the coast of Essex, his lordship was commanded, with 3000 of the trained bands of that county, to secure the port of Harwich and Langer-point; which service he performed with much readiness: but upon the blocking up of Dunkirk

## R I C

with ships belonging to the English and to the states of the United Provinces, he was ordered to dismiss his men. In the y. 1640, he was one of the lords who signed a petition sent to the k. then at York, representing the grievances of the nation, and beseeching his majesty to summon a parliament for the redress of those grievances, and the punishment of the authors and counsellors of them. And indeed the earl had very particular reasons to dislike the conduct of the court; for after the dissolution of the short parliament, which met on 13th of Ap. that y. his pockets, cabinet, and study, and those of the lord Brooke, had been searched by sir William Beecher, one of the clerks of the council, by order of the secretaries of state; which breach of privilege being complained of in the house of peers, upon the meeting of the next parliament in Nov. following, sir William was committed to the fleet. During the course of proceedings against the earl of Strafford, he was one of the popular lords, who was sworn of his majesty's privy council; and, in the latter end of March 1641-2, upon the indisposition of the earl of Northumberland, lord high admiral, he was recommended by the parliament to the k. to have the command of the fleet; which his majesty refused, and appointed sir John Pennington to that service. But the parliament having several exceptions to sir John's former conduct, desired the earl of Northumberland to grant his commission to the earl of Warwick to be admiral of the fleet; which was done, and the two houses prepared reasons to satisfy the k. with relation to their own proceeding in the appointment of the earl of Warwick against the consent of his majesty, who had written letters to the earl with strict orders to give place to sir John Pennington. His lordship

## R I C

was in some perplexity between such high and opposite commands, being gone down to take possession of the fleet; and therefore called a council of war, acquainting them all with the ordinance of parliament, appointing him to the command, and the king's letters forbidding him to accept it; but he thought himself obliged to comply with the former, upon consideration of the care which he had seen in the parliaments of this kingdom for the good and safety both of k. and kingdom, and every man's particular in them; and that they are the great council, by whose authority the kings of England have ever spoken to their subjects; for which reason he was resolved to continue in that employment, till it should be revoked by that authority which had intrusted him with it. Most of the captains took up unanimously the same resolution with the earl, except 5, who were the rear-admiral capt. Fogge, capt. Baily, capt. Slingsby, and capt. Ware, and who alledged that they had the king's command to obey sir John Pennington, whom his majesty had appointed admiral instead of the earl of Northumberland. But 3 of these captains soon submitted to his lordship, who had surrounded them; and the 2 others, Slingsby and Ware, were seized by their own crew, and brought prisoners to him. In the latter end of the y. 1643, the earl was made governour in chief of all the English plantations in America, with a committee to assist him, and, soon after, voted by parliament to be lord high admiral of England. In June 1644, he relieved the town of Lyme with provisions and ammunition, when it was besieged by p. Maurice, for which service his lordship had a letter of thanks sent him by both houses; and the tenths of all prizes were allotted to him towards a satisfaction of his great disbursements.

## R I C

ments on the parliament's account. But, notwithstanding the importance of his services, he was oblig'd to lay down his commission of lord high admiral in 1645, in compliance with the ordinance for discharging the members of both houses from all employments, military and civil, which he did in a paper presented to the house of peers on the 10th of that month; in which he declar'd, that "his highest ambition was to contribute his best endeavours for the service of the parliament; and that he was resolv'd to stand and fall with them in the upholding of God's truth and the public liberty; knowing well, by many y. experience, that the welfare of the kingdom could not subsist without God's blessing in the preservation and safety of the parliament." In the same month he was appointed one of the commissioners of the admiralty; and, in Dec. following, in the debate about the propositions for peace, it was vot'd, that he should be made a duke. In Ap. 1647, he was employed as one of the parliament commissioners to perjuade the army to undertake the service of going over to reduce Ireland; and, in the end of the next month, was one of the commissioners appointed to assist the general in disbanding the army. In July, upon occasion of the force put upon the parliament by the apprentices of London, his lordship, with other peers, left London, and put themselves under the protection of the general and army. In May 1648, part of the fleet having revolted from the parliament, and sailed to Holland, where they receiv'd the p. of Wales and d. of York on board, the earl of Warwick was again vot'd to be lord high admiral, and that he shoulf immediately go to take care of the rest of the fleet; which he soon assembled, and anchored in sight of the p. who, upon

## R I C

that, retired to Helvoet-Sluys. Whilſt the 2 fleets lay in sight, and seemed to prepare for battle, the p. sent mr. Henry Seymour to the earl, with a letter to invite him to return to his allegiance. The earl answered, that he advised his highness to put himself into the hands of the parliament. Notwithstanding this discouraging answer, the p. sent mr. Crofts to his lordship, who had married his aunt, imagining, that he durſt not venture to discover his sentiments to Seymour. But mr. Crofts returned with much the ſame answer. This might probably expoſe the earl to ſome ſuspicioſons, that he would prove false to the parliament; which occationed him to draw up, in Nov. 1648, a declaration in vindication of himſelf. On the 21th of Feb. 1648-9, his commission of lord high admiral was repealed, and commissioners appointed in his room to command the fleet. When Cromwell had diſſolved the long parliament, and assumed the protectorſhip, the earl was admitted into a great ſhare of his friendſhip and confidence, and held the ſword at his inauguration, in June 1657. He was likewife one of the lords of his other house of parliament, and married his grandſon Robert to Frances, the protector's youngſt daughter, and ſettled his whole entailed eſtate upon that marriage, which was ſolemnized Nov. 17, 1657. His lordship died Ap. 19, 1658, aged 70 y. and 11 months, and was interred at Felſtede, in Eſſex. He is ſtiled, by mr. Thomas May, the parliament historian, "a man of courage, of religious life, and known fidelity to his country; and mr. Calamy, in his funeral ſermon upon him, repreſents him as one of the beſt-natured noblemen in England, of exemplary piety, and eminent integrity and charity." But lord Clarendon, who has committed a groſs miſtake in ſuppoſing him to have

## ROS

have survived, and exceedingly lamented the protector, who died near five months after him, is much less favourable to his lordship's character. He observes, that the earl was 'a man of a pleasant and companionable wit and conversation, of an universal jollity; and such a licence in his words and in his actions, that a man of less virtue could not be found out; so that one might reasonably have believed, that a man, so qualified, would not have been able to have contributed much to the overthrow of a nation and kingdom. But with all these faults, he had a great authority and credit with that people, who in the beginning of the troubles, did all the mischief, and, by opening his doors, and making his house the rendezvous of all the silenced ministers, in the time, when there was authority to silence them, and spending a good part of his estate, of which he was very prodigal, upon them, and by being present with them at their devotions, and making himself merry with them and at them, which they dispensed with, he became the head of that party, and got the style of a godly man.'

ROSAMOND, daughter of Walter lord Clifford; a young lady, according to the writers of the age she lived in, of infinite beauty, whom Henry II. fell in love with and seduced. Among his many mistresses, this lady having the chief ascendant over him, became the principal object of the queen's jealousy. Henry fancied he had secured her from all attempts, by keeping her in a bower built for that purpose at Woodstock. But this bower could not secure the fair Rosamond from the pursuits of the jealous q. who even here found the means of encompassing her end. For Henry III. who by his father's indulgence had been crowned in his life time, rebelled in Normandy;

## ROS

and the q. persuading 2 more of her sons to joyn their brother, Henry II. was obliged to cross the seas to quell the rebellious princes. During this time the q. refided at the royal palace at Oxford, and undertook to see Rosamond, which she affected, not by murdering the guards of the bower, and being guided into it by a clue of thread, as has been erroneously believed; but by a subterraneous way, digged from Godstow Nunnery to Woodstock Bower, tho' five miles distant from each other; and carried even under the Ijis, a navigable river. Then it was, that the enraged q. found means to dispatch out of her way a hated rival that had caused her much uneasiness; but whether by giving her poison, our historians are entirely silent; a story built probably upon nc better foundation than an old song. The plot of mr. Addison's opera upon this subject, has been taken for poetical fiction.

We, spite of fame, her fate reversed  
believe,  
O'er look her crimes and think she  
ought to live.

He does not kill Rosamond, but supposes her to be carried away to the nunnery alive: for which he had much better authority, than for her being poisoned and dying upon the spot. Certain it is, however, she did not live long, at least in this bower, after the queen's visits; for either dead or alive she was brought by the same subterraneous passage into the nunnery; the entrance of which is still to be seen amongst its ruins. After all, unless the chronicle of John Brompton, the monk, is of less authority than that of the old song, Rosamond did not die in 1173, nor was she poisoned by queen Eleanor. This writer says, that after the king had imprisoned his q. he publicly and for a long while kept

## R O C

kept Rosamond. She was buried in the church belonging to Godstow Nunnery, and the same writer give us the following epitaph, which was to be seen in his day ; and is indeed at this time written upon the wall of the chapel choir, which is yet standing, and her grave marked round with a narrow ridge of stones :

Hic jacet in tumbā, Rosa Mundi non  
Rosa Monda,  
Non redoleat, sed olet, quæ redolere  
solet.

The reader shall have old *Speed's* rendering, for want of a better :

This tomb doth here enclose,  
The world's most beautious rose ;  
Rose passing sweet e'er while,  
Now nought but odour vile.

The monument has been repaired and beautified; nor is it many y. since there were some remains of the Bower to be seen, near Blenheim Castle. In one of the adjacent meads they still shew us Rosamond's pond, where she is supposed to have bathed herself. But unless she used it as a cold bath, the story is scarcely credible : the water being extremely so, issuing directly from a rock and falling into a square basin 3 or 4 foot deep. This lady had 2 sons by the k. William who married the daughter and heiress of lord Salisbury, the other Geoffrey archbp. of York.

ROCHESTER (Wilmot, earl of) was son of the gallant Henry lord Wilmot, who engaged with great zeal in the service of k. Charles I. during the civil wars, and was so much in favour with Charles II. that he intrusted his person to him after the unfortunate battle of Worcester, which trust he discharged with so much fidelity and address, that the young k. was conveyed out of England into France, chiefly by his care, application and vigilance. The mo-

## R O C

ther of our author was of the ancient family of the St. Johns in Wiltshire, and has been celebrated both for her beauty and parts. In the y. 1648 (distinguished to posterity, by the fall of Charles I. who suffered on a scaffold erected before the window of his own palace) our author was b. at Ditchley, near Woodstock, in the same county, the scene of many of his pleasures, and of his death. His lordship's father had the misfortune to reap none of the rewards of suffering loyalty, for he died in 1660, immediately before the restoration, leaving his son as the principal part of his inheritance, his titles, honours, and the merit of those extraordinary services he had done the crown ; but tho' lord Wilmot left his son but a small estate, yet he did not suffer in his education by these means, for the oeconomy of his mother supplied that deficiency, and he was educated suitable to his quality. When he was at school (it is agreed by all his biographers) he gave early instances of a readiness of wit ; and those shining parts which have since appeared with so much lustre, began then to shew themselves : he acquired the Latin to such perfection, that, to his dying day, he retained a great relish for the masculine firmness, as well as more elegant beauties of that language, and was, says dr. Burnet, ' exactly versed in those authors who were the ornaments of the court of Augustus, which he read often with the peculiar delight which the greatest wits have often found in those studies. When he went to the university, the general joy which over-ran the nation upon his majesty's return, amounted to something like distraction, and soon spread a very malignant influence through all ranks of life. His lordship tasted the pleasures of libertinism, which then broke out in a full tide, with too acute a relish, and was almost overwhelmed in the abyss of wan-

## R O C

wantonness. His tutor was dr. Blandford, afterwards promoted to the sees of Oxford and Worcester, and under his inspection he was committed to the more immediate care of Phinehas Berry, fellow of Wadham-college, a man of learning and probity, whom his lordship afterwards treated with much respect, and rewarded as became a great man ; but notwithstanding the care of his tutor, he had so deeply engaged in the dissipation of the general jubilee, that he could not be prevailed upon to renew his studies, which were totally lost in the joys more agreeable to his inclination. He never thought of resuming again the pursuit of knowledge, 'till the fine address of his governor, dr. Balfour, won him in his travels, by degrees, to those charms of study, which he had through youthful levity forsaken, and being seconded by reason, now more strong, and a more mature taste of the pleasure of learning, which the doctor took care to place in the most agreeable and advantageous light, he became enamoured of knowledge, in the pursuit of which he often spent those hours he sometimes stole from the witty and the fair. He returned from his travels in the 18th y. of his age, and appeared at court with as great advantage as any young nobleman ever did. He had a graceful and well-proportioned person, was master of the most refined breeding, and possessed a very obliging and easy manner. He had a vast vivacity of thought, and a large flow of expression, and all who conversed with him entertained the highest opinion of his understanding ; and indeed it is no wonder he was so much caressed at a court which abounded with men of wit, countenanced by a merry p. who relished nothing so much as brilliant conversation. Soon after his lordship's return from his travels, he

## R O C

took the first occasion that offered to hazard his life in the service of his country. In the winter of the y. 1665, he went to sea with the e. of Sandwich, when he was sent out against the Dutch East India fleet, and was in the ship called the Revenge, commanded by Sir Thomas Tiddiman, when the attack was made on the port of Bergen in Norway, the Dutch having got into that port. The courage which ld. Rochester shewed in a naval engagement, was in the early part of his life, before he had been immersed in those labyrinths of excess and luxury, into which he afterwards sunk. It is certainly a true observation that guilt makes cowards ; a man who is continually subjected to the reproaches of conscience, who is afraid to examine his heart, lest it should appear too horrible, cannot have much courage : for while he is conscious of so many errors to be repented of, of so many vices he has committed, he naturally starts at danger, and flies from it as his greatest enemy. It is true, courage is sometimes constitutional, and there have been instances of men, guilty of every enormity, wh<sup>o</sup> have discovered a large share of it, but these have been wretches who have overcome all sense of honour, been lost to every consideration of virtue, and whose courage is like that of the lion of the desert, a kind of ferocious impulse unconnected with reason. Lord Rochester had certainly never overcome the reproaches of his conscience, whose alarming voice at last struck terror into his heart, and chilled the fire of the spirits. After his travels and naval expeditions, he seemed to have contracted a habit of temperance, in which had he been so happy as to persevere, he must have escaped that fatal rock, on which he afterwards split, upon his return to court, where love and pleasure kept their

## R O C

their perpetual rounds, under the smiles of a p. whom nature had fitted for all the enjoyments of the most luxurious desires. In times so dissolute as these, it is no wonder if a man of so warm a constitution as Rochester, could not resist the too flattering temptations, which were heightened by the participation of the court in general. The uncommon charms of Rochester's conversation, induced all men to court him as a companion, tho' they often paid too dear for their curiosity, by being made the subject of his lampoons, if they happened to have any oddities in their temper, by the exposing of which he could humour his propensity to scandal. His pleasant extravagancies soon became the subject of general conversation, by which his vanity was at once flattered, and his turn of satire rendered more keen, by the success it met with. Rochester had certainly a true talent for satire, and he spared neither friends nor foes, but let it loose on all, without discrimination. Majesty itself was not secure from it; he more than once lampooned the k. whose weakness and attachment to some of his mistresses, he endeavoured to cure by several means, that is, either by winning them from him, in spite of the indulgence and liberality they felt from a royal gallant, or by severely lampooning them and him on various occasions; which the king, who was a man of wit and pleasure, as well as his lordship, took for the natural fallies of his genius, and meant rather as the amusements of his fancy, than as the efforts of malice; yet, either by a too frequent repetition, or a too close and poignant virulence, the k. banished him the court for a satire made directly on him; this satire consists of 28 stanzas, and is entitled The Restoration, or the History of the Insipids. Much about this time the d. of

## R O C

Buckingham was under disgrace, for things of another nature, and being disengaged from any particular attachment in town, he and Id. Rochester resolved, like Don Quixote of old, to set out in quest of adventures; and they met with some that will appear entertaining to our readers, which we shall give on the authority of the author of Rochester's life, prefixed to his works. Among many other adventures, the following was one. There happened to be an inn on Newmarket road to be lett, they disguised themselves in proper habits, for the persons they were to assume, and jointly took this inn, in which each in his turn officiated as master; but they soon made this subservient to purposes of another nature. Having carefully observed the pretty girls in the country with whom they were most captivated, (they consider'd not whether maids, wives, or widows) and to gain opportunities of seducing them, they invited the neighbours, who had either wives or daughters, to frequent feasts, where the men were plied hard with good liquor, and the women sufficiently warmed to make but as little resistance as would be agreeable to their inclinations, dealing out their poison to both sexes, inspiring the men with wine, and other strong liquors, and the women with love. Thus they were able to deflower many a virgin, and alienate the affections of many a wife by this odd stratagem; and it is difficult to say, whether it is possible for two men to live to a worse purpose. It is natural to imagine, that this kind of life could not be of long duration. Feasts so frequently given, and that without any thing to pay, must give a strong suspicion, that the inn-keepers must soon break, or that they were of such fortune and circumstances, as did not well suit the post they were in.—This their lordships were sensible of,

## R O C

of, but "not" much concerned about, since they were seldom found long to continue in the same sort of adventures, variety being the life of their enjoyments. It was besides, near the time of his majesty's going to Newmarket, when they designed that the discovery of their real plots should clear them of the imputation of being concerned in any more pernicious to the government. These two conjectures meeting, they thought themselves obliged to dispatch two important adventures, which they had not yet been able to compass.— There was an old covetous miser in the neighbourhood, who, notwithstanding his age, was in possession of a very agreeable young wife. Her husband watched her with the same assiduity he did his money; and never trusted her out of his sight, but under the protection of an old maiden sister, who never had herself experienced the joys of love, and bore no great benevolence to those who were young and handsome. Our noble inn-keepers had no manner of doubt of his accepting a treat, as many had done, for he loved good living with all his heart, when it cost him nothing; and except upon these occasions he was the most temperate and abstemious man alive; but then they could never prevail with him to bring his wife, notwithstanding they urged the presence of so many good wives in the neighbourhood to keep her company. All their study then was how to deceive the old sister at home, who was set as a guardian over that fruit which the miser could neither eat himself, nor suffer any other to taste; but a difficulty like this was soon to be overcome by such inventions. It was therefore agreed that Id. Rochester should be dressed in women's cloaths, and while the husband was feasting with my Id. duke, he should make trial of his skill with the old

## R O C

woman at home. He had learned that she had no aversion to the bottle, when she could come secretly and conveniently at it. Equipped like a country lass, and furnished with a bottle of spirituous liquors, he marched to the old miser's house. It was with difficulty he found means to speak with the old woman, but at last obtained the favour; where perfect in all the cant of those people, he began to tell the occasion of his coming, in hopes she would invite him to come in, but all in vain; he was admitted no further than the porch, with the house door a-jar: At last, my Id. finding no other way, fell upon this expedient; He pretended to be taken suddenly ill, and tumbled down upon the threshold. This noise brings the young wife to them, who with much trouble persuades her keeper to help her into the house, in regard to the decorum of her sex, and the unhappy condition she was in. The door had not been long shut, when our impostor by degrees recovers, and being set on a chair, cants a very religious thanksgiving to the good gentlewoman for her kindness, and observed how deplorable it was to be subject to such fits, which often took her in the street, and exposed her to many accidents, but every now and then took a sip of the bottle, and recommended it to the old benefactress, who was sure to drink a hearty dram. His lordship had another bottle in his pocket, qualified with opium, which would sooner accomplish his desire, by giving the woman a somniferous dose, which drinking with greediness, she soon fell fast asleep. His lordship having so far succeeded, and being fired with the presence of the young wife, for whom he had formed this odd scheme, his desires became impetuous, which produced a change of colour, and made the artless creature imagine the fit was returning.

## R O C

turning. My ld. then asked if she would be so charitable as to let him lie down on the bed; the good-natured young woman shewed him the way, and being laid down, and staying by him at his request, he put her in mind of her condition, asking about her husband, whom the young woman painted in his true colours, as a surly, jealous old tyrant. The rural innocent imagining she had only a woman with her, was less reserved in her behaviour and expressions on that account, and his lordship soon found that a tale of love would not be unpleasing to her. Being now no longer able to curb his appetite, wound up beyond the power of restraint, he declared his sex to her. He now became as happy as indulgence could make him; and when the first transports were over, he contrived the escape of this young adulteress from the prison of her keeper. She hearkned to his proposals with pleasure, and before the old gentlewoman was awake, she robbed her husband of 150 pieces, and marched off with ld. Rochester to the inn, about midnight. They were to pass over 3 or 4 fields before they could reach it, and in going over the last, they very nearly escaped falling into the enemy's hands; but the voice of the husband discovering who he was, our adventurers struck down the field out of the path, and for the greater security lay down in the grass. He in short carried the girl home, and then prostituted her to the duke's pleasure, after he had been satiated himself. The old man going home, and finding his sister asleep, his wife fled, and his money gone, was thrown into a state of madness, and hanged himself. The news was soon spread about the neighbourhood, and reached the inn, where both lovers, now as weary of their purchase, as desirous of it before,

## R O C

advised her to go to London, with which she complied, and in all probability followed there the trade of prostitution for a subsistence. The k. soon after this infamous adventure, coming that way, found them both in their posts, at the inn, took them again into favour, and suffered them to go with him to Newmarket. This exploit of l. Rochester is not at all improbable, when his character is considered; his treachery in the affair of the miser's wife is very like him; and surely it was one of the greatest acts of baseness of which he was ever guilty; he artfully seduced her, while her unsuspecting husband was entertained by the d. of Buckingham; he contrived a robbery, and produced the death of the injured husband; this complicated crime was one of those heavy charges on his mind, when he lay on his death-bed, under the dreadful alarms of his conscience. His lordship's amours at court made a great noise in the world of gallantry, especially that which he had with the celebrated mrs. Roberts, mistress to the k. whom she abandoned for the possession of Rochester's heart, which she found to her experience, it was not in her power long to hold. The earl, who was soon cloyed with the possession of any one woman, tho' the fairest in the world, forsook her. The lady, after the first indignation of her passion, subsided, grew as indifferent, and considered upon the proper means of retrieving the king's affections. The occasion was luckily given her one morning while she was dressing: she saw the k. coming by, she hurried down with her hair disheveled, threw herself at his feet, implored his pardon, and vowed constancy for the future. The k. overcome with the well-dissembled agonies of this beauty, raised her up, took her in his arms, and protested no man could see her

## R O C

her, and not love her: he waited on her to her lodging, and there compleated the reconciliation. Ld. Rochester's frolics in the character of a mountebank are well known, and the speech which he made upon the occasion of his first turning itinerant doctor, has been often printed; there is in it a true spirit of satire, and a keenness of lampoon, which is very much in the character of his lordship, who had certainly an original turn for invective and satirical composition. When the lord Rochester was restored again to the favour of k. Charles II. he continued the same extravagant pursuits of pleasure, and would even use freedoms with that p. whom he had before so much offended; for his satire knew no bounds, his invention was lively, and his execution sharp. He is supposed to have contrived with one of Charles's mistress's the following stratagem to cure that monarch of the nocturnal rambles to which he addicted himself. He agreed to go out one night with him to visit a celebrated house of intrigue, where he told his majesty the finest women in England were to be found. The k. made no scruple to assume his usual disguise and accompany him, and while he was engaged with one of the ladies of pleasure, being before instructed by Rochester how to behave, she pick'd his pocket of all his money and watch, which the k. did not immediately miss. Neither the people of the house, nor the girl herself was made acquainted with the quality of their visitor, nor had the least suspicion who he was. When the intrigue was ended, the k. enquired for Rochester, but was told he had quitted the house, without taking leave: But into what embarrassment was he thrown when upon searching his pockets, in order to discharge the reckoning, he found

## R O C

his money gone; he was then reduced to ask the favour of the jezebel to give him credit till to-morrow, as the gentleman who came in with him had not returned, who was to have paid for both. The consequence of this request was, he was abused, and laughed at; and the old woman told him, that she had often been served such dirty tricks, and would not permit him to stir till the reckoning was paid, and then called one of her bullies to take care of him. In this ridiculous distress stood the British monarch; the prisoner of a bawd, and the life upon whom the nation's hopes were fixed, put in the power of a ruffian. After many altercations the k. at last proposed, that she should accept a ring which he then took off his finger, in pledge for her money, which she likewise refused, and told him, that as she was no judge of the value of the ring, she did not chuse to accept such pledges. The k. then desired that a jeweller might be called to give his opinion of the value of it, but he was answered, that the expedient was impracticable, as no jeweller could then be supposed to be out of bed. After much entreaty his majesty at last prevailed upon the fellow, to knock up a jeweller and shew him the ring, which as soon as he had inspected, he stood amazed, and enquired, with eyes fixed upon the fellow, who he had got in his house? to which he answered, a black-looking ugly son of a w——, who had no money in his pocket, and was obliged to pawn his ring. The ring, says the jeweller, is so immensely rich, that but one man in the nation could afford to wear it; and that one is the k. The jeweller being astonished at this accident, went out with the bully, in order to be fully satisfied of so extraordinary an affair; and as soon

## R O C

soon as he entered the room, he fell on his knees, and with the utmost respect presented the ring to his majesty. The old jezebel and the bully finding the extraordinary quality of their guest, were now confounded, and asked pardon most submissively on their knees. The k. in the best natured manner forgave them, and laughing asked them, whether the ring would not bear another bottle. Thus ended this adventure, in which the k. learned how dangerous it was to risk his person in night-frolics ; and could not but severely reprove Rochester for acting such a part towards him ; however he sincerely resolved never again to be guilty of the like indiscretion. These are the most material of the adventures, and libertine courses of the lord Rochester, which historians and biographers have transmitted to posterity. That lord Rochester was envious, and jealous of the reputation of other men of eminence, appears abundantly clear from his behaviour to Dryden, which could proceed from no other principle ; as his malice towards him had never discovered itself till the tragedies of that great poet met with such general applause, and his poems were universally esteemed. Such was the inveteracy he shewed to mr. Dryden, that he set up John Crown, an obscure man, in opposition to him, and recommended him to the k. to compose a masque for the court, which was really the busines of the poet laureat ; but when Crown's conquest of Jerusalem met with as extravagant success as Dryden's Almanzor's, his lordship then withdrew his favour from Crown, as if he would be still in contradiction to the public. His malice to Dryden is said to have still further discovered itself, in hiring ruffians to cudgel him for a satire he was supposed to

## R O C

be the author of which was at once malicious, cowardly, and cruel. We have now seen these scenes of my lord Rochester's life, in which he appears to little advantage ; it is with infinite pleasure we can take a view of the brighter side of his character ; to do which, we must attend him to his death-bed. Had he been the amiable man mr. Wolsey represents him, he needed not have suffered so many pangs of remorse, nor felt the horrors of conscience, nor been driven almost to despair by his reflexions on a mispent life. Rochester lived a profligate, but he died a penitent. He lived in defiance of all principles ; but when he felt the cold hand of death upon him, he reflected on his folly, and saw that the portion of iniquity is, at last, sure to be only pain and anguish. Dr. Burnet, the excellent bishop of Sarum, with many other obligations conferred upon the world, has added some account of lord Rochester in his dying moments. No state policy in this case, can well be supposed to have biased him, and when there are no motives to falsehood, it is somewhat cruel to discredit assertions. The dr. could not be influenced by views of interest to give this, or any other account of his lordship ; and could certainly have no other incentive, but that of serving his country, by shewing the instability of vice, and by drawing into light an illustrious penitent, adding one wreath more to the banners of virtue. Burnet begins with telling us, that an accident fell out in the early part of the earl's life, which in its consequences confirmed him in the pursuit of vicious courses. ' When he went to sea in the y. 1665. there happened to be in the same ship with him, mr. Montague, and another gentleman of quality ; these two, the former

## R O C

mer especially, seemed persuaded that they should never return into England. Mr. Montague said, he was sure 'of it; the other was not so positive. The earl of Rochester and the last of these entered into a formal engagement, not without ceremonies of religion, that if either of them died, he should appear and give the other notice of a future state, if there was any. But mr. Montague would not enter into the bond. When the day came that they thought to have taken the Dutch fleet in the port of Bergen, mr. Montague, tho' he had such a strong presage in his mind of his approaching death, yet he bravely stayed all the while in the place of the greatest danger. The other gentleman signalized his courage in the most undaunted manner, till near the end of the action; when he fell on a sudden into such a trembling, that he could scarce stand: and mr. Montague going to him to hold him up, as they were in each others arms, a cannon ball carried away mr. Montague's belly, so that he expired in an hour after.' The earl of Rochester told dr. Burnet, that these presages they had in their minds, made some impression on him, that there were separate beings; and that the soul, either by a natural sagacity, or some secret notice communicated to it, had a sort of divination. But this gentleman's never appearing was a snare to him during the rest of his life; though when he mentioned this, he could not but acknowledge, it was an unreasonable thing for him to think that beings in another state were not under such laws and limits that they could not command their motion, but as the supreme power should order them; and that one who had so corrupted the natural principles of truth as he had, had no reason to expect

## R O C

that miracles should be wrought for his conviction. He told dr. Burnet another odd presage of approaching death, in lady Ware, his mother-in-law's family. The chaplain had dreamed that such a day he should die; but being by all the family laughed out of the belief of it, he had almost forgot it, till the evening before at supper; there being 13 at table, according to an old conceit that one of the family must soon die, one of the young ladies pointed to him, that he was the person. Upon this the chaplain re-calling to mind his dream, fell into some disorder, and the lady Ware reproofing him for his superstition, he said, he was confident he was to die before morning; but he being in perfect health, it was not much minded. It was Saturday night, and he was to preach next day. He went to his chamber and set up late as it appeared by the burning of his candle; and he had been preparing his notes for his sermon, but was found dead in his bed next morning. These things his lordship said, made him incline to believe that the foul was of a substance distinct from matter; but that which convinced him of it was, that in his last sickness, which brought him so near his death, when his spirits were so spent he could not move or stir, and did not hope to live an hour, he said his reason and judgment were so clear and strong, that from thence he was fully persuaded, that death was not the dissolution of the soul, but only the separation of it from matter. He had in that sickness great remorse for his past life; but he afterwards said, they were rather general and dark horrors, than any conviction of transgression against his maker; he was sorry he had lived so as to waste his strength so soon, or that he had brought such an ill name upon himself;

## R O C

self; and had an agony in his mind about it, which he knew not well how to express, but believed that these impunctions of conscience rather proceeded from the horror of his condition, than any true contrition for the errors of his life.' During the time dr. Burnet was at lord Rochester's house, they entered frequently into conversation upon the topics of natural and revealed religion, which the dr. endeavoured to enlarge upon, and explain in a manner suitable to the condition of a dying penitent; his lordship expressed much contrition for his having so often violated the laws of the one, against his better knowledge, and having spurned the authority of the other in the pride of wanton sophistry. He declared that he was satisfied of the truth of the christian religion, that he thought it the institution of heaven, and afforded the the most natural idea of the supreme being, as well as the most forcible motives to virtue of any faith professed amongst men. ' He was not only satisfied (says dr. Burnet of the truth of our holy religion, merely as a matter of speculation, but was persuaded likewise of the power of inward grace, of which he gave me this strange account. He said mr. Parsons, in order to his conviction, read to him the 53d chapter of the prophesies of Isaiah, and compared that with the history of our Saviour's passion, that he might there see a prophecy concerning it, written many ages before it was done; which the Jews that blasphemed J. C. still kept in their hands as a book divinely inspired. He said, as he heard it read, he felt an inward force upon him, which did so enlighten his mind and convince him, that he could resist it no longer, for the words had an authority which did shoot like rays or

VOL. III.

## R O C

beams in his mind, so that he was not only convinced by the reasonings he had about it, which satisfied his understanding, but by a power, which did so effectually constrain him that he ever after firmly believed in his Saviour, as if he had seen him in the clouds.' Nature being at last quite exhausted, and all the powers of life gone, he died without a groan on the 26th of July 1680, in the 33d year of his age. A day or two before his death he lay much silent, and seemed extremely devout in his contemplations; he was frequently observed to raise his eyes to heaven, and send forth ejaculations to the searcher of hearts, who saw his penitence, and who, he hoped, would forgive him.' Thus died lord Rochester, an amazing instance of the goodness of God, who permitted him to enjoy time, and inclined his heart to penitence. As by his life he was suffered to set an example of the most abandoned dissoluteness to the world; so by his death, he was a lively demonstration of the fruitlessness of vicious courses, and may be proposed as an example to all those who are captivated with the charms of guilty pleasure. He left behind him a son named Charles, who dying on the 12th of Nov. was buried near his father on the 7th of December following: he also left behind him three daughters. The male line ceasing, Charles II. conferred the title of earl of Rochester on Lawrence viscount Killingworth, a younger earl of Clarendon son of Edward. We might now enumerate his lordship's writings, of which we have already given some character; but unhappily for the world they are too generally diffused, and we think ourselves under no obligations to particularize those works which have been so fruitful of mischief to society,

I

## R O W

ciety, by promoting a general corruption of morals; and which he himself in his last moments wished he could recal, or rather that he never had composed.

ROWE, (Nicholas, esq;) was b. at Little Beckford in Bedfordshire, at the house of Jasper Edwards, esq; his mother's father, in the year 1673. He began his education at a private grammar-school in Highbury; but the taste he there acquired of the classic authors, was improved, and finished under the care of the famous Dr. Busby of Westminster-school; where, about the age of 12 years, he was chosen one of the king's scholars. Besides his skill in the Latin and Greek languages, he had made a tolerable proficiency in the Hebrew; but poetry was his early bent, and darling study. He composed, at different times, several copies of verses upon various subjects both in Greek and Latin, and some in English, which were much admired, and the more so, because they were produced with so much facility, and seemed to flow from his imagination, as fast as from his pen. His father, who was a serjeant at law, designing him for his own profession, took him from that school when he was about 16 years of age, and entered him a student in the Middle-Temple, whereof himself was a member, that he might have him under his immediate care and instruction. Being capable of any part of knowledge, to which he thought proper to apply, he made very remarkable advances in the study of the law, and was not content to know it, as a collection of statutes, or customs only, but as a system founded upon right reason, and calculated for the good of mankind. Being afterwards called to the bar, he promised as fair to make a figure in that profession, as any of

## R O W

his cotemporaries, if the love of the Belles Lettres, and that of poetry in particular, had not stopped him in his career. To him there appeared more charms in Euripides, Sophocles, and Æschylus, than in all the records of antiquity, and when he came to discern the beauties of Shakespear and Milton, his soul was captivated beyond recovery, and he began to think with contempt of all other excellencies, when put in the ballance with the enchantments of poetry and genius. Mr. Rowe had the best opportunities of rising to eminence in the law, by means of the patronage of sir George Treby, lord chief justice of the common pleas, who was fond of him to a very great degree, and had it in his power to promote him; but being overcome by his propensity to poetry, and his first tragedy, called the Ambitious step-mother, meeting with universal applause, he laid aside all thoughts of the law. The Ambitious step-mother was our author's first attempt in the drama, written by him in the 25th y. of his age, and dedicated to the earl of Jersey. 'The purity of the language (says mr. Welwood) the justness of his characters, the noble elevation of the sentiments, were all of them admirably adapted to the plan of the play.' The Ambitious step-mother, being the first, is conducted with less judgment than any other of Rowe's tragedies; it has an infinite deal of fire in it, the business is precipitate, and the characters active, and what is somewhat remarkable, the author never after wrote a play with so much elevation. Critics have complained of the sameness of his poetry; that he makes all his characters speak equally elegant, and has not attended sufficiently to the manners. This uniformity of versification, in the op-

## R O W

nion of some, has spoiled our modern tragedies, as poetry is made to supply nature, and declamation characters. Whether this observation is well founded, we shall not at present examine, only remark, that if any poet has a right to be forgiven for this error, mr. Rowe certainly has, as his cadence is the sweetest in the world, his sentiments chaste, and his language elegant. Our author wrote several other tragedies, but that which he valued himself most upon, says Welwood, was his *Tamerlane*; acted at the Theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, and dedicated to the marq. of Hartington. It is now performed annually, on the 4th and 5th of Nov. in commemoration of the Gun-powder Treason, and the landing of k. William in this realm, when an occasional prologue is spoken. Another tragedy of mr. Rowe's is the *Fair Penitent*, acted at the Theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields; and dedicated to the dutches of Ormond: This is one of the most finished performances of our author. The character of Sciolto the father is strongly marked; Horatio's the most amiable of all characters, and is so sustained as to strike an audience very forcibly. In this, as in the former play, mr. Rowe is guilty of a mis-nomer; for his Calista has not the least claim to be called the *Fair Penitent*, which would be better changed to the *Fair Wanton*; for she discovers not one pang of remorse till the last act, and that seems to arise more from the external distresses to which she is then exposed, than to any compunctions of conscience. She still loves and doats on her base betrayer, though a most insignificant creature. The next tragedy Mr. Rowe wrote was his *Ulysses*, acted at the q. Theatre, in the Hay-Market, and dedicated to the e. of Godolphin. This play is not at present in possession of the

## R O W

stage, though it deserves highly to be so, as the character of Penelope, is an excellent example of conjugal fidelity: who, though her lord had been ten years absent from her, and various accounts had been given of his death, yet, notwithstanding this, and the addresses of many royal suitors, she preserved her heart for her Ulysses, who at last triumphed over his enemies, and rescued his faithful q. from the persecution of her wooers.—This play has business, passion, and tragic propriety to recommend it.—The next play mr. Rowe brought upon the stage, was his *Royal Convert*, acted at the queen's Theatre, in the Haymarket, and dedicated to the earl of Halifax. His next was the tragedy of *Jane Shore*, written in imitation of Shakespear's style; acted at the theatre-royal in Drury-Lane, and dedicated to the d. of Queensbury and Dover. Our author afterwards brought upon the stage his lady *Jane Grey*, dedicated to the earl of Warwick; this play is justly in possession of the stage likewise. Mr. Edmund Smith, of Christ's-church, author of *Phædra* and *Hippolitus*, designed writing a tragedy on this subject; and at his death left some loose hints of sentiments, and short sketches of scenes. From the last of these, mr. Rowe acknowledges he borrowed part of one, and inserted it in his 3d act, viz. that between ld. Guilford, and lady Jane. It is not much to be regretted, that mr. Smith did not live to finish this, since it fell into the hands of one so much above him, as a dramatist; for if we may judge of mr. Smith's abilities of writing for the stage, by his *Phædra* and *Hippolitus*, it would not have been so well executed as by Rowe. *Phædra* and *Hippolitus*, is a play without passion, though of inimitable versification; and in the words of a living poet, we may say of it,

## R O W

that not the character, but the poet speaks. It may be justly said of all Row's tragedies, that never poet painted virtue, religion, and all the relative and social duties of life, in a more alluring dress, on the stage; nor were ever vice or impiety, better exposed to contempt and abhorrence. The same principles of liberty he had early imbibed himself, seemed a part of his constitution, and appeared in every thing he wrote; and he took all occasions that fell in his way, to make his talents subservient to them: His muse was so religiously chaste, that I do not remember, says dr. Welwood, one word in any of his plays or writings, that might admit of a double meaning in any point of decency, or morals. There is nothing to be found in them, to flatter a depraved populace, or humour a fashionable folly. Mr. Rowe's plays were written from the heart, he practised the virtue he admired, and he never, in his gayest moments, suffered himself to talk loosely or lightly upon religious or moral subjects; or to turn any thing sacred, or which good men reverenced as such, into ridicule. Our author wrote a comedy of 3 acts, called the Biter. It was performed at the theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields; but without success, for Rowe's genius did not lie towards Comedy.—In a conversation he had with mr. Pope, that great poet advised him to rescue the q. of Scots, from the hands of Banks; and to make that lady to shine on the stage, with a lustre equal to her character. Mr. Rowe observed in answer to this, that he was a great admirer of q. Elizabeth; and as he could not well plan a play upon the q. of Scot's story, without introducing his favourite princess, who in that particular makes but an indifferent figure, he chose to decline it: besides, he knew that if he favoured the northern lady, there was a strong

## R O W

party concerned to crush it; and if he should make her appear less great than she was, and throw a shade over her real endowments, he should violate truth, and incur the displeasure of a faction, which though by far the minority, he knew would be yet too powerful for a poet to combat with. The late d. of Queensbury, when secretary of state, made mr. Rowe secretary for public affairs; and when that nobleman came to know him well, he was never more delighted than when in his company; after the duke's death, all avenues were stopt to his preferment; and during the rest of q. Anne's reign, he passed his time with the muses and his books, and sometimes with the conversation of his friends. While mr. Rowe was thus without a patron, he went one day to pay his court to the earl of Oxford, lord high treasurer of England, then at the head of the Tory faction, who asked him if he understood Spanish well? He answered no: but imagining that his lordship might intend to send him to Spain on some honourable commission, he presently added, that in a short time he did not doubt but he should presently be able, both to understand it, and speak it. The earl approving of what he said, mr. Rowe took his leave, and immediately retired out of town to a private country farm; where, within a few months, he learned the Spanish tongue, and then waited again on the earl to give him an account of his diligence. His lordship asking him, if he was sure he understood it thoroughly, and mr. Rowe answering in the affirmative, the earl burst into an exclamation; ‘ How happy are you mr. Rowe, ‘ that you can enjoy the pleasure ‘ of reading, and understanding Don ‘ Quixote in the original! ’ Upon the accession of k. George the 1st. to the throne, mr. Rowe was made poet.

## R O W

poet-laureat, and one of the surveyors of the customs, in the port of London. The prince of Wales conferred on him, the place of clerk of his council, and the lord chancellor Parker, made him his secretary for the presentations, the very day he received the seals, and without his asking it. He was twice married, first to a daughter of mr. auditor Parsons; and afterwards to a daughter of mr. Devenish, of a good family in Dorsetshire. By his first wife, he had a son, and by his second a daughter. Mr. Rowe died the 6th of Dec. 1718, in the 45th y. of his age, like a christian and a philosopher, and with an unfeigned resignation to the will of God; he preferred an evenness of temper to the last, and took leave of his wife, and friends, immediately before his last agony, with the same tranquility of mind, as if he had been taking but a short journey. He was interred in Westminster-Abbey, over against Chaucer; his body being attended with a vast number of friends, and the dean and chapter officiating at the funeral. A tomb was afterwards erected to his memory, by his wife, for which mr. Pope wrote an epitaph. ‘Mr. Rowe, as to his person, was graceful and well made, his face regular and of a manly beauty; he had a quick, and fruitful invention, a deep penetration, and a large compass of thought, with a singular dexterity, and easiness in communicating his opinions. He was master of most parts of polite learning, especially the classic authors, both Greek and Latin; he understood the French, Italian and Spanish languages. He had likewise read most of the Greek and Roman histories in their original languages; and most that are written in English, French, Italian and Spanish: he had a good taste in philosophy,

## R O W

and having a firm impression of religion upon his mind, he took delight in divinity, and ecclesiastical history, in both which he made great advances in the times he retired to the country, which were frequent. He expressed upon all occasions, his full persuasion of the truth of revealed religion; and being a sincere member of the established church himself, he pitied, but condemned not, those who departed from it; he abhorred the principle of persecuting men on account of religious opinions, and being strict in his own, he took it not upon him to censure those of another persuasion. His conversation was pleasant, witty, and learned, without the least tincture of affectation or pedantry; and his inimitable manner of diverting, or enlivening the company, made it impossible for any one to be out of humour when he was in it; envy and detraction, seemed to be entirely foreign to his constitution; and whatever provocations he met with at any time, he passed them over, without the least thought of resentment or revenge. There were not wanting some malevolent people, and some pretenders to poetry too, that would sometimes bark at his best performances; but he was too much conscious of his own genius, and had so much good-nature as to forgive them, nor could however be attempted to return them an answer.’ It would perhaps be injurious to the memory of Rowe, to dismiss his life, without taking notice of his translations of Lucan, and Quillet’s Callipædia; the versification in both is musical, and well adapted to the subject; nor is there any reason to doubt but that the true meaning of the original, is faithfully preserved throughout the whole. These translations, however, with

## R O W

mr. Rowe's occasional poems, and birth-day Odes, are but little read, and he is only distinguished as a dramatist. He published likewise an edition of the works of Shakespear, and prefixed the life of that great man, from materials which he had been industrious to collect, in the county where Shakespear was born, and to which, after he had filled the world with admiration of his genius, he retired.

ROWE, (Mrs. Elizabeth) was b. at Ilchester in Somersetshire Sept. 11, 1674, being the eldest of three daughters of mr. Walter Singer, a gentleman of good family, and mrs. Elizabeth Portnel, both persons of great worth and piety. They who were acquainted with the lady, who is the subject of this article, in her early years, perhaps observed an uncommon display of genius as prophetic of that bright day which afterwards ensued. There is so great a similitude between painting and poetry, that it is no ways surprising, a person, who possessed the latter of these graces in so high a degree, should very easily discover an inclination to the former, which has often the same admirers. Accordingly we find mrs. Rowe discovered a taste for painting; she attempted to carry her taste into execution, when she had hardly steadiness of hand sufficient to guide the pencil. Her father perceiving her fondness for this art, was at the expence of a master to instruct her in it; and she never failed to make it an amusement 'till her death. Every one acquainted with her writings, and capable of relishing the melifluous flow of her numbers, will naturally suppose, that she had a genius for music, particularly that of a brave and solemn kind, as it was best suited to the grandeur of her sentiments, and the sublimity of her devotion. But her most prevailing propensity was to

## R O W

poetry. This superior grace was indeed the most favourite employment of her youth, and in her the most distinguished excellence. So powerful was her genius in this way, that her prose hath all the charms of verse without the fetters; the same fire and elevation; the same richness of imagery, bold figures, and flowing diction. It appears by a life of mrs. Rowe, prefixed to the first volume of her miscellaneous works, that in the year 1696, the 22d of her age, a collection of her Poems on various Occasions was published at the desire of two of her friends, which we suppose did not contain all she had by her, since the ingenious author of the preface, mrs. Elizabeth Johnson, gives the reader room to hope, that mrs. Rowe might, in a little while, be prevailed upon to oblige the world with a second part, no way inferior to the former. Mrs. Rowe's paraphrase on the 38th chapter of Job was written at the request of bishop Kenn, which gained her a great reputation. She had no other tutor for the French and Italian languages than the honourable mr. Thynne, son to the lord viscount Weymouth, and father to the right honourable the countess of Hertford, who willingly took the task upon himself, and had the pleasure to see his fair scholar improve so fast by his lessons, that in a few months she was able to read Tasso's Jerusalem with ease. Her shining merit, with the charms of her person and conversation, had procured her many admirers, among others, the celebrated mr. Prior made his addresses to her; so that allowing for the double licence of the poet and the lover, the concluding lines in his answer to mrs. Singer's pastoral on love and friendship, were not without foundation in truth; but mr. Thomas Rowe, a very ingenious and learned gentleman, was the person destined

## R O W

destined to fill the arms of this amiable poetess. Mr. Rowe being at Bath, in the year 1709, was introduced into the company of Miss Singer, who lived in a retirement not far from the city. The idea he had conceived of her from report and her writings, charmed him; but when he had seen and conversed with her, he felt another kind of impression, and the esteem of her accomplishments was heightened into the rapture of a lover. He married her in the year 1710, and Mrs. Rowe's exalted merit, and amiable qualities, could not fail to inspire the most generous and lasting passion. Mr. Rowe knew how to value that treasure of wit, softness and virtue, with which heaven had blessed him; and made it his study to repay the felicity with which she crowned his life. The esteem and tenderness he had for her is inexpressible, and possession seems never to have abated the fondness and admiration of the lover; a circumstance which seldom happens, but to those who are capable of enjoying mental intercourse, and have a relish for the ideal transports, as well as those of a less elevated nature. It was some considerable time after his marriage, that he wrote to her a very tender ode, under the name of Delia, full of the warmest sentiments of connubial friendship and affection. As Mr. Rowe had not a robust constitution, so an intense application to study, beyond what the delicacy of his frame could bear, might contribute to that ill state of health which allayed the happiness of his married life, during the greater part of it. In the latter end of the year 1714, his weakness increased, and he seemed to labour under all the symptoms of a consumption; which distemper, after it had confined him some months, put a period to his most valuable life, at Hampstead, in 1715, when he was

## R O W

but in the 28th year of his age. The exquisite grief and affliction, which his amiable wife felt for the loss of so excellent a husband, is not to be expressed. She wrote a beautiful elegy on his death, and continued to the last moments of her life, to express the highest veneration and affection for his memory, and a particular regard and esteem for his relations. After Mr. Rowe's decease, and as soon as her affairs would permit, our authoress indulged her inconquerable inclination to solitude, by retiring to Froome in Somersetshire, in the neighbourhood of which place the greatest part of her estate lay. When she forsook the town, she determined to return no more but to spend the remainder of her life in absolute retirement; yet upon some few occasions she thought it her duty to violate this resolution. In compliance with the importunate request of the hon. Mrs. Thynne, she passed some months with her at London, after the death of her daughter the lady Brooke, and upon the decease of Mrs. Thynne herself, she could not dispute the commands of the countess of Hertford, who earnestly desired her company, to soften the severe affliction of the loss of so excellent a mother, and once or twice more, the power which this lady had over Mrs. Rowe, drew her, with an obliging kind of violence, to spend a few months with her in the country. Yet, even on these occasions she never quitted her retreat without sincere regret, and always returned to it, as soon as she could with decency disengage herself from the importunity of her noble friends. It was in this recess that she composed the most celebrated of her works, in 20 letters from the dead to the living; the design of which is to impress the notion of the soul's immortality, without which all virtue and religion, with their tem-

poral and eternal good consequences, must fall to the ground. Some who pretend to have no scruples about the being of a God, have yet doubts about their own eternal existence, though many authors have established it, both by christian and moral proofs, beyond reasonable contradiction. But since no means should be left untried, in a point of such awful importance, a virtuous endeavour to make the mind familiar with the thoughts of immortality, and contract as it were unawares, an habitual persuasion of it, by writings built on that foundation, and addressed to the affections, and imagination, cannot be thought improper, either as a doctrine or amusement: and for which amusement the world makes so large a demand, and which generally speaking is nothing but an art of forgetting that immortality, the form, belief, and advantageous contemplation of which this higher amusement would recommend. In the year 1736, the importunity of some of mrs. Rowe's acquaintance who had seen the history of Joseph in MS. prevailed on her to print it. The publication of this piece did not long precede the time of her death, to prepare for which had been the great busines of her life; and it stole upon her according to her earnest wishes, in her beloved recess. She was favour'd with a very uncommon strength of constitution, and had passed a long series of years with scarce any indisposition, severe enough to confine her to bed.—But about half a y. before her decease, she was attacked with a disorder, which seemed to herself as well as others, attended with danger. Tho' this disorder found her mind not quite so serine and prepared to meet death as usual; yet when by devout contemplation, she had fortified herself against that fear and diffidence, from

which the most exalted piety does not always secure us in such an awful hour, she experienced such divine satisfaction and transport, that she said with tears of joy, she knew not that she ever felt the like in all her life, and she repeated on this occasion Pope's beautiful soliloquy of the dying christian to his soul, with an air of intense pleasure. She felt all the elevated sentiments of pious ecstasy and triumph which breathe in that exquisite piece of sacred poetry. After this threatening illness she recovered her usual good state of health; and though at the time of her decease she was pretty far advanced in years, yet her exact temperance, and the calmness of her mind, undisturbed with uneasy cares, and turbulent passions, encouraged her friends to hope a much longer enjoyment of so valuable a life, than it pleased heaven to allow them. On the day when she was seized with that distemper, which in a few hours proved mortal, she seemed to those about her to be in perfect health and vigour. In the evening about 8 o'clock she conversed with a friend, with her usual vivacity, mixed with an extraordinary cheerfulness, and then retired to her chamber. About 10 her servant hearing some noise in her mistress's room, ran instantly into it, and found her fallen off the chair on the floor, speechless, and in the agonies of death. She had the immediate assistance of a physician and surgeon, but all the means used were without success, and having given one groan she expired a few minutes before 2 o'clock, on Sunday morning, Feb. 20th, 1736-7: her disease was judged to be an apoplexy. Mrs. Rowe lived in friendship with people of the first fashion and distinction in life, by whom she was esteemed and respected. To enumerate them would be needless; let it suffice to remark, that her life was

## R U S

honoured with the intimacy, and her death lamented with the tears, of the countess of Hertford. Many verses were published to celebrate her memory, amongst which a copy written by mrs. Elizabeth Carter are the best. Thus lived honoured, and died lamented, this excellent poetess, whose beauty, though not her highest excellence, yet greatly contributed to set off her other more important graces to advantage; and whose piety will ever shine as a bright example to posterity, and teach them how to heighten the natural gifts of understanding, by true and unaffected devotion. Mrs. Rowe's miscellaneous works were published in octavo, and her devotions were revised and published by the rev. Dr. Watts, under the title of devout exercises, to which that worthy man wrote a preface; and while he removes some cavils that wantonness and sensuality might make to the stile and manner of those devotions, he shows that they contain the most sublime sentiments, the most refined breathings of the soul, and the most elevated and celestial piety.

RUSSEL (John) the first earl of Bedford, was descended from a very ancient family in Dorsetshire, and b. at Kingston-Russel in that county. His residence was at Berwick, about 4 miles from Bridgport in the same county; and he was remarkable for his accomplishments, and skill in divers languages, by which he raised himself to great honours and employments. For in the y. 1506, upon the landing of Philip Archduke of Austria, only son of the emperor Maximilian, at Weymouth, whither he was driven by a storm in his passage from Flanders to Spain, sir Thomas Trenchard, who lived near that port, endeavouring to give him the best entertainment he could, till he had sent to court to acquaint the k. with his arrival, invited mr.

## R U S

Russel, his neighbour and relation, then newly returned from his travels, to wait upon the archduke at his house; who was so highly pleased with his conversation, that he desired his company to the court, then at Windsor, whither the k. had invited that p. to come. In which journey the archduke being much affected by his learned discourse and generous deportment, recommended him to the k. as a gentleman throughly qualified to serve him in some considerable station; upon which he was taken by his majesty into great favour, and made one of the gentlemen of his privy chamber. In this post he was continued by k. Henry VIII. upon his accession to the throne, whom he attended in 1513 to Therouenne, where he distinguished himself by his conduct and bravery on several occasions, particularly in recovering a piece of ordnance from 10,000 French, under the count St. Paul, with only 250 reformadoes under himself as capt. and with 1500 men intercepted the convoy carrying provisions into that city. He was very active at the siege of Tournay, where he was one of the 60, who went with the k. to cut off the passage between that city and the French army; and one of the 11, who accompanied his majesty to entertain the ladies at Lisle. In 1518, upon the agreement made between his royal master and the k. of France, he received letters from the former for the restoring of Tournay to the French; and in 1522 was knighted by the earl of Surry, admiral of the English fleet, for his service at the taking of Morlaix in Bretagne. The y. following he was made marshal of the Marshalsea of the k. house, now called knight marshal; and soon after sent to Rome, where he resided as ambassador for some time; and in 1523 went in disguise into France, in order

## R U S

der to foment the difference between the duke of Bourbon, constable of France, and the French k. This commission he executed with such address, that the duke declared in favour of the emperor and the k. of England, to the great encouragement of the English, the satisfaction of his majesty, and the success of his design upon Bray, and other places in France, where sir John Russel shewed himself as vigorous in action, as he had been prudent in negotiation. In 1525 he was present at the famous battle of Pavia, where Francis I. k. of France was taking prisoner by the duke of Bourbon; and in 1532 attended k. Henry to his magnificent interview with the French k. at Boulogne. In 1536, when the k. after the insurrection of the commons in Lincolnshire, had done the work of mercy, which was most proper for himself, as being most popular, towards those rebels, he deputed sir John Russel, together with the duke of Suffolk and sir Francis Brian, to perform that of justice, which is most distasteful; wherein, however, he behaved himself with such impartiality and exactness, as was equally satisfactory to the country, and to his majesty. The y. following he was appointed comptroller of the household; which post he discharged with great prudence and admirable oeconomy. On the 8th of Novem. the same y. he was made one of the privy council; and on the 29th of March, 1538, was advanced to the dignity of a baron of England, by the title of ld. Russel, baron Russel of Cheyneys, in the county of Buckingham; to support which honour, the k. took the first opportunity to augment his fortune. For in 1540, upon the dissolution of the monasteries, he had several very large grants of lands in Devonshire,

## R U S

Somersetshire, and Buckinghamshire, conferred upon him; and about the same time was made ld. warden of the Stannaries, and knight of the garter. And the same y. upon the differences arising between his majesty and Francis I. he was sent over to Picardy with the earl of Southampton, to oppose Monsieur de Vendome, who was raising forces in that country. In 1542, he was appointed lord admiral of England and Ireland; and his royal master having established a council for the better government of the western parts of England, he was made president of the counties of Devon, Cornwall, Dorset, and Somerset. On the 3d of Dec. 1543, he was appointed lord privy seal; and 2 y. after, the k. attacking Boulogne in person, the lord Russel was captain general of the van-guard of his army. 1547 he was appointed by the k. at his death, one of the 16 counsellors to his son p. Edward; at whose coronation he was constituted lord high steward of England for the day. Upon the insurrection in 1549, occasioned by the removal of the images in churches, he was the first in commission to put in force all such laws, as should be thought most necessary to be executed; and was dispatched against the Devonshire and Cornish men with a body of troops, with which he defeated those rebels at Fennington bridge, relieved Exeter, killed 600, and took 4000 prisoners: For these and other services, he was on the 19th of Jan. 1549-50, created earl of Bedford; and in 1550 was sent, with the lord Paget, sir Wm. Petre, and sir John Mason, ambassadors to Guisnes in Flanders, to negotiate a peace with France; which they concluded. While he resided there, he discovered a plot, concerted by the emperor, to transport the lady

## R U S

lady Mary, half sister to k. Edward VI. into his own dominions, and by that means oblige her brother to terms ; upon which his lordship was ordered to watch one of the ports with 200 men, while the duke of Somerset and mr. St. Legar guarded others, and the lady herself was brought to court by the lord chancellor. Having survived the many difficulties and factions of Edward VI's reign, he, upon the accession of q. Mary to the throne, obtained a new patent for the office of lord privy seal ; and, though very much advanced in y. was in 1554 sent into Spain to attend k. Philip, in order to his nuptials with that q. And this was the more remarkable, that as that king's grandfather, Philip archduke of Austria, had introduced him first to court, and was the occasion of his rise to the fortune and honours, which he enjoyed ; so his lordships last public office was to bring over his grandson to receive the title of k. of England. He died at his house in the Strand, London, on the 14th of March 1554, and was interred at Cheyneys in the county of Bucks, an estate which he had in right of his lady, who was Anne, daughter and sole heir of sir Guy Sapcott, knight.

RUSSEL (William) the first duke of Bedford, was eldest son of Francis e. of Bedford, by Catharine, sole daughter and heir of Giles Bridges, ld. Chandois, and was b. in the year 1614. He was educated in Magdalene-college, in the University of Oxford, and made knt. of the Bath at the coronation of k. Charles I. He was a member of the long-parliament, which met at Westminster Nov. 3d, 1640, and on the 9th of May following, upon the death of his father, succeeded him in his honours and estate. In July 1642, he was appointed by the parliament general of the horse, in the army, raised in

## R U S

their defence against the k. and the marquis of Hertford being sent by his majesty into the west to levy forces, in order to relieve Portsmouth, the e. of Bedford had the command of 7000 foot, and 8 full troops of horse, to prevent his making head in those parts ; and marched with such expedition, that he forced the marquis out of Somersetshire, where his power and interest were believed unquestionable, and so destroyed all hopes of forming an army for the k. in the west. He afterwards joined the e. of Essex, and in the battle of Edgehill commanded the reserve of horse, which saved the whole army, when the horse of both wings had been defeated, and, after doing great execution on the king's infantry, brought off their own foot ; so that it became doubtful who had the victory, this reserve being the only body of forces that stood their ground in good order. In 1643, he and the earls of Holland and Clare, conferred with the e. of Essex, who grew weary of the war ; and they had so much influence in the house of lords, that, on the 5th of Aug. the same y. that house desired a conference with the commons, and declared to them their resolution of sending propositions for peace to the k. and hoped they would join with him. But by the artifice of Pennington, ld. mayor of London, who procured a petition from the common-council of that city against the peace, such tumults were raised to terrify these lords, that they left the town, the commons refusing to agree to their propositions. The earl of Bedford and Holland resolved therefore to go to Oxford ; but their purpose being discovered or suspected, they with some difficulty got into the king's garrison at Wallingford, from whence the governor sent an account of their arrival to the council at Oxford. The k. was then at the siege of Gloucester, and

the

the council divided in their opinions, in what manner to receive them; but his majesty upon his return determined on a middle way, by allowing them to come to Oxford, and every person to treat them there as they thought fit, while himself would look upon them according to their future behaviour. Accordingly the two earls came, and, together with the e. of Clare, entered into the king's service in Gloucestershire, waited upon his majesty throughout his march, charged in the royal regiment of horse at the battle of Newbury with great bravery, and in all respects behaved themselves very well. Upon the king's return to Oxford, he spoke to them on all occasions very graciously; but they were not treated in the same manner by others of the court, so that the e. of Holland going away first, the earls of Bedford and Clare followed, and came to the e. of Essex at St. Albans on Christmas-day 1643. Soon after this, by order of parliament, the e. of Bedford was taken into custody by the black-rod, and his estate sequestred, as was likewise the e. of Clare's, till the parliament, upon their successes against the k. in 1644, in a kind temper, ordered their sequestrations to be taken off; and on the 17th of April, the y. following, the e. of Bedford, with the earls of Leicester and Clare, and the lords Paget, Rich, and Conway, who had left Oxford, and come in to the parliament at London, took the covenant before the commissioners of the great seal. However, he did not interpose in any public affairs, till the house of peers met in 1660, when the e. of Manchester, their speaker, was ordered by them to write to him to take his place among them; which he accordingly did, being assured of their design to restore the k. and, on the 27th of April that year, he was appointed one of the mana-

gers of the conference with the house of commons, ‘to consider of some ways and means to make up the breaches and distractions of the kingdom;’ and on the 5th of May was one of the committee of peers ‘for viewing and considering, what ordinances had been made since the house of lords were voted useless, which now passed as acts of parliament; and to draw up and prepare an act to be presented to the house, to repeal what they should think fit.’ After the restoration of king Charles II. the e. was so far in his favour, that at the solemnity of his coronation, April 21st, 1661, he had the honour of carrying St. Edward's scepter, and, on the 29th of May 1672, was elected knt. of the garter; and during that whole reign, as well as the succeeding one, shewed himself on all occasions a firm friend to the constitution, and a zealous assertor of the liberty of the subject, and the protestant religion. When k. James II. upon the approach of the prince of Orange towards London, called an extraordinary council to consider of his higness's proposals, the e. was one of that number; and his majesty under great distraction, earnestly applying himself to him, and saying, ‘My lord, you are a good man, and have a great influence; you can do much for me at this time;’ his lordship answered, ‘I am an old man, and can do but little;’ adding with a deep sigh, ‘I had once a son who could now have been very serviceable to your majesty,’ meaning the lord Russel, who had been beheaded; which struck his majesty with silence and confusion. Upon the advancement of the prince and princess of Orange to the throne, he was sworn one of the privy council, and made ld. lieutenant of the counties of Bedford and Cambridge, and ld. lieutenant, and Custos Rotulo-

rum

## R U S

rum of the county of Middlesex, and liberties of Westminster; and on the 11th of May 1694, was created marquis of Tavistock, and duke of Bedford. In 1695, his grace having settled all things in reference to his grandson's marrying Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of John Howland of Stretham, Esq; who was one of the greatest fortunes of that time, it was thought proper, for the honour of this alliance, to make him baron Howland of Stretham in Surrey, on the 13th of June, the same y. He died on the 7th of Sept. 1700, in the 87th y. of his age; and was interred with his ancestors at Cheyneys in Bucks, where a noble monument is erected for him and his lady, who was Anne, daughter to Robert Carr, e. of Somerset, a lady of great accomplishments both of mind and person, whom he married in July 16, and by whom he had 6 sons and 3 daughters, who lived to maturity.

RUSSEL (William lord) was second son of William, earl, and afterwards duke of Bedford, by Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Carr, e. of Somerset. In April 1679, he was appointed one of the new council to his majesty; and the year following was elected member of parliament for the county of Bedford, and with great vigour promoted the bill for the exclusion of the d. of York from the throne, the debate upon which was opened by him on the 26th of Oct. with a declaration of his opinion, that the life of his majesty, the safety of the nation, and the protestant religion, were in great danger from popery; and that either that parliament must suppress the growth and power thereof, or else popery would soon destroy, ~~not~~ only parliaments, but all that was dear and valuable to them. For which reason he moved, that they might in the first place take into consideration,

## R U S

how to suppress popery, and prevent a popish successor. The bill being accordingly passed in the house of commons, his lordship, on the 15th of November, carried it up to the peers; who rejecting it, the commons were exasperated at this, and ld. Russel in particular said, that if ever there should happen in this nation any such change, as that he should not have the liberty to live a protestant, he was resolute to die one; and therefore would not willingly have the hands of their enemies strengthened. But these, and the like speeches from other members, having disgusted the court, the parliament was prorogued on the 10th of January 1680-1. However, the necessity of the king's affairs requiring the meeting of another parliament, his majesty called one, which assembled at Oxford on the 21st of March following; in which ld. Russel served again as knt. of the shire for the county of Bedford. But another bill of exclusion being moved for by sir Robert Clayton, who was seconded by his lordship, that parliament was soon after dissolved, and no other called during the reign of k. Charles II. In June 1683, he was accused of being concerned in the Rye-house-plot; and though he knew of a messenger's being sent for him, before he was apprehended, and might have gone away, he resolved to wait the event, from a persuasion, that his retirement would give the court too great an advantage against him, and look like confessing a guilt, which he was not conscious of, having no thought of the discourse, that had passed at Mr. Shepherd's, while he was tasting of wines. He was brought to his trial at the Old-Bailey on the 13th of July following. The most, that was proved against him, was his being present, where treasonable matter was discoursed, without bearing a part in that discourse, or giving any assent by words,

## R U S

words, or otherwise, to what was said ; which amounted to no more than misprision or concealment of treason. He was a man of so much candour, that he spoke little as to the fact ; for being advised not to relate the whole truth, he said he could not speak against what he knew to be true, though in some particulars it had been carried beyond the truth ; and as he was not allowed to make the difference, so he left it wholly to the jury, who brought in their verdict against him for high-treason, upon which he received sentence of death. While he lay under condemnation, he wrote a letter to the d. of York, dated July the 16th, and delivered to the duchess of York by the lady Russel ; wherein he declared, that what he had done in opposition to his royal highness, did not proceed from any personal ill-will or animosity to him, but merely from opinion, that it was the best way for preserving the religion established by law ; in which if he was mistaken, yet he had acted sincerely, without any ill end in it. And as for any base design against the duke's person, he hoped he would be so just to him, as not to think him capable of so vile a thought. But that he was now resolved, and did faithfully engage himself, that if it should please the k. to pardon him, and if his royal highness would interpose in it, he would in no sort meddle any more in the least opposition to his highness, but would be readily determined to live in any part of the world, which the k. should prescribe, and would wholly withdraw himself from the affairs of England, unless called by his majesty's orders to serve him ; which he should never be wanting to do to the uttermost of his power. And that if his royal highness would be so gracious to him, as to move on his account, as it would be an engagement upon him beyond what he could in

## R U S

reason expect, so it would make the deepest impression on him possible ; for no fear of death could work so much upon him, as so great an obligation would for ever do. On the 19th of the same month, he wrote likewise a letter to the k. to be delivered after his death, as it was by his uncle colonel Russel ; in which he observed, that his chief business was humbly to ask his majesty's pardon for any thing, he had either said or done, which might look like want of respect to him, or of duty to his government ; in which, though he did to the last moment acquit himself of all designs against his person, or of altering the government, and protested he knew of no design then on foot against either, yet he did not deny, but he had heard many things, and said some things contrary to his duty ; for which as he had asked God's pardon, so he humbly begged his majesty's. And he took the liberty to add, that though he had met with hard measure, yet he forgave all concerned in it from the highest to the lowest ; and prayed God to bless both his majesty's person and government, and that the public peace and true protestant religion might be preserved under him. He craved leave to end his days with this sincere protestation, that his heart had been ever devoted to that, which he thought was his majesty's true interest ; in which if he was mistaken, he hoped his majesty's displeasure against him would end with his life, and that no part of it should fall on his wife and children. He was beheaded in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, on the 21st of July 1683, and died with great piety and resignation. The paper, which he left in the sheriff's hands, and in which he declared,\* that he had never any design against the king's life, or the life of any man whatsoever, and that he never was in any contrivance for altering the government, gave great offence

## R U S

fence to the court; and dr. Gilbert Burnet, who, with dr. Tillotson, attended him after his condemnation, was particularly charged as the author of it; from which imputation he drew up a vindication of himself; and the lady Russel wrote a letter to the k. a few days after his lordship's death, to assure his majesty, that her husband was the real author of the paper delivered to the sheriff. Upon the revolution, the nation had so just a sense of his lordship's innocence, that on the 16th of March 1688-9, an act was passed for the annulling of his attainder.

RUSSEL, (Edward earl of Orford) was grandson of Francis earl of Bedford, and second son of the hon. Edward Russel, esq; by Penelope, daughter of sir Moses Hill of Ailsbury in the kingdom of Ireland, and widow of sir William Brook. He was b. in the year 1653, and educated to the sea; and upon the death of his elder brother in 1674, succeeded to the estate of the family. He was likewise gentleman of the bed-chamber to the duke of York; but upon the death of the lord Russel, his cousin-german, retired from court; and after k. James II. was advanced to the throne, being extremely dissatisfied with his conduct in attempting to establish arbitrary power and the Roman Catholic religion, he went over in 1688 to the prince of Orange in Holland, upon pretence of visiting a sister of his, who lived there; and at the request of many persons of great power and interest in England, took the opportunity of asking that prince, what might be expected from him in support of the liberties of that kingdom; whose answer was, that if he should be invited over for that purpose by some men of the best interest and reputation in the nation, he believed he might be ready by the end of Sept. following. Mr.

## R U S

Russel, on his return to England, communicated the design to the earl of Shrewsbury, the lord Lumley, and others, whom he engaged in it, and with whose invitations and letters, he and the earl of Shrewsbury went over again to Holland in Sept. and in Nov. following returned with the prince of Orange into England. Upon his highness's advancement to the throne he was made one of his privy-council; and in 1690, was appointed admiral of the Blue; then advanced to the command of the whole navy, and made treasurer of the same. On the 19th of May 1692, he gave a signal defeat to the French fleet under the command of mons. de Tourville at la Hogue; and in the pursuit (besides six considerable ships burnt by vice admiral De-laval) destroyed 13 of their men of war, and several of their transports. This attempt was very difficult and dangerous, but performed with that conduct and resolution, and the seamen in their boats were so animated by their victory, that they took possession of several of the enemies ships, and drove the French with their own guns from their platforms and batteries on shore; and all this in the fight of the French and Irish camp, which lay ready to invade England. But this victory might, it was imagined, have been carried much further; and the admiral was censured by some persons on that account, while he transferred the blame to the ministry at home, and particularly to the e. of Nottingham, then secretary of state. However, in November following, he received the thanks of the house of commons for his conduct in that action, as well as during the last summer's whole expédition, notwithstanding this, his majesty thought proper to dismiss him from his service in the beginning of Feb. 1692-3, and to put the chief command of the fleet into

## R U S

into the hands of Henry Killigrew, esq; sir Ralph Delaval, and sir Cloudefley Shovel, constituting them admiral by a joint commission; though upon the ill successes of the fleet the following summer, mr. Russel was restored to his post in Nov. 1693. The year following he sailed for the Mediterranean, where his fleet rode in triumph, and shut up the French in the harbour of Toulon; and by this means the English dominion of the straits was added to that of the narrow seas, a check given to the victorious arms of France in Catalonia, all the French coasts exposed to the insults of the confederates, and all the Italian princes kept in awe. In 1695, the admiral, by his diligence, prevented the designed invasion of k. James, who lay with a French army ready to embark near Dieppe; for sailing over to the coasts of France with the English fleet under his command, he struck such a terror into the enemy, as defeated that expedition. These and other eminent services raised him, on the 7th of May 1697, to the title of baron of Singey in the county of Cambridge, viscount Barfleur in the duchy of Normandy, and earl of Orford in the county of Suffolk. He was likewise appointed vice-admiral of England, and twice one of the lord justices during his majesty's absence in Holland. But upon an address of the house of Commons on the 3d of April 1699, concerning mismanagements in the navy, which was chiefly levelled at his lordship, he thought proper to resign his posts; and on the 9th of May 1701, was impeached by that house of several high crimes and misdemeanors, particularly for advising his majesty to enter into the partition-treaty in 1698, and another in pursuance of it in 1699, which were represented as of the most dangerous consequence. He was charged

## R U S

likewise with taking great grants from the k. and with abuses in managing the fleet, and victualling it when it lay on the coast of Spain; with several orders given by him during his command; and with procuring a commission for capt. Kidd, who had committed piracies. The e. put in his answer in 4 days; wherein he declared, that he had received but two grants from the k. one a reversionary grant for some houses, the other a grant of the remainder of a gross sum amounting to about 2000 l. a year. He opened the affair of Kidd, in which he had acted legally, with good intentions to the public. He represented, that his accounts, while he commanded the fleet, had been all examined and allowed. And he denied, that he had advised his majesty to the partition-treaty, but, as far as he was any ways acquainted with it, objected to it, and had given his opinion against it. Upon his trial June 23, 1701, his lordship was unanimously acquitted of the articles charged upon him, and the impeachment dismissed. His accounts were likewise, in 1703, justified by the house of lords. Under the reign of q. Anne he was one of the commissioners for the union between England and Scotland, and of her majesty's privy-council; and in 1709, upon the e. of Pembroke's resignation of the office of lord high admiral, was offered that important post, which he refused, but accepted of that of first commissioner of the admiralty, and held it till the change of the ministry the year following. On the decease of that q. he was made choice of by k. George I. to be one of the lords justices till his arrival from Hanover; after which he was appointed of the privy-council, and again made first commissioner of the admiralty. He died at his house in Covent-Garden, London, Nov. 26, 1727, in the 75th year of his age. By his lady,

Mar-

## R U S

Margaret, youngest daughter of Wm. the first duke of Bedford, his father's brother, he had no issue.

RUSSEL (Francis) the 4th earl of Bedford. was only son of Wm. lord Russel, of Thornaugh, lord deputy of Ireland, and youngest son of Francis the 2d earl of Bedford. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry Long of Shengay, in Cambridgeshire, esq; his father died on the 9th of Aug. 1613; and upon the death of Edward earl of Bedford without issue, on the 3d of May 1627, he came to that title. In the y. 1630, he was the principal undertaker of that great and expensive work of draining the Fens called then the great Level, and since Bedford Levels, which extend into the counties of Northampton, Cambridge, Huntington, Norfolk, and Lincoln. The same y. his lordship, with the earl of Clare, sir Robert Cotton, mr. Selden, and mr. St. John, were committed to prison, for dispersing a book, written by sir Robert Dudley, of projects to increase the king's revenue, and containing in it somewhat in prejudice of the proceedings with respect to the parliament, but, upon sir David Foulis's discovering of the author, they were released. In 1635, his lordship was in commission with Edward earl of Dorset, Henry earl of Monmouth, Francis lord Cottington, chancellor of the exchequer, Edward lord Newburgh, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, George lord Goring, master of the horse to the q. sir Thomas Jermyn, knt. vice-chamberlain of the household, sir. Henry Vane, knt. comptroller of the household, and sir Thomas Trevor, knt. baron of the exchequer, to enquire into defective titles, and to bargain and sell, and convey all such lordships, manors, &c. as were mentioned in a schedule annexed. The earl appears to have afterwards

Vol. III.

## R U S

entertained a dislike of the measures of the court, as tending to establish an arbitrary power; and therefore, when the earl of Dumferling, the lord Loudon, and other commissioners were sent to the k. from the Scots covenanters in 1639, his lordship, and the earls of Essex and Holland, the lord Say, mr. Hamden, mr. Pym, and other lords and gentleman of great interest and quality, who were zealous for the liberties of the people, entered into a very close correspondence with those commissioners. The y. following his lordship waited on the k. at York, and, on the 28th of Aug. was the first of those peers, who signed a petition to his majesty, representing the apprehensions which themselves and other loyal subjects had of the public distempers and dangers to the church and state, and to his majesty's person; particular from the war with Scotland; the innovations in matters of religion; the oath and canons lately imposed; the great increase of popery, and the employing of popish recusants, and others ill affected to religion, in places of power and trust; the mischiefs, which might happen, if the intentions, which had been credibly reported, of bringing in Irish and foreign forces, should take effect, the urging of ship-money, and prosecuting of sheriffs for not levying it; the heavy charge upon merchandize and the monopolies; and the great grief of the subjects by long intermissions of parliaments, and the late and former dissolutions of them. And his majesty was advised, by this petition, to summon a parliament, whereby the causes of these grievances might be taken away, and the authors and counsellors of them punished; and that the present war with Scotland might be composed without blood, to the honour and safety of his majesty, the comfort of

K

his

## R U S

his people, and the uniting of both realms. His lordship was one of the commissioners, all popular men, empowered by the k. to treat with commissioners on the part of Scotland, for preventing all acts of hostilities, and redressing the grievances of the Scots nation ; which ended in a cessation of arms, and an adjournment of the treaty from Rippon, in Yorkshire, to London. Upon the meeting of the long parliament in Nov. 1640, he appeared one of the most considerable then in the house of peers, in opposition to the court; but was a wise man, and of too plentiful a fortune to wish a subversion of the government : and it quickly appeared, that he only intended to make himself and his friends great at court, and not to lessen the court itself; and mr. Pym, though known to be inclined to the puritan party, was not of those furious resolutions against church as other leading men were, being wholly devoted to the earl, who had nothing of that spirit. During the course of the proceedings against the earl of Stafford, it having been represented to the k. by means of the marquis of Hamilton, that his majesty having declared to his people, that he really intended a reformation of all those extravagancies, which former necessities, occasions, or mistakes had brought into the government both of church and state, he could not give a more lively and demonstrable evidence, and a more gracious instance of such his intention, than by calling such persons to his council, whom the people generally thought most inclined to, and intent upon, such reformation ; besides, that this would be a good means to preserve the dignity and just power of that board, which might otherwise, on account of the late excess and violations, be more subject to inconvenient attempts for

## R U S

the future. Hereupon, in one day were sworn privy counsellors, much to the public joy, the earls of Hertford, Bedford, Essex, and Bristol, the lords Say, Savile, and Kimbolton, and, within 2 or 3 days after, the earl of Warwick ; being all persons, at that time, very gracious to the people and the Scots. The earl of Bedford was designed to be lord high treasurer, but resolved not to enter into the treasury till the revenue was, in some degree, settled ; at least, till the bill for tonnage and poundage passed, with all decent circumstances and for life ; which both he and mr. Pym heartily laboured to effect, and had in their thoughts many good expedients, by which they intended to raise the revenue of the crown. His lordship likewise recommended to his majesty to make mr. Oliver St. John his solicitor-general ; and the lord Say was to be master of the wards, mr. Pym chancellor of the exchequer, mr. Denzil Hollis secretary of state, and mr. Hamden Tutor to the p. But these promotions, by the alteration of the king's mind, or through some other cause not known, did not take place, to the great misfortune of his majesty. When the bill was brought into the commons to take away the bishops votes in parliament, several of the popular lords consented to it, believing it could do the church no harm by the bishops having fewer diversions from their spiritual charges ; and the earl of Bedford had no desire, that there should be any alterations in the government of the church, and had always lived towards archbishop Laud himself with all respect and reverence, frequently visiting and dining with him ; and subscribed liberally to the repair of St. Paul's church, and seconded all pious undertakings ; though, it is true, he did not disown those of the clergy, who

## R U S

## R I C

were unconformable. While the bill of attainder against the earl of Strafford was depending in the house of peers, his lordship, though he had no scruple in giving his vote for it, yet was unwilling to have it passed upon the king, and took all the pains he could to persuade his friends to decline their violent prosecution of that e. and to be content with the remedy proposed by his majesty, that he should be made incapable of any employment for the future, and banished or imprisoned for life. His lordship likewise secretly undertook to the k. that the e. of Strafford's life should be preserved, and to procure his majesty's revenue to be settled as amply, as that of any of his progenitors ; which he intended so really, that, to ld. Clarendon's knowledge, he had it in design to endeavour to obtain an act for the setting up the excise in England, as the only natural means to advance the king's profit. He suppressed likewise the discovery, which he had made, of a design of the court to bring up the army from the north to awe the parliament, being desirous rather to bind up the public wounds, than to render them wider, by entertaining new jealousies between the king and people. He fell sick about a week after the bill of attainder against the e. of Stafford was sent up to the house of lords, and died shortly after of the small-pox, on Sunday the 9th of May, 1641, much afflicted with the passion and fury, which he perceived his party inclined to ; so that he declared to some of near trust with him, that he feared the rage and madness of this parliament would bring more prejudice and mischief to the kingdom, than it had ever sustained by the long intermission of parliaments. He was the greatest person of interest in all the popular party, being of the best estate, and best understanding of the whole num-

ber ; and of great civility, and much more good nature than any of the others.

RICHARD I. (surnamed Coeur-de-Lion.) Richard staid above a month in *France*, after his father's death, so well was he assured of the disposition of the people of *England*, and that nothing would be attempted there to his prejudice ; tho' in his father's life-time he had, or pretended to have, some fears and jealousies on account of his brother prince John. The first thing he did was to have an interview with *Philip*, when he thanked him for his late protection, and did homage to him for his French provinces. On the 20th of July he received the ducal crown of Normandy at Roan, and was girt with the ducal sword, according to the custom of investiture. The first orders he sent to England, where he was obeyed, as if he had been already crowned, was to set his mother q. Eleanor at liberty, who had been 16 y. in confinement. He also intrusted her with the administration during his absence, and empowered her to release what prisoners she pleased ; who was too sensibly affected with her long confinement, not to exercise with pleasure this power given her by her son ; who having settled his affairs in France, came to London, and was crowned by Baldwin, archbp. of Canterbury, on Sept. 3, 1189. The ceremony was disturbed by the massacre of some Jews, who pressing to see the solemnity, the people fell furiously upon them, and killed several of them. But the k. having caused a strict inquiry to be made, some of the ring-leaders in this barbarous action were deservedly put to death. It must be observed, that ever since the taking of *Jerusalem* by the Saracens, the people breathed nothing but revenge against the enemies of Christ ; and this made them take this opportunity

## R I C

nity of falling upon the poor Jews, tho' they had no hand in that revolution in Palestine. Their not being Christians was enough: And the cruel example of the Londoners was followed by several other great towns, especially at York, where 500 Jews, besides the women and children, having fled into the castle, to avoid the fury of the rabble, the high-sheriff required them to deliver it up; and upon their refusal the people drew up in a body, and attacked the castle. The Jews offered a great sum of money to go off with their lives, but the people would give them no quarter. And so rather than fall into the hands of the uncircumcised Christians, every master of a family cut his wife's and childrens throats first, then dispatched his servants, and ended with the slaughter of himself. A new crusade, for the recovery of Jerusalem from the infidels, had been resolved on between Philip of France and k. Henry, in which Richard was to bear a part; but their private quarrels had put a stop to the undertaking. And now Philip and Richard being in perfect amity, they resumed the design according to both their vows. The Christians in general, especially in France and England, were extremely zealous for this religious expedition, and shewed their ardour, either by enlisting themselves, or advancing money. K. Richard's thoughts were wholly taken up with this affair from his very accession, whether for the sake of glory or religion, let the reader judge. As he designed to make as great a figure as possible in this expedition, it was necessary he should carry with him a numerous army; to maintain which, he stuck at no methods to raise money. Besides the late king's treasure, amounting to above 100,000 marks, which he wholly applied this way, he sold almost all the crown lands, of which

## R I C

the bishops and abbots were the chief purchasers. For 10,000 marks he delivered up Berwick and Roxborough to the k. of Scotland, and discharged him and his successors from the homage his father had imposed. When complaints were made to him for these measures, he said, he would sell London itself, could he find a Chapman able to purchase it. He got a power from the pope to dispense with those who repented of their vow, as having too hastily engaged in the crusade; and as there were many of this sort, he raised great sums by this means. He moreover extorted money from the richest of his subjects, by borrowing of those against whom he could have no handle, and laying such as had any ways made themselves obnoxious under a necessity of saving themselves harmless, by making him presents. Whilst he was by these and other methods heaping up money, the clergy did all they could to procure him soldiers, and the army soon became very numerous. Having made these extraordinary preparations for his voyage, he gave the regency, during his absence, to Longchamp, his high chancellor, who was also bishop of Ely, and the pope's legate, joining with him the bishop of Durham. As to his brother prince John, he would not let him have any share in the government, for fear of giving him an opportunity to act against him: But then, to make him easy, he invested him with the earldoms of Cornwall, Dorset, Somerset, Nottingham, Derby, and Lancaster, and gave him in marriage Avisa, heiress of the house of Gloucester, his second cousin. All things being settled, k. Richard passed over into France about the beginning of the y. 1190, and the two armies of France and England making together above 100,000 Men, joined at Vezelai, towards the end of June, according to agreement.

The

## R I C

The two monarchs marched together as far as Lyons, where parting, Philip proceeded for Genoa, and Richard for Marseilles, to meet his fleet; both being to join again at Messina, in Sicily, the general rendezvous of the Croises. Philip soon arrived there, but Richard, whose fleet had been separated by a storm, and were some time before they joined again, not till towards the end of Sept. Here a quarrel soon arose between Richard and Tancred, k. of Sicily, who having detained the q. dowager, Richard's sister, in prison, set her at liberty upon his arrival, and sent her to him. But Richard not satisfied with this, demanded the dower assigned her by William II. her husband. Tancred being very backward to comply with this demand, Richard seized on a castle and monastery near Messina, and Tancred in return ordered matters so, that the inhabitants of Messina, taking the advantage of some disorder there, expelled the English out of their city. Richard enraged at this, attacked the city with such fury, that he became master of it the first assault. Upon this Tancred thought fit to satisfy all Richard's demands, and a treaty was concluded between them. But as nothing but force had brought Tancred to comply, he now endeavoured to sow dissension between Richard and Philip. The latter had already looked with a jealous eye on Richard's visible superiority, and was of himself but too much disposed to fall out with him. And now both fides being exasperated, Philip peremptorily demanded of Richard to consummate his marriage with the princess Alice, his sister; and Richard as peremptorily refused it, saying, he could not marry a princess, by whom the k. his father had had a son, offering to prove it by witnesses: And tho' this point, being of so tender a nature, was dropt; yet this and some other disputes had

## R I C

so exasperated their minds, that they were never more friends. However, this did not hinder them from pursuing their voyage. Philip set sail first about the end of March, 1191, Richard staying for the arrival of Eleanor his mother, who was bringing along with her Berenguella of Navarre, whom he had espoused. They soon arrived, and Eleanor returning home, leaving Berenguella with the q. dowager of Sicily, king Richard put to sea with a gallant fleet, about a fortnight after Philip's departure, taking the two princesses along with him. This fleet met with a violent storm between Cyprus and Rhodes, which drove part of them on the coast of Cyprus; where Isaac, k. of the island, a prince of a very bad character, imprisoned the English that had escaped the shipwreck, and seized their effects. K. Richard provoked at this barbarity, as soon as the scattered fleet was joined, landed his men, and attacked Isaac so furiously, that he was forced to abandon the shore. The k. of England pursuing this advantage, with ease made himself master of the city of Limisso; and soon after Isaac and his only daughter were made prisoners. He entreated k. Richard not to put him in irons, who granted his request so far, that instead of iron, he ordered him to be bound with silver fetters. The conquest of the whole island soon followed, which Richard gave some time after to Guy of Lusignan, the last k. of Jerusalem, whose family enjoyed it near 200 y. Before Richard left Cyprus, he consummated his marriage with the princess Berenguella. Whilst the k. was making himself famous by these great actions abroad, Longchamp, the regent, abused his power at home to such a degree, that his colleague, the bishop of Durham, and the 6 counsellors the k. had appointed to assist them, complained to p.

## R I C

John; and got him to join with them in order to depose him; which they effected, and conferred the regency on the archbp. of Roan, till the king's pleasure should be known. John was glad of this opportunity of having a hand in the administration, and proved it so as to make a strong party for the crown, in case his brother died during his expedition, in prejudice of his nephew Arthur, d. of Bretaign, son to his elder brother Geoffrey. To return to the affairs of Palestine, Acon, or Ptolemais, had been besieged by some Christian princes a whole y. When Philip of France arrived, he continued the siege, but with little success. K. Richard arriving afterwards, carried it on so vigorously, that in spite of all the attempts of the sultan Saladin to raise it, the city at length surrendered upon articles, July 12, 1191. And now the Christian army expected to march towards Jerusalem, but the dissension between the two kings, which broke out afresh, occasioned chiefly by Philip's envying Richard's glory, and the superiority he had obtained by the number and good condition of his troops, and his personal valour, proved an obstacle to the design. And Philip finding himself very weak after a violent fit of sickness, and being impatient to go and take possession of Artois, which was fallen to him by the death of the e. of Flanders, quitted Palestine, and returned home, leaving 10,000 of his men under the command of the d. of Burgundy. Soon after his departure, Richard and Saladin exhibited a spectacle of horror, by putting the prisoners to death, each had in his power, which were some thousands. This was occasioned by Saladin's refusing to perform the articles of the surrender of Acon, upon which Richard is thought to have begun with beheading the Turkish prisoners, and Saladin, by way of

## R I C

reprisal, did the same by his Christian captives. Such instances of barbarity are rarely to be found in history, and whether they can be justified by the laws of war, or the law of retaliation, I shall not take upon me to determine. After this Richard resolved to besiege Ascalon, and as he was marching towards it with that design, Saladin posted himself advantageously in the way, with an army of 300,000 men. Here a great battle ensued, which was fought on Sept. 7, 1191. Richard attacked the Saracens, so much superior to him in number, with such undaunted valour and resolution, that he in the end entirely defeated them, leaving 40,000 dead on the field of battle. After which he repaired the maritime cities of Ascalon, Joppa, and Caesarea, which Saladin had abandoned, after having demolished their walls. Then he marched towards Jerusalem, and in his way took the great Babylon caravan, consisting of 3000 loaded camels, and 4000 horses or mules, and guarded by 10,000 horse. By this means he made himself master of an inestimable booty. After which he continued his march towards Jerusalem, and from a hill had a prospect of the city: but want of forage obliged him to put off the siege. In the mean time, the d. of Austria with the Germans, and the d. of Burgundy with the French, deserted him, and the Italian Troops under the marquis of Montferrat refused to serve any longer. These things, together with the diminishing of his own troops by sickness and battles, the fear of Philip's attacking his dominions in his absence, and the news of what his brother John was doing in England, made Richard resolve to return home. But before his departure he caused Henry, e. of Champaign, to be elected general of the forces that were to be left behind in Palestine, and concluded a treaty

treaty with Saladin for 3 y. Thus ended this famous Crusado, which drained England and France of men and money, and after all proved of but very little advantage to the eastern Christians. Richard embarked for England towards the end of the y. 1192, and meeting with a storm, was forced on the coast of Iltria, and from thence between Aquileia and Venice. Whether by mistake, or otherwise, he entered the territories of the d. of Austria, whom he had affronted at the siege of Acon, and took the road to Vienna. Tho' he travelled in the disguise of a pilgrim, as did also his attendants, he was however at last accidentally discovered to the d. of Austria, and seized at a village near Vienna. The emperor Henry VI. demanded this royal prisoner of the d. who delivered him up, upon assurance given him that he should have a good share in his ransom. The news of the king's imprisonment quickly reached England, and caused the greatest consternation among his friends, whilst prince John took this opportunity to endeavour to wrest the crown from his brother, but was prevented by the diligence of the q. his mother, and the barons, who preserved their fidelity to their imprisoned sovereign. Finding he could not make a sufficient party in England, he went over to Normandy, and failing also in his attempts there, he applied to the k. of France, and made a treaty with him. Philip, glad of any pretence to embroil Richard's affairs, resolved to seize on the provinces he held in France. He made himself master of Gisors, Eureux, and the country of the Vexin, and laid siege to Roan; but he failed in this last attempt, being repulsed with great loss, and forced to abandon the siege. In the mean time q. Eleanor left no stone unturned to procure the liberty of the k. her son, whilst Philip and John

did all they could to prevail with the emperor to keep him still a prisoner. Eleanor at last had her desire, chiefly by means of the German princes, who vigorously espoused the cause of the unfortunate k. before the emperor; and so Richard was set at liberty upon paying down 100,000 marks of pure silver, which the q. his mother raised in England for that purpose, and giving hostages for the payment of 50,000 more. The k. was no sooner released, but he set out with all speed for the Low Countries, and embarking at Antwerp, arrived at Sandwich on the 20th of March, 1194, after having been absent from England four y. of which he had been 15 months a prisoner. Richard was received with great demonstrations of joy by his subjects, but he did not make any long stay in England. For having reduced the few castles that were still in the hands of John's adherents, and caused himself to be crowned a second time, he passed over into France with a considerable army, to be revenged on Philip for his late insults, and for encouraging the rebellion of his brother John. At the instances of his mother, he was reconciled to prince John at Roan, upon his making his submission: but a war commenced between the two kings, the particulars of which are but of small moment, neither of them gaining much advantage over the other. It lasted 5 years, being often interrupted by truces, which were as often broke on both sides; but at last it ended in a truce for 5 y. wherein it was agreed, that each party shoud remain in possession of what he held at that time. Whilst Richard was in France, a great sedition was raised in London, by one William Fitz-osborn, commonly called Longbeard, on account of a tax, which he alledged would fall wholly on the poor, with whom he had gained great credit by af-

## R I C

fecting always to appear an advocate for them. The tumult could not be appeased without the chief citizens taking to arms. In the end Longbeard was taken and hanged, with 9 of his accomplices. About this time lived the famous Robin Hood, with his associate Little John, who with their gang are said to have infested Yorkshire with their robberies. Some say he was of noble descent, and was reduced to these courses by his riot and extravagance. He never hurt any person, robbed only the rich, and spared the poor. A proclamation being issued against him, he fell sick at the nunnery of Berkely, and desiring to be let blood, was betrayed and bled to death. Richard, after the truce he had made with France, might have enjoyed some repose after his many fatigues, if his avarice had not put him upon an action, which occasioned his death. A gentleman of Limosin, which was held of the duchy of Guienne, having found a treasure that had been hid for some ages in his grounds, Richard pretended it belonged to him, as sovereign of his country. The gentleman would have given him a part, but finding the k. was resolute to have the whole, he applied for protection to Vidomer, viscount of Limoges, who sheltered him in the castle of Chaluz. Hoveden says it was Vidomer himself, who found the treasure in his own estate. Be that as it will, Richard marched into the Limosin, to lay siege to the castle. But as he was taking a turn round it in order to view it, one Bertram an archer let fly an arrow at him from the walls, which shot him in the shoulder close to his neck. The wound, under the management of an unskilful surgeon, gangreened, so that he died of it 11 days after he received it, viz. on the 6th of April, 1199. The castle being taken before he

## R I C

died, and the person who shot him brought before him, he asked him why he did it. The man boldly replied, it was to revenge the death of his father and brother whom the k. had slain, and that he was glad he had rid the world of one who had done so much mischief. The dying k. forgave him, and ordered him his liberty with a present of 100 shillings. But as soon as the k. was dead, Marchad, general of the Flemings, caused the miserable man to be flogged alive. Thus fell k. Richard, in the 10th y. of his reign, and 43d of his age. Before he died he made his will, leaving his kingdom and his other dominions to his brother John, and ordering his body to be buried at Fonteverard, at the feet of the k. his father, to testify his grief for his undutiful behaviour towards him. He left only a natural son, whose name was Philip, to whom he gave the lordship of Cognac in the duchy of Guienne. He was certainly a prince of an intrepid and dauntless spirit, of unquestionable valour and courage, whence he was surnamed Cœur de Lion, or Lion's heart. It approached indeed too near to a certain brutish fierceness, and if he is to be commended for this, we are at a loss for any other topic of praise. If those who have writ his life, have not misrepresented him, pride, avarice and lust, were his reigning vices. 'Tis said that a certain priest once took the freedom to admonish him to put off these ill qualities, which were usually called his 3 daughters. The k. told him he had been thinking to do so, and would give the first to the Templars, the 2d to the Monks, and the 3d to the bishops. He imposed exorbitant taxes on his subjects, and extorted large sums from them by unjustifiable methods. During his whole reign, he never was above 8 months in England, which doubtless was

## R I C

unhappy under his government. But the people thought the renown their k. gained in his wars redounded to the honour of the nation, and so they were well enough pleased. Richard was the 1st. k. of England who bore 3 Lions passant in his arms. He ordered that weights and measures should be the same all over the kingdom. In his reign the city of London began to assume a new form, with respect to its government, to have a mayor, and to be divided into several corporations or societies, now termed companies. Henry Fitz-Alwin was the first mayor, who continued in that office 24 y. William of Newbery, so called from a monastery in Yorkshire, of which he was a member, wrote his history of England about this time.

RICHARD II. Upon the death of Edward III. his grandson Richard, son of the black prince, succeeded to the crown. He was born at Bourdeaux, and was now about 11 y. old. He had 3 uncles, who might upon specious pretences have disputed the succession with him; but they were so far from endeavouring to supplant him, that they were the first to do him homage. And so on the 16th of July, 24 days after Edward's death, young Richard was crowned without any opposition. The truce with France was expired near 3 months before Edward's death. The k. of France was making vast preparations to compleat the expulsion of the English out of all the places they held in France; whilst at the end of the last reign, and at the beginning of this, the English seemed wholly unconcerned about the war. And so, whilst 5 armies were employed in different places to finish the work in France, the French made several descents upon England, burnt Hastings, Portsmouth, Dartmouth, and

## R I C

Plymouth, and plundered the Isle of Wight. For this the people blamed the king's uncles, who took upon them the administration of affairs till the parliament should meet; not considering, that they had neither money nor forces, nor any lawful authority to raise them. The parliament met in Oct. and gave the regency of the kingdom to the 3 uncles, joining with them some bishops and lay lords. This mortified the d. of Lancaster, the eldest of the uncles, a prince of a haughty temper, who had flattered himself with the hopes of being sole regent. Whilst preparations were making to guard the coasts, and to oppose France, the k. of Navarre put Cherbourg into the hands of the English, as the d. of Bretagne soon after delivered up Brest to them. These places, together with Calais and Bourdeaux, might have been of great advantage to the English, as by means of these 4 towns they might have invaded France 4 several ways; but they made not a proper use of this advantage; and Richard, towards the end of his reign, gave up Brest and Cherbourg, for a very inconsiderable sum. When measures were taking in England to assist the d. of Bretagne, the French court, in order to divert the storm from their own country (according to their usual artifice) encouraged the k. of Scotland to make a diversion on his side. He accordingly broke the truce, and took Berwick by surprize; but the earl of Northumberland drew together a body of troops, and retook it by storm. In this siege, his son Henry Percy signalized himself with such bravery and resolution, that he gained the surname of Hotspur. In the mean time, hostilities continued to be carried on in several places, between the French and English, without any general action,

## R I C

## R I C

action, or decisive battle. In 1380, the parliament passed an act to render foreign ecclesiastics incapable of holding any benefice in England; and effectually to remove this grievance, they passed another act, forbidding all the king's subjects, under severe penalties, to farm benefices conferred on foreigners by the pope. Whilst the nation was involved abroad, and those about the k. had more regard to their own private interest than that of the public, a surprizing insurrection broke out, which threatened the whole kingdom with destruction. The parliament had imposed a poll-tax, whereby all persons above 15 y. old, were obliged to pay 12d. a head, the Monks and Nuns not excepted. This tax was levied with great moderation at first: but at length being farmed by divers persons, who having advanced such a sum to the k. were to have what they could raise by it, these farmers and their collectors levied the tax with great rigour, in order to enrich themselves. One of the collectors, having demanded of a tyler at Deptford, whose name was Walter, from thence called Wat Tyler, 12d. for one of his daughters, the father refused to pay it, alledging that she was under the age mentioned in the act. The insolent collector attempting in a way not very modest to satisfy himself of the truth of this, Wat took up a hammer, and knocked out his brains. The people took his part, and promised to stand by him. Immediately the populace rose in Kent, and chose Wat Tyler for their leader: and they were soon followed by those of Essex, under the conduct of Jack Straw. To the poll-tax were added other grievances, the little care taken by those at the helm to guard the coasts against the French, notwithstanding the large sums that had been raised

for that purpose, the extortion of the judges and lawyers, the oppression of the nobles, &c. Which grievances being inflamed by seditious spirits, and, as some say, by the Monks, who thought themselves aggrieved by the poll-tax, the people rose in great numbers, and Wat soon found himself at the head of 100,000 men. With these he marched directly for London, freeing all the prisoners as he went along. This formidable mob proceeded to the utmost extravagancies; they cut off the heads of those lords, gentlemen, judges and lawyers they could lay hands on; and bound themselves by oath never to own for k. any whose name should be John; which was occasioned by their hatred to John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, who at this time was gone to the borders to negotiate a truce with the Scots. Being come to Black-Heath, Wat Tyler reviewed his army, and continuing his march towards London, took and plundered Southwark. Shortly after, he entered London, the city mob opening the bridge gates to him, in spite of the magistrates. Here this enraged rabble committed the most horrid ravages, burning and plundering the houses of the judges, lords and principal citizens. Then they seized the Tower, and finding there the archbishop of Canterbury, and the high-treasurer, they without any ceremony cut off their heads. The k. and council were exceedingly alarmed at these furious proceedings, and in great perplexity what course to take to put a stop to them. At last it was resolved to offer the rebels a charter confirming the people's liberties, and a general pardon; which those of Essex excepting, returned to their homes. Wat Tyler still continued at the head of 30 or 40,000 men; and the k. coming to Smithfield, sent to desire

## R I C

desire him to come and confer with him. Wat returned a haughty answer, that he would come when he thought fit. He however set forward at the head of his troops, and meeting the k. in Smithfield, they had a conference together, both on horseback. He made such extravagant demands, that Richard knew not how to answer him; and now and then he would lift up his sword, as if he threatened the k. This insolence so enraged Walworth, mayor of London, who was by the k. that he struck the rebel on a sudden such a furious blow on the head with his sword, as instantly killed him. The rebels seeing their leader fall, were just upon the point of revenging his death, when the young k. with a courage and presence of mind, that could hardly be expected from his years, cried out aloud to them, ‘ My friends, will you kill your king? What, tho’ you have lost your leader? I will be your capt. follow me.’ With that, turning his horse about, he put himself at their head, and marched to St. George’s-Fields. The rebels, imagining he had declared for them, readily followed him. When they were come thither, they presently saw a great number of citizens well armed, whom the mayor had raised, marching towards them. And thinking the whole city was coming out against them, they immediately threw down their arms, and the whole multitude was soon dispersed, without the loss of one life, but that of Wat Tyler, their leader. There were much the same kind of insurrections in Norfolk and Suffolk; but the bishop of Norwich, putting himself at the head of some troops, quickly suppressed them. Those in Essex began also to stir again, but the k. marched against them, and defeated them. Great numbers were slain, and others were taken and executed; among whom

## R I C

was Jack Straw, their leader. He confessed, if they had succeeded, their intention was to kill the k. to extirpate the nobility, and the clergy, except the Mendicant Friars, to divide England into several kingdoms, to make Wat Tyler k. of Kent, to abolish all the old laws, and make new ones. This formidable insurrection was in the y. 1381, and did not last above a month from the beginning to the end. A marriage having been concluded between k. Richard and Anne of Luxemburg, sister of the emperor Wenceslaus, she arrived in England, and was received with great pomp and magnificence, soon after the troubles were appeased. The same year the k. granted a power to the bishops to imprison heretics; but the house of commons soon got it revoked. In 1385, the Scots, by the assistance of France, as well as the French themselves, were preparing again to invade England. This alarmed the court, and made them to exert themselves, that in a little time, Richard was at the head of a very numerous army, some even say, 300,000 men. Tho’ with this army he might have subdued Scotland, he made little or no use of it. Instead of pushing the Scots vigorously, who would not have been able to stand before him, he employed himself in ravaging the country about Edinburgh, whilst they fled by him into Cumberland, and committed terrible devastations. And tho’ he might have intercepted them in their return, he omitted to do it, and returned ingloriously into England. It must be owned indeed, that marching with the greatest part of this army first towards the Southern parts of the island, he, by the intelligence which the French had of the great number of his forces, prevented the invasion from France, which was at the same time intended. The y. before, the famous re-

former

## R I C

## R I C

former Wickliff, who, notwithstanding all the efforts of the bishops, passed his days quietly at his parish of Lutterworth in Leicestershire, died there in peace. He was educated in Merton-college at Oxford, where he took the degree of dr. of divinity. He had such powerful protectors at court, that all the bishops could do against him was to condemn his doctrines. But his followers, called Lollards, who were very numerous, were cruelly persecuted in the succeeding reigns. Richard's chief favourites now were, Nevil archbishop of York, Robert de Vere, e. of Oxford, whom he created marquis of Dublin, (the first who bore the title of marquis in England) the duke of Ireland; Michael de la Pole, son to a merchant in London, whom he made e. of Suffolk and high-chancellor; and judge Tresilian. These, by humouring his passions, got an absolute ascendant over him. That they might ingross him to themselves, they inspired him with a jealousy of his 3 uncles, especially the duke of Lancaster, persuading him, that he aspired to the crown; whilst these could not without indignation see persons of obscure birth or inferior rank ingross all the king's favour and confidence. These jealousies and animosities proved fatal to the k. himself, who always loved those best that flattered him most, and were for justifying whatever was agreeable to his inclination. These favourites were become odious, that when the k. demanded a subsidy from the parliament, on account of another French invasion that was threatened, instead of answering his desire, they presented an address for the removal of his favourites. Richard was exceedingly enraged at this proceeding, and said, ' That to please the parliament, he would not turn out the meanest scullion in his kitchen.' A few days after, he sent the chan-

cellor, in an imperious manner to renew his demand of the supply. But the two houses uniting on this occasion, peremptorily refused it, unless he would first remove the favourites. Things were even upon the point of coming to a rupture, when the king thinking better of the matter, complied. After which, the d. of Ireland's estate was confiscated by order of parliament, and the chancellor was obliged to restore all the grants the k. had made him; which done, the parliament appointed fourteen commissioners to manage affairs jointly with the k. But so fickle and imprudent was Richard, that as soon as the parliament broke up, he recalled his old ministers, and carelessly them more than ever, who now made use of all their arts to be revenged on their enemies. The d. of Gloucester, the youngest of the king's uncles, who had acted vigorously against them, was the chief object of their resentment; whom they endeavoured to get poisoned, but he escaped for that time. The remaining part of this reign was nothing but confusion, and a series of arbitrary measures. The ministers formed a design to make the k. absolute, which Richard was very well pleased with. 'Twas agreed, that he should raise an army, to terrify the d. of Gloucester, and the other lords his associates; as the earls of Arundel, Warwick, Nottingham, and Darby, which last was eldest son to the d. of Lancaster. Then a parliament was to be called, which was to be wholly at the king's devotion, and none to be returned but such as were set down in his list. For this purpose he sent for all the sheriffs and judges to Nottingham, and communicated to them his design. The sheriffs refused to comply; but the judges were not so scrupulous as to what was referred to them. Being asked, whether the k. might not turn out the 14 commissioners appointed by parliament,

## R I C

ment, and annul what other acts he pleased, they replied, That the king was the above laws. And some thro' servile flattery, others compelled by menaces, signed this opinion. The k. then issued out commissions for levying an army, but so few were willing to serve him, that he was forced to desist. And all he got by this was, that by discovering his designs he increased more and more the hatred of the people. The duke of Gloucester and the other lords, alarmed at these proceedings, and knowing that the chief aim of the court was their destruction, resolved to take arms; and, as they were in great credit with the people, soon raised an army of 40,000 men. This threw the k. into great perplexity, but he thought the best way was to amuse them by fair promises, whilst the d. of Ireland went and raised an army in Wales; which he soon did, but being met by the e. of Darby, in Oxfordshire, was defeated, and forced to fly into Holland. From thence he went to Louvain, where he died about 3 years after. In his baggage, which was taken, was found a letter from the k. ordering him to march with all speed to London, and promising to live and die with him. It was also discovered, that he designed to make up matters with France at any rate, in order to have the assistance of that crown to reduce his subjects to obedience. Richard's measures being thus defeated, he took shelter in the Tower, and the lords immediately marched their army to London. They demanded a conference with the king, which, in the circumstances he was in, he durst not refuse. They upbraided him with the Nottingham plot, and all his other measures to destroy them, and to make himself absolute. He seemed much affected, and shed tears at this remonstrance; and it was agreed, that he should meet them the next day at Westmin-

## R I C

ster, in order to settle with him the government. But they were no sooner gone from the Tower, but he altered his mind, and sent them word he would not meet them. Hereupon they let him know, that if he did not come, they would chuse another king. Frightened at this declaration, he not only came, but consented to the banishment of his favourites. As to the judges, they were taken off the bench and sent to the Tower. The parliament meeting in Feb. 1389, several persons were impeached of high-treason. Some were banished, and had their estates confiscated. The chief justice, sir Robert Tresilian, and some others, were hanged at Tyburn. After this, a general pardon was passed for both parties, the k. renewed his coronation oath, and all the lords repeated their oaths of allegiance to him. During these transactions, the d. of Lancaster was in Spain, endeavouring to possess himself of the crown of Castile, which he claimed in right of his wife, eldest daughter of Peter the Cruel. At his return, the k. invested him with the duchy of Guienne, not out of any affection for him, but with a view of having him at a distance. Tho' matters had been thus made up, the unhappy temper of the k. soon threw all in confusion again. Being now come of age, he was resolved to take the government into his own hands; when it soon appeared, that he was not at all disposed to rule with moderation according to the laws, but that he was fully resolved to follow the opinions and maxims of his late favourites. His q. being dead, he married Isabella, daughter of Charles VI. of France, and made a dishonourable truce with that crown for 28 y. The dukes of Lancaster, and York, seeing how matters went, quitted the court, and the d. of Gloucester, who had taken the freedom to upbraid the k. his  
ne-

## R I C

nephew, on several occasions, was treacherously seized, hurried over to Calais, and there smothered between two featherbeds. The earls of Warwick, and Arundel, were apprehended and sent to the Tower. The k. now took more timely and effectual methods to have a parliament at his devotion. He changed all the sheriffs, and the magistrates of cities, and boroughs, and suffered none to continue in place, but such as would be subservient to his will. A packed parliament being by such means obtained, they struck not at sacrificing to the king's and his ministers resentment, the best lords in the kingdom. Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, was banished, and his estate confiscated; the e. of Arundel was beheaded, and the e. of Warwick sentenced to perpetual exile in the Isle of Man. This parliament so agreeable to Richard's mind, was adjourned to Shrewsbury, tho' in those days the parliament usually sat but one session. Here they established such maxims as were destructive to liberty and the constitution. They approved the opinion for which Trebilian and other judges had been condemned. Accordingly the judges, who attended during the the session, decided, ' That when the k. proposed any affair in parliament, it was high-treason to go upon any other business before the king's was dispatched.' Thus this scandalous parliament, by humouring the k. in every thing, was only hastening his ruin. I shall mention but one instance more of their arbitrary proceedings; by an unprecedented act, they appointed a certain number of commissioners, and invested them with the authority of the whole house. In 1398, John of Gaunt d. of Lancaster died. His son the e. of Derby, whom Richard had created d. of Hereford, was banished a little before. But this very person was

## R I C

made an instrument in the hand of providence to pull down Richard, as we shall see presently. So many great men being either dead or banished, and the parliament having given their sanction to his arbitrary power, Richard now thought himself above all restraint, and minded nothing but his ease and pleasure; whilst his ministers, wholly intent upon their own private advantage, let the affairs of the nation go to wreck. To shew what lengths the k. and his ministers went to raise money, 17 counties were condemned of treason for taking arms under the late d. of Gloucester, notwithstanding the general pardon, and to save their estates, were forced to give blank bonds to be filled up with what sum the k. pleased; and every one bound himself under great penalties, by what was inserted in these bonds, to stand by the statutes of the Shrewsbury parliament. Such tyrannical proceedings could not fail of making the nation very uneasy. And in the midst of the general discontent, a rebellion happening in Ireland, the infatuated k. went over in person with his troops, in order to quell it. He was no sooner gone, but a conspiracy began to be formed in England, to deprive him of his crown. The malecontents, after several consultations, resolved to call in the d. of Hereford, or Lancaster, who was now in France; and to that end wrote to the archbishop of Canterbury, who was also there, to communicate their design to him, promising to assist him, to the utmost of their power. The d. laying hold of this opportunity to try his fortune, got a few ships of the d. of Bretagne, and embarking with the archbishop of Canterbury, and a small number of men, set sail, and hovered some time about the coast of England, to see if the people would declare for him. As soon as it was known

## R I C

known, that he was on the coast, they began to take arms in several places. Upon this the d. landed, in July 1399, near Ravenspur in Yorkshire, where he was presently joined by the e. of Northumberland, and Henry Percy his son, with some troops; and the people flocked to him so from all parts, that in a few days he saw himself at the head of 60,000 men. The duke of York, whom the k. had left regent, a man not much disposed for action, and the rest of the council, hereupon left London, and repaired to St. Albans; which they had no sooner done, but the city declared for the duke. Soon after, the earl of Wiltshire, and the rest of Richard's ministers thinking themselves not safe where they were, left the duke of York, and retired to Bristol-Castle; and the duke finding it impossible to stem the torrent, withdrew to his own house. The duke of Lancaster first marched to London, where the citizens received him with the greatest demonstrations of joy and affection, as their saviour and deliverer. He then proceeded directly for Bristol, and laying siege to the castle, where the ministers were retired, became master of it in 4 days; when he caused the earl of Wiltshire, and some others of Richard's counsellors, to be beheaded, to satisfy the multitude, who were exceedingly enraged against them. And soon after, the duke of York his uncle came in to him. Whilst these things were doing, the contrary winds hindered the k. for some weeks from having any news from England. At last, when he was informed of the duke his cousin's descent, instead of coming over himself with his forces, he sent the e. of Salisbury before him to levy troops: which he did in Wales and Cheshire, to the number of 40,000. But having continued

## R I C

in arms for some time, and the k. not appearing, they dispersed, and returned home. Soon after the k. arrived, and when he found how matters stood, and that all the nobility and the people had declared against him, was in the utmost consternation, and knew not which way to turn himself. At last he withdrew privately from his army, and went and shut himself up in Conway-Castle, in Wales. The duke of Lancaster being marched to Chester, Richard, in the extremity he was in, thought it best to throw himself upon his enemy's generosity, and even offered to resign his crown, provided he would spare his life, and allow him an honourable pension; and then went and conferred with the duke at Flint. From hence they set out both for London, where Richard was presently conducted to the Tower; and the duke having caused him to call a parliament, the day before it met, he repaired to the Tower, with a great many lords, and there Richard delivered up the crown and scepter, and signed an instrument, confessing himself unworthy and unfit to govern the kingdom any longer. Which instrument of resignation was the next day approved of in parliament. They then drew up several articles of accusation against him, upon which he was solemnly deposed, much in the same manner as Edward II. had been. The throne being thus vacant, the duke of Lancaster, as had been agreed, rose up, and claimed the crown; and it was unanimously resolved, Sept. 30, 1399, that he should be proclaimed k. of England and France, and lord of Ireland; which was done accordingly the same day. Thus ended the unhappy reign of Richard, in its 23d. y. He seemed to be a p. of generous inclinations in his younger y. but afterwards being

## R I C

corrupted by flattery, grew excessively full of himself; most profusely expensive in pomp, and shew, and diversions; assuming, arbitrary, cruel and inflexible; which losing him the affections of his subjects, in the end, by a sudden and surprizing revolution, lost him his crown. He had no issue by either of his two mariages.

RICHARD III. (surname'd Crook-Back, duke of Gloucester) was proclaimed k. on the 20th of June, 1483, by the name of Richard III. and was solemnly crowned, together with his q. on the 6th of the following month. In the mean time, he appointed the lord John Howard earl marshal, and created him duke of Norfolk; his son Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, Wm. Berkley, earl of Nottingham, and the lord Lovel, one of his chief confidants, viscount Lovel, on whom he likewise conferred the office of chamberlain. He also released from confinement, the archbishop of York, and the lord Stanley; and taking dr. Morton, bishop of Ely, out of the Tower, committed him to the custody of the d. of Buckingham, who sent him to Brecknock-castle in Wales. Richard enjoyed the crown, which he had obtained by such unjust and cruel methods, but two y. and two months; which whole time was spent by him in contriving methods to support himself on the throne; and by his enemies, in plots and conspiracies to pull him down; in which they at last succeeded, and at the same time deprived him both of his crown and life. As he could not think himself safe whilst his two nephews, the young k. and his brother the d. of York, were yet living, he resolved on the wicked expedient of dispatching them out of the way; which was accordingly done soon after his coronation. The two innocent children were still in the tower, the govern-

## R I C

ment of which he had given to sir Robert Brackenbury, one of his creatures. He chose to be absent from London whilst the hellish design was executed, that he might be the less suspected; and so set out with the duke of Buckingham, to visit several counties. Being come to Gloucester, he sent express Orders to Brackenbury, to put the two young princes to death. Brackenbury, more conscientious than Richard imagined, humbly desired to be excused. Upon which he sent him a written order, by sir James Tyrrel, requiring him to deliver up to the said Tyrrel, the keys and government of the Tower for one night only. Brackenbury obeyed; and Tyrrel brought in two ruffians, Miles Forest, and John Dighton, whom he had hired to perpetrate the horrid fact. In the dead of the night, when the princes were asleep, they entered the chamber, and rushing upon them, stifled them both in their bed, and then buried them under a little stair-case. This Tyrrel confessed, who was executed in the next reign. In 1674, some bones were found there, supposed to be theirs, which Charles II. caused to be put in a marble urn, and removed to Westminster-Abbey. From Gloucester k. Richard set out for the north, to quell some disorders in those parts; and coming to York, was crowned there a second time, in the beginning of Sept. At the same time, he created Edward his son, prince of Wales, who was then ten y. old. Having got rid of his nephews, and taken measures for renewing the foreign alliances, and endeavoured to make those his friends whom he most suspected, by giving them considerable posts and employments, particularly the office of lord steward of the household, to the lord Stanley (who had married Margaret, countess of Richmond, mother of the

## R I C

(the e. who was still in Bretagne) Richard now thought himself very secure : but at this very time a conspiracy was forming, which, tho' it proved unsuccessful at first, in the end completed his ruin. The d. of Buckingham, who had been the chief instrument in placing Richard on the throne, was at the head of this conspiracy. He thought himself neglected by Richard, or, at least, not rewarded in proportion to the service he had done him. It is said, the k. had broke his word with him, with regard to some lands he had promised to give him. However, he retired from court, exceedingly disgusted, meditating nothing but revenge, and soon began to concert measures with Morton, bp. of Ely, his prisoner in Wales, how to dethrone the usurper, whom he had lately set up. After several conferences, and thoroughly understanding one another, the scheme they fixed upon, was to set Henry e. of Richmond on the throne. In this project they were sure of having all the friends of the house of Lancaster on their side, Henry being the only relict of that family, as has been observed. And in order to engage the Yorkists, it was thought necessary, that Henry should promise to marry the princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward IV. matters being thus concerted, the first step that was taken was, by a trusty messenger, to acquaint the countess of Richmond with their design ; who came heartily into it, and found means privately to impart it to the q. dowager, in her sanctuary, who readily gave her consent, that Henry should marry her daughter. This done, they each of them engaged their most faithful friends in the plot, and these drew in others ; which indeed was no hard matter, as the usurper was universally hated by the nation. The countess then sent two trusty persons into Bre-

VOL. III.

## R I C

tagne, to inform the e. her son of what was doing in his favour, and to invite him over. His condition there seemed not very promising for such an undertaking. But upon the duke of Bretagne's promising to assist him, he sent word to the countess his mother, that he should be ready to come over in October. Tho' the conspirators took all imaginable care to conceal themselves, yet Richard had some confused intimations of a plot, and beginning to suspect the d. of Buckingham, ordered him to court ; but he peremptorily refused to come, declared against the king, and took up arms, drawing together the forces, he and his adherents had privately listed in Wales, and marched towards the western counties, in order to join his friends who were ready to rise there, and where the e. of Richmond designed to land. But the d. being stopped in his passage by a dreadful inundation of the Severn, which lasted six days, his whole army dispersed, and he being left with only one servant, went and concealed himself in the house of one Banister, to whom both he and his father had been great benefactors. Nevertheless, upon Richard's publishing a proclamation, offering a very great reward for apprehending him, he was basely betrayed by Banister to the high sheriff of Shropshire, and soon after lost his head. About the same time the e. of Richmond appeared on the coast of England, and was like to have fallen into the hands of his enemies ; but he luckily escaped, and sailed back to Normandy, and from thence returned into Bretagne, to wait for a more favourable opportunity. In the mean time, Richard proceeded with severity against the conspirators, putting many of them to death, and gave an extraordinary commission to sir Ralph Ashton for that purpose. Among others, sir William Collingburn, a Wiltshire

\*K

gen-

## R I C

gentleman, was hanged, drawn and quartered, for abetting the earl of Richmond's project, and for writing the following satirical rhyme on Richard, and three of his favourites :

The cat, the rat, and Lovel the dog,  
Rule all England under a hog.

Alluding to Catesby, Ratcliff, and Lovel, who bore a dog for his arms, as one of Richard's supporters was a wild boar. But many, to escape the king's severity, fled into Bretagne, to the e. of Richmond; among whom was Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset, son to k. Edward's queen. The storm being thus in appearance blown over, k. Richard thought fit to call a parliament; which meeting on Jan. 23, 1484, and being wholly devoted to the k. made no scruple to declare the issue of Edward IV. illegitimate, to confirm Richard's irregular election, and recognize his pretended right to the crown. Then they passed an act of attainder against the e. of Richmond, and all his adherents. But it was very happy for his mother, the countess, that no body discovered her having any hand in the plot. After all, several good statutes were passed by this parliament, for the better administering justice, and for abolishing a late imposition, which had been practised in Edward the IVth's reign, and had been very grievous to the subject, under the name of a benevolence. This year the k. for his greater security, confirmed the alliance with Portugal, and concluded a truce with Scotland. But notwithstanding all his precautions, he was still apprehensive of fresh trouble from the e. of Richmond. And indeed that prince had not relinquished his design, notwithstanding the late interruption it met with. He had many English lords now with him, who had escaped to Bretagne, after the late disappointment, and

## R I C

assured him, that the nation in general were his friends; and the d. of Bretagne promised to continue his assistance. But here he was soon in great danger. For the duke being grown old and infirm, his prime minister, Landais, one of a very mean extraction, now governed all in his name; and made himself so odious to the nobility, and all the people of Bretagne, that to support himself against them, he sought foreign assistance, and believed he had a good opportunity of receiving it from k. Richard, on condition of delivering the e. of Richmond into his hands. Nothing could be more agreeable to Richard, and a negociation was actually carried on between this hated k. and equally hated minister, for this purpose. In the mean time, the e. knew nothing of all this: but the bp. of Ely, who had made his escape, and tho' abroad, had good spies about Richard, advertised him of the danger he was in. Upon which, with great difficulty, he escaped in disguise from Bretagne, and repaired to the court of Charles VIII. king of France, who had succeeded his father, Lewis XI. The generous d. of Bretagne was angry with his minister for giving the e. any cause of uneasiness, and permitted all the English to follow him. And not long after Landais, for all his insolent proceedings, met with his deserved reward on a gibbet. The e. was very civilly treated at the court of Charles VIII. who at length promised him some assistance, not so much out of regard to him, as to cause new troubles in England. Here also he had the satisfaction to see the e. of Oxford come to him, who had been imprisoned by Edward IV. in the castle of Hammes, in Picardy, but had now prevailed on the governor and garrison to declare for the e. of Richmond. Richard had intelligence, that something was also

con-

## R I C

contriving against him in England, but could not discover by whom. After some time, he found out, that what was carrying on in favour of the e. was chiefly grounded on his having promised to marry the princess Elizabeth. To prevent him therefore, he resolved to marry her himself. In order to this, by various plausible pretences, particularly by promising to secure the crown to the princess after his death, as the prince of Wales was now dead, and he had no other child, he so wrought on the queen dowager, that she delivered her five daughters into his hands. Then he took care to get rid of Anne, his q. daughter of the great e. of Warwick, either by causing her to die with grief and vexation by his ill treatment, or by actually poisoning her. She would have been more pitied, if she had not married the murderer of her former husband, who was Edward, prince of Wales, son to Henry VI. Richard now made his addresses to the princess, his niece, but found her absolutely inflexible. In the mean time, as he grew every day more odious, many lords and gentlemen went over to the earl of Richmond, and offered him their service : others did the same, to avoid being sacrificed to his suspicions ; and those who staid at home, waited only for an opportunity to declare against him. Richard had also impolitically laid up his fleet in the spring, 1485, at which time, he thought himself pretty secure from all danger. All circumstances thus concurring, the earl set sail from Harfleur on the 31st of July, with only 2000 men, which France had lent him, together with the ships to transport them. On the 6th of Aug. he landed at Milford-Haven, and marching towards North-Wales, was joined by sir Rice ap Thomas, with a considerable body of Welsh troops. As the e. was of Welsh extraction, that country in general rea-

## R I C

dily favoured his design. In a few days he arrived at Shrewsbury, where the inhabitants presently received him, and sir George Talbot brought him an aid of 2000 men. The lord Stanley, and his brother sir William, raised forces, as if it had been for the k. but had given private assurance to the e. that they would join him at a proper opportunity ; which they did, after the two parties were engaged, and were by that means the chief cause of the earl's success. K. Richard having heard of the earl's landing, ordered all his forces to be drawn together at Nottingham, resolving to go in person and fight him. And the e. being no less desirous to decide the quarrel with one blow, resolved to go and meet Richard. In his march he was joined by sir Walter Hungerford, sir Thomas Bourchier, and several others, who deserted the k. The two armies met near Bosworth in Leicestershire, and the battle was fought on the 22d of August. The e. of Richmond was at first in danger of being worsted, when the lord Stanley joining him with 5000 men, and his brother with 2000, the king's army was entirely routed, after a fight of two hours, in which he gave signal proofs of his valour and courage. In the heat of the battle, espying the e. he rode furiously to attack him, and killed sir William Brandon, the earl's standard-bearer, who stood in his way, and threw sir John Cheney to the ground, who had taken the former's place. When he saw the day was lost, he rushed into the midst of his enemies, and was slain. It is very likely he was betrayed, and that some great men, who staid with him, held secret intelligence with the e. of Richmond. It is said, that on the very morning of the battle, before it began, the following lines were found fixed on the d. of Norfolk's tent door, who was slain fighting for Richard :

## R O O

Jocky of Norfolk, be not so bold ;  
For Dickon thy master is bought  
and sold.

Sir Richard Ratcliff was also slain ; and the perfidious Catesby, being taken prisoner, was executed at Leicester. Thus fell k. Richard, aged about 34 y. who, excepting his un-justifiable methods to get and keep the crown, may be reckoned no bad k. He took care to suppress vice, and promote sobriety and virtue, and had a great regard to the due administration of justice, except where his crown was concerned. Lord Verulam says, he was in military virtue approved, and a good law-maker. He founded the college of Heralds, and made them a corporation. He was certainly endowed with great parts and abilities, which would have made him a truly great man, if they had been rightly applied. His boundless ambition made him aspire to the crown, and it was for the sake of that only, that he was guilty of all that treachery, dissimulation and cruelty, which justly renders his memory detested. Some say he was crook-back'd, from whence he had his surname. His crown being discovered by a soldier, among the spoil, was brought to the lord Stanley, who set it on the earl of Richmond's head, and saluted him king. His body was found stript naked, covered with blood and dirt, and in that condition was thrown cross a horse, with the head hanging on one side, and the legs on the other, and carried to Leicester, where it was interred. He was the last k. of the Plantagenet race who had swayed the sceptre ever since Henry II.

ROOKE (sir George) son of sir Wm. Rooke, knt. of the county of Kent, where he was b. in 1650. His first station in the navy was that of a reformado, in which he distin-

## R O O

guished himself by his undaunted courage and indefatigable application. This quickly acquired him the post of a lieutenant, from whence he rose to that of a capt. before he was 30 ; at the time of the revolution he commanded the Deptford, a 4th rate. In 1689 he was sent by admiral Herbert, as commodore, with a squadron on the coast of Ireland, where he assisted major general Kirk in the relief of Londonderry. In 1690, he was, upon the recommendation of the earl of Torrington, appointed rear admiral of the red, and the y. following he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral of the blue, in which station he served in the famous battle of La Hogue, on the 22d May, 1692, in which he behaved with great courage and conduct. The next day, Monday 23d, he had orders to go into La Hogue, and burn the enemy's ships as they lay. There were 13 large men of war which had crowded as far up as possible, and the transports, tenders, and ships with ammunition, were disposed in such a manner that it was thought impossible to burn them. The French camp was in sight, with all the French and Irish troops intended to have been employed in the invasion, and several batteries upon the coast well provided with artillery. The vice-admiral, however, made the necessary preparations for obeying his orders, but found it impossible to carry in the ships of his squadron. He then ordered his light frigates to ply in close to the shore ; and having manned out all his boats, gave directions for the attack ; and burned that night 6 three deck ships ; and the next day, being 24th, he burnt 6 more from 60 to 76 guns, and destroyed the 13th, which was a ship of 56 guns, together with most of the transports and ammunition vessels ; and all this cost

cost the lives of no more than 10 men. K. William, to reward his services, settled on him a pension of 1000l. per ann. for life. In the spring of the y. his majesty went to Portimouth, and dined on board mr. Rooke's ship then in the harbour, and conferred on him the honour of knighthood, having a little before declared him vice-admiral of the red; sir George Rooke was intrusted with the command of the squadron that was to escort the Smyrna fleet. He sailed when his orders required him. On the 16th June being with his fleet off Villa Nova, it fell calm; and a little after day break, 10 sail of the enemy's men of war, and several small ships were seen in the Offing. As soon as the French discovered sir George Rooke, they stood away with their boats a-head, sinking some, and setting fire to others of their small craft; which did not prevent some of them falling into our hands, as did a fire-ship by falling into the fleet in the night. The crew being examined by the admiral, told him, the French squadron consisted but of 15 ships of the line; but that there were 3 flags, and had with them 46 merchantmen and storeships, that were bound either to Toulon, or to join M. d' Espées. They also said they were bound directly into the Bay without any intention of seeing our fleet. This at first, with the hasty retreat of their men of war in the morning, and their burning their small vessels, gained an entire belief in the admiral, and the rest of the officers; but afterwards it was reasonably judged, that that precipitate retreat was done purposely to amuse, and thereby draw the whole squadron insensibly among the enemy. About noon the admiral bore away along shore, upon the enemy, discovering their strength the more, the nearer he approached them, and at

last counted about 80 sail; but they did not ply up to him with above 16, with 3 flags; the admiral, vice-admiral of the blue, and rear admiral of the white. The vice-admiral of the blue stood off to sea, in order to weather our squadron, and fall in with the merchant ships, whilst the body of their fleet lay promiscuously to leward of one another as far as they could be seen; especially their largest ships. About 3 in the afternoon the Dutch vice-admiral sent sir George Rooke advice, that he was now sensible of the fraud, discovering plainly the enemy's whole fleet; but in his judgment the best course that could be taken was by all means to avoid fighting. Sir George differed with him in that point, and had actually disposed all things for engaging the enemy, but reflecting that he should take upon himself the whole blame of this affair, if he fought contrary to the Dutch admiral's sentiments, he brought to, and then stood off with an easy sail, and at the same time dispatched the Sheerness, with orders to the small ships that were on the coast, to endeavour to get along shore in the night, and save themselves in the Spanish ports; which advice was so happily pursued that 50 got into Cadiz only. His whole squadron consisted of no more than 23 ships of war; of these 13 only were English, 8 Dutch and 2 Hamburgers. The fleet of merchantmen under his convoy, was composed of 400 sail of all nations, though the greatest part of them were English ships. The fleet under M. Tourville consisted of 120 sail, of which 64 were of the line, and 18 three deck ships; yet sir George Rooke saved all the men of war, for he brought 12 of them to Kinsale, and the rest got into Cadiz; and he likewise brought back with him 60 merchant ships. On his

return home, the merchants gave him their thanks; the k. promoted him from being vice-admiral of the blue, to the rank of vice-admiral of the red; and soon after, as a further mark of his favour, made him one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty; and before the end of the y. 1694 promoted him again from vice-admiral of the red, to admiral of the blue. In 1697 sir George Rooke was appointed admiral and commander in chief of the fleet. As he was cruising off the French coast, he met with a large fleet of Swedish merchantmen, and having obliged them to bring to, and submit to be searched, he found just grounds to believe their cargoes belonged most of them to French merchants; upon which he sent them under the convoy of some frigates, into Plymouth. This made a great noise, the Swedish minister interposed, and some of our statesmen were inclined to disapprove sir George's conduct. Sir George insisted, that the matter should be brought to a fair trial before a court of admiralty; where, upon the clearest evidence, it appeared, that these Swedish ships were freighted by French merchants, partly with French goods, but chiefly with Indian merchandize, which had been taken out of English and Dutch ships; and that the Swedes had no further concern therein, than as they received 2 per cent. by way of gratification for lending their names, procuring passes, and taking other necessary precautions for screening the French merchants effects; so that the whole of this rich fleet was adjudged to be good prize; and the clamours, that had been raised against sir George Rooke, were converted into general applause. The war ending this y. he gave orders for laying up the great ships, and then returned to town,

where he was received with equal satisfaction by all parties. Being next y. elected member for Portsmouth, and voting mostly with those who were called tories, great pains were taken to ruin him in the king's opinion; but, to the immortal honour of k. William, when pressed to remove sir George Rooke from his seat at the admiralty board, he answered plainly, I will not. Sir George Rooke served me faithfully at sea, and I will never displace him for acting as he thinks most for the service of his country, in the house of commons. An answer truly worthy of a British p. as it tends to preserve the freedom of the constitution, and the liberty of parliaments. In 1700 a war broke out the north, where sir George was sent with a fleet, and effectually performed the business he was sent about. Sir George Rooke was elected in the new parliament of 1701 for Portsmouth. The ministry persauded the k. to abet the interest of sir Thomas Littleton against Robert Harley, esq; afterward the famous earl of Oxford; and with this view his majesty spoke to sir George Rooke, sir Charles Hedges, and several other persons of distinction, in favour of sir Thomas; however, they voted for mr. Harley, who was accordingly placed in the chair. Upon the accession of q. Anne in 1702, sir George was constituted vice-admiral and lieutenant of the fleets and seas of this kingdom; and upon the declaration of war against France, it was resolved, that he should command the grand fleet sent against Cadiz, the duke of Ormond having the command in chief of the land forces. On the 19th of Aug. 1702, the fleet sailed, and had for several days a fair but very gentle wind; and in their passage home, the admiral, on the 6th Oct. received an account from capt. Hardy, that the gal-

galleons, under the escort of a strong French squadron, were got into the harbour of Vigo ; upon which sir George resolved to attack them ; accordingly the fleet sailed for Vigo, and on the 11th Oct. came before the harbour of Rodondello, where the French commodore had neglected nothing for putting that place into the best posture of defence possible ; which however did not signify much, for a detachment of 15 English and 10 Dutch men of war of the line of battle, and all the fire-ships were ordered in, the frigates and bomb vessels were to follow the rear of the detachment, and the great ships were to move after them, whilst the army was to land near Rodondello. The whole was performed under sir George's directions, with admirable conduct and bravery, all the ships destroyed or taken ; prodigious damage done to the enemy, and vast wealth acquired by the allies. He arrived in the Downs 17th Nov. A new parliament being called, sir George was, in his absence, chosen member for Portsmouth, and upon his taking his seat in the house, the speaker was directed to return him thanks. In 1704 sir George Rooke took Gibraltar, an account of which is here inserted in his own words, found in the London Gazette, No. 4045. The 17th July, the fleet being then about 7 leagues to the eastward of Tetuan, a council of war was held on board the Royal Catherine, wherein it was resolved to make a sudden attempt upon Gibraltar ; and accordingly the fleet sailed thither ; and the 21st, got into that bay ; and at three o'clock in the afternoon, the marines, English and Dutch, to the number of 1800, with the prince of Hesse at the head of them, were put on shore on the neck of land to the northward of the town, to cut off any communication with the country. His high-

ness having posted his men there, sent a summons to the governor to surrender the place for the service of his catholic majesty, which he rejected with great obstinacy ; the admiral, on the 22d in the morning, gave orders that the ships which had been appointed to cannonade under the command of rear-admiral Byng, and rear-admiral Vanderdussen, as also those which were to batter the south mole-head, commanded by capt. Hicks, of the Yarmouth, should range themselves accordingly ; but the wind blowing contrary, they could not possibly get into their places till the day was spent. In the mean time, to amuse the enemy, capt. Whitaker was sent with some boats, who burnt a French privateer of 12 guns at the mole. The 23d, soon after break of day, the ships being all placed, the admiral gave the signal for beginning the cannonade ; which was performed with very great fury, above 15,000 shot being made in 5 or 6 hours, against the town, insomuch, that the enemy were soon beat from their guns, especially at the south Mole-head, whereupon the admiral considering, that by gaining the fortification, they should of consequence reduce the town, ordered captain Whitaker, with all the boats armed, to endeavour to possess himself of it, which was performed with great expedition. But capt. Hicks and capt. Jumper, who lay next the mole, had pushed ashore with their pinnares, and some other boats, before the rest could come up ; whereupon the enemy sprung a mine, that blew up the fortifications upon the mole, killed two lieutenants, and about 40 men, and wounded about 60 : however, our men kept possession of the great platform, which they had made themselves masters of ; and capt. Whitaker landed with the rest of the seamen, which had been ordered upon this service ; they advanced, and

took a redoubt, or small bastion, half-way between the mole and the town, and possessed themselves of many of the enemy's cannon. The admiral then sent a letter to the governor, and at the same time a message to the prince of Hesse to send to him a peremptory summons; which his highness did accordingly; and on the 24th, in the morning, the governor desired to capitulate, hostages were exchanged, and the capitulation being concluded, the prince marched into the town in the evening, and took possession of the land, and north mole gates, and the out-works. The town was extremely strong, and had 100 guns mounted, all facing the sea, and the two narrow passes to the land, and was well supplied with ammunition. The officers who have viewed the fortifications, affirm, there never was such an attack as the seafarers made; for that 50 men might have defended those works against thousands. Ever since our coming to the Bay, great numbers of Spaniards have appeared on the hills; but none of them have thought fit to advance towards us. After this remarkable service, the Dutch admiral thought of nothing but returning home, and actually detached 6 men of war to Lisbon; so little appearance was there then of an engagement. But, on the 9th of Aug. the French fleet, under the command of the count de Thoulose, was first seen at sea, and appeared to be, by much, the strongest squadron that had been equipped during this whole war; the English admiral, however, resolved to do all that lay in his power to force them to an engagement. In sir George's letter, dated from on board the Royal Catherine, off Cape St. Vincent, August 27, O.S. 1704, addressed to prince George of Denmark, he says, 'We bore down upon the enemy in order of battle, a little after 10 o'clock, when being but a

bout half gun-shot from them, they set all their sails at once, and seemed to stretch a-head, and weather us, so that our admiral, after firing a chace-gun at the French admiral, to stay for him, of which he took no notice, put the signal out, and began the battle, which fell very heavy on the Royal Catherine, St. George, and the Shrewsbury. About 2 in the afternoon the enemy's van gave way to ours, and the battle ended with the day, when the enemy went away, by the help of their gallies, to the leeward. The enemy had a superiority of 600 great guns, and the advantage of cleaner ships.' The commons, in their address, complimented the q. upon the advantages obtained at sea, under the conduct of our admiral. After this, finding himself not agreeable to the people at the helm, he retired from public business, and lived hospitably among his neighbours, and left behind him a moderate fortune; so moderate, that when he came to make his will, it surprised those who were present; but sir George assigned the reason in few words. 'I do not leave much, said he, but what I leave was honestly gotten, it never cost a sailor a tear, or the nation a farthing.' After he was laid aside, a privy-seal was offered him for making up his accounts, but he refused it, and made them up in the ordinary way, and with all the exactness imaginable. The gout, which had for many years greatly afflicted him, put a period to his life on the 24th of Jan. 1708-9, in the 58th y. of his age. He was thrice married, but left only one son, b. of the second; George Rooke, esq; His executors erected to his memory a beautiful monument in the cathedral church of Canterbury, on which was inscribed an elegant epitaph in Latin.

RAMSAY, (Andrew Michael) frequently styled the Chevalier Ramsay,

## R A M

a polite writer in the 18th century, was descended from a younger branch of an ancient family of his name, in Scotland, and was b. the 9th of June, 1686, at Ayre, in that kingdom, where he also received the first part of his education. As soon as he was fit for the university, he removed to Edinburgh, and distinguishing himself by his parts and proficiency there, he was sent for to St. Andrews, in order to attend a son of the earl of Weems, in that university. Not content with the advantage of a liberal education at home, he went at length to Leyden, in Holland, where falling into the acquaintance of Poi-ret, the celebrated mystic divine, he became tinctured with those doctrines, and resolved, for further satisfaction, to consult M. Fenelon, the much-famed archbp. of Cambray, who had long imbibed some of the fundamental principles of that theology. Our student, before he left Scotland, had conceived a disgust to the established religion of the country in which he was bred ; and in that ill humour, having cast his eye upon the other christian churches, he could see none to his liking ; he became displeased with all, and thence gave into the principles of deism. During his abode in Holland, he grew more confirmed in that way of thinking, yet without coming to any fixed determination. In this unsettled state of mind, he arrived at Cambray, in the y. 1710. The archbp. received him with all that paternal goodness, the fame of which had brought him this visitor; with whose address and conversation he was so much pleased, that he took him into his family, heard with patience and attention the history of his religious principles; entered heartily with him into a discussion of them, which continued in various conferences for the space of 6 months, and, in the end, made him as good a catholic as himself;

## R A M

accordingly, he retained a warm affection and esteem for his disciple ever after. This worthy and amiable prelate died in July, 1715, and the pupil, out of a grateful respect to his master's memory, wrote and published the history of his life. The truth is, the province could not but be agreeable to him, since in explaining and defending his preceptor's principles, he explained and defended his own. Nor was it his religious sentiments only, that Mr. Ramsay drew from this fountain. Whatever he possessed of the sublime in philosophy, and the beautiful in polite literature, was owing to the instructions of the same great master. Hitherto he had been in the state of a novitiate; the archbp. of Cambray formed the man, and accomplished the scholar. And hence too, the subsequent course of his life received its direction. M. Fenelon had been preceptor to the duke of Burgundy, heir apparent, after the death of his father, the Dauphin, to the crown of France. Mr. Ramsay having first been governor to the duke de Chateau-Thiery, and the prince du Turenne, was made knt. of the order of St. Lazarus, and afterwards sent for to Rome by the Chevalier de St. George, sailed there k. of Great-Britain, with the appellation of James III. to take the charge of educating his children. He went accordingly to that court in 1724, with a view of entering upon the charge; but the intrigues and dissensions which he found upon his arrival there, gave him so much uneasiness, that he got leave to depart, and presently returned to Paris. And from thence, the ensuing y. he crossed the water to his own country; where he was kindly received by the late d. of Argyle and Greenwich, in whose family he resided 9 or 10 y. With this noble and generous patron he enjoyed all that tranquil leisure which is the sole happiness of a studious life;

## R A P

life ; and he employed it in writing several ingenious pieces, that were well received by the public. In the mean time, he received an uncontested testimony of his merit, in an honourable degree of doctor of law, which was conferred upon him by the university of Oxford, in April 1730. After his return to France, he resided sometimes at Pontoise, a seat of the prince de Turenne, d. de Bouillon, with whom he continued in the post of intendant, till his death ; which happened on the 6th of May, 1743, at St. German en Laie, where his corps was interred in the parish-church ; but his heart was deposited in the nunnery of St. Sacrement, at Paris. A little before his death, he wrote 2 letters in defence of Mr. Pope's religious principles. These letters, too long to be inserted here, may be seen in the Biographia Britannica. After his death, besides a small piece in 8vo. entitled, A Plan of Education, there was printed at Glasgow a capital work, entitled, Philosophical Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion, explained and unfolded in a geometrical order, 1749, in 2 vols. 4to. The refined perplexity of this laborious performance, gives some countenance to the character that has been given him of a Pyrrhonist. He was also author of several other works, among which are, A discourse upon the Epic poem, prefixed to the latter editions of Fenelon's Telemachus, and The Travels of Cyrus.

RAPIN de Thoyras (Paul de) youngest son of James de Rapin, lord of Thoyras, was descended of a good family, and was born at Castres, March the 25th. 1661. He was educated at first under a tutor in his father's house, and afterwards sent to Puylaureus, and thence to Saumur. About the beginning of the y. 1679, he returned to his father's house, with a design to apply

## R A P

himself seriously to the study of the law ; but he had made no great progress, when he found himself under an obligation, as a great many other young gentlemen were, of being admitted an advocate, upon the news of an edict, which soon after came out, forbidding a doctor's degree to any who had not studied 5 y. in some university. The same y. the court of the edict was suppressed, which obliged mr. Rapin's family to remove to Toulouse. Mr. Rapin observing the unhappy condition of the protestants, which every day grew worse, desired his father to consent that he might quit the profession of the law, and apply himself to that of the sword, but received an answer, which tended only to the gaining time : this state of uncertainty very much abated his ardour in the study of the law ; however, he pleaded one cause and one only, and then with more than ordinary attention applied himself to the mathematics and music, in which he became a pretty good proficient. In 1685 his father died ; and two months after the edict of Nantes being revoked, mr. Rapin, with his mother and brothers, retired to a country house ; but as the persecution in a short time after was carried to a great height, he and his youngest brother, in March 1686, went to England. But as he had no hopes of any settlement in that kingdom, his stay there was but very short ; he went to Holland, where he had some relations, and listed himself in the company of French volunteers at Utrecht, commanded by mr. Rapin, his cousin-german. He did not quit his company till he followed the p. of Orange into England, where, in 1689, the lord Kingston made him his own ensign ; in which post he went into Ireland, where, at the siege of Carrickfergus, which was undertaken soon after their

## RAP.

their landing, he gained the esteem of all the officers of his regiment, especially that of lieutenant colonel Fielding, who, before the close of that y. procured him a lieutenant's commission. In the beginning of the y. 1690, the regiment in which he served was given to lieutenant general Douglas, who, upon the recommendation of 3 French colonels, received mr. Rapin with greater distinction than any other of the subalterns, and afterwards reposed a very great confidence in him. Mr. Rapin was present at the battle of the Boyne. At the siege of Limeric he was shot through the shoulder. Not long after this, he was appointed, by general Douglas, capt. of the company in which he had been ensign. The y. following, that general, who commanded the Scots Guards, being ordered for Flanders, made choice of mr. Rapin to be Aid de Camp, whose ill state of health would not allow him to accept that offer. He continued in Ireland till towards the end of the year 1693, when he was ordered for England, without any reason assigned; but a letter, which he received at the same time from mr. Belcastle, informed him, that he was to be tutor to the son of the earl of Portland. He immediately went to London, and entered upon his charge. This put a period to all his hopes of rising in the army. All the return made him, was leave to resign his company to his brother, who was afterwards lieutenant-colonel of English dragoons, and died in the y. 1719. While the e. of Portland was ambassador in France, he was obliged to be sometimes in that kingdom, often in England, and not seldom in Holland; but at length he settled at the Hague, where the young lord Portland was learning his exercises. While he resided here, in 1699, he married Marianne Testard; but this marriage neither abat-

## RAY

ed his care of his pupil, nor prevented his accompanying him in his travels, which they began with a tour thro' Germany, where they made some stay at different courts, but especially at that of Vienna. Having finished their travels, which put an end to his employment, he returned to his family at the Hague, where he continued some y. He employed his leisure hours in the study of fortification, but especially of history; which occasioned his making several general and particular chronological and genealogical tables. But as he found his family increase, he resolved to retire to some cheap country, and accordingly removed to Wezel, where he wrote the works published by him. Tho' he was of a strong constitution, yet 17 years application (for so long he was in composing his history of England) entirely ruined his health. About 3 y. before his death, he found himself exhausted, and often felt great pains in his stomach. At length a violent fever, with an oppression at his stomach, put an end to his life the 7th day, which was May the 16th, 1725, he being then 64 y. old. He left one son and 6 daughters. He was naturally of a sedate temper. While he was in the army, this disposition, which inclined him to seek the company of speculative persons, injured him in the opinion of some of his comrades, who would have had him partner in their diversions; but on the other hand, it gained him the esteem and friendship of many men of merit, who were in considerable posts. He composed several little lively pieces, both in prose and verse; but as they were upon light subjects, and written for the diversion of his friends, he thought them not worth revising.

RAY (John) son of mr. Roger Ray, a blacksmith, by Elizabeth his wife, was born at Black Notley in Essex,

Nov.

## RAY

## RAY

Nov. 29, 1628. He received the first rudiments of his learning at the grammar-school at Braintree, in the said county, under mr. Love; and on the 28th of June 1644, was admitted into Catherine-hall in Cambridge, where he continued about a year and three quarters, and then removed to Trinity-college in the same university. In 1648 he took the degree of bachelor of arts, and the 18th of Sept. 1649, was elected one of the minor-fellows of the college, and about six months after one of the major-fellows. He was afterwards one of the senior-fellows of that college. In 1651 he took the degree of master of arts. His intense application to his studies having injured his health, he was obliged, at his leisure hours, to exercise himself by riding and walking in the fields, which led him to the study of plants. In 1660 he published at Cambridge, in 8vo, his *Catalogus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam nascentium*. December the 23d the same year, he was ordained deacon and priest, by dr. Robert Sanderson, bp. of Lincoln, at his chapel in Barbican, London. In 1661, he accompanied Francis Willoughby, esq; and others, in search of plants, and other natural curiosities, into the north of England, and thence into Scotland; they returned to England by Carlisle, and arrived at Cambridge Sept. 7th. In 1662 he quitted his fellowship of Trinity-college, which he had enjoyed near 13 years; in which time he had been bursar of the college, and tutor to many of the gentry and clergy in England. The reason of his quitting his fellowship was, that though he had never taken the solemn league and covenant, believing it to be an unlawful oath, as he often declared, yet he could not in the oath of abjuration swear, that he did not believe it to be binding upon others. In the y. 1663, 1664, and 1665,

he travelled with mr. Willoughby above mentioned, mr. Skippon, and mr. Bacon, through Holland, Germany, Italy, France, &c. of which he afterwards published an account. In 1667, he and mr. Willoughby made a second tour into the west of England, and upon his return to London, Nov. 17th, he was admitted fellow of the royal society. In 1670 he published, in 8vo, his *Catalogus Plantarum Angliae*, and in 1672, his *Dictionariolum Trilingue secundum locos communes*, in 8vo. In June that y. mr. Willoughby dying, appointed him one of his executors and guardians to his children, and left him an annuity of 60 £. per annum. In July 1673, he married Margaret, one of the daughters of John Oakley, of the parish of Launton, in Oxfordshire, gent. by whom he had 4 daughters, 3 of whom survived him. He wrote several works besides those above-mentioned. The latter part of his life was attended with much pain, occasioned by certain ulcers in his legs, though it did not prevent him from prosecuting his studies till about 3 months before his death. As he was not born to any paternal estate, so he was not master of any considerable one, having often refused perferment; the legacy of mr. Willoughby being the greatest part of what he enjoyed. In his conversation he was modest, affable, and communicative. He was a man of strict probity, charitable, sober, frugal, studious and religious, allotting the greatest part of his time to devotion and his studies. He died Jan. the 17th 1705-6. He settled all his estate on his wife and daughters, except a small legacy to the poor of his own parish, and 5 pounds to Trinity-college in Cambridge, to purchase books for the library there. All his collections of natural curiosities, he bestowed on mr. Samuel Dale, author of the

Phar-

## R I C

Pharmacologia, to whom he caused them to be delivered about a week before his death.

RICHLIEU - PLESSIS (Armand Jean du) was the 3d son of Francis du Plessis, lord of Richlieu, chevalier of the orders of the k. and grand provost of France, of an ancient and noble family. He was b. at Paris Sept. 5, 1585, and was carefully brought up in the study of the Belles-Lettres and the Sciences, in which he made a great progres in a little time. At the age of 22, he was received into the house of the Sorbonne, obtained of pope Paul V. a dispensation for the bifopric of Lucon, and was consecrated at Rome, by cardinal de Givry, April 17, 1607. Upon his return to France, he got himself advanced at court, by the means of the marchioness Guercheville and marshal d' Ancre. Q. Mary de Medicis, then regent of the kingdom, made him her great almoner; afterward, in 1616, secretary of state, with precedence of the other secretaries of state, but after the death of marshal d' Ancre, which happened in 1617, Mary de Medicis having been banished to Blois, he followed her thither, but becoming suspected by the d. de Luynes, he had orders to retire to Avignon. The k. recalled him in 1619, and sent him to Angouleme, where he inclined the q. to an accommodation, which was concluded in 1620. In consequence of this treaty, the d. of Luynes obtained a cardinal's hat, from pope Gregory XV. and gave in marriage M. de Combalet to M. de Vignerod. After the death of the constable de Luynes, cardinal Richlieu continuing his services was admitted into the council in 1624, by the patronage of the q. He was afterwards declared prime minister of state, president of the councils, grand master, chief and superintendent-general of

## R I C

the navigation and commerce of France. He preserved the island of Rhé in 1627, and undertook the same y. the siege of Rochelle against the Hugonots. He took this city Oct. 28, 1628. He accompanied the k. to the assistance of the d. of Mantua in 1629, and caused the siege of Casal to be raised. Upon his return, he forced the Hugonots to accept of a treaty of pacification, which was concluded at Alais, and completed the ruin of the protestant party. Six months after getting himself declared lieutenant general beyond the mountains, he took Pignerol, succoured Casal a second time, besieged by the marquis Spinola, defeated, by the d. de Montmorenci at the battle of Veillance, general Doria, July 10, 1630, and made himself master of all Savoy. The k. who fell sick, being returned to Lyons, the q. mother and several of the grandes took advantage of this illnes to conspire against the cardinal Richlieu, and to decry his conduct to the k. They succeeded so well, that his majesty promised to disgrace him. The cardinal seemed to be undone, and had already made preparations to retire to Havre de Grace, which he had made choice of for the place of his retreat, when, by the advice of cardinal de Valette, knowing the q. had not accompanied the k. to Versailles, he went to him. He presently overthrew the accusations of his enemies, justified his conduct, shewed him the advantages and necessity of his being minister, and so worked upon his majesty by his arguments, that from that moment he became more powerful than ever. He made all his enemies undergo the same sufferings they had intended for him. From henceforth he had a great ascendance over the k. and having succeeded in one of his two projects, the destruction of the Hugonots, he now applied

## R O H

plied to the means of putting the other in execution, which was, crushing the excessive power of the house of Austria. The principal and most efficacious of these means, was the treaty which he concluded, Jan. 23, 1631, with Gustavus Adolphus k. of Sweden, to carry the war into the very heart of Germany. He also entered into a league with the d. of Bavaria, secured Lorraine to himself, stirred up some of the princes of the empire against the emperor, treated with the Hollanders to continue the war against Spain, favoured the Portugal and Catalans when they flung off the Spanish yoke; at length he took so many measures, and employed so many means, that he accomplished his design. He carried on the war with success, when worn out by long application to business, he died in his palace at Paris, Dec. 4, 1642, aged 58; and was interred in the Sorbonne.

ROHAN (Henry duke of) peer of France, p. of Leon, colonel-general of the Swiss and Grisons, b. at the castle of Blein, in Brittany, in 1579, of a father and mother who were both protestants. At the age of 18, he signalized himself at the siege of Amiens, in the presence of Henry IV. and after the death of that monarch, by whom he was tenderly beloved, he maintained three religious wars, in which he commanded in chief as generalissimo of the protestants. The first was kindled upon the resolution taken by Lewis XIII. to re-establish the roman catholic religion in Bern, and it ended to the advantage of the whole protestant body. The 2d was begun by Richlieu, who, to crush the protestants, blocked up Rochelle by sea and land; but after a great deal of ravaging and blood-shed, peace was again concluded, and they prepared on both sides for the third war; which broke out by the siege of Rochelle, in

## R O S

form. After the taking of this place, which was a great stroke, Rohan supported himself merely by the resources of his genius, and did not submit, but upon advantageous terms, which were granted by the peace of 1629. He was then received into the good graces of his k. but not liking to live at court, he retired into the territories of the republic of Venice, who chose him for their generalissimo: and there it was he composed most of his works. He was removed from hence by his sovereign, who sent him ambassador to Switzerland, and the Grisons. He composed the differences among these people, who chose him for their general, and he brought it about by several victories, to drive the Germans entirely out of Valtellina, an important country to the house of Austria. He also drove the Spaniards from thence, and having made this country for ever famous, by the most noble and courageous actions, he found himself, all at once, abandoned by the ministry of France, who recalled him to court; but he knew too well the fate which the hatred of Richlieu, jealous of his services, intended him, and he chose rather to retire to his friend the d. of Weymar, in whose army he still served his ungrateful country. He was wounded the 13th of April, 1638, in the first battle of Rhiinfeld, and died of his wounds in the abbey of Cuneveld, in Switzerland. He was a man of a beautiful soul, a firm mind, an heroic courage, a constancy superior to the frowns of fortune, and steady to his profession of the protestant religion. There are memoirs of him.

ROSCOMMON (Wentworth Dillon, earl of) was descended of an ancient family in Ireland, and was son of James Dillon, earl of Roscommon, in that kingdom, where his son Wentworth, who is the subject of this article, was born, when

that

## ROS

that kingdom was under the administration of the e. of Strafford, to whom his lordship's mother, descended from the Boyntons of Bramston, in Yorkshire, was nearly related; and when he was baptized, the lord lieutenant gave him the surname of his own family, Wentworth. He passed the first years of his infancy in Ireland, and was educated in the protestant religion. The e. of Strafford afterwards sent for him over into England, and placed him at his own seat in Yorkshire, under the tuition of dr. Hall, afterwards bp. of Norwich, a person of eminent learning and piety. By him he was instructed in Latin, and without learning the common rules of grammar, which he could never retain in his memory, he attained to write in that language with classical elegance and propriety, and with so much ease, that he chose to correspond with those friends who had learning sufficient to support the commerce. When the cloud began to gather over England, and the e. of Strafford was impeached, by the advice of lord primate Usher, he was sent to complete his education at Caen, in Normandy, under the famous monsieur Bochart. After some y. he travelled to Rome, where he grew familiar with the most valuable remains of antiquity, applying himself particularly to the knowledge of medals, which he gained to perfection, and spoke Italian with so much grace and fluency, that he was frequently mistaken for a native. Soon after the restoration he returned to England, where he was graciously received by k. Charles the II. and made capt. of the band of pensioners. In the gaieties of that age he was tempted to indulge a violent passion for gaming, by which he frequently hazarded his life in duels, and exceeded the bounds of a moderate fortune. A dispute with the lord privy seal, about part of his estate,

## ROS

obliging him to revisit his native country, he resigned his post in the English court; and soon after his arrival at Dublin, the d. of Ormond appointed him capt. of the guards. However, he still retained his excessive passion for gaming, which engaged him in the following adventure. As he returned to his lodgings from a gaming table, he was attacked in the dark by three ruffians, who were employed to assassinate him. The e. defended himself with so much resolution, that he dispatched one of the aggressors, whilst a gentleman, accidentally passing that way, interposed, and disarmed another; the third secured himself by flight. This generous assistant was a disbanded officer of good family, and fair reputation, but whose circumstances were such, that he wanted even a plain suit of clothes to make a decent appearance at the castle. But his lordship on this occasion presenting him to the d. of Ormond, prevailed with his grace that he might resign his post of captain of the guards to his friend; which, for about three y. the gentleman enjoyed, and upon his death the d. returned the commission to his generous benefactor. The pleasure of the English court, and the friendships he had there contracted, were powerful motives for him to return to London. Soon after he came, he was made master of the horse to the dutches of York, and married the lady Frances, eldest daughter of Rich. e. of Burlington, who before had been the wife of col. Courtney. Here he distinguished himself by his writings; and about this time, in imitation of those learned and polite assemblies with which he had been acquainted abroad, he began to form a society for the refining and fixing the standard of our language, in which his great friend, mr. Dryden, was a principal assistant. The earl had formed a resolution to pass

## ROS

## RUP

pas the remainder of his life at hemia, and princess Elizabeth, daughter to k. king James I. of England. He was b. Dec. 17, 1619. So early as 1632, he gave great proofs of his valour with the prince of Orange, at the siege of Rhineberg. Five y. afterwards he commanded a regiment of horse in the German wars. In 1638 was taken prisoner by the Imperialists, and was a prisoner three y. tho' he might have obtained his liberty sooner, if he would have turned Roman-catholic. He came into England 1642, and was the same y. at the battle of Edge-hill, where he signalized his valour, as he did on some occasions during the grand rebellion; but after all was lost in England, he, with his brother, went to France, and accompanied prince Charles to Holland, and engaged with him in that part of the navy that revolted to him from the parliament 1648. After the restoration in 1662, he was made privy counsellor, and afterwards engaged very vigorously in the Dutch war, 1665 and 1666. He again went to sea in 1673, where he performed nobly against the Dutch. A peace soon after succeeding, he improved the leisure it afforded him to prosecute his chemical and philosophical studies, wherein he had made some progress before, with great assiduity, and took so much delight therein, that it rendered the most laborious part of it pleasant to him, not disdaining the most dirty labour of the meanest mechanic; from which his industry he furnished posterity with many curious arts, and useful inventions, whilst others content themselves with empty speculations, he invented a metal, called after him, prince Rupert's metal. He departed this life Nov. 29, 1682, at Spring-Gardens, near Whitehall, and Dec. 6, following was interred amongst the royal family, in k. Henry the VIIth's chapel, in Westminster-Abbey.

• My God, my father, and my friend,  
• Do not forsake me at my end.

From his translation of the hymn Dies Iræ, Dies illæ. He was interred in Westminster Abbey. His lordship wrote an essay on translated verse, and translated Horace's art of poetry into blank verse, and wrote several other poems. Mr. Fenton observes, 'That in our author's writings we view the image of a mind that was naturally serious and solid, richly furnished and adorned with all the ornaments of arts or science, and these ornaments unaffectedly disposed in the most regular and elegant order.' Mr. Pope likewise, in his Essay on Criticism, speaks of his lordship in these terms:

— Roscommon, not more learn'd than good,  
With manners gen'rous, as his noble blood;  
To him the wit of Greece and Rome was known,  
And ev'ry author's merit, but his own.

RUPERT, prince Palatine of the Rhine, d. of Cumberland, was 2d son of Frederick, prince elector Palatine, afterwards elected k. of Bo-

## S.

## SAC

SACKVILLE (Thomas), earl of Dorset, lord high treasurer of England, was b. at Buckhurst, in the parish of Withiam in Sussex, 1536, educated at Hart-hall, Oxford, removed to Cambridge, and soon distinguished himself as an excellent poet, and wrote several pieces in Latin and English, most of which are probably now lost. His induction to the *Mirror of magistrates* is still extant; a work consisting of examples from English history, of eminent bad men, who had come to miserable ends, first printed in 1559. This work is so much in Spencer's manner, and the style so extremely alike, as to leave no doubt but that Mr. Sackville was the original of that great poet. His skill in dramatic poetry appears from his last 2 acts of the *Tragedy of Gorboduc*; the first 3 acts of which were written by Thomas Norton. Mr. Spence published an edition of this play 1536. Mr. Pope thinks that the writers of preceding ages might have improved much by copying from it. Mr. Sackville became a barrister, entered himself of the Temple, and was esteemed no way inferior to any of his time and station. He was elected one of the knights for Westmoreland, 4th and 5th of Mary, and was chosen for Sussex, 1 Eliz. He afterward travelled, was imprisoned at Rome for 14 days, through the instigation of some, who hated him for his firmness to protestantism; but behaved himself so prudently, that he regained his liberty. Upon his return, he came into the possession of a prodigious fortune, by his father's death;

VOL. III.

## SAC

which through magnificence of living, was soon reduced: but was brought to retrench his expences through an odd incident. He was one day attending long upon an alderman, who had greatly enriched himself by his purchases of him, when (says Fuller in his Worthies) his generous humour being sensible of the incivility of such attendance, resolved to be no more beholden to wealthy pride, and presently turned a thrifty improver of the remainder of his estate. June 8, 1567, he was created baron of Buckhurst, in Sussex; 1571 sent ambassador to Charles I. k. of France; and in 1587 to the states of Holland, upon their complaints of the earl of Leicester's proceedings, in order to examine that affair, and compose the difference. And though he managed his trust faithfully, yet Leicester's interest with the queen prevailed so far, that he was confined to his house for above 9 months. Upon the death of the earl, he was restored to her majesty's favour, and soon after made kn. of the garter; Dec. 1591, elected chancellor of Oxford; 1598 constituted lord high treasurer of England; March 13, 1603-4 he was advanced, by James I, to the dignity of earl of Dorset; April 19, 1608, died suddenly at the council-table at Whitehall, and interred with great solemnity at Westminster-abbey. He was much admired for his elocution, and the excellency of his pen; was hospitable, kind and generous to his tenants. For more than 20 y. his family amounted to at least 120 persons. He was ever zealous in true piety; and to the utmost endeavoured

L

to suppress the priests and jesuits. He married Cicely the daughter of sir John Baker, knt. by whom he had 4 sons, and 3 daughters.

SACKVILLE (Edward) earl of Dorset, and lord chamberlain to Cha. I. 3d son of Rob. earl of Dorset, and grandson of the preceeding Thomas, b. 1590, educated in Christ-church, Oxford; and was early distinguished by his eminent abilities. He narrowly escaped with his life in a duel with lord Bruce, 1613, who was killed by him, near Antwerp, and with whom he had once a strict friendship. He succeeded his brother Richard, earl of Dorset, in 1624. In 1640 he was appointed one of the regents to provide for the peace and safety of the kingdom, during the king's absence in Scotland. He adhered firmly to the king's interest, being apprehensive of the confusions in which the nation might be involved; and when the bill against the bishops was depending in parliament, and means had been used to bring down the rabble to insult them, he, as lord lieutenant of Middlesex, having the command of the train-bands, ordered them to fire; which so terrified the people, that they left the place. He was one of those peers, who subscribed a declaration, June 15, 1642, of their being witnesses of his majesty's frequent and earnest professions of his abhorring all designs of making war upon the parliament, and was afterwards sent, with others, to the houses of parliament, with a message for peace. He supplied the king likewise with money, attended him in the field, and at the battle of Edge-hill behaved himself with the greatest bravery, leading on the troops that retook the royal standard, which the enemy had taken. He was appointed also lord chamberlain of the houshold, took all occasions to procure an accommodations between his majesty and the

parliament, in order to establish the tranquillity and welfare of his country. When the k. was delivered to the English army, and brought to Hampton-court, his lordship was one of those who repaired thither, intending to reside as his council; but the army declaring against it, they were obliged to leave his majesty. The remainder of his life was spent in retirement; and he was so deeply affected with the king's death, that he never after went out of his house; and died July 17, 1652, leaving issue, by Mary daughter of sir George Curzon, of Croxall, Derbyshire, 2 sons, Richard, who succeeded him in honours and estate, and Edward. For his person, wit, and learning, he was, according to lord Clarendon's character of him, eminently conspicuous. 'He was of a sharp discerning spirit,' says that noble writer; 'a man of an obliging nature, much honour, great generosity, and of most entire fidelity to the crown.'

SAINT JOHN (Henry) lord visct. Bolingbroke, b. 1672, at Battersea in Surry, the seat of that ancient and noble family. He was educated, thro' the influence of his grandmother and her confessor Daniel Burgess, in dissentary principles; but was afterwards sent to Eton school and to Oxford. His great understanding was early observed and admired, which was attended by a graceful person and a fine address. In 1700 he married the daughter and co-heiress of sir H. Winchescomb, bart. and the same y. was elected for the borough of Wotton Bassett in Wiltshire. He soon joined himself to R. Hanley, esq. and his party. He so greatly distinguished himself, that April 10, 1704, he was made secretary at war, but 1707, when Mr. Harley resigned the secretaryship for state affais, he also resigned his place; but 1710 when Mr. Harley was made chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer

## S A I

the  
oun-  
d to  
one  
in-  
but  
hey  
ent  
eplly  
hat  
se ;  
ing  
ge  
z  
in  
or  
as,  
na-  
cu-  
ng  
a  
ch  
of  
ct.  
ea  
nd  
o'  
ad  
f-  
r-  
to  
g-  
d,  
ul  
o-  
t.  
e-  
-  
o-  
t.  
-  
e-  
;  
e-  
;

exchequer, Mr. St. John was appointed secretary of State. He had the honour to sustain almost the whole weight of the difficulties in negotiating the peace of Utrecht; a peace which has ever since been censured by some who have never been able to produce so good a one; in 1712, he was created baron St. John of Lediard-Tregozze in Wiltshire, and visct. Bolingbroke, but on the accession of k. George I, the seals were taken from him. The next y. he privately withdrew to France, where he refused an offer from the chevalier, then at Bar, to engage in his service, and laboured to prevent the extremity of his prosecution in England. He soon after retired to Dauphine, and July following, upon receiving a message from some of his party in England, complied with a second invitation from the chevalier, and accepting the seals of the secretary's office under him at Commercy, set out with them for Paris, to procure succours for invading his own country; he had previous to this step been attainted of high treason. Before the expiration of 1715, his seals and papers were demanded and given up, and followed by a very severe accusation of treachery, incapacity, and neglect. This made him very active to make his peace at home, and thro' the mediation of the earl of Stair, then ambassador at France, procured a promise of pardon upon certain conditions, from k. George I, who, July 2, 1716, created his father baron of Battersea, and visc. St. John. He at this time wrote *Reflections upon exile*, in which he has drawn the picture of his own exile. He also wrote some letters to exculpate himself from the charge mentioned above, and next y. drew up a vindication of his whole conduct, with respect to the tories, in a letter to sir W. Wyndham. His first lady being dead, he married Mary Clara des Champs de

## S A I

Mareilly, niece to the famous Madame de Maintenon, and widow of the marquis de Villette, with whom he had a large fortune, but encumbered with a long and troublesome lawsuit. In 1723 his majesty granted him a full and free pardon, upon which he returned home, and 2 y. after obtaining an act to restore him to his family-inheritance, and enabling him to make purchases, he chose a seat of lord Tankervilles, at Dawley near Uxbridge in Middlesex, where he and his lady settled. But as he still stood excluded from a seat in the house of peers, he became inflamed, opposed the minister, and published a great many pieces with great boldness, against the then measures, during the latter end of the last, and the beginning of the present reign; he also published several essays in metaphysics. But upon a disagreement with those principally concerned with him, he laid down his pen, and in 1735 retired to his seat, determined never more to engage in public affars. He had now passed his 60th y. when he settled at Fountainbleau, where he began a course of *Letters on the study and use of history*, and supposing he might be ridiculed for assuming a philosophical air of study and contemplation, he addressed a letter to lord Bathurst, upon the *True use of study and retirement*, in which he shewed that it was not his intention to drop the opposition to the minister, but to change the manner; which he carried on in several pieces, with a spirit equal to his former productions. Upon the death of his father, 1742, he settled at Battersea, where he passed the remainder of his days, resolving since he could not obtain his seat again in the house of Peers, never more to meddle in public affars. He died there, Nov. 15, 1751, and left the care and advantage of his MSS. to Mr. Mallet, who published 3 tracts in one vol. 8°. 1753, and 4 more the next y.

## S A L

These were presented by the grand jury of Westminster, Oct. 16, in the same y. ‘as tending to the subversion of religion, government, and morality, and being against his majesty’s peace.’ His lordship was undoubtedly possessed of great parts, but his attachment to deism unhappily led him to make reflections on religion, and the holy scriptures unworthy of a gentleman and scholar.

SALLUSTIUS (Caius Crispus) was b. at Amiternum, in the country of the Sabines, in the y. of Rome 668, during the third consulship of L. Cornelius Cinna, and the first of Cn. Papirius Carbo. He was descended from a Plebeian family, as appears from his having been one of the tribunes of the people, and from the many invectives against the nobility that are scattered up and down his works. In his early years his inclination led him to the study of learning, to which he applied with the greatest diligence, and made uncommon progres under the care of Atteius Praetextatus, called Philologus, one of the ablest grammarians of the age. It appears, that he had turned his thoughts, in his younger days, to the writing of history, for which he had, unquestionably, great talents; but, as he himself intimates in his preface to *The history of Catiline's conspiracy*, he was diverted from this pursuit by the workings of ambition. It were to be wished, for the sake of his character, that he had kept close to his original design, and not meddled with the management of public affairs; his reputation would then have been free from many of those stains with which it is now blemished. The Roman manners, in the age wherein he lived, were extremely licentious and depraved; corruption prevailed in the state, and the most barefaced venality in all the courts of justice; the worthiest patriots, the best friends to liberty, suffered, while

## S A L

the basest parricides were exalted; the Patricians and Plebeians were engaged in the most violent struggles, and as the one or the other happened to prevail, they oppressed the opposite party with wanton rage and fury: so that, considering the degeneracy of the times, it is the less to be wondered at, if he caught the infection, and was borne away by such a torrent of corruption. If we may credit the ancient disclaimer, who, under the name of Cicero, has inveighed against Sallust, his youth was stained with the foulest acts of lewdnes; and indeed the gross enormities of his more advanced years render it highly probable. We are told by M. Varro, an author worthy of credit, that he was caught in adultery with Fausta, the daughter of Sylla, and severely whipped by her husband Milo, who likewise obliged him to pay a considerable sum of money. There are other charges against him, believed chiefly upon the authority of the above-mentioned disclaimer, but we shall not detain the reader by enumerating them. From his being quæstor, which was probably in the y. of Rome 693, he bore no public office till the y. 701, at which time he was made tribune of the people. In this office, he improved the opportunity that was put into his hands of revenging himself upon Milo, the murderer of Clodius, for the treatment he had received from him on the score of Fausta. Having gained over to his interest two other tribunes, Q. Pompeius Rufus, and Munatius Plancus Bursa, he employed all the arts of party and faction to keep up the ill humour of the populace against him; haranguing continually, and terrifying the city with forged stories of magazines of arms prepared by Milo, for massacring his enemies, and burning the city. Nor was he less active, in raising a clamour against Cicero, whom he threatened with trials

## S A L

trials and prosecutions, in order to deter him from pleading Milo's cause; giving out upon all occasions, that Clodius was indeed killed by Milo, but by the advice and contrivance of a greater man. In the y. 703, he was expelled the senate by the then censors Appius Claudius and Calpurnius Piso, on account of his lewd and profligate life. The y. following, however, he was restored to the dignity of senator by Julius Cæsar, and likewise made quæstor; in which office he is charged with great corruption, with making sale of every thing he could, and using it only as an occasion of plunder. During Cæsar's second dictatorship he was made prætor, an honour which had like to have proved fatal to him. For endeavouring in vain to quiet a sedition, which arose among Cæsar's troops in Campania, that were designed for Africa, he went to Rome to give Cæsar an account of it, and was pursued by a considerable body of them, who would certainly have put him to death, if they had overtaken him. Cæsar, upon his arrival, calmed the commotion, and passed over into Africa, with part of his army, taking Sallust along with him; whom, a few days after his landing, he sent, with part of his fleet, into the island of Cercina, at that time in the possession of the enemy, being informed, that there was a great quantity of corn in it, of which he stood very much in need. C. Decimus the questor, who had been left with a strong party to secure the corn, upon the prætor's approach, embarked in a small vessel, and made his escape. Sallust met with a favourable reception from the natives, found great plenty of corn, loaded his ships, and returned to Cæsar. What other services he performed during the course of the war, does not appear; but it is certain he was closely attached to Cæsar's party and interest. When the

## S A L

war in Aftrica was ended, Cæsar bestowed upon him the government of Numidia, which he plundered in the most inhuman manner. No one, indeed, could be more rapacious than he was, during the course of his administration in this province; a reproach which falls the more heavily upon him, as he had inveighed so keenly against corruption, and corrupt magistrates, and bestowed so high encomiums on virtue and equitable government. With the spoils of his infamous magistracy he purchased a country-house at Tivoli, and one of the noblest dwellings in Rome on the quirinal mount, with beautiful gardens, which to this day are called the gardens of Sallust. In what manner he spent the remainder of his days, we have no account; he died in the y. of Rome 719. Tho' Sallust's character as a man has been held in just abhorrence and detestation; as an historian he has been ever highly admired by the best judges. His talents for history were certainly very great, and where he pursues the thread of it, he does it in the most perspicuous, agreeable, and instructive manner: his style is clear and nervous; his narration natural; his descriptions beautiful; his reflections curious and solid; his speeches animated and persuasive; and his characters just and striking. After all, he is not without his faults, and those very great ones. He is very apt to start from his subject, in order to display his own abilities, and to run into digressions, which, however ingenuous and entertaining, have an air of affectation and self-sufficiency. His vanity appears clearly in his prefaces, which are full of compliments to himself, and, instead of being pertinent introductions to his history, seem rather designed to represent the importance of his own character and studies. They abound indeed with virtuous sentiments, and bitter inve-

## S A L

tives against corrupt governors, tho' these by the way, seem rather to proceed from private pique and resentment, than from a genuine abhorrence of corruption, or a truly patriotic zeal for the public good. His history of the war with Jugurtha is a masterly performance; but his partiality to Cæsar, and his treatment of Cicero, are unpardonable faults in the account of Catiline's conspiracy. When he draws the characters of Cato and Cæsar, he considers them only as two great subjects in the service of a free state, and acquiring fame by different ways and qualities; without once mentioning the most material difference between them, that the one laboured earnestly, thro' the whole course of his life, to preserve and reform the state, whilst the other did all in his power to corrupt and destroy it. Did we know nothing more of Cæsar, than what Sallust says of him, we should certainly take his character for a great and amiable one. But he has only given us the fair side of it, if it may be properly said, that it had one, without representing him in his true colours, as the friend and patron of the abandoned, the depraved, and desperate; as the promoter of public abuse and corruption; as one who took pleasure in embroiling and debauching the state; and as a monster of ambition. He put on indeed the guise of clemency, for which he has been highly celebrated by his flatterers, as if it had been a real, and not an assumed quality in him. But surely, no one, who is acquainted with his character, will assert, that he, who was guilty of the greatest cruelty in making war upon, and enslaving his country, would have relinquished his mad schemes of ambition, if gentle methods had failed him, rather than have recourse to acts of blood and vengeance. After having seen how Marius and Sylla

## S A L

were hated for their personal cruelties, no wonder that he should put on the appearance of this, as well as of other virtues. But that clemency was not his natural character, we have the express testimony of his friend Curio, who well knew him: Cælius too, one of his partisans, freely says of him, in a letter to Cicero, that he meditated nothing, but what was violent and tragical, nor even spoke in any other strain. As partiality has made Sallust bestow false colours upon the character of Cæsar, so prejudice has kept him from placing that of Cicero in a clear and full light. He represents him indeed, as an active, sensible, and diligent magistrate, allows him the character of an excellent consul, but bestows no greater degree of praise upon him, than what could not well be dissembled by an historian; and even what he says of him does not seem to come directly from the heart. But was no more than this scanty measure of praise due to the immortal Cicero? No greater tribute due from an impartial historian to the saviour of his country? Was this doing full justice to the superior abilities, the undaunted courage, the unwearyed diligence, and uncommon sagacity, whereby Cicero baffled so desperate a conspiracy, and saved Rome from one of the greatest dangers that had ever threatened her? Is it not the duty of an historian to throw distinguished lustre on distinguished merit, and to brighten the character of a national deliverer? If so, then surely Sallust has fallen far short of his, in the account he has given of Catiline's conspiracy, which for this reason is a very defective performance. Had Cæsar done what Cicero did, his conduct had been related in very different strains, his praises copiously set before the reader, and his character represented in the fullest light. We should then have seen

seen that masterly address, where-with both senate and people were managed; that dexterity and artful management, whereby orders of men, the most averse to each other, were united in the common interest of their country; and that vigilance, where-with the secret machinations of the conspirators were watched in silence, and a sufficient force prepared to resist them, before their black schemes were laid before the senate, amply displayed, and finely illustrated, together with a full account of the extraordinary honours which were the rewards of such distinguished services. As the four orations of Cicero against Catiline contain several remarkable circumstances, and curious incidents not mentioned by Sallust in his history of the conspiracy, the learned Mr. William Rose has thought proper, in his translation of our author, 1757, to subjoin them to his account, that the orator may supply the defects of the historian; we are obliged to this gentleman for the present article. Sallust has been printed, cum notis varior. and J. Walle, at Camb. 4°, curà S. Havercampi, Amst. 2 vol. 4°, curà J. Palmerij, Amst. 8°, &c.

SANCROFT (William) archbp. of Canterbury, was b. at Fressingfield in Suffolk, Jan. 30, 1616. He was educated at St. Edmundsbury; and early addicted to a great sense of piety and goodness, and out-stript the care and instructions of his masters, by the progress he made in learning and religion. At 18 he was sent to Emanuel-college Cambridge, and maticulated, July 3, 1634. He took the degree of A. B. 1637, that of A. M. 1641; and, 1642 was admitted fellow of his college. His accomplishments in all human literature became surprising; for he was not only master of the whole circle of sciences, but also an excellent critic, and perfectly well versed in poetry,

and free from vanity and ostentation: In 1648 he took the degree of bachelor in divinity. It is supposed that he never took the covenant, and yet continued unmolested in his fellowship, till the engagement was pressed upon him, 1649; and then refusing to take it, and being ejected from his fellowship, he travelled beyond sea, where he prosecuted his studies with indefatigable diligence, and became intimately acquainted with the most considerable English loyalist exiles. About the restoration of k. Charles II, he returned to England. May 8, 1660, he was chosen one of the university-preachers; soon after Dr. John Colin, who had known him abroad, being promoted to the bishopric of Durham, took him for one of his chaplains, and collated him to the rectory of Haughton in the spring, and to the ninth prebend in the cathedral church of Durham. In 1661 he assisted in reviewing the liturgy, and particularly in rectifying the calendar and rubric. By virtue of his majesty's commendatory letters to the university of Cambridge, dated Mar. 16, 1661-2, he was created D. D. The 4th of August following, he was elected master of Emanuel-college. In the beginning of y. 1662-4 he was promoted to the deanry of York. He held it but a few months, in which time he expended in building, and other charges, 200l. more than he received: and brought the accounts of the church in excellent order. But upon the death of Dr. John Berwick, 1664, was removed, in his room, to the deanry of St. Paul's. Soon after which, he resigned his rectory of Haughton, and the mastership of Emanuel-college. At his coming to St. Paul's, he set himself with unwearied diligence to repair that cathedral, till the dreadful fire, 1666, employed his thoughts on the more noble undertaking of rebuilding it: towards which, he

gave 1400 l. besides what he procured by his interest, and assiduous solicitations and endeavours. He also rebuilt the deanry, and improved the revenues belonging thereto. On Oct. 7, 1668, he was admitted archdeacon of Canterbury, on the king's presentation, which dignity he resigned, 1670. He was also prolocutor of the lower house of convocation: and in that station he was, when k. Charles II advanced him to the archiepiscopal see of Canterbury. His large revenues he bestowed in hospitality and charity; and also, disposed of his preferments with great discretion. On Aug. 23, 1678 he published good directions, concerning, *Letters testimonial to candidates for holy orders.* He attended k. Charles II, when he was upon his death-bed, and made a very weighty exhortation to him; in which he used a good degree of freedom, which he said was necessary, since his majesty was going to be judged by one who was no respector of persons. In 1686 he was named the first in k. James II's commission for ecclesiastical affairs; but he refused to act. In June, 1688 he joined with 6 of his brethren, the bishops, in a petition to k. James II, wherein they set forth their reasons, why they could not cause his declaration for liberty of conscience to be read in churches. For this petition, which the court called a libel, they were committed to the Tower, and being tried for misdemeanor, June 29 were acquitted, to the great joy of the nation. On Oct. 3, accompanied with eight of the bishops, he waited upon the king, who had desired the assistance of their counsels; and delivered to him very serious and important advice: among the rest, to annul the ecclesiastical commission to desist from the exercise of a dispensing power, to supersede all further prosecution of Quo Warranto's, and to call a free

and regular parliament. A few days after, though very earnestly pressed by his majesty, he refused to sign a declaration of abhorrence of the pr. of Orange's invasion. The 11th of Dec. on k. James's withdrawing himself, he signed and concurred with the lords spiritual and temporal, assembled at Guild-hall, in a declaration to the prince of Orange, for a free parliament, security of our laws, liberties, and properties, and of the church of England in particular, with a due liberty to protestant dissenters. But when that prince came to St. James's, the archbishop neither came to wait on him, though he had once agreed to it, nor did he send any message, importing that the slate of affairs was changed, and that thereupon he had changed his mind. He absented himself likewise from the convention. After k. William and q. Mary were settled upon the throne; he, and 7 of his suffragans, refused to own the established government, from a conscientious regard to the allegiance they had sworn to k. James. Refusing likewise to take the oaths appointed by an act of parliament, made April 24, 1689, he and they were, by virtue of that act, suspended Aug. 1, and deprived Feb. 1. following. The archbishop continued to live at Lambeth, till Aug. 1, 1690, when he dismissed most of his servants, and broke off the public hospitality. After the nomination of his successor, he received an order from q. Mary, May 20, 1691, to leave Lambeth-house within 10 days; but resolving not to stir, till ejected by law, he was cited to appear before the barons of the Exchequer, upon the first day of Trinity term, viz. June 12, 1691, to answer a writ of intrusion. He appeared by his attorney several times; but, avoiding to put in any plea, judgment was passed upon refusal to join issue, June 23. The same even-

ing

## S A N

## S A N

ing he took boat at Lambeth-bridge, and went to a private house in the Temple, from whence he retired, Aug. 5, to Fresingfield, his native place; where he spent the remainder of his days in a cheerful and peaceable retirement. On Aug 25 or 26, 1693, being seized with an intermitting fever; after 13 weeks illness, he died Nov. 24, following. The 27th of the same month, he was buried between 8 and 9 at night, very privately (as he himself had ordered) in Fresingfield church-yard, on the South-side, as near the wall as they could lay him; a place of his own chusing 16 y. before, when, upon his being nominated to the see of Canterbury, he went and paid a visit to his relations in Suffolk. Soon after a tomb was erected over his grave, with a modest inscription composed by himself. As for his character, let it be learned from his actions: for if we go for it to the writers of opposite parties, it will appear, in different hands as different as possible: Such is the iniquity of party-zealots. Even bishop Burnet says no harm of him, only that he was timorous and reserved. But the author of some remarkables of his life, declares, that 'he had all the virtues and qualifications both of a great and of a good man; that he was a wise prelate, a most learned divine, an universal scholar, a just man, a faithful friend, an excellent counsellor, a kind and tender master to his servants, a great benefactor to others, a thankful beneficiary where he was obliged himself, a zealous assertor of his religion, against popery on the one side, and fanaticism on the other; and, in short, all the single perfections that make many men eminent, were united in this primate, and rendered him illustrious.' He certainly gave the strongest instance possible of sincerity, in sacrificing the highest dignities, and other the great-

est advantages, to what he thought truth and honesty.

SANDERSON (Robert) bp. of Lincoln, was b. at Rotherham, Sept. 19, 1587, of an ancient and honourable family. He studied at Oxford, where he passed through his degrees, and filled several stations with great reputation, accompanied with a bashfulness, which he could never wholly conquer. He gained great credit, and some promotion, by his logic, published, 1615. Having taken orders, and, after some other preferments was prebend of Lincoln, 1619. In the beginning of Charles I's reign, he was one of the clerks in convocation for Lincoln, and in all the subsequent ones of that reign, and chaplain to the king, and highly esteemed by him. He was an excellent casuist, and highly esteemed by the nobility and clergy, was appointed to several honourable trusts, and nominated one of the assembly, 1643; but never sat among them, nor took the covenant, but was principally concerned in drawing up the judgment of the university of Oxford, 1647, containing, *Their reasons why they could not take the solemn league and covenant, &c.* He was one of those divines the k. consulted on the parliament's proposals to the k. for a peace in church and state, and whom the k. desired to give his judgment on the parliament's proposal of abolishing episcopal government. The k. often heard him preach, and used to say, 'I carry my ears to hear other preachers, but I carry my conscience to hear Mr. Sanderson, and to act accordingly.' Being voted out of his professorship and canonry in Oxford, by the committee for reforming the university, he withdrew to his living at Boothby, where the soldiers not only came into his church, and disturbed him, but also forced the *Common prayer book* from him, and tore it to pieces. Shortly after he was taken prisoner,

## S A N

prisoner, and carried to Lincoln, and exchanged for one Clarke, rector of Allington, who had been made prisoner by the king's party. During his retirement, in which he was often disturbed, he was frequently applied to for resolution in cases of conscience. In 1658, the honourable and generous Robert Boyle, esq. having read his *Lectures on the obligation of oaths*, sent him a seasonable gift of 50 l. On the restoration he was restored to his professorship and canonry, and soon after, 1660, nominated bp. of Lincoln, which he enjoyed but 2 y. and a quarter, during which, he did all the good he could, repairing his palace at Buckden, augmenting small vicarages, &c. He was one of the commissioners, or rather moderator, at the Savoy-conference, and had a considerable hand in the revisal of the liturgy. Mr. Walton, who wrote his life, says, 'That the whole convocation valued him much, and always heard him with much willingness and attention. I cannot say,' continues Mr. Walton, 'That Dr. Sanderson did form or word all *The three new offices*, for Jan. 30, May 29, and *The baptism of such as are of riper years*, but doubtless,' adds he, 'more than any single man of the convocation.' The preface, which begins thus, 'It hath been the wisdom, &c.' was drawn up by him in particular, at the convocation's desire; and, being approved by them, was appointed to be printed at the beginning of the liturgy. Besides his *Cases of conscience*, and *Sermons*, he was author of several other works. He died, Jan. 29, 1662-3, in the 76th y. of his age. He had an extraordinary memory, and was highly respected for his great piety and learning, and was besides a most curious antiquary, and a complete genealogist.

SANDYS, SANDS, or SANDES

## S A N

(Edwin) archbp. of York, in the 16th cent. and ancestor of the present lord Sandys; was the 4th son of William Sandys, esq. by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of sir William Rawlinson of the county of York, esq. He was b. at Hawkhead, within the liberty of Fournells, or Estwaite, in Lancashire, in the y. 1519. His university education was at St. John's-college in Cambridge, where he took his degree of A. B. 1539, and that of master, 1541; but was never fellow of that or any other college. In 1542, he was junior proctor of the university. And on, or about the y. 1547, proceeded B. D. and was vicar of Haversham; and y. following, prebend of Peterborough. The same year he also commenced D. D. In 1552, k. Edw. VI granted him a prebend in the church of Carlisle. At the time of that good king's decease, 1553, Dr. Sandys was vice-chancellor of Cambridge. Having early embraced the protestant religion, he zealously joined with those who were for settling Lady Jane Gray on the throne. Dudley, duke of Northumberland, coming to Cambridge, in his march against the princess Mary, required the doctor to set forth Lady Jane's title, in a sermon the next day, before the university. He obeyed; and preached in so pathetic a manner, as drew many tears from the audience; he gave a copy of his sermon to be printed. But he expressed himself with so much prudence and moderation, as abundantly satisfied the d. and yet, did not violently exasperate the opposite party. The unsteady d. sent for him, about 2 days after, to proclaim q. Mary, which he refused: whereupon he was deprived of his office of vice-chancellor, and perferments; and conveyed prisoner to the Tower of London. Having remained there 29 weeks, he was sent

## S A N

to the marshalsea, on Wya's insurrection; who, at his coming to Southwark, invited the doctor to come and give him his company and advice; but he prudently excused himself. After he had been 9 weeks prisoner in the marshalsea, he was set at liberty, by the mediation of sir Thomas Holcroft, the knight-marshal. But some whisperers suggested to bp. Gardiner, that he was the greatest heretic in England, and who of all others, had most corrupted the university of Cambridge; Gardiner ordered strict search to be made after him. He was however so happy as to escape out of England, and in May, 1554, he arrived at Antwerp. But he had not been there many hours, when receiving information, that k. Philip had ordered search to be made for him, he hastened away to Augsburg; and after staying there 14 days, he went to Strasburg, where he fixed his abode. His wife came to him; but he had the misfortune to loose her, and one child. Towards the end of 1558, he took a journey to Zurich, receiving there the agreeable news of bloody q. Mary's death, he went back to Strasburg, and thence to England, where he arrived, Jan. 13, 1558. In March following, he was appointed by q. Elizabeth, and her council, one of the nine protestant divines, who were to hold a disputation against so many of the Romish persuasion, before both houses of parliament at Westminster. He was also one of the commissioners for preparing a form of prayer, or liturgy, to be laid before the parliament, and for deliberating on other matters for the reformation of the church. And being looked upon as one of the most eminent protestant divines, who were fittest to fill up the sees vacant by the deprivation of the popish prelates, he was nominated to the see of Carlisle, which

## S A N

he refused; but accepted of his bishopric of Worcester, vacant by the deprivation of Richard Pates. Being a man well skilled in the original languages, as well as an excellent preacher; he was about the y. 1565, one of the bishops appointed to make a new translation of the Bible: and the portions thereof which fell to his share, were the 1st and 2d book *Kings*, and the 1st and 2d book of *Cronicles*. Upon the translation of Dr. Edmond Grindall, from the see of London, to the archbishopric of York, 1570, bp. Sandys was pitch-upon by the queen to succeed him at London. He earnestly excused himself a while, but accepted it at last. In 1571 he was ordered by the queen to assist the archbishop of Canterbury in the ecclesiastical commission both against papists and puritans. He proceeded against them with vigour and severity, and advised that a national council should be held to suppress them. In 1576 he was translated to the archbishopric of York. He made it a rule, not to grant the advowson, or promise any preferment in his gift, before it actually became void, nor ever to take a resignation. Not only in his own diocese, but even in the university of Cambridge, he was very diligent and active in finding papists, and defeating their pernicious designs. In May, 1582, as he was visiting his diocese, the most audacious attempt that malice and revenge could possibly suggest, was made to ruin his reputation; namely, by an inn-keeper's wife at Doncaster getting into bed to him; through the contrivance of sir Robert Stapleton, and other wicked persons. The ground and reason of it, was, that sir Robert wanted to compel the archbp. to grant him an advantageous lease of his manors of Southwell and Scrooby. And he even procured the queen to solicit him to do it; but all in

## S A P

in vain. In his time, usury was so exorbitant, that it amounted to cent. per cent. He endeavoured to restrain it by preaching, and by bringing the offenders into the ecclesiastical commission; but met with great opposition. After a life full of troubles and contention, owing principally to the iniquity of the times; our learned primate left this world on July 10, 1588, in the 69th y. of his age: and was buried in the collegiate church of Southwell, where a monument is erected to his memory. He was quite innocent of malice and revenge of the world; courageous, open-hearted, not knowing how to flatter, extremely liberal and merciful, very hospitable and good, easy of access, and harsh only against vice: in a word, he lived up to his profession. He was twice married; first, to a daughter of Mr. Sandes of Essex, a gentlewoman beautiful both in body and mind, which died at Strasburg: secondly, to Cicely, sister to sir Thomas Wilford, of Hartridge in Kent, by whom he had 7 sons, and 2 daughters. She lived till the y. 1610. From sir Samuel, the eldest son, is descended the present lord Sandys.

SAPPHO, who enjoyed the title of the ninth Lyric, and the tenth Muse, was a native of Mitylene, the capital of the Molian cities in the island of Lesbos. Her mother's name was Cleis, but who was her father is uncertain, there being no less than 8 persons contending for that honour in Suidas; the most received opinion decides in favour of *Scamandronymus*. She flourished, according to Suidas, about the 42d. olympiad, and was contemporary with Pittacus, tyrant of Mitylene, and according to the common account one of the seven renowned sages of Greece. She had the acquaintance of the two famous poets, Stesichorus and Alcæus. The last of these is said to have been her

## S A P

suitor, and a rebuke which she gave him, is still extant in Aristotle. He informs us, that Alcæus one day accosting Sappho, and telling her he had something to say to her, but was ashamed to utter it: was it any thing good, replied she, and not rather some dishonesty which you have conceived in your mind, you would not be ashamed to disclose it. We have no account by which we can judge of her quality, whether she was of a noble or vulgar extraction; for though Strabo tells us, that her brother Charaxus traded in wines from Lesbos to Egypt, yet we can conclude nothing from thence, for people of the best rank among the ancients employed themselves in traffick, and frequently used it as a means to travel. Solon, when in Egypt, defrayed his expences by commerce, and Plato maintained himself there by the oils which he sold. Besides Charaxus, whom I mentioned, she had also 2 elder brothers, Larychus and Eurygius. Larychus she highly commended in her verses for his virtue and generosity, and particularly for his having distributed wine among the Mitylenians in the Prytanæum; but Charaxus she as bitterly inveighed against for the extravagant love he bore to a famous courtesan called Rhodope. This Rhodope is reported to have been fellow-slave with the celebrated Æsop, and to have built one of the pyramids of Egypt. As she was once bathing in the Nile (for she was a native of Naucratis, a city of Egypt) an eagle snatch'd one of her slippers out of the hands of her waiting-woman, and carrying it to Memphis, where the k. sat administring justice in a publick place of the city, droped it in his lap. The k. was surprised at the novelty of the adventure, and being smitten with the beauty of the slipper, immediately dispatched messengers

## S A P

fengers over the country, with orders to bring him the woman with whom they should find the fellow of that slipper: in short, Rhodope being found, was brought to the k. and made by him q. of Egypt. To return to Sappho: she married one Cercolus, a gentleman of great wealth and power in the isle of Andros, by whom she had a daughter named Cleis; but he leaving her a widow very young, she would never endure any secong match; not bearing to confine that passion to one person, which as the ancients tell us, was too violent in her to be restrained even to one sex. She had many female favourites, Athis, Andromeda, Telefylla, Megara, and others. Upon the account of these intimates, her character suffers much. Among her gallants no one seems to have been the object of her admiration, so much as the lovely Phaon. He was at first a kind of ferryman, as is reported, and thence fabled to have carry'd Venus with a great deal of care over the stream in his boat, and to have received from her as a reward, the favour of being the most beautiful man in the world. Sappho, it seems, had not charms sufficient to subdue this obdurate lover. He withdrew from her addresses, and retired from Lefbos to Sicily. She took a voyage in pursuit of him, and there, upon that occasion, it is imagined she composed her hymn to Venus. Her disappointments in love produced some of her finest pieces, particularly that delicate epistle which Ovid makes her write to her ungrateful Phaon, the best thoughts of which, he is supposed to have borrowed from some of her compositions that are now lost. It is no wonder that the charms of her person made no impression upon Phaon's heart, for it seems she was a very plain lady, and as she is commonly described, of a

## S A P

very ordinary stature, and of a brown complexion. Finding her prayers ineffectual, and her dear Phaon inexorable, she was transported with the violence of her passion, and resolved to get rid of it at any rate. There was a promontory in Acarnania called Leucate, on the top of which stood a temple dedicated to Apollo; in this temple it was usual for despairing lovers to make their vows, and afterwards to cast themselves from the precipice into the sea; for it was an established opinion, that all those who were taken up alive, would immediately find themselves rid of their former passion. Sappho tryed the cure but perished in the experiment. Some write that she was the inventress of this custom; but Strabo tells us, that those who understood antiquity better, reported one Cephalus first made the desperate leap from that fatal precipice called the Lovers Leap. The Mytylenians had her worth in such high esteem, and were so sensible of the glory they received from her being born amongst them, that they paid her sovereign honours after her death, and coined money with her head for the impress. She was the inventress of Sapphick verles, and, according to some authors, of the Peftis, an instrument of music. She wrote in the Æolick dialect; she composed 9 books of odes, besides elegies, epigrams, iambicks, epithalamiums, and other pieces, of which we have nothing remaining entire but a hymn to Venus, which we find in Dionyfius of Halicarnassus, and an amorous ode, addressed to one of the young maids that she admired; and this we meet with in Longinus. The last of the 2 is the most esteemed, and is still acknowledged for the imitable example of the most artificial union, or rather combat of all the passions, and of all the moving circumstances that can enliven a piece.

## S A V

piece. The soul of Sappho seemed formed for love and poetry, she felt the passion in all its warmth, and described it in all its symptoms. Horace calls her *Mascula Sappho*, which Porphyrius explains of the energy of her poetry, and Plutarch compares her to Cacus the son of Vulcan, who breath'd out nothing but flame. Vossius says, that none of the Greek poets excelled Sappho for sweetnes of verse, and that she made Archilochus the model of her stile, but at the same time she took great care to soften and sweeten the severity of his expression. What remains of Sappho's carries in it something so soft, and charming, even in the sound of the words, that Catullus himself, who has endeavoured at somewhat like them in Latin, comes infinitely short of them. And so have all the rest, who have writ their own thoughts upon that subject. It must be allowed, says Rapin, by that which is left us of the fragments of Sappho, that Longinus has great reaſon to boast ſo highly in his works of the admirable genius of this woman, for there are found ſome strokes of delicacy, the moſt fine, and the moſt paſſionate in the world. The criticks pretend, there were 2 ladies of this name, who lived at the ſame time, and excelled in the delights of poetry: but Ovid, Statius, and others of the Latin poets, confeſs but one Sappho, in memory of whom the Romans erected a noble ſtatue of porphyry. A very good edit. of Sappho was published by Wolfius, at Hamb. 1732. 4°. gr. lat. notis varior &c. An elegant English verſion of *Sappho, Bion, Moschus, Musæus*, and *Anacreon*, in a ſmall vol. was published in the y. 1760.

SAVILE, (George) marquiss of Halifax, and lord privy-seal in the reign of k. Charles II. was deſcended from an ancient family in Yorkshire, and ſon of fir William

## S A V

Savile, of Thornhill in that county, bart. by Anne, daughter of Thomas lord Coventry, lord-keeper of the great-seal of England. Upon the death of his father, he ſucceeded to the title of baronet, and ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his abilities in public affairs. For, in the y. 1668, he was appointed by the house of commons one of the committee at Brook-house, for the examination of the accounts of the money, which had been given during the Dutch war. And in conſideration of his father's and his own faithful ſervices to k. Charles I. and his own merits towards k. Charles II. on Feb. 13. in the 19th. year of his reign, he was advanced to the dignity of a baron and viscount of this realm, by the title of lord Savile, of Elande in the county of York, and viscount Hallifax. April 17, 1672, he was sworn of the privy-council; and in June following was ſent into Holland with the d. of Buckingham and the earl of Arlington, as embaffadors extraordinary and plenipotentiaries; but met with great opposition and difficulties from his fellow-embaffadors. In 1675, he opoſed with great vigour the non-reſiſting teſt bill; and the year following was removed from the council-board by the intereſt of the lord treasurer Danby, whom he had pro‐voked by a very ſevere expreſſion, upon the examination before the council relating to the farming of the revenue of Ireland; in which lord Widdrington had confeſſed, that he had made an offer of a conſiderable ſum of money to the lord treasurer, and that his lordship had rejected it very mildly, and in ſuch a manner, as not to diſcourſe a ſecond attempt; lord Hallifax having obſerved upon this, that it would be ſomewhat ſtrange, if a man ſhould ask the uſe of another man's wife, and the other ſhould indeed refuſe it, but

## S A V

but with great civility. This removal of him was very agreeable to the d. of York, who at that time had a more violent aversion to him, than even to the earl of Shaftesbury himself, because he had declared with great firmness and spirit in the house of lords against the declaration for a toleration. However, in 1679, he was made a member of the new council; and the same y. during the agitation of the bill for the exclusion of the d. of York, seemed averse to that bill, but proposed such limitations of the duke's authority, when the crown should devolve upon him, as would disable him from doing any harm either in church or state; such as the taking out of his hands all power in ecclesiastical matters, the disposal of the public money, with the power of peace and war, and the lodging these in both houses of parliament; and that whatever parliament was in being, or the last, which had been in being at the king's death, should meet upon it without a new summons, and assume the administration of affairs. But his lordship's arguing so much then against the danger of turning the monarchy, by the bill of exclusion, into an elective government, was thought the more extraordinary, because he had made an hereditary k. the subject of his mirth, and had often said, who takes a coachman to drive him, because his father was a good coachman? yet he was now jealous of a small slip in the succession; though he at the same time studied to infuse into some persons a zeal for a commonwealth; and to these he pretended, that he preferred limitations to an exclusion, because the one kept up the monarchy still, only passing over one person; whereas the other really introduced a commonwealth, as soon as there was a popish k. on the throne. And it was said by some of his friends,

## S A V

that the limitations proposed were so advantageous to public liberty, that a man might be tempted to wish for a popish k. in order to obtain them. Upon this great difference of opinion, a faction was quickly formed in the new council; lord Halifax, with the earls of Essex and Sunderland, declaring for limitations, and against the exclusion, while the earl of Shaftesbury was equally zealous for the latter; and when the bill for it was brought into the house of lords, lord Halifax appeared against it with great resolution at the head of all the debates. This so highly exasperated the house of commons, that they resolved upon an address to the k. to remove him from his council and presence for ever. But he prevailed upon his majesty soon after to dissolve that parliament, and was created an earl. However, when a new parliament was neglected to be called, agreeably to the king's promise to him, he fell sick through vexation of mind, and expostulated severely with those, who were sent to him by his majesty, upon that affair, refusing the post both of secretary of state and of lieutenant of Ireland. A parliament being called in 1680, and the bill of exclusion again resumed, he still opposed it, and gained great reputation by his management of the debate; though it occasioned a new address from the house of commons to remove him from the king's presence for ever. However, his lordship, after the rejecting that bill in the house of lords, pressed them, though without success, to proceed to limitations of the d. of York, and began with one, that the d. should be obliged to live five hundred miles out of England during the king's life. In Aug. 1682, he was created marquis of Halifax, and soon after made lord privy-seal, and upon the accession of k. James II

to

## S A V

to the throne, was appointed lord president of the council; but upon his refusing to consent to the repeal of the tests, he was told by his majesty, that though he could never forget his past services, yet since he would not comply in that point, he was resolved to have all of a piece; and so he was dismissed from all public employments. He was afterwards consulted by Mr. Sidney, whether he would advise the prince of Orange's coming over into England; but as this matter was opened to him at a great distance, he did not encourage a further freedom, looking on the attempt as impracticable, since it depended on so many accidents. Upon the arrival of that prince, he was sent by the k. with the earl of Rochester and lord Godolphin, to treat with his highness then at Hungerford; by whom he was sent soon after to dislodge his majesty from Whitehall. In the convention-parliament, he was chosen speaker of the house of lords, and strenuously supported the motion for the vacancy of the throne, and the necessity of supplying it with the prince and princess of Orange; upon whose accession to the crown he was made lord privy-seal. But being attacked in the session of parliament of the year 1689, he quitted that post, and became a zealous opposer of the measures of the government. He died in April 1695. When he saw death approaching, he shewed great firmness of mind, and professed himself a sincere christian, lamenting the former parts of his life. He was, according to bishop Burnet, a man of a great and ready wit, full of life and very pleasant, and much turned to satire. He let his wit run much on matters of religion, so that he passed for a bold and determined atheist, though he often protested, he was not one; and said, he be-

## S A R

lieved there was not one in the world. He was punctual in all his payments, and just in all his private dealings; but with relation to the publick, he went backwards and forwards, and changed fides so often, that in conclusion no side trusted him: besides, he had gone into the worst part of k. Charles's reign. The liveliness of his imagination was always too hard for his judgment. A severe jest was preferred by him to all arguments whatsoever; and he was endles in consultations; for when after much discourse, a point was settled, if he could find a new jest to make even that, which was suggested by himself, seem ridiculous, he could not restrain himself, but study to raise the credit of his wit, though it made others call his judgment in question. By his first wife, Dorothy, daughter of Henry earl of Sunderland, he had three sons and one daughter; and by his second, Gertrude, daughter of William Pierpoint, esq; second son of Robert, earl of Kingston, he had one daughter. His '*Advice to a daughter*', and some other tracts, are written with uncommon spirit and delicacy.

SARDANAPALUS, a k. of Assyria, remarkable for nothing but his luxury and effeminacy. He never went out of his palace, and spent his life amidst a company of women, dressed and painted like them. He placed his glory and happiness in possessing immense treasures, in being always at festivals, and continually using the most criminal and shameful diversions. This shameful effeminate conduct, caused Arbaces, governor of the Medes, and Balsis, governor of Babylon, to take up arms against him. The rebels were presently overcome; but Arbaces got together again those of his troops which were left, and engaged them

## S A X.

to march against their sovereign. Sardanapalus, ignorant of this new storm, was immersed in pleasures, enjoying the victory he had gained. All the enemy following his example, abandoned themselves to debauchery. Arbaces surprised during the night the Assyrians, while they were asleep and drunk: he made a dreadful slaughter of them, and, without losing time, advanced to the very gates of Nineveh; the siege had continued a long time, and Arbaces had been forced to raise it, if in the 3d y. of it, the inundation of the Tygris had not broke down a considerable part of the walls of the city. Then Sardanapalus seeing no hope of escaping, ordered a pile of wood to be prepared, in the inner part of his palace, set it on fire, and burned himself, his women, eunuchs, and all his treasures, about 748 years before J. C. having reigned twenty years.

SAXE (Maurice, count of) b. at Dresden, 1696, of Frederic Augustus, k. of Poland, and Maria Aurora of Konigsmark, abbess of the secular monastery of Quedlimburg. He was brought up with the electoral pr. now k. of Poland. In his childhood, he discovered an inclination to arms. At the age of 12, he went into the army of the powers allied against France, and was at the siege of Lisle, where he was upon duty in the trenches several times; he had twice like to have lost his life at the siege of Tournay. His mother caused him to marry the countess of Soben, a lady of great fortune and beauty. This union did not last long, he found means to get this marriage with the countess (by whom he had a son that died very young) annulled. In 1717 he obtained permission to serve in Hungary against the Turks, under pr. Eugene. The acquaintance he contracted there with count Charollois, determined him to go in-

VOL. III.

## S C A.

to the service of France, and he had a brevet of marshal de camp. The states of Courland having proposed to him the sovereignty of their country, he repaired to Mittau, where the duchess dowager got him elected duke; but he did not long enjoy this new dignity, through the opposition of the Polanders and Muscovites, who would not consent to it. This flung him into a melancholy, which he endeavoured to overcome, by applying himself to the study of his profession. He reduced into a body the observations he had a long time made on the art of war, and entitled it his *Reveries*. He served afterward upon the Rhine, under the marshals Berwick, and Asfelt, and after the siege of Philipsburg, he was made lieutenant-general. After the death of the emperor Charles, he served in Bohemia, and took Prague by storm, and afterward he was advanced to the dignity of marshal of France, and was very successful. The k. gave him the castle of Chambord, where he fixed his abode, and died at the age of 54, 1750, in the profession of the protestant religion. His body was conveyed to Straburg, in a most magnificent manner, and the k. ordered a superb monument to be erected to his memory. His *Reveries* have been published, in folio.

SCALIGER (Julius Cæsar) is said to have been descended from the anc. princes of Verona, and was son of Benedict Scaliger, (who commanded for 17 y. the troops of Matthias Corvinus k. of Hungary, to whom he was related) and Berenice Lodronia, daughter of count Paris Magnus. He was b. at Ripa, a castle in the territory of Verona, Apr. 23, 1483. He learned the first rudiments of the Lat. tongue, in his own country; having for his preceptor, John Jocundus of Verona; and when he was arrived at his 12th y. was presented to the emp. Maximilian, who made him one

M

one of his pages. He served that emperor 17 y. and gave signal proofs of his valour and conduct in divers expeditions, in which he attended his master. He was present at the battle of Ravenna, in Apr. 1512, in which he had the misfortune to lose his father, and his brother Titus. His father dying in narrow circumstances, he was soon reduced to great necessity, which made him resolve upon entering into the Franciscan order, upon which account he went to Bologna, where he applied himself to study, especially to logic and Scotus' divinity. But soon changing his mind with regard to becoming a monk, he took arms again, and served some time in Piedmont, where he distinguished himself by his extraordinary valour. A physician, whom he knew at Turin, persuaded him to study physic, which he prosecuted at his leisure hours, while he was in the army; and learned likewise the Greek language, of which he had been entirely ignorant before. At last the pains of the gout determined him at 40 y. of age, that is, 1525, to abandon a military life. The bp. of Agen, who was of the family of La Rovere, being indisposed, engaged Scaliger, who had now gained a very considerable skill in physic, to accompany him in his diocese; which he consented to, on condition that he should stay at Agen but 8 days. But an incident, which happened upon his arrival in that city, fixed his residence there; he fell in love with a young lady, whom he afterwards married. It was after his settlement at Agen, that he began to apply himself seriously to his studies, and learned at first the French tongue, which he spoke perfectly well in 3 months; and then made himself master of the Gascon, Italian, Spanish, German, Hungarian, and Sclovonian; but the chief object of his studies was polite literature. He

practised physic, by which he supported himself; and in his letters of naturalization, he has the title of Dr. of physic given him. He did not begin to publish any of his works till he was 40 y. old; but he soon repaired the time which he had lost, and in a short time gained a great name in the republic of letters. He died of a retention of urine, Oct. 21, 1558, and in the 75th y. of his age, and was interred in the church of the hermits of St. Augustin. His person was very graceful and noble, and of a vigorous constitution. He had so strong a memory, even in his old age, that he dictated to his son Joseph 200 verses, which he had composed the day before, and retained without writing them down. He was a man of great charity, for his house was, as it were, an hospital for the poor and sick. He had such an aversion to lying, that he would have no correspondence with those that were subject to that vice. He had an admirable sagacity in discovering the disposition and manners of men by their physiognomy; and it is said, that he never failed in his judgment of that sort.

SCALIGER (Joseph Justus), son of the preceding, was b. at Agen in France, Aug. 4, 1540; and, at 11 y. of age, was sent to the college of Bourdeaux, where he learned the elements of the Lat. tongue, and continued for 3 y. being then obliged by the pestilence which raged there to return to his father, who took care of his studies, requiring of him every day a short declamation upon a subject of history, which he gave him. He employed him also in transcribing the poems, which he made himself, and by that means inspired him with a taste and inclination for poetry, which he cultivated so effectually, that he wrote, before he was 17 y. old, a tragedy upon the subject of *OEdipus*, in which he introduced all

all the poetical ornaments of style and sentiment. His father dying, 1558, he went to Paris the y. following, being then 19 y. old, with a design to apply himself to the Gr. tongue. For this purpose he attended for 2 months, the lectures of Turnebus; but finding, that in the usual course, he should be a long while a gaining his point, he shut himself up in his closet, resolving to make use of no master but himself; and having cursorily read over the Greek conjugations, began to read *Homer* with a translation, and understood him perfectly well in 21 days. From this reading he formed himself a grammar, which was the only one that he used afterwards. He proceeded thence to the other Gr. poets, whom he read over in 4 months; and next the orators and historians. At last, by a constant application for 2 y. he gained a perfect knowlege of the Gr. language. He afterwards turned his thoughts to the Heb. tongue, which he learned by himself with great facility. He made no less progres in the sciences; and his writings procured him the reputation of one of the greatest men of that or any other age. In 1563 he attached himself to Lewis Chasteignier de la Roche Pozay, who was afterwards bp. of Poictiers, and whom he attended in several journies. In 1593 he was invited to the university of Leyden, to be honorary professor there. He died at Leyden of a dropsy, Jan. 21, 1609, aged 68 y. and was interred in that city, where a monument is erected to him. He was never married. He was a man of great temperance, and so close a student, that he often spent whole days in his study without eating. Though his circumstances throughout his whole life were very narrow; yet he always refused the presents which were offered him; and Daniel Hein-

sius in his funeral oration upon him, says, that he refused a large sum of money, which Jeannin the French ambassador in Holland was very importunate with him to accept. His writings shew him to have been a man of a very haughty disposition, and apt to treat others with great contempt.

SEYMOUR (q. Jane) wife of k. Henry VIII. was descended of a very ancient family, whose ancestors came over into England with William the conqueror, or soon after; and their name was, at first, written St. Maur, and, in the old latin records, De S. Mauro, deduced from a place of the same name in Normandy. The earliest residence of this family, of which we find any account, was at Woundy and Penhow, near Caldecot, in Monmouthshire; but upon the marriage of Roger de St. Maur, kn. with Cecilia, one of the daughters and heirs of John Beauchamp, baron of Hache, in the reign of k. Edward III. this family removed into Somersetshire. The father of q. Jane was sir John Seymour, of Wolf-hall, in Wiltshire, constable of Bristol-Castle, and groom of the chamber to k. Henry VIII. whom he served in his wars in France and Flanders. He married Margaret, daughter of sir John Wentworth, of Nettlested, in the county of Suffolk, by whom he had six sons and four daughters. Jane, afterwards q. was his eldest daughter, and being maid of honour to q. Anne Bolen, the k. who was of a very amorous disposition, fell violently in love with her in the year 1536. She was then in all the charms of youth and beauty, and her humour was tempered between the severe gravity of q. Catharine, and the gay pleasantness of q. Anne. This new passion of the k. was not improbably the cause of the extreme jealousy, which he soon after conceived against his q. whose enemies

## S E Y

finding, that she held no longer in his heart that place, which she had formerly enjoyed, instead of fearing to accuse her of unfaithfulness to the k. they believ'd they should please him, who began to be himself unfaithful. The q. therefore being condemned for adultery, and executed May 19. 1536, the k. so little regarded the public opinion, or his own reputation, that the day following, or, as others say, three days after, he solemnized his marriage with Jane Seymour; wherein he expressed a passion, which served greatly to justify the deceased q. or else thought it not fit to mourn long, or much, for one, whom the law had declared criminal. The new q. at the ceremony of her marriage, made a most beautiful appearance; and sir John Russel, afterwards earl of Bedford, who was present at it, observed, that the richer she was in clothes, the fairer she appeared; whereas the richer the former queen (whether Catharine or Anne, is not expressed) was appareled, the worse she looked. The parliament meeting on the 8th of June following, an act was passed to settle the crown, after the king's death, upon the issue of q. Jane, whether male or female, or of any other q. whom he might afterwards marry. But since it was not fit to declare, to whom the succession of the crown belonged after the king's death, left the person, so designed, might be thereby enabled to raise troubles and commotions; the parliament, considering the king's wife and excellent government, and confiding in the love and affection which he bore to his subjects, gave him full power to declare the succession to the crown, either by his letters patent under the great seal, or by his last will, signed with his hand; and promised all faithful obedience to the persons named by him. And if any, so designed to succeed in default of others, should

## S E Y

endeavour to usurp on those before them, or to exclude them, they were declared traytors, and were to forfeit all the right they might thereafter claim to the crown. And if any should maintain the lawfulness of the former marriages with q. Catharine and q. Anne, or that the issue of them was legitimate, or refused to swear to the king's issue by q. Jane, they were also declared traytors. This act shews how absolutely this k. reigned in England, though the validity of it was much questioned, and it was afterwards altered in the 35th year of his reign, and repealed in the first of q. Mary. On Oct. 12. 1537; q. Jane was delivered, at Hampton-Court, of a prince, who was baptized by the name of Edward, the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, and Cranmer, archbp. of Canterbury, being godfathers, and was afterwards k. under the title of Edward VI. But the joy for his birth was qualified by the death of the q. who died the 14th of that month, according to Hall, Stow, Speed, and lord Herbert; on the 15th, according to Hennings; or the 24th, as appears from a journal written by Cecil. Some writers have reported, that the q. not being able to be delivered of the prince, the k. ordered her belly to be opened, saying, that he could find another wife; but was not sure to find another son. But this account has no foundation of truth; for the prince was born in the ordinary way; and the q. was as well, the day after, as any woman in her condition could be; of which there are many proofs, the council writing letters over all England, giving notice of her safe delivery, and of her good health: but two or three days after she was seized with a distemper, ordinary to women in her condition, of which she died, and was interred at Windsor. The k. greatly lamented her death, having always found her discreet,

creet, humble, and loyal; and his grief for her is supposed to have been the reason why he continued two years a widower; though others thought, that he had not so much tenderness in his nature, as to be much or long troubled for any thing; and therefore ascribed the flowness of his marrying to some reasons of state.

SEYMOUR (Edward) duke of Somerset, and uncle to k. Edward VI, was eldest son of sir John Seymour of Wolf-Hall in the county of Wilts, knight, by Elizabeth, daughter of sir Henry Wentworth of Nettlested in Suffolk. He was educated in the university of Oxford; whence returning to his father at court, when martial achievements were encouraged by k. Henry VIII, he applied himself early to the profession of arms, and spent his youth in the wars; and accompanying the duke of Suffolk in his expedition to France in 1533, was knighted by him on Nov. 1, that year. Upon his sister's marriage with the k. in 1536, he had the title of vise. Beauchamp bestowed upon him, by reason of his descent from an heir female of that house; and on October 11, the y. following, was created earl of Hertford. In 1540, he was sent over to France to dispute the limits of the English borders, and on his return was elected knight of the garter. In 1542 he attended the duke of Norfolk in his expedition into Scotland; and the same y. was made lord great chamberlain of England for life. In 1544, being made lieutenant general of the North, he embarked for Scotland with 200 sail of ships, on account of the Scots refusing to marry their young q. to pr. Edward; and landing in the Firth, took Leith and Edinburgh, and after plundering and burning them, marched by land into England. In August the same y. he went to the assistance of the k. at the siege

of Boulogne, with several troops of Almains and Flemings; and after the taking of it, defeated an army of 14000 French, who lay encamped near it. By the will of k. Henry VIII, he was appointed one of the 16 persons, who were to be his majesty's executors, and governors of his son, till he should be 18 y. of age; upon whose accession to the crown, it was proposed in council, that one of the 16 should be chosen, to whom the ambassadors should address themselves, and who should have the chief direction of affairs, though restrained from acting without the consent of the major part of the rest. The lord chancellor Wriothesly, who thought the precedence in secular affairs belonged to him by his office, opposed this strongly, and urged, that it was changing the king's will, who had made them equal in power and dignity; and if any were raised above the rest in title, it would be impossible to keep him within just bounds, since greater titles made way for exorbitant power. But the earl of Hertford had so prepared his friends, that it was voted, that he should be declared the governor of the king's person, and the protector of the kingdom, with this restriction, that he shoud not act without the advice and consent of the rest. Upon this advancement, and the opposition made against it, two distinct parties were formed; the one headed by the new protector, and the other by the chancellor; the favourers of the reformation declaring for the former, and the enemies of it for the latter. On Feb. 10, 1547-8, the protector was appointed lord treasurer, and the next day created duke of Somerset, and on the 17th of that month, had a grant of the office of earl marshal of England for life. On March 12 following he had a patent for the office of protector and governor of the k. and his realms. By this patent he had a negative in the

## S E Y

council, but they had none on him ; and he could either bring his own creatures into it, or select a cabinet-council out of it at pleasure ; while the other executors, having thus delivered up their authority to him, were only privy-counsellors like the rest, without retaining any authority peculiar to themselves, as was particularly provided by k. Henry VIII's will. In August 1548 the protector took a commission to be general, and to make war in Scotland ; and accordingly entered that kingdom, and, on Sept. 10, gained a complete victory at Musselburgh, and on the 29th of that month returned to England full of honour, having, with the loss of but 60 men in the whole expedition, taken 80 pieces of cannon, bridled the two chief rivers of the kingdom by garrisons, and gained several strong places. It may easily be imagined, how much these successes raised his reputation in England, especially when it was remembered, what great services he had done formerly against France ; so that the nation in general had vast expectations from his government ; and if the breach between him and his brother the lord high admiral of England, had not lost him the present advantages, his conduct in Scotland had laid a foundation of prodigious fortunes to him. The death of the admiral in March 1548 drew great censures on the protector ; though others, who knew the whole series of the affair, saw it was scarce possible for him to do more for the gaining his brother, than he had done. But in Sept. 1549, there broke out a strong faction against him, under the influence and direction of Wriothesly earl of Southampton, who hated him on account of losing the office of lord chancellor, and Dudley earl of Warwick, who expected to have the principal administration of affairs upon his removal. Besides which,

## S E Y

other things concurred to raise him enemies. His partiality to the commons provoked the gentry ; his consenting to the execution of his brother, and his palace in the Strand, erected on the ruins of several churches and other religious buildings, in a time both of war and pestilence, disgusted the people. The clergy hated him, not only for promoting the changes in religion, but likewise for his enjoying so many of the best manors of the bishops. His entertaining foreign troops, both Germans and Italians, though done by the consent of the council, yet gave a general distaste. The elevation of his rank was attended with ill effects upon himself, by inspiring him with too high an opinion of his own merit, and at the same time exposing him to the envy of others. The privy-counsellors complained of his being arbitrary in his proceedings, and of many other particulars, which exasperated the whole body of them against him, except archbp. Cranmer, sir William Paget, and sir Thomas Smith, secretary of state. The first discovery of their designs induced him to remove the k. to Hampton-Court, and then to Windsor ; but finding the party against him too formidable to oppose, he submitted to the council, and on October 14, was committed to the Tower, and in January following was fined in the sum of 2000 l. a y. with the loss of all his offices and goods. However, on Feb. 16, 1549-50, he obtained a full pardon, and so managed his interest with the k. that he was brought both to the court and council in April following : and to confirm the reconciliation between him and the earl of Warwick, the duke's daughter was married, on June 3, 1550, to the lord vise. Lisle, the earl's son. But this friendship did not continue long ; for in October 1551, the earl, now created duke of Northumberland, caused

caused the duke of Somerset to be sent to the Tower, alledging, that the latter had formed a design of raising the people; and that when himself, and the marquis of Northampton, and the earl of Pembroke, had been invited to dine at the lord Paget's, Somerset determined to have set upon them by the way, or to have killed them at dinner; with other particulars of that kind, which were related to the k. in so aggravated a manner, that he was entirely alienated from his uncle. On Dec. 1 the d. was brought to his trial, and though acquitted of treason, was found guilty of felony in intending to imprison the d. of Northumberland. He was beheaded on tower-hill on Jan. 22, 1551-2, and died with great serenity. It was generally believed, that the conspiracy, for which he suffered, was a mere forgery; and indeed the not bringing the witnesses into the court, but only the depositions, and the parties themselves sitting as judges, gave great occasion to condemn the proceedings against him. Besides, his four friends who were executed for the same cause, ended their lives with the most solemn protestations of their innocence.

**SAVAGE, (Richard) esq.** In the y. 1697 Anne countess of Macclesfield, having lived for some time on very uneasy terms with her husband, thought a public confession of adultery the most expeditious method of obtaining her liberty; and therefore declared the child with which she then was big was begotten by the earl of Rivers. This circumstance soon produced a separation, which while the earl of Macclesfield was prosecuting, the countess, Jan. 10 1697-8, was delivered of our author; and the earl of Rivers, by appearing to consider him as his own, left no room to doubt of her declaration. However strange it may ap-

pear, the countess looked upon her son, from his birth, with a kind of resentment and abhorrence. No sooner was her son b. than she discovered a resolution of disowning him; in a short time removed him from her sight, and committed him to the care of a poor woman, whom she directed to educate him as her own, and enjoined her never to inform him of his true parents. Instead of defending his tender years, she took delight to see him struggling with misery, and continued her persecution, from the 1st. hour of his life to the last, with an implacable and restless cruelty. The lady Mason, mother to the countess, undertook to transact with the nurse, and superintend the education of the child. She placed him at a grammar school near St. Albans, where he was called by the name of his nurse, without the least intimation that he had a claim to any other. While he was at this school, his father, the earl of Rivers was seized with a distemper which in a short time put an end to his life. When the earl lay on his death-bed, he thought it his duty to provide for him, amongst his other natural children, and therefore demanded a positive account of him. His mother who could no longer refuse an answer, determined, at least, to give such, as should deprive him for ever of that happiness which competency affords, and declared him dead; which is, perhaps, the first instance of a falsehood invented by a mother, to deprive her son of a provision which was designed him by another. The earl did not imagine that there could exist in nature, a mother that would ruin her son, without enriching herself, and therefore bestowed upon another son 6000 pounds, which he had before in his will bequeathed to Savage. The same cruelty which incited her to intercept the provision intended for him, suggest-

## S A V

ed another project, worthy of such a disposition. She endeavoured to rid herself from the danger of being at any time made known to him, by sending him secretly to the American plantations ; but in this contrivance her malice was defeated. Being still restless in the persecution of her son, she formed another scheme of burying him in poverty and obscurity ; and that the state of his life, if not the place of his residence, might keep him for ever at a distance from her, she ordered him to be placed to a shoemaker in Holborn, that after the usual time of trial he might become his apprentice. About this time his nurse, who had always treated him as her own son, died ; and it was natural for him to take care of those effects, which by her death were, as he imagined, become his own. He therefore went to her house, opened her boxes, examined her papers, and found some letters written to her by the lady Mafon, which informed him of his birth, and the reasons for which it was concealed. He was now no longer satisfied with the employment which had been allotted him, but thought he had a right to share the affluence of his mother ; and therefore, without scruple, applied to her as her son, and made use of every art to awake her tenderness, and attract her regard. It was to no purpose that he frequently solicited her to admit him to see her, she avoided him with the utmost precaution, and ordered him to be excluded from her house, by whomsoever he might be introduced, and what reason soever he might give for entering it. Savage was at this time so touched with the discovery of his real mother, that it was his frequent practice to walk in the dark evenings for several hours before the door, in hopes of seeing her by accident. But all his assiduity was without effect, for he could neither soften her heart, nor open her hand ;

## S A V

and while he was endeavouring to rouse the affection of a mother, he was reduced to the miseries of want. In this situation he was obliged to find other means of support, and became by necessity an author. His first attempt in that province was, a poem against the bishop of Bangor, whose controversy, at that time, engaged the attention of the nation, and furnished the curious with a topic of dispute. Of this performance Mr. Savage was afterwards ashamed, as it was the crude effort of a yet uncultivated genius. He then attempted another kind of writing, and, while but yet 18, offered a comedy to the stage, built upon a Spanish plot ; which was refused by the players. Upon this he gave it to Mr. Bullock, who, at that time rented the theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields of Mr. Rich, and with messieurs Keene, Pack, and others undertook the direction thereof. Mr. Bullock made some slight alterations, and brought it upon the stage, under the title of *Woman's a riddle*, but allowed the real author no part of the profit. This occasioned a quarrel between Savage and Bullock ; but it ended without bloodshed, though not without high words. He wrote, 2 y. after, *Love in a veil*, another comedy borrowed likewise from the Spanish, but with little better success than before ; for though it was received, and acted, yet it appeared so late in the year, that Savage obtained no other advantage from it than the acquaintance of sir Richard Steele, and Mr. Wilks. Sir Richard intended to have established him in some settled scheme of life, and to have contracted a kind of alliance with him, by marrying him to a natural daughter, on whom he intended to bestow a 1000 pounds. But sir Richard conducted his affairs with so little economy, that he was seldom able to raise the sum, which he had offered, and the marriage was consequently

## S A V

## S A V

consequently delayed. In the mean time he was officially informed that Mr. Savage had ridiculed him ; by which he was so much exasperated that he withdrew the allowance he had paid him, and never afterwards admitted him to his house. He was now again abandoned to fortune, without any other friend but Mr. Wilks, a man to whom calamity seldom complained without relief. By Mr. Wilks's interposition Mr. Savage once obtained of his mother 50 pounds, and a promise of 150 more, but it was the fate of this unhappy man, that few promises of any advantage to him were ever performed. Being thus obliged to depend upon Mr. Wilks, he was an assiduous frequenter of the theatres, and, in a short time, the amusements of the stage took such a possession of his mind, that he was never absent from a play in several y. In the y. 1723, Mr. Savage brought another piece on the stage ; he made choice of the subject of sir Thomas Overbury : if the circumstances in which he wrote it be considered, it will afford at once an uncommon proof of strength of genius, and an evenness of mind not to be ruffled. During a considerable part of the time in which he was employed upon this performance, he was without lodging, and often without food ; nor had he any other conveniences for study than the fields or the street ; in which he used to walk, and form speeches, and afterwards step into a shop, beg for a few moments the use of pen and ink, and write down what he had composed, upon paper which he had picked up by accident. Mr. Hill wrote the prologue and epilogue, in which he touches the circumstances of the author with great tenderness. Mr. Savage at last brought his play upon the stage, but not till all the chief actors had quitted it, and it was represented by what was then called the summer-company. In this tra-

gedy Mr. Savage himself performed the part of sir Thomas Overbury, with so little success, that he always blotted out his name from the list of players, when a copy of his tragedy was to be shewn to any of his friends. This play however procured him the notice and esteem of many persons of distinction, for some rays of genius glimmered through all the mists which poverty and oppression had spread over it. The whole profits of this performance, acted, printed, and dedicated, amounted to about 200 pounds. But the generosity of Mr. Hill did not end here ; he promoted the subscription to his miscellanies, by a very pathetic representation of the author's sufferings, printed in *The plain-dealer*, a periodical paper written by Mr. Hill. This generous effort in his favour soon produced him 70 guineas, which were left for him at Button's, by some who commiserated his misfortunes. Mr. Hill not only promoted the subscription to the *Miscellany*, but furnished likewise the greatest part of the poems of which it is composed, and particularly the *Happy man*, which he published as a specimen. To this *Miscellany* he wrote a preface, in which he gives an account of his mother's cruelty, in a very uncommon strain of humour. On Nov. 20, 1727, Mr. Savage came from Richmond, where he had retired, that he might pursue his studies with less interruption, with an intent to discharge a lodging which he had in Westminster ; and accidentally meeting 2 gentlemen of his acquaintance, whose names were Marchant and Gregory, he went in with them to a neighbouring coffee-house, and sat drinking till it was late. He would willingly have gone to bed in the same house, but there was not room for the whole company, and therefore they agreed to ramble about the streets, and divert themselves with such amusements as should

## S A V

should occur till morning. In their walk they happened to see a light in Robinson's coffee-house, near Charing-cross, and went in. Marchant with some rudeness demanded a room, and was told that there was a good fire in the next parlour, which the company were about to leave, being then paying their reckoning. Marchant not satisfied with this answer, rushed into the room, and was followed by his companions. He then petulantly placed himself between the company and the fire; and soon afterwards kicked down the table. This produced a quarrel, swords were drawn on both sides; and one Mr. James Sinclair was killed. Savage having wounded likewise a maid that held him, forced his way with Gregory out of the house; but being intimidated, and confused, without resolution, whether to fly, or stay, they were taken in a back court by one of the company, and some soldiers, whom he had called to his assistance. When the day of the trial came on, the court was crowded in a very unusual manner, and the public appeared to interest itself as in a cause of general concern. The witnesses against Mr. Savage and his friends, were the woman who kept the house, which was a house of ill-fame, and her maid, the men who were in the room with Mr. Sinclair, and a woman of the town, who had been drinking with them, and with whom one of them had been seen in bed. They swore in general that Marchant gave the provocation, which Savage and Gregory drew their swords to justify; that Savage drew first, that he stabbed Sinclair, when he was not in a posture of defence, or while Gregory commanded his sword; that after he had given the thrust he turned pale, and would have retired, but that the maid clung round him, and one of the company endeavoured to detain him, from whom he broke by cutting the maid on the

## S A V

head. Sinclair had declared several times before his death, for he survived that night, that he received his wound from Savage; nor did Savage at his trial deny the fact, but endeavoured partly to extenuate it, by urging the suddenness of the whole action, and the impossibility of any ill design, or premeditated malice; and partly to justify it by the necessity of self defence, and the hazard of his own life, if he had lost that opportunity of giving the thrust. He observed that neither reason nor law obliged a man to wait for the blow which was threatened, and which if he should suffer, he might never be able to return; that it was always allowable to prevent an assault, and to preserve life by taking away that of the adversary, by whom it was endangered. With regard to the violence with which he endeavoured his escape, he declared it was not his design to fly from justice, or decline a trial, but to avoid the expences and severities of a prison, and that he intended to appear at the bar, without compulsion. This defence, which took up more than an hour, was heard by the multitude that thronged the court, with the most attentive and respective silence. Those who thought he ought not to be acquitted, owned that applause could not be refused him; and those who before pitied his misfortunes, now reverenced his abilities. The witnesses who appeared against him were proved to be persons of such characters as did not entitle them to much credit; a common strumpet, a woman by whom such wretches were entertained, and a man by whom they were supported. The character of Savage was by several persons of distinction asserted to be that of a modest inoffensive man, not inclined to broils, or to insolence, and who had to that time been only known by his misfortunes and his wit. Had his audience been his judges, he had undoubtedly

## S A V

## S A V

undoubtedly been acquitted; but Mr. Page, who was then upon the bench, treated him with the most brutal severity, and in summing up the evidence endeavoured to exasperate the jury against him, and misrepresent his defence. This was a provocation, and an insult, which the prisoner could not bear, and therefore Mr. Savage resolutely asserted, that his cause was not candidly explained, and began to recapitulate what he had before said; but the judge having ordered him to be silent, which Savage treated with contempt, he commanded that he should be taken by force from the bar. The jury then heard the opinion of the judge, that good characters were of no weight against positive evidence, though they might turn the scale, where it was doubtful; and that though two men attack each other, the death of either is only manslaughter; but where one is the aggressor, as in the case before them, and in pursuance of his first attack kills the other, the law supposes the action, however sudden, to be malicious. The jury determined, that Mr. Savage and Mr. Gregory were guilty of murder, and Mr. Marchant who had no sword, only manslaughter. Mr. Savage and Mr. Gregory were conducted back to prison, where they were more closely confined, and loaded with irons of fifty pound weight. Savage had now no hopes of life but from the king's mercy, and can it be believed, that mercy his own mother endeavoured to intercept. When Savage (as we have already observed) was first made acquainted with the story of his birth, he was so touched with tenderness for his mother, that he earnestly sought an opportunity to see her. To prejudice the q. against him, she made use of an incident, which was omitted in the order of time, that it might be mentioned together with the purpose it was made to serve.

One evening while he was walking, as was his custom, in the street she inhabited, he saw the door of her house by accident open; he entered it, and finding no persons in the passage to prevent him, went up stairs to salute her. She discovered him before he could enter her chamber, alarmed the family with the most distressful out-cries, and when she had by her screams gathered them about her, ordered them to drive out of the house that villain, who had forced himself in upon her, and endeavoured to murder her. This abominable falsehood his mother represented to the q. or communicated it to some who were base enough to relate it, and so strongly prepossessed her majesty against this unhappy man, that for a long while she rejected all petitions that were offered in his favour. Thus had Savage perished by the evidence of a bawd, of a strumpet, and of his mother, had not justice and compassion procured him an advocate. The story of his sufferings reached the ear of the countess of Hertford, who engaged in his support with the tenderness and humanity peculiar to that amiable lady. She demanded an audience of the q. and laid before her the whole series of his mother's cruelty, exposed the improbability of her accusation of murder, and pointed out all the circumstances of her unequalled barbarity. The interposition of this lady was so successful, that he was soon after admitted to bail, and, March 9, 1728, pleaded the king's pardon. Lord Tyrconnel delivered a petition to his majesty in Savage's behalf: And Mrs. Oldfield sollicited sir Robert Walpole on his account. This joint-interest procured him his pardon. Mr. Savage during his imprisonment, his trial, and the time in which he lay under sentence of death, behaved with great fortitude, and confirmed, by his unshaken equality of mind, the esteem of those who

## S A V

who before admired him for his abilities. Upon weighing all the circumstances relating to this unfortunate event, it plainly appears that the greatest guilt could not be imputed to Savage. His killing Sinclair, was rather rash than totally dishonourable, for though Marchant had been the aggressor, who would not prevent his friend from being overpowered by numbers? Some time after he had obtained his liberty, he met in the street the woman of the town that had swore against him: she informed him that she was in distress, and with unparalleled assurance defied him to relieve her. He, instead of insulting her misery, and taking pleasure in the calamity of one who had brought his life into danger, reproved her gently for her perjury, and changing the only guinea he had, divided it equally between her and himself. He always harboured the sharpest resentment against judge Page; and a short time before his death, he gratified it in a satire upon that severe magistrate. Savage had now obtained his liberty, but was without any settled means of support, and as he had lost all tenderness for his mother, who had thirsted for his blood, he resolved to lampoon her, to extort that pension by satire, which he knew she would never grant upon any principles of honour, or humanity. This expedient proved successful; whether shame still survived, though compassion was extinct, or whether her relations had more delicacy than herself, and imagined that some of the darts which satire might point at her, would glance upon them: lord Tyrconnel, whatever were his motives, upon his promise to lay aside the design of exposing his mother, received him into his family, treated him as his equal, and engaged to allow him a pension of 200 l. a y. In this gay period of life, when he was surrounded by the af-

## S A V

fluence of pleasure, 1729, he published *The wanderer*, a moral poem. It was addressed to the earl of Tyrconnel, not only in the first lines, but in a formal dedication, filled with the highest strains of panegyric. These praises in a short time he found himself inclined to retract, being discarded by the man on whom he had bestowed them, and whom he said, he then discovered, had not deserved them. Of this quarrel, lord Tyrconnel and Mr. Savage assigned very different reasons. During his continuance with the lord Tyrconnel, he wrote *The triumph of health and mirth*, on the recovery of the lady Tyrconnel, from a languishing illness. He now thought himself again at full liberty to expose the cruelty of his mother, and therefore about this time published *The Bastard*, a poem, remarkable for the vivacity in the beginning, where he makes a pompous enumeration of the imaginary advantages of base birth, and the pathetic sentiments at the close; where he recounts the real calamities which he suffered by the crime of his parents. This poem had extraordinary success, great numbers were immediately dispersed, and editions were multiplied with unusual rapidity. When the dispute between the bishop of London, and the chancellor, furnished for some time the chief topic of conversation, Mr. Savage, who was an enemy to all claims of ecclesiastical power, engaged with his usual zeal against the bp. wrote a poem called *The progress of a divine*. The clergy were universally provoked with this satire, and Savage was censured in *The weekly miscellany*, with a severity he did not seem inclined to forget: but a return of invective was not thought a sufficient punishment. The court of King's-bench was moved against him, and he was obliged to return an answer to a charge of obscenity. It was urged in his defence,

## S A V

defence, that obscenity was only criminal, when it was intended to promote the practice of vice ; but that Mr. Savage had only introduced obscene ideas, with a view of exposing them to detestation, and of amending the age, by shewing the deformity of wickedness. This plea was admitted, and sir Philip York, now lord Hardwick, who then presided in that court, dismissed the information, with encomiums upon the purity and excellence of Mr. Savage's writings. His conduct, with regard to his pension, was very particular. No sooner had he changed the bill, than he vanished from the sight of all his acquaintances, and lay, for some time, out of the reach of his most intimate friends. At length he appeared again penniless as before, but never informed any person where he had been, nor was his retreat ever discovered. This was his constant practice during the whole time he received his pension. He regularly disappeared and returned. His perpetual indigence, politeness, and wit, still raised him friends, who were desirous to set him above want, and therefore solicited sir Robert Walpole in his favour, but though promises were given, and Mr. Savage trusted, and was trusted, yet these added but one mortification more to the many he had suffered. His hopes of ferment from that statesman issued in a disappointment ; upon which he published a poem in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, entitled, *The poet's dependence on a statesman*. His poverty still pressing, he lodged as much by accident, as he dined ; for he generally lived by chance, eating only when he was invited to the tables of his acquaintance, from which, the meanness of his dress often excluded him, when the politeness and variety of his conversation would have been thought a sufficient recompence for his entertainment. Having no lodg-

## S A V

ing, he passed the night often in mean houses, which are set open for any casual wanderers ; sometimes in cellars, amongst the riot and filth of the meanest and most profligate of the rabble ; and sometimes when he was totally without money, walked about the streets till he was weary, and lay down in the summer upon a bulk, and in the winter, with his associates in poverty, among the ashes of a glass-house. In this manner were passed those days and nights, which nature had enabled him to have employed in elevated speculations. On a bulk, in a cellar, or in a glass-house, among thieves and beggars, was to be found the author of *The Wanderer*, the man, whose remarks in life might have afflicted the statesman, whose ideas of virtue might have enlightened the moralist, whose eloquence might have influenced senators, and whose delicacy might have polished courts. His distresses, however afflictive, never dejected him. In his lowest sphere he wanted not spirit to assert the natural dignity of wit, and was always ready to repel that insolence, which superiority of fortune incited, and to trample that reputation which rose upon any other basis, than that of merit. He never admitted any gross familiarity, or submitted to be treated otherwise than as an equal. This life, unhappy as it may be already imagined, was yet embittered in 1738 with new distresses. His distress was now publicly known, and his friends therefore thought it proper to concert some measures for his relief. The scheme proposed was, that he should retire into Wales, and receive an allowance of 50 l. a year, to be raised by subscription, on which he was to live privately in a cheap place, without aspiring any more to affluence, or having any further solicitude for fame. This offer Mr. Savage gladly accepted, though with intentions very different

different from those of his friends; he designed only to take the opportunity which their scheme offered him, of retreating for a short time, that he might prepare his play for the stage, and his other works for the press, and then to return to London to exhibit his tragedy, and live upon the profits of his own labour. He quitted London in 1739, was furnished with 15 guineas, and was told, that they would be sufficient, not only for the expence of his journey, but for his support in Wales for some time; and that there remained but little more of the first collection. He promised a strict adherence to his maxims of parsimony, and went away in the stage coach; nor did his friends expect to hear from him, till he informed them of his arrival at Swansea. But, when they least expected, arrived a letter dated the 14th day after his departure, in which he sent them word, that he was yet upon the road, and without money, and that he therefore could not proceed without a remittance. They then sent him the money that was in their hands, with which he was enabled to reach Bristol, from whence he was to go to Swansea by water. At Bristol he found an embargo laid upon the shipping, so that he could not immediately obtain a passage, and being therefore obliged to stay there some time, he, with his usual felicity, ingratiated himself with many of the principal inhabitants, was invited to their houses, distinguished at their public feasts, and treated with a regard that gratified his vanity, and therefore easily engaged his affection. After some stay at Bristol, he retired to Swansea, the place originally proposed for his residence, where he lived about a year very much dissatisfied with the diminution of his salary, for the greatest part of the contributors, irritated by Mr. Savage's letters, which they

imagined treated them contumeliously, withdrew their subscriptions. Here he completed his tragedy, of which two acts were wanting when he left London, and was desirous of coming to town to bring it on the stage. This design was very warmly opposed, and he was advised by his chief benefactor, who was no other than Mr. Pope, to put it into the hands of Mr. Thomson and Mr. Mallet, that it might be fitted for the stage, and to allow his friends to receive the profits, out of which an annual pension should be paid him. This proposal he rejected with the utmost contempt. He soon after this quitted Swansea, and with an intent to return to London, went to Bristol, where a repetition of the kindness which he had formerly found, invited him to stay. Another part of his misconduct was, the practice of prolonging his visits to unseasonable hours, and disconcerting all the families into which he was admitted. This was an error in a place of commerce, which all the charms of conversation could not compensate; for what trader would purchase such airy satisfaction, with the loss of solid gain, which must be the consequence of midnight merriment, as those hours which were gained at night were generally lost in the morning? Distress at last stole upon him by imperceptible degrees; his conduct had already wearied some of those who were at first enamoured of his conversation; but he still might have devolved to others, whom he might have entertained with equal success, had not the decay of his cloaths made it no longer consistent with decency to admit him to their tables, or to associate with him in public places. He now began to find every man from home, at whose house he called; and was therefore no longer able to procure the necessaries of life, but wandered about the town, slighted and

## S A V

and neglected, in quest of a dinner, which he did not always obtain. To complete his misery, he was obliged to withdraw from the small number of friends from whom he had still reason to hope for favours. His custom was to lie in bed the greatest part of the day, and to go out in the dark with the utmost privacy, and after having paid his visit, return again before morning to his lodging, which was in the garret of an obscure inn. Being thus excluded on one hand, and confined on the other, he suffered the utmost extremities of poverty, and often fasted so long, that he was seized with faintness, and had lost his appetite, not being able to bear the smell of meat, till the action of his stomach was restored by a cordial. He continued to bear these severe pressures, 'till the landlady of a coffee-house, to whom he owed about 8*l.* completed his wretchedness. He was arrested by order of this woman, and conducted to the house of a sheriff's officer, where he remained some time at a great expence, in hopes of finding bail. This expence he was enabled to support by a present from Mr. Nash of Bath, who, upon hearing of his late misfortune, sent him 5 guineas. No friends would contribute to release him from prison at the expence of 8*l.* and therefore he was removed to Newgate. He bore this misfortune with an unshaken fortitude, and indeed the treatment he met with from Mr. Dagg, the keeper of the prison, greatly softened the rigours of his confinement; so that he suffered fewer hardships in prison, than he had been accustomed to undergo the greatest part of his life. While Mr. Savage was in prison, he began, and almost finished a satire, which he entitled London and Bristol delineated; in order to be revenged of those who had had no more generosity for a man, to whom they pro-

## S A V

fessed friendship, than to suffer him to languish in a gaol for 8*l.* He had now ceased from corresponding with any of his subscribers, except Mr. Pope, who yet continued to remit him 20*l.* a year, which he had promised. When he had been 6 months in prison, he received from Mr. Pope, in whose kindness he had the greatest confidence, and on whose assistance he chiefly depended, a letter that contained a charge of very atrocious ingratitude, drawn up in such terms as sudden resentment dictated. Mr. Savage returned a very solemn protestation of his innocence, but however appeared much disturbed at the accusation. Some days afterwards he was seized with a pain in his back and side, which, as it was not violent, was not suspected to be dangerous; but growing daily more languid and dejected, on July 25, he confined himself to his room, and a fever seized his spirits. The symptoms grew every day more formidable, but his condition did not enable him to procure any assistance. The last time the keeper saw him was on July 31, 1743, when Savage, seeing him at his bed-side, said, with uncommon earnestness, 'I have something to say to you, sir;' but, after a pause, moved his hand in a melancholy manner, and finding himself unable to recollect what he was going to communicate, said, 'tis gone.' The keeper soon after left him, and the next morning he died. He was buried in the church-yard of St. Peter, at the expence of the keeper. Such were the life and death of this unfortunate poet; a man equally distinguished by his virtues and vices, and, at once, remarkable for his weaknesses and abilities. He was of a middle stature, of a thin habit of body, a long visage, coarse features, and of a melancholy aspect; of a grave and manly deportment, a solemn dignity of mien, but which, upon a nearer acquaintance,

ance, softened into an engaging easiness of manners. His walk was slow, and his voice tremulous and mournful. He was easily excited to smiles, but very seldom provoked to laughter. His judgment was eminently exact, both with regard to writings and to men. The knowlege of life was his chief attainment. He was born rather to bear misfortunes greatly, than to enjoy prosperity with moderation. In the words of the celebrated writer of his life, from whom has been extracted the account here given, I shall conclude this unfortunate person's memoirs, ‘ This relation (says he) will not be wholly without its use, if those, who languished under any part of his sufferings, should be enabled to fortify their patience, by reflecting, that they feel only those afflictions from which the abilities of Savage did not exempt him from ; or those, who in confidence of superior capacities, or attainments, disregard the common maxims of life, shall be reminded that nothing can supply the want of prudence, and that negligence and irregularity long continued, will make knowlege useless, wit ridiculous, and genius contemptible.’

SCANDERBERG was the son of John Castrion of Albania, or Epirus. His true name was George Castrion. His father being reduced to the last extremity, by Amurath II, emp. of the Turks, was obliged to send to him five of his sons. Scanderberg, which signifies in the Turkish language, a valiant man, was the youngest, and had the good fortune to please the tyrant ; who, having put the four eldest to death by a slow poison, preserved the life of the youngest, being charmed with his genius and good looks. He caused him to be circumcised, and brought him up with great care, and instructed him in every thing necessary to a

warrior. Scanderberg presently became the stoutest and most courageous in the whole Ottoman empire. After having given proofs of his valour in favour of Amurath the Usurper of his estates, he formed the design of throwing off the yoke of the Turkish sovereignty, and taking possession of the kingdom of his ancestors. The emp. having sent a powerful army into Hungary, under the conduct of Beglierbey, was desirous that Scanderberg should accompany him thither. The young hero no sooner arrived there, but he held correspondence with Huniades Corvinus, one of the most famous generals of his time, and who was already become so formidable to the Turks, that their children could not hear his name pronounced without fear. Scanderberg assured this general, that in the first battle, he would charge the Turks with some tropps he could put confidence in, that were under command. Things were so well executed, that the Infidels were defeated, and 30,000 of them left dead on the place. In the rout, Scanderberg took care to seize the secretary of state, which Amurath had sent to the army ; he obliged him to prepare, sign, and seal letters patent in the name of the emperor, by which it was enjoined that all the governors of the cities of Albania should surrender themselves into the hands of Scanderberg. As these letters were in the proper form, and were dispatched in great haste ; all the governors obeyed, and Scanderberg, by this means was restored to the kingdom of his father, abjured Mohammedanism, made profession of the Christian religion, and re-established it in his dominions. Amurath, astonished at this event, made peace with Ladislaus, to turn all his force against Scanderberg. He departed soon for Albania, with a formidable army, and besieged Croiea, the capital of it ; but did not succeed in some

## S C A

some efforts he made to crush Scanderberg. At last he reassembled all his forces, and laid siege a-fresh to Croiea ; but still with less success than the first time. He died before this city, 1451. Mahomet II, his son and successor, was desirous of continuing the war against Scanderberg ; but he was always beat by this great general, who knew so well how to gain the affection of all the lords of Albania, that he preserved the crown of his ancestors till his death, which happened, 1467. He gained 22 battles, and killed, as it is said, with his own hand 2000 Turks, without having received any wound. He left a son, named John, who should have succeeded to the kingdom of Albania ; but he was deprived of his dominions by the Turks, and only kept possession of the kingdom of Naples, which Ferdinand, k. of Aragon, had given to his father.

SCARRON (Paul) b. at Paris, in 1618, was son of Paul Scarron, counsellor to the parliament. Being intended for an ecclesiastic, young Scarron, notwithstanding the irregularity of his manners, had his head shaved, and travelled into Italy ; when he was 24 y. of age, he returned, not at all mended, and he continued the licentious life he begun when he was very young, till the moment a grievous distemper deprived him of the use of almost all his limbs. He was at Mons, where he was a canon, when on a carnival day, an indecent masquerade he made, obliging him to fly into a marsh ; the stay he made in it, proved unhappy to him all the rest of his life, rendering him a miserable object of pity. In vain did he exhaust the art of the physicians ; in vain had he recourse to the most famous baths, the cruel distemper baffled all remedies ; and Scarron, at the age of 27, preserved only the use of his tongue and hand. This dreadful distemper, and the terrible pains he

VOL. III.

## S C A

suffered, did not abate any thing of his gaiety. In the midst of his misfortunes, he laughed, joked, and was merry upon his infirmities and indigence. A fresh misfortune happened to him ; his father, who till then had supplied his wants, incurred the displeasure of Richlieu, and was banished to Tourain. Scarron, deprived of all resource, presented a petition to the cardinal, which is reckoned one of his master-pieces. The minister could not help laughing at it ; and although he was quite irritated against the father, he was so softened in favour of the son, that he supplied him very chearfully ; when the death of the cardinal put an end to the hopes of Scarron. His father died also some time after at Loches, and Scarron was obliged to plead against a mother-in-law, to obtain, at least, a part of his inheritance. He composed himself his *Façums*, and flung so much buffoonry into them, that one could not easily read them without laughing. He nevertheless lost his suit, and there remained no other expedient, but to ask of the queen to be taken care of as one of her sick. The queen granted him this singular favour, and a pension of 500 crowns ; with this revenue, and the marquise of Quinet, he maintained his house in a decent manner. This marquise was no other than the revenue which his works printed by the bookseller Quinet, produced ; he then married mademoiselle d'Aubigné, afterwards so famous under the name of Maintenon, and this lady was of great service to him. She occasioned an increase of the good company which frequented Scarron's house : she corrected the indecent manner of talk in her husband, and if she did not intirely cure him of his itch to buffoonry, she knew, at least, how to render him more circumspect and more reserved. At length Scarron, worn out by sufferings, sunk under

N

## S C I

der them ; and a little before he died, his relations and domestics being in tears about him : ‘ Children,’ says he to them, ‘ you will never cry so much for me, as I have made you laugh.’ He died, 1660. His works, with some ingenious things in them, are studded with low obscene buffoonry.

SCIPIO (Lucius Cornelius) surnamed Asiaticus, was the son of Publius Scipio, and brother of Scipio Africanus. Having been elected consul, the management of the affairs of Greece was allotted to him ; and he had the conducting the war in Asia, against Antiochus. When he arrived in this province, with his brother Africanus, Antiochus, who believed himself undone, sent to them to propose a peace ; but not caring to subject himself to the conditions prescribed him, he resolved to hazard a battle. However superior he was in numbers, his army composed intirely of Asiatics, did not stand long against the Roman legions, and was cut in pieces, with the loss of 50,000 men. After this victory, Scipio returned to Rome, where he obtained the honour of a triumph, and the surname of Asiaticus. He was afterward accused of applying the public treasure to his own use, by Cato the censor, who gave out that Antiochus, in order to obtain better conditions of peace, had presented him with gold and silver, which he had not remitted into the treasury. He even pushed it so far as to oblige Scipio to confiscate and sell his effects ; but they not only found not the least proof which could make them judge that Scipio had received money from Antiochus, but the sale did not even produce the sum demanded of him, which justified his innocence ; and made the public hatred, of which he had been the victim, fall upon the praetor, the judges, and his accusers.

## S C I

SCIPIO (Publius Cornelius) surnamed Africanus, son of Publius Cornelius, was but 17 y. old, when making his first campaign, he saved the life of his father in a battle. His courage, prudence, love of his country, and singular capacity, raised him to the dignity of pro-consul, although he was but 24, and obtained him a little after the ædileship. He was afterwards sent into Spain, which he conquered in less than 4 y. after having obtained a glorious victory over the Carthaginians. He acquired great reputation in this province. His civil and military virtues were the general topics of conversation among the people ; some praised his great bravery and skill ; others admired his moderation, his disinterestedness, generosity, and love of justice. His continence added a great lustre to so many excellent qualities : some young officers having brought him a girl of extraordinary beauty, contracted to a prince of Celtiberia, Scipio, though at a time of life when the passions urge, not only refused seeing her, but ordered, that the ransom offered him, should go towards increasing her portion. He went into Africa, where he beat Hanno, one of the best Carthaginian generals, defeated Syphax, k. of Numidia, and made him prisoner. This success engaged the Carthaginians to recall Hannibal into Africa, whom fortune abandoned in Italy. The 2 generals had an interview, but without effect, Scipio not being willing to enter into any negociation : so that the 2 armies being near each other, presently came to blows. After a long and bloody fight, in which Hannibal and Scipio performed prodigies of valour, victory declared for the Romans ; 20,000 Carthaginians remained on the field of battle, and as many were made prisoners. A little time after, Carthage being besieged by sea and land, capitulated upon

## S C I

upon terms advantageous to the Romans. Scipio was honoured with a triumph, and received the surname of Africanus, which distinguishes him in history from all those of that name. Having been elected consul a second time, he followed his brother into Asia, where they defeated Antiochus, who was obliged to make peace upon the conditions prescribed by the Roman generals. Upon his return to Rome, envy, always inclined to persecute great men, let itself loose against him. He was accused of having applied to his own use, part of the spoils gained in Asia, and of having entertained a secret correspondence with Antiochus. Scipio, cited by the tribunes, appeared, followed by a multitude of friends and clients; they waited to see his innocence eloquently defended; but Scipio, instead of haranguing according to custom, put on his head the crown he had worn the very day he triumphed, and said, ‘On such a day, I overcame the haughty Hannibal, and subdued Carthage; let us go to the capitol to thank the gods.’ He went away that instant, walked toward the capitol, the people followed him thither, and the tribunes remained alone, astonished and ashamed, seeing admiration and glory still accompanying the accused. Some time after this great man retired to Linternum, in the country about Rome, where he spent the remainder of his days, after the manner of the ancient Romans, that is in a plain and laborious life, accounting it, according to their example, an honour and a pleasure to cultivate the ground with his victorious hands.

SCIPIO (Publius Aemilian) son of the famous Paulus Aemilius, who overcame Perseus, the last king of Macedonia. He was adopted by the son of the first Scipio Africanus, and named P. Corn. Scipio Africanus Aemilianus; joining together, accord-

## S C I

ing to the custom of adoptions, the names of 2 families; he maintained and even increased the glory of them, by all the great qualities which give a lustre to the robe and sword. After having made some campaigns under his father Paulus Aemilius, he went into Spain, being then but 30 y. old, and was followed by all the Roman youth, who till then had refused to enlist themselves. A Spaniard, one of the principal persons in the country, of an extraordinary size, and clothed in glittering armour, presented himself before the army of the Romans, which was besieging Intercatium, defying the bravest of them to fight him; and as no body accepted the challenge, he insulted the whole army. Young Scipio, who served under Lucullus as tribune, provoked at such an affront, advanced boldly, and coming to a close engagement, pierced his enemy, and laid him dead on the ground. After this, they pushed on the siege of Intercatium with vigour, and Scipio gave fresh proofs of his courage, in being the first who mounted the wall, when they gave an assault to the city; for which he received a mural crown. The year following, he went into Africa, where the third punic war was begun, and he greatly distinguished himself at the siege of Carthage. His great reputation drew envy upon him, at first; but it presently changed into so much admiration, that they created him consul, although he was not of the age prescribed by the laws. They also intrusted him with the conducting the African war, where he no sooner arrived, but he delivered Mancinus out of a great danger. After having re-established discipline among his troops, he pushed on the siege of Carthage with vigour, and made himself master of it. It is said, that this great man, seeing this city, once so flourishing, intirely ruined, could not help

## S C U

help shedding tears. When every thing was regulated, he returned to Rome, which he entered in triumph, and used the surname of Africanus, which belonged to him already by right of succession. Having been made consul for the 2d time, 134 y. before J. C. he was sent into Spain, where he took and demolished Numentia, which procured him a second triumph, and the name of Numentinus. Some time after he was found dead in his bed, having been, as was thought, assassinated by the Gracchi. In this manner lost his life the greatest hero, that perhaps Rome ever bred. In war, soldier and officer, he equally distinguished himself, as well when a subaltern as commander in chief. To an intrepid courage, and a great foresight, he joined a firmness, in maintaining discipline. In the management of civil affairs, this illustrious Roman did not shew himself less a hero. Having a real love for his country, always attached to the public welfare, he made every thing give way to this one consideration. He was liberal, benevolent, a dutiful son, an affectionate father, and a faithful friend; mild without weakness, and resolute without austerity; a friend to learning, he cultivated it always with care; being of a solid genius, he gathered all the fruit of it. He kept Polybius and Panæsius, two of the most judicious writers of antiquity, always with him, whether he was at Rome or in the army.

SCUDERY (Magdalen de) b. at Havre de Grace, 1607. She went young to Paris, where she was well brought up, and had, when she was very young, free access to Rombouillet-house. She there had an opportunity of being acquainted with the learned persons who assembled there, who could not help admiring her. Romances were then the reigning vogue; mademoiselle Scudery fell

## S C H

into this bad taste, and gave to these works, not very fit to entertain a serious and solid mind, an agreeableness and a turn, which made them very much sought after, and which acquired her great reputation. She was of the academy of Ricovrati of Padua, and surnamed the Sappho of her age. She won the prize of eloquence, which the French academy gave. Christiana, q. of Sweden, made her a present of her picture, and settled a pension on her; Card. Mazarine also left her one by his will; Chancellor Boucherat settled another; and, in 1683, Lewis XIV presented her with 2000 livres. This lady maintained a literary correspondence with many learned men, whom she answered both in verse and prose. She died at Paris, June 2, 1701, aged 94. Boileau speaks with great contempt of mademoiselle Scudery's performances, and says, 'She did not know when to leave off.'

SCHOMBERG (Frederick duke of) was descended of a noble family in Germany, and son of count Schomberg, by his first wife, an English lady, daughter of the lord Dudley; which count was killed at the battle of Prague in Bohemia in 1620, together with several of his sons. The duke was b. in the y. 1608. He served first in the army of the United-Provinces, and afterwards became the particular confidant of William II, pr. of Orange; in whose last violent actions he had so great a share, and particularly in the attempt upon Amsterdam, that, on the prince's death in 1650, he retired into France, where he gained so high a reputation, that, next to the pr. of Condé and Turenne, he was esteemed the best general in that kingdom; though on account of his firm adherence to the protestant religion, he was not for a considerable time raised to the dignity of a marshal. In November 1659, he offered his service to k. Charles II, for his restoration

## S C H

ration to the throne of England ; and the y. following, the court of France being greatly solicitous for the interests of Portugal against the Spaniards, he was sent to Lisbon, and in his way thither passed through England, in order to concert measures with k. Charles II, for the support of Portugal. Among other discourse, which he had with that pr. he advised his majesty to set up for the head of the protestant religion ; which would give him a vast ascendant among the princes of Germany, make him umpire of all their affairs, procure him great credit with the Hugonots of France, and keep that crown in perpetual fear of him. He urged him likewise not to part with Dunkirk, the sale of which was then in agitation ; since, considering the naval power of England, it could not be taken, and the possession of it would keep both France and Spain in a dependence upon his majesty. In Portugal he did such eminent services to that kingdom, that he was created a grandee of it, and count of Mertola, with a pension of 5000 l. sterl. to himself and his heirs. In 1673, he came over again into England, to command the army ; but the French interest being then very odious to the English, though he would at any other time of his life have been very acceptable to them, he was at that crisis looked on as one sent over from France to bring our army under a French discipline, and so grew obnoxious to the nation, and at the same time not loved by the court, as being found not fit for the designs of the latter ; for which reason he soon returned to France. In June 1676, he was left by the k. of France, upon his return to Paris, with the command of his army in Flanders, and soon after obliged the pr. of Orange to raise the siege of Maestricht, and was made a marshal of France. But when the persecution against those of

## S C H

the reformed religion was begun in that kingdom, he desired leave to return into his own country ; which was denied him, and all the favour he could obtain was to go to Portugal. And though he had preserved that nation from falling under the yoke of Castile, yet now when he came thither for refuge, the inquisition represented that matter of giving harbour to an heretic so odiously to the k. that he was forced to send the marshal away. He went from thence to England, and passing through Holland, entered into a particular confidence with the pr. of Orange ; and being invited by the elector of Brandenburgh to Berlin, was made governor of Prussia, and set at the head of all the elector's armies. He was treated likewise by the young elector with the same regard, that his father had shewn him, and in 1688 was sent by him to Cleves, to command the troops, which were raised by the empire for the defence of Colon. When the pr. of Orange was almost ready for his expedition into England, marshal Schomberg obtained leave of the elector of Brandenburgh to accompany his highness in that attempt ; and after their arrival at London, he is supposed to have been the author of that remarkable stratagem for trying the affections of the people, by raising an universal apprehension over the kingdom of the approach of the Irish with fire and sword. Upon the prince's advancement to the throne of England, he was appointed master of the ordnance, and general of his majesty's forces ; and on April 3, 1689, was made knight of the garter, and the same month naturalized by act of parliament ; and on May 16 following, was created a baron, earl, marquis, and duke of this kingdom, by the name and title of baron Teys, earl of Brentford, marquis of Harwich, and duke of Schomberg. The

## S C H

house of commons likewise voted to him the sum of 100,000 l. for the services which he had done; but he received only a small part of that sum, the k. after his death paying his son 5000 l. a y. for the remainder. In August, 1689, he sailed for Ireland with an army for the reduction of that kingdom; and having mustered all his forces there, and finding them to be not above 14000 men, among whom there were but 2000 horse, he marched to Dundalk, where he posted himself; k. James being come to Ardee, within 5 or 6 miles of him, with above thrice his number. The duke of Schomberg therefore being disappointed of the supplies from England, which had been promised him, and his army being so greatly inferior to the Irish, resolved to keep himself on the defensive. He lay there 6 weeks in a rainy season; and his men, for want of due management, contracted such diseases, that almost one half of them perished. He was censured by some for not making a bold attempt; and such complaints were sent of this to k. William, that his majesty wrote twice to him, pressing him to put somewhat to the venture. But the duke saw, that the enemy was well posted and well provided, and had several good officers among them; and knew, that if he had pushed the affair, and had met with a misfortune, his whole army, and consequently all Ireland had been lost; since he could not have made a regular retreat. The surest method was to preserve his army, and that would save Ulster, and keep matters intire for another year. His conduct indeed exposed him to the reproaches of some persons; but better judges thought that the managing this campaign, as he did, was one of the greatest actions of his life. At the battle of the Boyne, on July 1, 1690, he passed the river in his station, and imme-

## S E D

dately rallied and encouraged the French protestants, who had been left exposed by the death of their commander, with this short harangue; 'Allons, messieurs, voilà vos persécuteurs,' pointing to the French papists in the enemy's army. But these words were scarce uttered, when 15 or 16 of k. James's guards, who returned full speed to their main body, after the slaughter of their companions, and whom the French refugees suffered to pass, thinking them to be of their own party, fell furiously upon the duke, and gave him two wounds over the head, which however were not mortal. Upon this the French regiment acknowledged their error by committing a greater; for firing rashly on the enemy, they shot him through the neck, of which wound he instantly died.

SEDLEY (sir Charles, bart.) was son of sir John Sedley, of Aylesford in Kent. When our author was about the age of 17, he became a fellow of Wadham college, 1656, but he took no degree. When he quitted the university, he retired into his own country, and neither went to travel, nor to the inns of court. As soon as the restoration was effected, sir Charles came to London, in order to join in the general jubilee, and then commenced wit, courtier, poet, and gallant. When he had a taste of the court, as the k. never would part with him, so he never would part from the k. and yet two things proved particularly detrimental to him in it, first his estate, so far from being improved was diminished; and secondly his morals were debauched. The k. delighted in his conversation, and he was the dearer to his majesty on this account, that he never asked a favour. He was deeply immersed in the public distractions of the times, and is said to have committed many debaucheries, of which the following instance has been recorded. In

the

## S E D

the month of June 1663 our author, Charles lord Buckthurst, and sir Thomas Ogle, were assembled at a public houle in Bow-street, Covent-Garden ; and being enflamed with strong liquors, they went up to the balcony belonging to that house, and there shewed very indecent postures, and gave great offence to the passengers in the street by very unmanerly discharges upon them ; which done, Sedley stripped himself naked, and preached to the people in a gross and scandalous manner ; whereupon a riot being raised, the mob became very clamorous, and would have forced the door next to the street ; but being opposed, the preacher and his company were driven off the balcony, and the windows of a room into which they retired were broken by the mob. The frolic was soon spread abroad, and as persons of fashion were concerned in it, it was so much the more aggravated. The company were summoned to appear before a court of justice in Westminster-hall, where being indicted for a riot before sir Robert Hyde, lord chief justice of the common pleas, they were all fined, and sir Charles being sentenced to pay 500l. he used some very impertinent expressions to the judge ; who thereupon asked him if he had ever read a book called the *Compleat Gentleman* ; to which sir Charles made answer, that he had read more books than his lordship. The day for payment being appointed, sir Charles desired Mr. Henry Killebrew, and another gentleman to apply to his majesty to have the fine remitted, which they undertook to do ; but in place of supplicating for it, they represented sir Charles's frolic rather in an aggravating light, and not a farthing was abated. After this affair, sir Charles's mind took a more serious turn, and he began to apply himself to the study of politics, by which he might be of some service

## S E D

to his country. He was chosen, says Wood, a recruiter of that long parliament, which began at Westminster May 8. 1661. to serve for New Romney in Kent, and sat in three succeeding parliaments since the dissolution of that, he was extremely active in effecting the revolution, which was thought the more extraordinary, as he had received favours from k. James II. that prince, it seems, had fallen in love with a daughter of sir Charles's, who was not very handsome ; for James was remarkable for dedicating his affections to women who were not great beauties ; in consequence of his intrigue with her, and in order to give her greater lustre in life, he created miss Sedley countess of Dorchester. This honour, so far from pleasing, greatly shocked sir Charles. However libertine himself had been, yet he could not bear the thoughts of his daughter's dishonour ; and with regard to this her exaltation, he only considered it as rendering her more conspicuously infamous. He therefore conceived a hatred to James, and readily joined to dispossess him of his throne and dominions. Being asked one day, why he appeared so warm against the k. who had created his daughter a countess ? it is from a principle of gratitude I am so warm, returns sir Charles ; as his majesty has made my daughter a countess, it is fit I should do all I can to make his daughter a queen. Our author's works are, the *Mulberry Garden*, a comedy ; *Anthony and Cleopatra*, a tragedy ; *Bellamira ; or the Mistres*, a comedy, acted by his majesty's servants, 1687. It is taken from Terence's *Eunuch*. While this play was acting, the roof of the play-house fell down, but very few were hurt, except the author : whose merry friend sir Fleetwood Shepherd told him, that there was so much fire in the play, that it blew up the poet, house and all : Sir Charles answered,

## SEN

no, the play was so heavy it brought down the house, and buried the poet in his own rubbish. 4. *Beauty the Conqueror; or the Death of Mark Anthony.* a tragedy. Besides these plays, Mr. Coxeter says, he is author of the two following, which were never printed till with his works in 2 vols. 8vo. 1719, dedicated by Briscoe the bookseller to the d. of Chandos. The *Grumbler*, a comedy of three acts, scene Paris. The *Tyrant King of Crete*, a tragedy. It would be tedious to enumerate here all the poems of sir Charles Sedley; they are printed in two small volumes, along with his plays, and consist of translations of Virgil's pastorals, original pastorals, prologues, songs, epilogues, and little occasional pieces. He lived to the beginning of q. Anne's reign, and died at an age near 90; his wit and humour continuing to the last.

SENECA (Lucius Annæus) was b. at Corduba in Spain, about the beginning of the vulgar æra, a philosopher and poet, and uncle to Lucan. Monsieur Baillet tells us, that of all the ten Lat. tragedies which are collected and published in a body under the name of Seneca, it is generally agreed, that the best of them were writ by this famous philosopher, Nero's tutor, and that he was really the author of the *Medea*, the *Hippolitus* and the *Troades*; the rest, says he, have their excellencies, tho' the authors of them are not well known. The meanest, and that which seems the most unworthy of the name of Seneca, is the *Oætavia*, to which others join the *Thebais*, which is the work of a declaimer, who knew nothing of what belonged to tragedy. We may conclude with Vossius, that tho' Seneca may not be the author of those several tragedies, which we commonly see ascribed to him, yet there is no doubt to be made, but some of them were really his. Sc-

## SEN

neca, a Spaniard of Corduba, (a Roman colony of great fame and antiquity) was of the family of Annæus, of the order of knights. His father Marcus was famous for his eloquence at Rome, a man of letters, some of whose works are now extant, and who was distinguished from the son by the name of the Orator. His mother's name was Helvia, a woman of excellent qualities. His father came to Rome in the time of Augustus, and his wife and children soon followed him, our Seneca yet being in his infancy. There were 3 brothers of them, and never a sister; Marcus Annæus Novatus, Lucius Annæus Seneca, and Lucius Annæus Mela. The first of these changed his name for Junius Gallio, who adopted him; to him it was that he dedicated his treatise of *Anger*, whom he calls *Novatus* too; and he also dedicated his discourse of a happy life to Gallio. The youngest brother, Annæus Mela, was Lucan's father. Seneca was about 20 y. of age in the 5th of Tiberius. His father trained him up to rhetoric, but his genius led him rather to philosophy, and he applied his wit to morality and virtue. He was a great hearer of the celebrated men of those times, as Attalus, Papirius, Fabianus, (of whom he makes often mention) and he was a great admirer of Demetrius the cynic, whose conversation he had afterwards in the court, and both at home also and abroad, for they often travelled together. His father was not at all pleased with his humour of philosophy, and forced him upon the law, and for a while he practised pleading. After which he would needs put him upon public employments. And so, notwithstanding his philosophic studies, he came first to be questor, then prætor, and some will have it that he was chosen consul; but whether he bore these honours before or after his banishment,

## SEN

nishment, is uncertain. In the first y. of the emperor Claudius he was banished into Corsica, when Julia, the daughter of Germanicus, was accused, by Messalina, of adultery, and banished too, Seneca being charged as one of the adulterers. But Messalina dying, and Agrippina being married to Claudius, she prevail'd upon the emperor to recall Seneca, after he had suffer'd an exile of above 8 y. In this retirement, it is said, that he chiefly diverted himself in writing tragedies, and other poetical amusements. She afterwards recommended him as tutor to her young son Nero: had the young pr. attended to the wisdom of his præceptor through the whole course of his reign, with the same attention he did for the first 5 y. of his government, he would have been the delight, as he afterwards proved the detestation, of mankind. As Nero grew weary of the advice of his master, Seneca's interest soon declin'd at court, and finding he had ill offices done him, went directly to the emperor with an officer to refund all he had gotten, which Nero would not receive; however, from that time the philosopher changed his course of life, received few visits, shunned company, went little abroad, still pretending to be kept at home either by indisposition or by his studies. Seneca had 2 wives, the name of the first is not mentioned, his second was Paulina, whom he often speaks of with great passion; by the former he had his son Marcus. His estate was partly patrimonial, but the greatest part of it was owing to the bounty of his prince: his gardens, villas, lands, possessions, and incredible sums of money, are agreed on all hands. Dio reports him to have 250,000 l. sterling at interest in Britain alone, which he called in all at one sum. The manner of his death is particularly given by Tacitus: now fol-

## SEN

lows, says he, the death of Seneca to Nero's great satisfaction; not so much for any pregnant proof against him, that he was of Piso's conspiracy, but Nero was resolv'd to do that by the sword which he could not effect by poison; for it is reported that Nero had corrupted Cleonicus (a freedman of Seneca's) to give his master poison, which did not succeed; for he lived only upon a simple diet, as the fruits of the earth, and his drink was most commonly river-water. Natalis, it seems, was sent upon a visit to him (being indisposed) with a complaint, that he would not permit Piso to visit him; to whom Seneca made answer, That frequent meetings and conferences between them, could do neither of them any good, but that he had a great interest in Piso's welfare. Upon this, Granius Silvanus (a captain of the guard) was sent to examine Seneca upon the discourse that had passed between him and Natalis, and to return his answer. Seneca, either by chance or on purpose, came that day from Campania to a villa of his own, within four miles of the city; and thither the officer went the next evening and beset the place. He found Seneca at supper with his wife Paulina, and two of his friends, and gave him immediately an account of his commission. Seneca told him, that it was true that Natalis had been with him in Piso's name, with a complaint that Piso could not be admitted to see him, and that he excused himself by reason of his want of health, and his desire to be quiet and private, and that he had no reason to prefer another man's welfare before his own; Cæsar himself, he said, knew very well that he was not a man of compliment, having received more proofs of his freedom than of his flattery. This answer of Seneca's was delivered to Cæsar in the presence of Poppaea and Tigellinus, the intimate

## SEN

intimate confidants of this barbarous prince ; and Nero asked him whether he could gather any thing from Seneca, as if he intended to make himself away ? The tribane's answer was, That he did not find him at all affected with the message, nor so much as change countenance upon it. Go back to him then, says Nero, and tell him that he is condemned to die. Seneca received the message without surprise or disorder ; he calls for his will, which being refused him by the officer, he turned to his friends, and told them, That since he was not permitted to requite them as they deserved, he was yet at liberty to bequeath them the thing of all others that he esteemed the most, that is, the image of his life, which should give them the reputation both of constancy and friendship, if they would but imitate it ; exhorting them to a firmness of mind, sometimes by good counsel, otherwhile by reprehension, as the occasion required. Where, says he, is all your philosophy now ? all your premeditated resolutions against the violences of fortune ? is there any man so ignorant of Nero's cruelty, as to expect, after the murder of his mother and his brother, that he should even spare the life of his governor and tutor ? After some general expressions to this purpose, he took his wife in his arms, and having somewhat fortified her against the present calamity, he besought and conjured her to moderate her sorrows, and betake herself to the contemplations and comforts of a virtuous life, which would be a fair and an ample consolation to her for the loss of her husband. Paulina on the other side tells him her determination to bear him company, and orders the executioner to do his office. Well, says Seneca, if after the sweetnes of life, as I have represented it to thee, thou hadst rather entertain an honourable death, I shall not envy thy example ;

## SEN

consulting at the same time the fame of the person he loved, and his own tenderness, for fear of the injuries that might attend her when he was gone. Our resolution, says he, in this generous act, may be equal, but thine will be the greater reputation. After this, the veins of both their arms were opened at the same time. Seneca did not bleed so freely, his spirits being wasted with age and thin diet ; so that he was forced to cut the veins of his thighs, and elsewhere to hasten his dispatch. When he was far spent, and almost sinking under his torments, he desired his wife to remove into another chamber, lest the agonies of the one might work upon the courage of the other. His eloquence continued to the last, as appears by the excellent things he delivered at his death, which were taken in writing from his own mouth, and published in his own words. Nero in the mean time, who had no particular spite to Paulina, gave orders to prevent her death, for fear his cruelty should grow more and more insupportable and odious. Whereupon the soldiers gave all freedom and encouragement to her servants, to bind up her wounds and stop the blood, which they did accordingly ; but whether she was sensible of it or not, is a question. For among the common people, who are apt to judge the worst, there were some of opinion, that as long as she despair'd of Nero's mercy, she seem'd to court the glory of dying with her husband for company ; but that upon the likelihood of better usage, she was prevailed upon to outlive him. And so for some years she did survive him, with all piety and respect to his memory ; but so miserably pale and wan, that every body might read the loss of her blood and spirits in her very countenance. Seneca finding his death slow and lingring, desires Statius Annæus, his old friend and physician,

## S E N

fician, to give him a dose of poison, which he had provided before-hand, being the same preparation which was appointed for capital offenders in Athens; this was brought him, and he drank it up, but to little purpose, for his body was already chilled, and bound up against the force of it. He went at last into a hot bath, and sprinkling some of his servants that were next him, This, says he, is an oblation to Jupiter the deliverer. The fume of the bath soon dispatched him, and his body was burnt without any funeral solemnity, as he directed in his will; though this will of his was made in the height of his prosperity and power. There was a rumour that Subrius Flavius, in a private consultation with the centurions, had taken up this following resolution; (and that Seneca himself was no stranger to it) that is to say, that after Nero should have been slain by the help of Piso, Piso himself should have been killed too, and the empire delivered up to Seneca, as one that well deserved it for his integrity and virtue. Thus far Tacitus. He was about threescore at the time of his death. The bright side of Seneca's character appears as an excellent moralist, and a sound philosopher; he does not make so considerable a figure as a poet, and a writer of tragedies; tho' in this respect, he writ, says Borrichius, in a pure tragic strain, he shewed a decent gravity, he was no ways inferior to any of the Greeks, either for a majestic style, or for an exquisite way of expressing himself! his sentiments are sublime, and his images lively and poetical, but the fable and execution of his plays is irregular; he wants that noble simplicity and pathetic manner which recommends Euripides, and he seems to have written more for the use of the closet, than of the stage. St. Evremont entertained a despici-

## S E N

able opinion of Seneca's writings in every capacity. I have a great respect, says he, for the tutor of Nero, the gallant Agrippina, and for that ambitious man, who pretended to the empire. Of the philosopher and writer, I make but little account; and am affected neither with his style, nor with his thoughts. His Latin has nothing of resemblance to that of Augustus's time; it is neither easy nor natural, all made up of points, all fanciful and conceited, more of the heat of Africa or Spain, than the beauty of Greece or Italy. You see there abrupt things that have indeed the air and shape of sentences, but which have neither their solidity nor good sense, which whet and spur on the fancy, without gaining the judgment. His forced discourse communicates to me a sort of constraint, and the soul, instead of finding there its satisfaction and repose, meets with trouble and affliction. Nero, he goes on, one of the most wicked princes in the world, was yet very ingenious, and had near him a sort of under-masters, extremely curious, who used Seneca as a pedant, and turned him into ridicule. I never read his writings, without being of quite contrary sentiments to those which he would inspire his readers with: if he attempts to recommend poverty, I long for his riches; his virtue frightens me, and the least disposed to vice, would abandon himself to pleasures, by the description he gives of them. He speaks so much of death, and leaves me such melancholy ideas, that I do my utmost endeavours not to improve by his lectures. His style has nothing that affects me; his opinions are too severe; and 'tis ridiculous, that one who lived in abundance, and was so careful of himself, should encourage nothing but poverty and death. Seneca's tragedies were published, cum notis varior. Amst. 1682,

## S I M

8°. & cura Schoderi, 4°, Delph. 1728.

SIMONIDES, was a native of Ceos, an island of the Ægean sea : he flourished in the time of Xerxes's expedition, that is about the 75th olympiad. His father's name was Leoprepes ; Ælian mentions him for the good advice he gave two young men who were intimate companions. Two particular friends asked him which was the best way to render their friendship perpetual. You must never be angry, said he, one with another at the same time, but one of you must shew respect to the anger of the other. This poet set up a school at Carthea in that island, where he introduced the art of dancing and singing in chorus ; he fixed his school near the temple of Apollo in that city. But he soon left his native country, upon some disappointment, it is supposed, and retired to Sicily, where he was entertained in the court of Hiero, a wise pr. and a royal patron of learned men. Pausanias, the Lacedæmonian general, who defeated the Persians at the battle of Plateæ, had a great respect for Simonides, upon the account of his wisdom and poetical accomplishments. He therefore procured him to compose an inscription in verse to be inscribed upon a golden tripod, which he found among the spoils, and presented to the temple of Delphos ; the epigram was to this effect, That by the conduct of Pausanias, the Barbarians were defeated at the battle of Plateæ, and in acknowledgment of the victory, that present was by him dedicated to Apollo. But the Lacedæmonians caused the verses to be razed out, and in their stead engraved only the names of such confederate cities as had been instrumental in overthrowing the Persians. He wrote a poem in celebration of the victory of Salamis, and contracted an acquaintance with Themistocles, who won

## S I M

that battle. He obtained the prize from Æschylus, by an elegy he wrote upon the victory at Marathon ; and the elegies he composed upon the Greeks that were slain at the battle of Plateæ, were in the time of Pausanias to be seen upon their tombs. It is said, that the gods preserved him twice from imminent danger of death, upon the account of his virtue. He happened, it seems, to sup at the house of Scopas, who was a considerable man for his noble birth and great riches ; after he had recited the poem he had made for a set price for that man's honour, who was victor in the wrestling games, wherein he inserted an encomium upon Castor and Pollux, he was told he should receive one half of the price agreed upon, but that he might, if he thought fit, ask the other half of Tyndarides, on whom he had bestowed as many praises as he had upon Scopas. Soon after he was informed, that two young gentlemen upon white horses were at the door, and desired to speak with him ; he went out, and saw no-body ; in the mean time the room where he had left Scopas and the other guests fell down, and they were all killed. Upon this occasion it was, that he invented the art of local memory ; for when Scopas and his guests were crushed to pieces, by the fall of the room, they were so bruised together and disfigured, that they could not be known one from another. And yet there was a necessity to know them, for those who designed to bury them, desired to perform that duty, each to his relation. Simonides removed that difficulty ; he remembered in what place each of the guests sat at table, and was by that means capable of satisfying each of their relations. Afterwards considering how necessary order is to preserve the ideas of objects, he invented the method

## S I M

method of annexing them to certain places, and so became the inventor of local memory. Some authors say, that he made use of certain medicines to acquire a good memory, which produced the intended effect. The other miracle by which his life was saved, is related thus; his deliverance was owing to the seasonable advice he received in his sleep, for when he was ready to take shipping, and had buried the dead body of a man which lay on the shore, he was warned by an apparition of the same man, not to go to sea the next day, but to stay at land. He took the advice; they who had taken shipping, perished in his sight by the storm, and were swallowed up in the waves: Simonides rejoiced because he had trusted his life rather to a dream than a ship. Being mindful of the favour, he immortalized that man in a most elegant poem, and erected a better and more durable tomb to him, than that which he had before raised upon the desert sands. He did not think that humanity required any thing of him besides the burying of the dead body; but being so well rewarded for that favour, he inscribed a memorable epitaph upon the tomb, to this effect; 'This is the tomb of the man that saved the life of Simonides of Ceos, and who, after his death, was grateful to the living.' This story introduces another told of him by Ælian. Pausanias, the Lacedæmonian general, sitting at table with Simonides, ordered him to deliver some remarkable maxim. 'Remember,' answered he, 'that you are a man.' This saying seemed so insipid to Pausanias, that he did not regard it; but when he happened to be in a place of refuge, where he struggled with an intolerable hunger, and out of which he could not come without running the hazard of being put to death, a misfortune he brought upon himself by his ambition, he re-

## S I M

membered the words of that poet, and cried out three times, 'O Simonides, how important was the meaning of the exhortation you gave me!' But the most remarkable transaction of his life was what happened between him and k. Hiero his patron. The story is told with most advantage by Cicero, in the person of Cotta the pontiff. Ask me, says he, what kind of being God is? I will answer in the words of Simonides, who when the tyrant Hiero demanded this question, required a day to consider of it; when, next day, he asked him the same question, Simonides required 2 days more; when he had often doubled the time, he required more; then Hiero being surprised, asked him the reason of it: 'It is,' says he, 'because the longer I consider, the more obscure the subject appears to me.' Of all the sayings ascribed to him, this was remarkable; he said, that necessity was a thing which the gods themselves would not oppose nor resist. But these instances of his piety and humanity will by no means excuse his infatiable avarice and thirst of wealth: when he was asked the reason of his being so covetous in his old age, he said, I had rather leave something to my enemies after my death, than want the assistance of my friends during my life; and that being by his years deprived of other pleasures, he re-created his old age with the only delight he took, heaping up riches. We are told his way of life was narrow and mean, that he was frugal to excess, and covetous even of dishonest gain; that his great age did not restrain him from applying to the court of Hiero, for, says Ælian, the Cean was exceeding covetous, and it is said, the great generosity of that pr. induced him to it the more: he was never at a loss for an answer when asked, why he took such pleasure in saving, but his answers were poor and

## S I M

and trifling. Whilst he was at Syracuse, the k. supplied him from day to day with every thing that was necessary for his maintenance ; he sold the greatest part of it, and alledged for his reason, that he had a mind to shew his frugality and Hiero's magnificence ; which was a wretched subterfuge. He has been blamed for being the first that let out the Muses for hire, not as if the poets that lived before him had refused rewards, but abhorred to prostitute their praises upon subjects infamous and unworthy. I do not, says Callimachus, cherish a mercenary muse like Simonides the grandson of Hyllicus : he is taxed by Anacreon for the same fault. It is certain, he would not sing upon trust, nor rely upon the generosity of his heroes. He dishonoured the Muses by his mercenary spirit, and disgracefully became a proverb, Simonidis Cantilinæ. He was used to say, I have two trunks, one for salaries, and the other for favours ; I open them from time to time, and I always find the trunk for salaries full, and that for favours empty. He needed not wonder at it, for since he did nothing gratis, he could not pretend to many presents, but to be paid only according to the agreement he made with his patrons. Phædrus, in his fables, relates, that Simonides strolled about the towns of Asia, to get money by singing the praises of the conquerors in the publick games. This appears also by a story mentioned by Aristotle. A man, says he, who had won the Olympic prize in the race of mules, desired Simonides to make a triumphal song upon that subject ; the poet, not satisfied with the reward that was offered, answered, that the subject was so low that it would not admit of any of the lofty ornaments of a poem, for the victory had been obtained in a creeping race with mules ; and he pretended that a mule did not afford matter for an

## S I M

encomium ; but having a better price offered him, which pleased him, he finished the poem, beginning in a noble strain,

*Χαίρετε ἀιλλοπόδων Σύγχορεις πόντων.*

Hail daughters of the wind-hoof'd steeds.

But the money he scraped together in the Asian cities, he lost in his return ; for shipping himself for the isle of Ceos, his native country, the ship was cast away, and every one strove to save himself with whatever he could carry. Simonides, says Phædrus, took nothing, and being asked the reason of it, he answered, It is because all that I have is with me ; several of his shipwrecked companions were drowned, sinking under the weight of what they had endeavoured to save ; those who landed were plundered by robbers. Every one went to Clazomenæ, a town not far from the place where the ship was cast away. A citizen who loved learning, and had read some poems of Simonides with great admiration, knowing him, received him hospitably, whilst the rest were forced to beg in the streets. The poet meeting them, told them his answer was right. Simonides lived to a great age, about 90 y. He died, it is supposed, in the court of k. Hiero, a y. before that pr. his patron. It was the q. of this Sicilian tyrant who asked Simonides, whether it was better to acquire learning than riches ? who answered, that riches were better than learning ; for I see, said he, every day the learned attending upon the rich. He was buried with great magnificence, and had a monument erected over him. We are told by Suidas, that Phoenix, general of the Agrigentines, being at war with the Syracusans, barbarously destroyed Simonides's tomb, and built a tower with the materials of it, and it happened

## S I D

pened that the town was taken thorough that part of the wall where that very tower was built. These are the principal incidents to be met with concerning the life and death of this Greek poet : The fragments of his works that remain, are scattered up and down in various authors, but are collected together by Ursinus. His wit was beyond the censure of the critics : his poetry was composed in almost all strains ; but he succeeded chiefly in elegies : he was a moving and passionate writer. The style of Simonides, says Quintilian, was plain, but fitted to the subject with a certain sweetneſſ. His principal excellency lay in commiſſation, and he was by ſome preferred to all authors upon that account. Dionyſius of Halicarnassus confeſſes, that this poet, among other virtues, had the talent of moving pity, and places him in that respect much above Pindar ; the *Lamentations of Simonides* was one of his moſt famous poems. But though the chief character of his poetry was a kind of moving and softening sweetneſſ, yet he could upon occaſion dip his pen in gall, and write the moſt bitter and piercing inveſtive. One Timoleon, it ſeems, was his enemy, and wrote a comedy which reflected on Simonides ; but he came not off with impunity, for our poet laſhed him ſeverely. His verſes are among the *Poetæ minores*, Gr. Lat. published at London. And by H. Steph. inter reliq. poefios philof. in Greek 8°.

SIDNEY (ſir Philip), kt. eldest ſon of ſir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, by Mary eldest daughter of John Dudley, d. of Northumberland, was b. at Penshurst in Kent, Nov. 29, 1554, and had his christian name given him by his father, from Philip k. of Spain, then married to Mary q. of England. While he was very young, he was educated at Shrewsbury ſchool, being near his

## S I D

father, then lord president of Wales ; and ſo forward in his learning, that at 12 y. of age he wrote 2 letters to his father, one in Latin and the other in French. He was then transplanted to Christ church in Oxford, where he continued till he was about 17 y. of age, under the tuition of Dr. Thornton canon of that house. In June, 1572, he was ſent to travel, and received at the court of France with ſuch diſtincſion, that, on the 9th of Auguft, he was appointed gentleman in ordinary of the chamber to k. Charles IX ; but, upon the maſſacre at Paris, on the 24th of the fame month, he retired to the house of ſir Francis Walsingham, the English embafſador there. From Paris he travelled through Lorrain, and by Straſburg and Heidelberg to Francfort ; at which laſt place he ſtaid ſome time. Here he became acquainted with the celebrated Hubert Langueſtus, reſident from the elector of Saxony, and the ſuppoſed author of the *vindiciæ contra tyrannos*, who was ſo charmed with his génius, temper, and deportment, that he afterwards kept up a correspondence with him by letters, a volume of which, in Latin, addreſſed to him, are extant in print. In May, 1573, Mr. Sidney removed to Vienna, where he continued till September, when he went into Hungary, and thence into Italy, where he reſided all the winter following, and the greatest part of the ſummer of the y. 1574. He returned then to Germany, and, the next ſpring, paſſed through Francfort, Heidelberg, and Antwerp, in his way to England, where he arrived about May, 1575. The y. following he was ſent by q. Elizabeth to Rodolph, emperor of Germany, to condole the death of Maximilian ; and was empowereſ to viſit and treat with other princes in that country ; and, in 1577, in his return, viſited don John of Austria, vice-roy of the Low Countries for the k. of Spain, and

## S I D

## S I D

and William pr. of Orange, the former of whom shewed him higher marks of respect, than he did to the ambassadors of the most considerable princes. After his return, he had some dispute with Thomas earl of Ormond, on the behalf of his father; and though the earl was the queen's kinsman, and high in her favour, Mr. Sidney could not refrain from shewing his resentment to his lordship. And indeed his temper was remarkably warm; and so jealous of his honour and reputation, that he could not bear the least infringement on either, even from persons of the highest rank, much less from his equals or inferiors; as is evident from his treatment of Edmund Molineux, esq. secretary to the government of Ireland, whom he threatened, in 1578, to thrust his dagger into him, if he continued to divulge any of the letters which he sent to his father. In 1579 he addressed to the q. his reasons against the design of her majesty's marriage with the d. of Anjou. About the same time, there happened a quarrel between him and Edward Vere earl of Oxford; which, probably, occasioned his retirement from the court in the summer of the y. 1580; during which perhaps he wrote his excellent romance intitled *Arcadia*, which has passed through 14 editions, and was dedicated by him to his sister Mary, countess of Pembroke. His noble and generous disposition to relieve the distressed, appears from several instances, as well as from his letters; and his reputation on this account, was spread universally; and occasioned an application to him, in 1581, from don Antonio, who had been excluded the succession to the crown of Portugal, by the Spaniards possessing themselves of that kingdom; and now represented to him in a most affectionate letter, dated at Tunis, May 3, the state of his affairs, and acquainted him who had

promised him their aid; adding, 'though many more should go, yet, if I do not see you in the company, I shall say, numerum non habet illa suum.' The same y. upon the renewing of the French treaty of marriage, Mr. Sidney, with his friend Fulke Grevil, were 2 of the tilters at the entertainment of the French ambassadors; and, at the departure of the d. of Anjou from England in February, he attended him to Antwerp. Jan. 13, 1582-3, he was knighted by her majesty; and in the beginning of the y. 1585, projected an expedition to America, of which he intended to become the head himself; and, as the scope of it was mixed both of land and sea-service, so it had accordingly distinct officers, chosen by sir Philip out of the persons of those martial times. The chief project was concerted between him and sir Francis Drake, that they both should equally govern, when they had left the shore of England; and, while things were providing at home, sir Francis was to bear the name, and, by the credit of sir Philip, all particulars were to be abundantly supplied. But this scheme was laid aside, the q. being unwilling to risk a person of his worth in an employment so remote; and of so hazardous a nature; and sent her royal command to him, delivered by a peer of the realm, to quit the enterprise. Being therefore disappointed in that design, he was, in October, upon his return to court, made lord governor of Flushing, (about that time delivered to her majesty, as one of the cautionary towns,) and general of the horse under his uncle, the earl of Leicester; in both which posts he distinguished himself by his valour and prudence; and, in July, 1586, surprised Axil, and preserved the lives and honour of the English army, at the enterprise of Gravelin. In short his reputation was now so great and universal, that sir Robert Naunton assures

## S I D

assures us, that, "through the fame  
" of his desert, he was in election  
" for the kingdom of Poland; but  
" that the q. refused to further his  
" preferment, not out of emulation,  
" but out of fear to lose the jewel of  
" her time." In the battle of Zut-  
phen, on Sept. 22d, 1586, he receiv-  
ed a wound in his thigh, the bone  
of which was broken; upon which  
he was carried off by his horse out  
of the field; and, in his return,  
passing by the rest of the army, where  
his uncle, the general was, and be-  
ing thirsty with excess of bleeding,  
he called for drink, which was pre-  
sently brought him; but, as he was  
putting the bottle to his mouth, he  
saw a poor soldier carried along  
desperately wounded, and casting  
up his eyes at the bottle: which  
sir Philip perceiving took it from  
his own mouth, and delivered it to  
the unfortunate man, with these  
words, 'thy necessity is yet greater  
than mine;' and when he had pledg-  
ed him, was immediately carried to  
Arnhem. He languished under his  
wound about 25 days, and expired  
with strong sentiments of piety and  
resignation, on October, taking his  
last leave of his brother, sir Robert  
Sidney, with these expressions;  
'Love my memory; cherish my  
friends: their faith to me may af-  
sure you they are honest. But,  
above all, govern your will  
and affections by the will and  
word of your Creator, in me  
beholding the end of this  
world, with all her vanities.'

The states of Zealand desired to have  
the honour of burying his body at  
the public expence; but the q. re-  
solving to do it at her own, it was  
brought to England, and interred,  
with great solemnity, in the cathe-  
dral of St. Paul, on Feb. 16, fol-  
lowing. The university of Oxford  
wrote verses to his memory, which  
were printed; and several writers of  
Cambridge, as well as others, shewed

VOL III.

## S I D

the same respect to his ashes; and  
James, k. of Scotland, and after-  
wards of England, honoured him  
with an epitaph of his own com-  
position. He wrote, besides his *Ar-  
cadia*, several other works, both in  
prose and verse, particularly *An apo-  
logy for poetry*, which is a master-piece  
upon that subject. His translation  
of the psalms into English verse was  
never printed. He began to translate  
from the French into English, Philip  
de Mornay's treatise concerning the  
*trueness of christian religion, atheists, &c.*  
but left it imperfect, and it was af-  
terwards finished by Mr. Arthur  
Golding.

SIDNEY (earl of Godolphin, and  
lord high treasurer of England) was  
descended from a very ancient family  
in Cornwall, whose name in that lan-  
guage signifies a white eagle, which  
they have constantly borne as part of  
their arms. He was 3d son of sir  
Francis Godolphin, created knight of  
the Bath at the coronation of k.  
Charles II. by Dorothy, 2d daugh-  
ter of sir Henry Berkley of Yarling-  
ton in Somersetshire; and besides his  
natural abilities, improved by a libe-  
ral education, he had the advantage  
of entering into the world with the  
merit of that unshaken loyalty and  
affection, which his family had shown  
for the royal cause during the civil  
wars. He was from his youth in the  
service of k. Charles II, who, when  
prince of Wales, coming into Corn-  
wall, took particular notice of him,  
and after his Restoration, made him  
one of the grooms of his bed-cham-  
ber. In the first parliament, after  
the Restoration, he was chosen re-  
presentative of the borough of Hel-  
ston in Cornwall; and served for the  
that borough and St. Maw's in all  
the subsequent parliaments, till he  
was called up to the house of peers.  
In 1663, waiting upon his majesty to  
the university of Oxford, he had the  
degree of master of arts conferred

O

upon.

## S I D

upon him. In 1678, he was twice sent envoy to Holland, upon affairs of the greatest importance; and the next y. on the removal of the earl of Danby, was made one of the commissioners of the treasury; which trust he discharged with great integrity, diligence, and applause; and was soon considered as one of the ablest men, who belonged to the court, and was sworn one of the privy-council. In 1680, finding the parliament zealous for the bill of exclusion of the d. of York, he declared openly for it; and in the debate in council, whether the d. should return to Scotland before the parliament met, he joined absolutely in the advice for his going away; and though the rest of the council were of the contrary opinion, yet the k. acquiesced in his and lord Sunderland's reasons. In April 1684, he was advanced to the office of one of the secretaries of state, in the room of sir Leoline Jenkins; but soon after resigned that place to the earl of Middleton, and was thereupon made first commissioner of the treasury, and created baron Godolphin of Rialton in Cornwall. Upon the accession of k. James II. to the throne, he was appointed lord chamberlain to the queen; and afterwards, on the removal of the earl of Rochester, was again made one of the commissioners of the treasury. On the landing of the prince of Orange, he was one of the commissioners sent by k. James to treat with that prince; which employment he discharged with great address and prudence. In the debate concerning the vacancy of the throne, after the abdication of king James, his lordship, out of a regard to the succession, voted for a regency. However, when their majesties king William and queen Mary were advanced to the throne, he was appointed by them one of the lord's-commissioners of the treasury, and sworn of the privy-council; and in Novem-

## S I D

ber 1696, upon an alteration in the commission of the treasury, was constituted first commissioner of it. In 1695, he was declared one of the seven lords justices for the administration of the government, during the king's absence beyond the seas; as he was likewise the year following, and again in 1701, when he was restored to the place of first commissioner of the treasury, from which he had been removed in 1697. On the accession of q. Anne to the crown, he was constituted lord high-treasurer; which post he had long refused to accept, till the earl of Marlborough pressed him in so positive a manner, that he declared, he could not go beyond the sea to command the armies, unless the treasury was put into his hands; for then he was sure, that remittances would be punctually made to him. Under his lordship's administration of this high office, the public credit was raised, the war carried on with success, and the nation satisfied with his prudent management. He omitted nothing that could engage the subject to bear the burthen of the war with chearfulness; and it was owing to his advice, that the queen contributed one hundred thousand pounds out of her civil list towards it. He was also one of those faithful and able counsellors, who advised her majesty to declare in council against the selling of offices and places in her household and family, as highly dishonourable to herself, prejudicial to her service, and a discouragement to virtue and true merit, which alone ought and should recommend persons to her royal approbation. And so true a friend was his lordship to the established church, that considering how meanly great numbers of the clergy were provided for, he prevailed upon her majesty to settle her revenue of the first-fruits and tenths for the augmentation of the small vicarages. In July 1704, he was

## S H A

was made knight of the garter ; and in December 1706, advanced to the dignity of earl of Godolphin and viscount Rialton. But notwithstanding all his great services to the public, on the 8th of August 1710, he was removed from his post of lord high-treasurer. He died at St. Albans of the stone, on the 15th of September 1712, and was interred in Westminster abbey. By his lady, Margaret, daughter of Tho. Blague, esq. he had issue Francis, earl of Godolphin.

SHAKESPEAR (William) was the son of John Shakespear, and was born at Stratford upon Avon in Warwickshire, April 1564. His father, who was a considerable dealer in wool, being incumbered with a large family of ten children, could afford to give his eldest son but a slender education. He had bred him at a free-school, where he acquired what Latin he was master of. However, our author's father, was obliged to withdraw him early from school, in order to have his assistance in his own employment, towards supporting the rest of the family. As to want of learning, Mr. Pope makes the following just observation : that there is certainly a vast difference between learning and languages. How far he was ignorant of the latter, I cannot (says he) determine ; but it is plain he had much reading, at least, if they will not call it learning ; nor is it any great matter if a man has knowlege, whether he has it from one language or from another. Nothing is more evident, than that he had a taste for natural philosophy, mechanics, ancient and modern history, poetical learning, and mythology. We find him very knowing in the customs, rites, and manners of the Romans. In *Coriolanus*, and *Julius Cæsar*, not only the spirit but manners of the Romans are exactly drawn ; and still a nicer distinction is shewn

## S H A

between the manners of the Romans in the former and the latter. We have translations from *Ovid*, published in his name, among those poems which pass for his, and for some of which, we have undoubted authority, being published by himself, and dedicated to the earl of Southampton. He appears also to have been conversant with *Plautus*, from whence he has taken the plot of one of his plays ; he follows the Greek authors, and particularly *Dares Phrygius* in another ; although I will not pretend, continues Mr. Pope, to say in what language he read them. Dr. Warburton has strongly contended for Shakespear's learning, and has produced many imitations and parallel passages with ancient authors. Upon his quitting the grammar school, he seems to have entirely devoted himself to that way of living, which his father proposed ; and in order to settle in the world after a family manner, thought fit to marry while he was yet very young. His wife was the daughter of one Hatchway, said to have been a substantial yeoman in the neighbourhood of Stratford. In this kind of domestic obscurity, he continued for some time, till by an unhappy instance of misconduct, he was obliged to quit the place of his nativity, and take shelter in London, which luckily proved the occasion of displaying one of the greatest geniuses that ever was known in dramatic poetry. He had the misfortune to fall into ill company : among these were some who made a frequent practice of deer-stealing, and who engaged him more than once in robbing a park, that belonged to sir Thomas Lucy, who was, it is said, afterwards ridiculed by Shakespear, under the well known character of Justice Shallow. It is at this time, and upon this accident, that he is said to have made his first acquaintance in the play-house. We shall here re-

## S H A

late a story which sir William Davenant told Mr. Betterton, who communicated it to Mr. Rowe; Rowe told it Mr. Pope, and Mr. Pope told it to Dr. Newton, the late editor of Milton, and from a gentleman, who heard it from him, 'tis here related. It is concerning Shakespear's first appearance in the play-house. When he came to London, he was without money and friends; and being a stranger, he knew not to whom to apply, nor by what means to support himself.—At that time coaches not being in use, and as gentlemen were accustomed to ride to the play-house, Shakespear, driven to the last necessity, went to the play-house door, and picked up a little money by taking care of the gentlemen's horses who came to the play, he became eminent even in that profession, and was taken notice of for his diligence and skill in it; he had soon more business than he himself could manage, and at last hired boys under him, who were known by the name of Shakespear's Boys: some of the players accidentally conversing with him, found him so acute, and master of so fine a conversation, that struck therewith, they recommended him to the house, in which he was first admitted in a very low station, but he did not long remain so, for he soon distinguished himself, if not as an extraordinary actor, at least as a fine writer. His name is printed, as the custom was in those times, amongst those of the other players, before some old plays, but without any particular account of what sort of parts he used to play: and Mr. Rowe says, ' That though he very carefully inquired, he found the top of his performance was the ghost in his own Hamlet.' ' I should have been much more pleased,' continues Rowe, ' to have learned from some certain autho-

## S H A

rity which was the first play he 'writ.' The highest date which Rowe has been able to trace, is *Romeo and Juliet*, 1597, when the author was 33 y. old; and *Richard II*, and *III*, the next y. viz. the 34th of his age. Though the order of time in which his several pieces were written be generally uncertain, yet there are passages in some few of them, that seem to fix their dates. So the chorus at the end of the 4th act of *Henry V*, by a compliment very handsomely turned to the earl of Essex, shews the play to have been written when that lord was general to the q. in Ireland; and his eulogium upon q. Elizabeth, and her successor, k. James, in the latter end of his *Henry VIII*, is a proof of that play's being written after the accession of the latter of these 2 princes to the throne of England. Q. Eliz. had several of his plays acted before her, and that princess was too quick a dis- cerner, and rewarder of merit, to suffer that of Shakespear to be neglected. She was so well pleased with the admirable character of Falstaff in the 2 parts of *Henry IV*, that she commanded him to continue it in one play more, and to make him in love. This is said to have been the occasion of his writing *The merry wives of Windsor*. How well she was obeyed, the play itself is a proof. It appears by the epilogue to *Henry IV*, that the part of Falstaff was written originally under the name of Oldcastle. Some of that family being then remaining, the q. was pleased to command him to alter it, upon which he made use of the name of Falstaff. Shakespear, besides the queen's bounty, was patronised by the earl of Southampton, famous in the history of that time for his friendship to the unfortunate earl of Essex. It was to that nobleman he dedicated his poem of *Venus and Adonis*; and it is

## S H A

is reported, that his lordship gave our author 1000l. to enable him to go through with a purchase he heard he had a mind to make. His acquaintance with Ben Johnson began with a remarkable piece of humanity and good nature: Mr. Johnson, who was at that time altogether unknown to the world, had offered one of his plays to the stage, in order to have it acted, and the person into whose hand it was put, having turned it carelessly over, was just upon returning it to him with an ill-natured answer, that it would be of no service to their company, when Shakespear luckily cast his eye upon it, found something so well in it, as to engage him first to read it through, and afterwards to recommend Mr. Johnson and his writings to the public. The latter part of the author's life was spent in ease and retirement; he had the good fortune to gather an estate equal to his wants, and in that to his wish, and is said to have spent some years before his death in his native Stratford. His pleasant wit and good nature engaged him in the acquaintance, and entitled him to the friendship of the gentlemen of the neighbourhood. It is still remembered in that county, that he had a particular intimacy with one Mr. Combe, an old gentleman, noted thereabouts for his wealth and usury. It happened that in a pleasant conversation amongst their friends, Mr. Combe merrily told Shakespear, that he fancied he intended to write his epitaph, if he happened to outlive him; and since he could not know what might be said of him when dead, he desired it might be done immediately; upon which Shakespear gave him these lines,

Ten in the hundred lies here engraved,  
'Tis a hundred to ten his soul is not saved:

## S H A

If any man asketh who lies in this tomb?

Oh ! oh ! quoth the devil, 'tis my John-a-Combe.

But the sharpness of the satire is said to have stung the man so severely, that he never forgave it. Shakespear died in the 53d y. of his age, and was buried on the north side of the chancel, in the great church at Stratford, where a monument is placed on the wall. The following is the inscription on his grave-stone :

Good friend, for Jesus sake forbear,  
To dig the dust inclosed here.  
Blest be the man that spares these stones,  
And curs'd be he that moves my bones.

He had 3 daughters, of whom 2 lived to be married; Judith, the elder, to Mr. Thomas Quincy, by whom she had 3 sons, who all died without children; and Susannah, who was his favourite, to Dr. John Hall, a physician of good reputation in that county. She left one child, a daughter, who was married to Tho. Nash, esq. and afterwards to sir John Bernard, of Abington, but died likewise without issue. His dramatic writings were first published together in folio, 1623, by some of the actors of the different companies they had been acted in, and perhaps by other servants of the theatre, into whose hands copies might have fallen. They have been republished by Mr. Rowe, Mr. Pope, Mr. Theobald, sir Thomas Hanmer, doctor Warburton. Our age has had the honour of raising a monument in Westminster-abbey; to effect which, the tragedy of *Julius Cæsar* was acted at the theatre-royal in Drury-Lane, April 28, 1738, and the profits arising from it deposited in the hands of the earl of Burlington, Mr. Pope, Dr. Mead, and others,

## S H E

in order to be laid out upon the said monument. A new prologue and epilogue were spoken on that occasion ; the prologue was written by Benjamin Martyn, esq. the epilogue by the hon. James Noel, esq. and spoke by Mrs. Porter. On Shake-spear's monument is a noble epitaph, taken from his own *Tempest*, as follows :

The cloud capt towers, the gorgeous palaces,  
The solemn temples, the great globe itself ;  
And all which it inherit shall dissolve,  
And like the baseless fabric of a vision,  
Leave not a wreck behind.

SHEFFIELD (John) d. of Buckingham, was b. about the y. 1650. He lost his father when he was about 9 y. of age, and his mother soon after marrying lord Offulton, the care of his education was left entirely to a governor, who, though a man of letters, did not much improve him in his studies. Having parted with his governor, with whom he travelled into France, he soon found by conversing with men of genius, that he was much deficient in many parts of literature, and that while he acquired the graces of a gentleman, he was yet wanting in those higher excellencies ; without which, politeness makes but an indifferent figure, and can never raise a man to eminence. He possessed an ample fortune ; but for a while laid a restraint upon his appetites and passions, and dedicated for some time a certain number of hours every day to his studies, by which means he acquired a degree of learning, that entitled him to the character of a fine scholar. But not content with that acquisition, he extended his views yet further, and restless in the pursuit of distinction, at a very early age entered himself a volunteer

## S H E

in the second Dutch war ; and accordingly was in that famous naval engagement, where the d. of York commanded as admiral ; on which occasion his lordship behaved himself so gallantly, that he was appointed commander of the royal Katherine, a second rate man of war. His lordship acknowledges in his own *Memoirs*, that the d. of York did wonders in the engagement ; and that he was as intrepid in his nature, as some of his enemies supposed him to be of an opposite character ; though, says he, alluding to what afterwards happened, misfortunes, age, and other accidents, will make a great man differ from himself. We find him amidst the roaring of winds and waves, open his poem with these soothing lines :

Within the silent shades of soft repose,  
Where fancy's boundless stream for ever flows ;  
Where the enfranchis'd soul, at ease can play,  
Tir'd with the toilsome bus'ness of the day ;  
Where princes gladly rest their weary heads,  
And change uneasy thrones for downy beds :  
Where seeming joy delude despairing minds,  
And where even jealousy some quiet finds ;  
There I, and sorrow, for a while could part,  
Sleep clos'd my eyes, and eas'd a sighing heart.

He afterwards made a campaign in the French service. As Tangier was in danger of being taken by the Moors, he offered to head the forces which were to defend it ; and accordingly he was appointed commander of them. He was then earl of Mulgrave, and one of the lords of the bed-chamber to k. Charles II. In May 28, 1674, he

## S H E

he was installed knight of the Garter. As he now began to be eminent at court, it was impossible but he must have enemies, and these enemies being mean enough to hint stories to his prejudice, in regard to some ladies, with whom the king was not unconcerned, his lordship's command was not made so agreeable as it otherwise would have been. They landed safe at Tangier, where they met with admiral Herbert, afterwards earl of Torrington, who could not but express his admiration, at their having performed such a voyage in a ship he had sent home as unfit for service. Upon the approach of his lordship's forces, the Moors retired, and the result of this expedition was, the blowing up of Tangier. Some time after the king was appeased, the earl forgot the ill offices that had been done him, and enjoyed his majesty's favour to the last. He continued in several great posts during the short reign of k. James II, till that prince abdicated the throne. That his lordship was no violent friend to, or promoter of, the revolution, seems to appear from his conduct during that remarkable æra; and particularly from the finished relation he left concerning it, which was suppressed some years ago, by order of the government. The earl of Mulgrave made no mean compliances to king William, immediately after the revolution, but he went to pay his addresses to him, and was well received; yet did he not accept of a post in the government till some y. after. May 10, in the 6th y. of William and Mary, he was created marquis of Normanby, in the county of Lincoln. When it was debated in parliament, whether the pr. of Orange should be proclaimed king, or the princeps his wife reign sole in her own right, he voted and spoke for the former. During the reign of king William, however, he enjoyed

## S H E

some considerable posts, and was generally pretty well in his favour and confidence. April 21, 1702, he was sworn lord privy seal, and the same year appointed one of the commissioners to treat of an union between England and Scotland, and was made lord lieutenant, and custos rotulorum for the North-riding of Yorkshire, and one of the governors of the Charter-house. Mar. 9, 1703, he was created d. of Normanby, having been made marquis of Normanby by k. William, and on the 19th of the same month, d. of Buckingham. In 1711 he was steward of her majesty's household, and president of the council; and on her decease, was one of the lords justices in Great Britain, till k. George arrived from Hanover. In 1700 the Whig ministry began to lose ground, and Mr. Harley, since earl of Oxford, and the lord treasurer made the proper use of those circumstances; yet wanting some assistance, applied to the d. of Buckingham. The duke, who was not then on good terms with Mr. Harley, at first slighted his proposal, but afterwards joined with him and others, which produced a revolution in the ministry, and shook the power of the duke and duchess of Marlborough; while Mr. Harley, the earl of Shrewsbury, lord Bolingbroke, &c. came into the administration. The d. was attached to tory principles. Her majesty offered to make him chancellor, which he thought proper to refuse. He was out of employment for some time, during which he did not so much as pay his compliments at court, till he married his third wife, and then went to kiss her majesty's hand. Several years before his majesty died, he was well known to have expressed some concern for the libertinism of his youth, especially regarding the fair sex, in which he had indulged himself very freely. He was survived only by one legitimate son;

## S H E

but left several natural children. His grace died, Feb. 24, 1720, in the 75th y. of his age, and after lying in state for some days at Buckingham house, was carried from thence with great funeral solemnity, and interred in Westminster-abbey, where a monument is erected to his memory. The d. of Buckingham's works speak him a beautiful prose writer, and a very considerable poet, which is proved by the testimony of some of the best writers, his contemporaries. His prose works consist chiefly of historical memoirs, speeches in parliament, characters, dialogues, critical observations, speeches, and essays, which, with his poetical compositions, were printed by alderman Barber, 1723, in 2 splendid vol. 4°. The first vol. containing pieces in most species of poetry, the epic excepted, and also imitations from other authors. His grace wrote some epigrams, a great number of lyric pieces, some in the elegiac strain, and others in the dramatic. Amongst his poems, *An essay on poetry*, which contains excellent instructions to form the poet, is by far the most distinguished. He wrote a play called, *Julius Cæsar*, and another called *Brutus*; or rather altered them from Shakespear. His grace was a great lover of polite arts in general, as appears from the fondness he expresses for them in several parts of his works; particularly painting, sculpture, and architecture; of the 2 former he made several collections, and his house, built under his direction in St. James's Park, speaks him not unacquainted with the latter. Dryden in several of his dedications, while he expresses the warmth of his gratitude, fails not to convey the most amiable idea of his lordship, and represents him as a noble writer. He lived in friendship with that great poet, who has raised indelible monuments to his memory.

## S H E

SHERIDAN (Dr. Thomas) was b. in the county of Cavan in Ireland, his father kept a public house. A gentleman, who had a regard for his father, and who observed the son gave early indications of genius above the common standard, sent him to the college of Dublin, and contributed towards the finishing his education there. Our poet received very great encouragement upon his setting out in life, and was esteemed a fortunate man. The agreeable humour, and the unreserved pleasantry of his temper, introduced him to the acquaintance, and established him in the esteem of the wits of that age. He set up a school in Dublin, which, at one time, was so considerable, as to produce an income of 1000 l. a y. and possessed besides some good livings, and bishops leases, which are extremely lucrative. Mr. Sheridan married the daughter of Mr. MacPherson, a Scots gentleman, who served in the wars under k. William; and, during the troubles in Ireland, became possessed of a small estate of about 40l. per annum, called Quilca. This little fortune devolved on Mrs. Sheridan, which enabled her husband to set up a school. Dr. Sheridan, amongst his virtues, could not number oeconomy; on the contrary, he was remarkable for profusion and extravagance, which exposed him to such inconveniences, that he was obliged to mortgage all he had. His school daily declined, and by an act of indiscretion, he was stript of the best living he then enjoyed. On the birth-day of his majesty, the doctor having occasion to preach, chose for his text the following words,

Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

This procured him the name of a Jacobite, or a disaffected person, a circumstance sufficient to ruin him in his ecclesiastical

## S H E

ecclesiastical capacity. His friends, who were disposed to think favourably of him, were for softening the epithet of Jacobite into Tory, imputing his choice of that text, rather to whim and humour, than any settled prejudice against his majesty, or the government; but this unseasonable pleasantry was not so easily passed over, and the Doctor had frequent occasion to repent the choice of his text. Unhappy Sheridan! he lived to want both money and friends. He spent his money and time merrily among the gay and the great, and was an example, that there are too many who can relish a man's humour, who have not so quick a sense of his misfortunes. In the midst of his distresses, when the demands of his creditors obliged him to retirement, he went to dean Swift, and solicited a lodging for a few days, till by a proper composition he might be restored to his freedom. The dean retired early to rest. The doctor fatigued, but not inclinable to go so soon to bed, sent the servant to the dean, desiring the key of the cellar, that he might have a bottle of wine. The dean, in one of his odd humours, returned for answer, he promised to find him a lodging, but not in wine; and refused to send the key. The doctor being thunderstruck at this unexpected incivility, the tears burst from his eyes; he quitted the house, and never after repeated the visit. Dr. Sheridan died, 1738, in the 55th y. of his age. The following epitaph for him was handed about.

Beneath this marble stone here  
lies,  
Poor Tom, more merry much than  
wife;  
Who only liv'd for two great ends,  
To spend his cash, and lose his  
friends:  
His darling wife of him bereft,  
Is only griev'd—there's nothing  
left.

## S H E

When the account of his death was inserted in the papers, it was done in the following particular terms; ‘ Sept. 10, died the rev. Doctor Thomas Sheridan of Dubiin. He was a great linguist, a most sincere friend, a delightful companion, and the best school-master in Europe: He took the greatest care of the morals of the young gentlemen, who had the happiness of being bred up under him; and it was remarked, that none of his scholars ever was an atheist, or free-thinker.’ One cannot more successfully convey to the reader a true idea of Dr. Sheridan, than by the two following quotations from lord Cork, in his life of Swift, in which he occasionally mentions Swift’s friend. ‘ Swift was naturally fond of seeing his works in print, and he was encouraged in this fondness by his friend Dr. Sheridan, who had the Cocoethes Scribendi, to the greatest degree, and was continually letting off squibs, rockets, and all sorts of little fire-works from the press; by which means he offended many particular persons, who, although they stood in awe of Swift, held Sheridan at defiance. The truth is, the poor doctor, by nature the most peaceable, inoffensive man alive, was in a continual state of warfare with the minor poets, and they revenged themselves; or, in the style of Mr. Bayes, often gave him flash for flash, and singed his feathers. The affection between Theseus and Perithous was not greater than the affection between Swift and Sheridan; but the friendship that cemented the two anc. heroes probably commenced upon motives very different from those which united the two modern divines.’ ‘ Doctor Sheridan was a school-master, and in many instances, perfectly well adapted for that station. He was deeply versed in the Gr. and Rom. languages; and in their customs and antiquities. He had that kind

## S H E

kind of good-nature, which absence of mind, indolence of body, and carelessness of fortune produce: and although not over-strict in his own conduct, yet he took care of the morality of his scholars, whom he sent to the university, remarkably well founded in all kind of classical learning, and not ill instructed in the social duties of life. He was slovenly, indigent, and cheerful. He knew books much better than men: and he knew the value of money least of all, In this situation, and with this disposition, Swift fastened upon him as a prey, with which he intended to regale himself, whenever his appetite should prompt him. Sheridan was therefore certainly within his reach; and the only time he was permitted to go beyond the limits of his chain, was to take possession of a living in the county of Cork, which had been bestowed upon him, by the then lord lieutenant of Ireland, the present earl of Granville. Sheridan, in one fatal moment, or by one fatal text, effected his own ruin. You will find the story told by Swift himself, in the 4th vol. of his works [p. 298, in a pamphlet, entitled, *A vindication of his excellency, John lord Carteret, from the charge of favouring none but tories, bigb-churchmen, and Jacobites.*] So that here I need only tell you, that this ill-starred, good-natured, improvident man returned to Dublin, unhinged from all favour at court, and even banished from the castle; but still he remained a punster, a quibbler, a fiddler, and a wit. Not a day passed without a rebus, an anagram, or a madrigal. His pen and his fiddle-stick were in continual motion; and yet to little or no purpose, if we may give credit to the following verses, which shall serve as the conclusion of his poetical character."

## S H E

With music and poetry equally  
bles'd,  
A bard thus Apollo most humbly  
addres'd,  
Great author of poetry, music, and  
light,  
Instructed by thee, I both fiddle  
and write.  
Yet unheeded I scrape, or I scribble  
all day,  
My tunes are neglected, my verse  
flung away.  
Thy substitute here, Vice-Apollo  
disdains:  
To vouch for my numbers, or list  
to my strains.  
Thy manual sign he refuses to put  
To the airs I produce, from the pen,  
or the gut:  
Be thou then propitious, great Phœbus, and grant  
Relief, or reward to my merit, or  
want,  
Tho' the Dean and Delany trans-  
cendantly shine,  
O! brighten one solo, or sonnet of  
mine,  
Make one work immortal, 'tis all  
I request;  
Apollo look'd pleas'd, and resolv-  
ing to jest,  
Reply'd—honest friend, I've con-  
sider'd your case,  
Nor dislike your unmeaning and  
innocent face.  
Your petition I grant, the boon is  
not great,  
Your works shall continue, and  
here's the receipt;  
On Roundo's hereafter, your fid-  
dle-strings spend,  
Write verses in circles, they never  
shall end.

Dr. Sheridan gained some reputation by his prose-translation of Persius; to which he added a collection of the best notes of the editors of this intricate satirist, who are in the best esteem;

## S H I

eileem; together with many judicious notes of his own. One of the volumes of Swift's *Miscellanies* consists almost entirely of letters between the dean and the doctor.

SHIRLEY, (James) was descended from the Shirleys in Sussex or Warwickshire; he was educated in grammar learning in Merchant Taylor's school, and transplanted thence to St. John's college; but in what station he lived there we do not find. Dr. William Laud, afterwards abp. of Canterbury, presiding over that house, conceived a great affection for our author, and was willing to cherish and improve those promising abilities early discoverable in him. Mr. Shirley had always an inclination to enter into holy orders; but for a very particular reason, was discouraged from attempting it by Dr. Laud. Shirley had unfortunately a large mole upon his left cheek, which much disfigured him, and gave him a very forbidding appearance. Laud observed very justly, that an audience can scarce help conceiving a prejudice against a man whose appearance shocks them. But Shirley, who was resolute to be in orders, left that university soon after, went to Cambridge, there took the degrees in arts, and became a minister near St. Alban's in Hertfordshire; but never having examined the authority and purity of the protestant church, and being deluded by the sophistry of some Rom. priests, he changed his religion for theirs, quitted his living, and taught a grammar school in the town of St. Alban's; which employment he finding an intolerable drudgery, and being of a fickle unsteady temper, he relinquished it, came up to London, and took lodgings in Gray's Inn, where he commenced a writer for the stage with tolerable success. He had the good fortune to gain several wealthy and beneficent patrons,

## S H I

especially Henrietta Maria the queen consort, who made him her servant. When the civil war broke out, he was driven from London, and attended upon his royal mistress, while his wife and family were left in a deplorable condition behind him. Some time after that, when the q. of England was forced, by the fury of opposition, to solicit succours from France, in order to re-instate her husband; our author could no longer wait upon her, and was received into the service of William Cavendish, marquis of Newcastle, to take his fortune with him in the wars. That noble spirited patron had given him such distinguishing marks of his liberality, as Shirley thought himself happy in his service, especially as by these means he could at the same time serve the king. After an active service under the marquis of Newcastle, and the king's cause declining beyond hope of recovery, Shirley came again to London; and, in order to support himself and family, resumed his former occupation of teaching a school in White-Friars, in which he was pretty successful; and, as Wood says, 'Educated many ingenious youths, who afterwards in various faculties, became eminent.' After the restoration, some of the plays which he had written in his leisure moments, were represented with success. Wood remarks, that Shirley much assisted his patron, the d. of Newcastle, in the composition of his plays, which the d. afterwards published, and was a drudge to John Ogilby in his *Translation of Homer's Iliad*, and *Odysses*, by writing annotations on them. At length, after Mr. Shirley had lived to the age of 72, in various conditions, having been much agitated in the world, he, with his 2d wife, was driven by the dismal conflagration that happened in London, 1666, from his habitation

## S E L

tion in Fleet-street, to another in St. Giles's in the Fields; where, being overcome with miseries, occasioned by the fire, and bending beneath the weight of years, they both died in one day, and their bodies were buried in one grave, in the church-yard of St. Giles's, on Oct. 29, 1666. His plays are too many to be inserted here.

SELIM I. emperor of the Turks was the son of Bajazet II. Being desirous of ascending the throne in prejudice of his elder brother, he took up arms against his father, lost the battle he fought with him, and was obliged to fly; but being recalled the y. following, by means of the janissaries whom he had gained over, he obliged Bajazet to surrender the empire to him, and caused him to be poisoned some time after to make sure of the crown. Selim in the beginning of his reign, made war against his brother Achmet, took him and put him to death. This barbarous pr. got rid of another brother, a quiet and studious man, who had been of service to him in his disgrace. Afterward he marched into Egypt, attacked the sultan, and overpowered him with a numerous army; from thence he went into Persia, where he came to blows with Ishmael Sophi: after an obstinate fight, the Persians were beat, and lost half their territories. But the most famous battle he gained, was at Zalderanium; which cost him more than 50,000 men. In his return, he lost a multitude of soldiers, with his artillery, in passing the Euphrates. Selim soon made up this loss, he marched into Syria, and made himself master of it. Going from thence to Jerusalem, he conquered all Palestine, crossed the deserts of Egypt, and obliged Thomumbes, the chief of the Mammelunes, to retire into Cairo. He fought a very bloody battle, in which Selim was still victorious. The Mamme-

## S E R

lines returning to the charge were beat afresh, Thomumbes was taken prisoner and hung. Selim made himself master of Alexandria, Damietta, Tripoli, and all the rest of Egypt, which he reduced into a province; so ended the government of the Mammelunes in Egypt, which had lasted about 260 years. Selim, big with success, intended to make war against the Christians; but death put an end to his designs. He died at Cluzi in Thrace, Sept. 21, 1520, in the same place where he had poisoned his father. He was 46 y. of age, and had reigned 8 years.

SERTORIUS (Quintus) a famous Roman general, b. at Nurcia in the country of the Sabines, distinguished himself at the bar by his eloquence. He accompanied Marius into Gaul, and signalized himself by a great many brave actions, and lost an eye. This blemish was matter of joy and triumph to him. He said that others could not always carry with them the testimonies of their courage, but as to him the proofs of his valour accompanied him every where, and that nobody who was a spectator of his misfortune, but must admire his bravery. He was with Marius and Cinna, when Rome was taken, 87 y. before J. C. but affairs having put on another face, he went to Spain, the command of which fell to him by lot, after the y. of his prætorship, and he gained the good will of the people by his affable manners, mildness and generosity. He successively vanquished several Roman generals, formed in Lusitania a senate consisting of 300 citizens, who repaired to him. The Romans alarmed at the progress of his arms, resolved to send Pompey against him with a powerful army; he was then but 26 y. old, and had been neither prætor nor consul. He was seconded by Metellus, a general who thoroughly understood the art of war; nevertheless they were

were twice beat by Sertorius, and obliged 2 y. after to demand fresh succours, that they might not be reduced to retire with the remains of their army into Italy. Mithridates, who since the death of Sylla was contriving to take up arms against the Romans, made a treaty with Sertorius, in compliance with which he sent him 3000 talents of silver, and 40 vessels. Sertorius on his part, caused a body of troops to march into Asia for the use of Mithridates. Rome would have found some difficulty in supporting itself against these two great generals; but the principal officers of Sertorius, jealous of his glory, conspired against him. Perpenna, the principal of the conspirators assassinated him at table 63 y. before J. C. He was a man that would not suffer himself to be softened by voluptuousnes, or shaken by fear.

SESOSTRIS, (k. of Egypt,) was well educated, so that at the age of 18 he was capable of commanding an army against the Arabs. He conquered them, and forced them to submit to the yoke of the kings of Egypt; he afterwards subdued Libya; and after the death of his father he formed a design of making himself universal monarch: but before he put it in execution, he bent all his thoughts toward regulating matters at home, by gaining the hearts of his people by liberality and affability. Having assembled a formidable army, he took the field, and marched, first, toward Æthiopia, whose kings he obliged to pay an annual tribute of ebony and ivory. He then ordered a fleet of 400 vessels to be fitted out; and going with it to the Red sea, he made himself master of the islands and coasts thereabout; from thence he penetrated into Asia, which he conquered with surprising rapidity, and left every where monuments of his victories. Sesostris then wanted to

march into Europe, but the difficulty of getting subsistence, prevented his penetrating further. He returned to Egypt loaden with the spoils of nations, bringing with him a prodigious number of captives. He recompenced the officers and soldiers very munificently, and took a pleasure in putting them in a condition of spending the rest of their life at ease. He erected 100 famous temples, by way of thanks, to the tutelar gods of all the cities. Sesostris took care to publish by inscriptions, that these great works had been performed without fatiguing one of his subjects. He tarnished all his good qualities by an excessive thirst of glory, which he aimed at by the unprovoked slaughter of his fellow-creatures, and forgot that himself was a man. The kings and the chiefs of the subdued nations came at certain appointed times, to do homage to their conqueror, and pay him the tribute imposed on them. On every other occasion he treated them with gentleness, but when he went to the temple, by which he entered into the city, he had these kings and princes put to his chariot four and four, instead of horses, and thought it a piece of grandeur to be drawn by the masters and lords of other nations. Grown blind in his old age, he killed himself, after having reigned 33 years.

SEVIGNE' (the marchioness de) b. 1626. She lost her father the next y. at the descent of the English on the isle of Rheeé, who commanded a squadron of volunteers. Though nothing very extraordinary occurs in the life of this lady, her excellent collection of letters entitle her to notice. One day, says Menage, I had hold of one of Madame de Sevigne's hands betwixt both mine. Upon her drawing it away, Mr. Pelletier standing by, said, Menage, that is the finest work which ever came from

## S E V

from your hands with all your ability. If this was a pun, it must be allowed to be a very genteel one, and well applied. The countess Colonne and madam Mazarin, in their way through Arles, went and paid a visit to madame de Sevigné ; with each a casket of jewels, but in dirty linen. This lady, who had a most accomplished soul, sent each of them in the evening, a dozen of shifts, with a jocular billet beginning thus : ‘ My dears, you are like the heroines in romances ! jewels in abundance, but scarce a shift to their backs.’ Some of her usual sayings are handed down to us.—That they are the most unsupportable company who are witty all the day long.—Every thing is excusable in lovers and mad folks.—It raises my spleen to hear an old creature say, I am too old to mend ; this would sound better in a young person ; youth is so lovely, the body is then so perfect, that were the mind equally such, the passions would be too vehement, which such an assemblage must excite ; but when the graces of youth begin to wither, then surely it is high time to labour after the moral and intellectual qualities, and endeavour to compensate the loss of beauty by the acquirement of merit. Her decision of the famous dispute betwixt Boileau and Perrault, has been allowed to be as just, as concise. The ancients are the finest, and we are the prettiest. It is surprising that the marchioness’s letters, when writ with her own hand, were natural, lively, energetic, and full of wit and dignity, but when she dictated them, ‘ Oh ! what a fall was there !’ However, the following lines applied to this ingenious lady’s letters, are not at all misplaced.

In them bright eloquence doth  
always smile ;  
Refin’d the sense, and exquisite the  
stile :

## S I X

They move, instruct, and sweet  
delight impart ;  
The force of reason, and the  
charms of art.

She died 1696.

SIXTUS V. b. in 1521, in a village in the March of Ancona, called the Grottos, near the castle of Montalti ; his father who was a vine-dresser, not being able to support him, put him out very young to a husbandman, who made him keep sheep, and afterward his hogs. Felix, for that was the name he was baptized by, was thus employed, when he saw a cordelier who was going to preach at Ascoli, and had lost his way ; the child ran to him, and desired to accompany him to the next city, and obtained by much crying and intreaty the habit of a lay-brother. They learned him to read and write ; he studied grammar, and discovered such a ready disposition, that they received him, at length, among the novices. His haughty and morose humour, his petulance and untractableness made him detested by all his brethren ; nevertheless he had the address to break through all these obstacles, and to get himself raised from one degree to another, to the generalship, after having passed through the degrees of doctor and professor in theology. He then obtained a bishopric, and afterwards a cardinalship ; and in order to arrive at the pontificate, which was the object he aimed at, he altered his disposition and manner of living. He left off concerning himself with public affairs, complained of the infirmities of old age, and lived retired, as if he minded nothing but his health : the cardinals, dupes to this artifice, called him the Ass of the Marche, the Roman beast ; and after the death of Gregory XIII, they suffered themselves to be deceived by his counterfeited simplicity, till after a great deal of intriguing

## S I X

intriguing and caballing, they elected him pope in 1508. This crafty man, who had a long time counterfeited an old man borne down with infirmities, flung at once the staff which he supported himself with, into the middle of the hall, set himself upright, and appeared as straight as a man of 30. Cardinal Medicis complimenting him on the good health he enjoyed since his election, having been always infirm when a cardinal ; ‘ Do not be surprised at it’ answers Sixtus, “ I fought then the keys of paradise, and in order to find them, I bowed down and stooped my head. But since I have them in my hands, I only look toward heaven, having no occasion for earthly things.” The beginning of his pontificate was remarkable for the honour of the punishments inflicted, and he exercised justice with extreme severity ; he applied himself to clear the territories of the church from robbers, who practised all sorts of violences, and did it with a severity that shewed less a love of good order than his bloody humour. He caused a Spanish gentleman to be hung up, one day, before his window, assisted at the execution, and said to his domestics, bring me something to eat : this execution of justice increases my appetite. The next day Pasquin was seen with a basin full of chains, axes, gibbets, ropes and wheels, answering Marforio, who asked him whither he was going, I am carrying a ragout to whet the appetite of the holy father. This pontiff was a lover of learning, and spent part of the night in study, after having employed the day in giving audience. He took a pleasure in reflecting how he had been raised out of the dust to the first dignity in the church, and gloried in being born in the finest house in the world, because not having a roof, it was illuminated on all sides by the sun, &c. In order to provide

## S I X

for the security of the Rom. catholic religion, which the emissaries of the Guises continually told him was in great danger, he excommunicated the k. of Navarre afterward Henry IV, and the pr. of Condé ; he declared them, as if it had been in his power, incapable of all dignities, and deprived of all right to any principality whatsoever, more particularly the kingdom of France. The day after the publication of this sentence, there was found fixed up in the most frequented places about Rome, an appeal from the sentence of the Pope to the court of peers of France, to whom alone it belonged to judge the princes. The ruling passion of this pope was to immortalize his memory ; presently he undertook to raise up the famous obelisk which Caligula had caused to be transported from Spain to Rome. Julius II, and Paul III, had had the same design, but the greatness of the attempt discouraged them ; the new pope surmounted the difficulties, he employed a sufficient number of men and horses, to work the machines which were to fix this enormous mass, which was 100 foot high, in its place. He ordered solemn prayers, and after 4 months labour, the obelisk was placed upon its pedestal, and dedicated by the pope to the holy cross. Although he loved to amass riches, the desire of immortalizing himself caused him to build, at great expence, in the church of St. Mary, a superb chapel, and two tombs, one for himself, and another to remove into, the body of Pius V, in acknowledgment for the favours he had received from him. The last y. of his pontificate he was desirous of repairing the famous Vatican library, and resolved to spare neither pains nor expence to render it the finest in the world. He built for that purpose, a superb edifice, which he adorned with very fine paintings, which represented the principal actions of

## S H O

of his pontificate, the general councils, and the most celebrated libraries of antiquity. He made regulations for the management of it, and pronounced excommunication against those who acted contrary to them; and that no body might be ignorant of them, he caused these regulations to be engraved on two marble tables which were fixed at the entry into the library. He died 27 Aug. 1590, aged 69.

**SHOVEL** (sir Clodesley) b. about the year 1650, of parents in middling circumstances, and put apprentice to some mean trade, which he applied himself to for some years; but finding no appearance of raising his fortune in that way, he betook himself to sea, under the protection of sir Christoph. Mynns; with whom, and it is to his honour to relate it, he went as a cabin-boy; but applying himself very assiduously to the study of navigation, he soon became an able seaman, and quickly arrived at preferment. In 1674, our merchants in the Mediterranean being very much distressed by the pyratical state of Tripoli, a strong squadron was sent into those parts under the command of sir John Narborough, who arrived before Tripoli in the spring of the year, and found all things in good order for his reception. Being, according to the nature of his instructions, desirous to try negociation rather than force, he thought proper to send Mr. Shovel to demand satisfaction for what was past, and security for the time to come. He went on shore, and delivered his message with great spirit. But the dey despising his youth, treated him with much disrespect, and sent him back with an indefinite answer. Mr. Shovel on his return to the admiral, acquainted him with some remarks he had made on shore: sir John sent him back with another message, and well furnished with proper rules for conducting his en-

## S H O

quiries and observations. The dey's behaviour was worse than the second time. When he returned, he assured the admiral it was very practicable to burn the ships in the harbour, notwithstanding their lines and forts; accordingly in the night on the 4th of March, lieut. Shovel, with all the boats in the fleet, filled with combustible matter, went boldly into the harbour, and met with more success in destroying the enemies ships than could have been expected; of which sir John Narborough gave so honourable an account in all his letters, that the next year Mr. Shovel had the command given him of the Sapphire, a fifth rate, from whence he was not long after removed into the James Galley, a 4th rate, in which he continued till the death of k. Charles II. There were some reasons which engaged k. James to employ cap. Shovel, though he was a man far from being in his favour; accordingly he was preferred to the Dover, in which situation he was, when the revolution took place. He was in the first battle, I mean that of Bantry-Bay, in the Edgar, a 3d rate, and so distinguished himself by his courage and conduct, that when k. William came down to Portsmouth, he was pleased to confer on him the honour of knighthood. In 1690 he was employed in conveying k. William and his army into Ireland, who was so highly pleased with his diligence and dexterity, that he did him the honour to deliver him a commission of rear-admiral of the blue with his own hand. Just before the k. set out for Holland in 1692, he made him rear-admiral of the red, and at the same time appointed him commander of the squadron that was to convoy him thither. On his return from thence, he joined admiral Russel with the grand fleet, and had a great share in the glory of the famous victory at La Hogue. In 1720 he was sent

## S H O

to bring the spoils of the Spanish and French fleets from Vigo. In 1703 he commanded the grand fleet up the Streights; where he protected our trade, and did all that was possible to be done for the relief of the protestants then in arms in the Cévennes; and countenanced such of the Italian powers as were inclined to favour the allies. In 1704 he was sent with a powerful squadron to join sir Geo. Rooke who commanded a grand fleet in the Mediterranean, and had his share in the glorious action off Malaga; and upon his return was presented to the q. by p. George as ld. high adm. and met with a very gracious reception; and was next year employed as commander in chief. In 1705, when it was thought necessary to send both a fleet and army to Spain, sir Cloudeley accepted the command of the fleet jointly with the earls of Peterborough and Monmouth, which failed to Lisbon, and from thence to Catalonia, and arrived before Barcelona on 12th August, and it was chiefly through his activity in furnishing guns for the batteries and men to play them, and assisting with his advice, that the place was taken. After the unsuccessful attempt upon Toulon in which sir Cloudeley performed all in his power, he bore away for the Streights; and soon after resolved to return home. He left sir Tho. Dilkes at Gibraltar, with 9 ships of the line for the security of the coasts of Italy, and then proceeded with the remainder of the fleet, consisting of ten ships of the line, four fire-ships, a floop, and a yacht for England. On 22 Oct. he came into the Soundings and had ninety fathom water. About noon he lay by; but at six in the evening he made sail again, and stood away under his courses, believing, as it is supposed, that he saw the light on Scilly. Soon after which several ships of his fleet made the signal of

## S H O

distress as he himself did; and several perished besides the admiral's; there were on board the Association with him his sons-in-law and many young gentlemen of quality. Sir Cloudeley's body was thrown ashore the next day upon the island of Scilly, where some fishermen took him up, and having stolen a valuable emerald ring from his finger, stripped and buried him. This coming to the ears of Mr. Paxton, who was purser of the Arundel, he found out the fellows, declared the ring to be sir Cloudeley Shovel's, and obliged them to discover where they had buried the body; which he took up and carried on board his own ship, in which it was transported to Portsmouth, conveyed from thence by land to London, and buried from his house in Soho-square in Westminster-Abbey, with great solemnity, where a monument was afterwards erected to his memory by the queen's direction. Sir Cloudeley Shovel was at the time of his death, rear-admiral of England, admiral of the white, and commander in chief of her majesty's fleet, and one of the council to p. George of Denmark, as lord high admiral of England. He married the widow of his patron sir John Natborough, by whom he left two daughters coheiresses.

SHORE (Jane) was daughter to a citizen of London, her youth and beauty being her chief portion, she was induced to marry, much against her inclination, Mr. Mathew Shore a goldsmith in Lombard street: a person extremely rich, but much advanced in years. The fame of this lady, far from being confined within the limits of the city, soon reached the ears of majesty; for Edw. IV, made his addresses to her and won her. Her husband left England, she repaired to court, and shone with splendor in the sphere of gaiety and festivity. Historians represent her as extremely beautiful, remarkably chearfull, and of

## S H O

most uncommon generosity. The k. they further tell us, was not less captivated with her temper than her person, for that she never spoke ill of, nor endeavoured to prejudice him against any one. She often indeed importuned him, but it was ever in behalf of the unfortunate. She scorned to be rewarded for her good offices, and her riches were therefore trifling, when she came to fall into misfortune. By all the accounts we have of this lady, she had as many excuses for frailty as ever fell to any woman's share. Her mind was formed for magnificence, as her heart was for virtue; both could not be gratified, and virtue funk in the unequal struggle: yet with so much modesty did she employ the ascendancy she had got over Edward, that even the pride of his queen, the most sensible sufferer, was never offended at their intimacy. The friendship she had gained by her munificence, her benevolence and affability, had made her considerable even in the beginning of this reign: upon the death of Edward it was, that her scene of adversity began to show itself. With the amiable lord Hastings she continued her unlawful commerce. But so much was this nobleman devoted to the love of his royal master, that never till the death of the k. did he discover his passion for the favourite mistress. And now, both she and her noble lord began to shew themselves so unalterably devoted to the young k. and his brother, as to render themselves objects of hatred to the protector, Gloucester, afterwards Ric. III, who looked upon them as the main obstacles of his deep-laid ambition. To give some colour to his proceedings against Hastings, whom he caused suddenly to be beheaded, he directed the sheriff of London to arrest Mrs. Shore as his accomplice, and sent her to the tower for examination. But nothing, except her unlawful commerce with Edw. and Hastings appearing against her, it was matter of indignation and ridicule to the people to

## S H O

see the formidable charge of treason and witchcraft terminate in a single pittance. This however she was obliged to perform on the Sunday morning next following; being brought clothed in a white sheet, by way of procession, from the bishop of London's palace to St. Paul's church, with the cross carried before her and a wax taper in her hand. This sentence she underwent with a behaviour so graceful but so resigned, that the penalty of her crime became as it were a triumph over her beholders hearts. Nor was her punishment confined to her person only, for the protector seized the little fortune she had made, about 2 or 3 thousand marks, and ordered her house to be rifled. It has been said also that his hatred pursued her to such extremity that it was dangerous after this, for any one to accommodate her with lodging, or the common necessaries of life. Thus far the generality of historians. There have not been wanting some, however, of a very different opinion, who will not allow Richard to have been the tyrant he is generally represented. They urge that the nation was overwhelmed with ignorance, so that scarce a man in it was able to write except the monks; that these men therefore had it in their power to represent people just as they pleased; that neither Rich. II. nor III. were friends to churchmen; that therefore the accounts of such writers cannot strictly be considered as authentic, inasmuch as they might be grounded upon resentment and malice rather than direct fact. It is added that some of the monks taking occasion to cry out against the sin of adultery, and exclaiming against Jane Shore, she was delivered over to the spiritual power, and that they laid their own usage to the charge of Richard. Mr. Rowe seems to have built his tragedy upon the foundation of an old historical ballad;

## S A L

lad; which not only adopts the cruel order of Richard, but that she perished with hunger in a loathsome place, since called Shoreditch. Whatever the severity might be that was exercised against her, certain it is she found support, and was alive (and sufficiently wretched) under the reign of Henry VIII. It appears that sir Thomas More knew her, but alas! without the least remains of her former beauty; ‘ Proper she was, says ‘ this great man, and fair, nothing ‘ in her body you would have ‘ changed, but if you would have ‘ wish’d her somewhat higher. Albeit some that now see her, deme ‘ her never to have been well visaged. ‘ Whose judgment seemeth me somewhat like, as tho’ men should guess ‘ the beauty of one long before departed, by her scalp taken out of ‘ the charnel house: for now she is ‘ old, lean, withered and dried up, ‘ nothing left but ryvilde skin and ‘ hard bone. At this day, says he, ‘ she begged of many, at this day ‘ living, that at this day had begged ‘ if she had not bene.’

SALADIN, one of the greatest conquerors of the 12th century, was of the nation of the Curdes, dwelling in the mountains which separate Syria from Persia. He extinguished in Egypt the caliphs-fatimites, who had reigned more than 200 years, and took upon him the title of sultan. From the beginning of his reign, he lessened the credit of the Jews and Christians, who for a long time had been employed in the farms of the public revenue, or as notaries, obliging the last to distinguish themselves by their habits, and forbade them to make a procession from the churches on Palm Sunday, and to ring their bells. Having made himself master of Egypt, he extended his conquests into Syria, Arabia Mesopotamia, and Arabia. Arnaud de Chatillon, lord of Carac, a strong city upon the frontier of Syria, having carried off a

## S A L

great caravan, which travelled from Egypt into Arabia, and put in irons all those which filled it, Saladin sent to him to demand the setting the prisoners at liberty. Arnaud paid no regard to his representations; he even treated with contempt the officer whom he sent, and loaded the Mussulmans with injuries. Saladin was so provoked at it, that he directly swore he would make war with his utmost power, and vowed to slay Arnaud himself. In 1187, the sultan attacked the Christians with an army of above 50000 men, and besieged Tiberiad which was presently taken, but the citadel made such a resistance that it stopped the enemy several days: as soon as Gui de Lusignac, who after the death of young Baldwin, had got himself crowned k. of Jerusalem, and all the Christian princes came to assist: they assembled their forces and encamped near Acres. They joined battle which lasted three days and was very bloody, but at last the Christians, over powered by numbers, and wearied out with thirst and fatigue were entirely defeated. Gui de Lusignac, Arnaud de Chatillon, the grand master of the Templars, and also of the Hospitalers, and many other of the principal officers were brought into the tent of Saladin, who made them sit down on each side of him; as they were very dry he ordered a refreshment to be presented to the king. This prince, after having drank, gave the cup to Arnaud: but the sultan caused him to be told by an interpreter that it was to a king, that he purposed to give the drink and not to Arnaud who ought not to hope for any favour. This lord only shewing a contempt of all the torments with which he was threatened, Saladin getting up in anger, gave him a stroke upon his head with a sabre and left him dead upon the spot. All the Templars and Hospitalers taken in this fight were put to death. Having

## S A L

taken the citadel of Tiberiad, he laid siege to Acre, which surrendered after two days, and seized on most of the other places without meeting with much resistance. He, at last, besieged Jerusalem, which was the principal object of his enterprise, and rejected the propositions which the queen, the patriarch Heraclius, and many lords made him. However not being willing to reduce the besieged to despair, he granted them a capitulation, and Jerusalem was delivered up to him the 2d Oct. 1187. The Mussulmans converted all the churches into mosques, broke in pieces the bells, and established the exercise of their religion in the churches, after having washed them with rose water. The sultan left the church of the Holy Sepulchre free, in order to reap the advantage of the riches the pilgrims brought thither, permitting the christians to visit the holy places, provided they came without arms and payed certain taxes. Saladin was defeated by Rich. k. of Engl. 1192, and died, next y. having reigned 24 y. in Egypt, and 19 in Syria.

SALLO, (Dennis De) born at Paris 1626. It is to M. de Sallo, that the literary world is obliged for the invention of journals, which at a small expence give us specimens of the labour of the ingenious, in all parts where letters are cultivated. In 1664, he began the *Journal des Savans*, which is still continued with so much reputation. As the following adventure will do him no less honour among those, who raise virtue above all endowments, I shall relate it with all its circumstances. In the year 1662, Paris was afflicted with a long and severe famine, when M. de Sallo returning from a summer-evening's walk, with only a little foot-boy, a man coming up to him, presented his pistol, and asked him for his money, but in a manner far from the resoluteness of

## S A L

an experienced robber; ' You are come to the wrong man, answered M. de Sallo, you will have no great booty from me; I have only three pistoles about me, which are not worth a scuffle; so much good may do you with them; but you are in a bad way.' The man took them, and moved off, without insisting upon any thing further. Upon this, M. de Sallo said to his lacquey, ' Mind and watch that man carefully, that he may not be aware of you; but be you careful to see him housed, and bring me word of every thing.' Away goes the boy, and follows him through several obscure streets, when he saw him go into a baker's shop, where he observed him to change one of the pistoles, and buy a huge brown loaf; about ten houses from thence, he followed him into an alley, and found means to creep up to the fourth story after him, where he saw him go into a room, which was without any light, but that of the moon, and peeping through a crevice, he perceived the man throwing the loaf on the floor, and then bursting into tears, said, ' There, eat your fill, that's the dearest loaf I ever bought; I have robbed a gentleman of three pistoles; so let us husband them well, and let me have no more teazings; for soon or late these doings must bring me to the gallows, and all to satisfy your clamours.' His lamentations were answered by those of his whole family; and the wife having at length calmed the agony of his mind, took up the loaf, and cut lunchions of it to four poor starving children. This scene of misery was reported in every particular, as well as his dexterity in following the robber; M. de Sallo gave orders to his boy to call him at five the next morning, when he should show him the way to the man's dwelling. He inquired in the neighbourhood what

the

## S A N

the man was, who lived in such a chamber with a wife and four children? The answer was, that he was a shoemaker, a very good kind of a man, and very industrious, and a neat workman, but overburthened with a family, and had a hard struggle of it in these sad times. Satisfied with this account, M. de Sallo ascends to the shoemaker's lofty residence, and knocked at the door, which was opened by the poor creature himself, who at first sight knowing him to be the person whom he had robbed the evening before, threw himself at his feet, and began to plead the extreme distress of his family, and to beg he would forgive his first crime: 'No noise, answered 'M. de Sallo, I have not the least intention to do you any harm; 'you have a good character among 'your neighbours; but you must expect to be quickly cut short in such freedoms as you took with me; 'hold your hand, here's thirty pif-toles for you to buy leather; live close, and set your children a commendable patern; and to put you further out of temptation with such unbecoming doings, as you are a neat workman, and I am not particularly engaged, make for me and this boy two pair of shoes each, which he shall call upon you for:' and then M. de Sallo went away. Never was a day much better begun. M. de Sallo died with grief, at being stripped of a hundred thousand crowns, his entire substance, by a few days ill run at play. This shameful catastrophe is indeed denied by some; and it is to be wished, that it could be proved a calumny. He died 1699.

SANTEUIL, (John Baptist) b. at Paris 1630. Santeuil was a Regular, and an instance that it is not the habit and tonsure, which make the monk; there being then little esteemable in him except his wit and Latin poetry; accordingly, one told

## S A N

him by way of reproach, that it was only his irregularities which had hindered him from being chosen superior of his community; no, answered he, persons who have set out, and held on in the right way, we never make superiors; but they who would have come to the gallows, had they continued in the world, are generally chosen for that office, and are the fittest; for practised in all the arts of wickedness, and experimentally acquainted with the corruptions of nature, they know best what remedies to apply. A country gentleman once complaining that he had been cheated by a monk, Santeuil, who was present, said, how sir? so many y. over your head and not know a monk! ever beware of 4 things; of a woman before, of a mule behind, of a cart sideways, and of a monk every way. Dominic, the incomparable harlequin of the Italian theatre, was for having some Latin verses under a print of him, and goes to Santeuil; who abruptly asking him who he was? what brought him? who sent him? and when he had seen him, shut the door against him. Dominic perceiving that such a humourist was not to be dealt with in the common way of address, returns to the cloister in his harlequin-habit and mask, with a scarlet cloak over it. He knocked at the door, and the poet after bidding come in 5 or 6 times to no purpose, called out in a passion, if thou art the devil come in. Dominic upon this, throwing by his cloak, stalks in. This stopt Santeuil's mouth; he stared with his arms stretched, imagining it was no other than the devil. Dominic having stood for some time in a posture correspondent to the poet's terror, began to trip it about the room, with a 1000 diverting antics. This removed all Santeuil's apprehensions of an infernal visitor, so that he started up and fell to the same gesticulations. Dominic seeing

## S A N

the sport took, drew his wooden sword and gave him several slaps on the cheeks, shoulders, and fingers; which Santeuil, a little nettled, endeavoured to return with his fists; but his adversary was too nimble for him; then Dominic loosening his girt, and Santeuil taking his amictus, the harlequin and monk fell to swinging each other; till the monk finding his adversary above his match, called out if you are the devil I must know your name? My name, answered Dominic, I am the Santeuil of the Italian theatre. Ods fish! is it so? then, replied Santeuil, I am the Dominic of St. Victors. Upon which Dominic unmasking, after a hearty embrace, told Santeuil, he wanted a Latin inscription for his picture; and Santeuil immediately gave him,

Castigat ridendo mores.

An abbé both of quality and merit, seeming not excessively pleased with some verses which Santeuil shewed him, the poet took upon him to say many very disobliging things. Next day, the abbé, to bring him into better temper, sent him 10 pistoles. My compliments to the abbé, said Santeuil to the servant who brought them, and let him know that I am very sorry I only railed at him, and that another time, I will not fail to thrash him, for doubtless it will procure me the better present. Santeuil's pension being suppressed, he writ a Latin epigram, which M. de la Feuillade, took upon him to deliver to the k. A few days after, waiting on that lord from Versailles, he told the poet that he had shewed his epigram to Mr. de Meaux, who was not over pleased with it. Mr. de Meaux, answered Santeuil, an ignoramus indeed! An ignoramus! replied Mr. Feuillade, all in a flame, how! Mr. de Meaux, that bright luminary of the church an ignoramus! All his scholastic qualities I allow,

## S A N

said Santeuil, he is a profound divine, an acute controversialist, and a fine preacher; but in Latin poetry, I aver him to be an ignoramus, and not fit to be my train-bearer on Parnassus. Surely, you have both forgot that I am Santolius; he to have the presumption to censure my verses, and you the confidence to tell me so! M. de la Feuillade perceiving there was something beyond enthusiasm in Santeuil clapt his hand to his sword, in case his poetic rage had gone further; when Santeuil added, hear me, my lord, truth is truth; as you are the first man in the world for war, so am I for Latin verses; and he must be out of his wits who would go about to dispute the precedence with us. Softened by these delicious words, the first man in the world for war; wait here for me Santeuil says M. de la Feuillade; who going immediately to the k. who seemed very cheerful, fire said he, your majesty will scarce believe that I come from a greater madman than myself. The k. asked, with a laugh, who that could be? It is no other than Santeuil, answered M. de la Feuillade; then fire, he has a merit beyond that of many wise people, which is to have written verses in honour of your majesty, which will out-last all your statutes; it is quite improper, added he, that he, who can immortalise others, should himself be starving. He had a small pension, it was but 800 livres, which it seems is suppressed, and which I come to beg of your majesty to restore, it will be to your own honour. It was granted, and Santeuil thanked his benefactor in a compliment, which alone deserved such a pension. Santeuil was chosen to compose Latin inscriptions for all the chief fountains in Paris, in which how happily he succeeded may be seen in that of Notre dame bridge. At length, sensible of the duty of a religious life, he turned his poetic talents to hymns and serious subjects; and

## S A R

## S O C

and his piety became no less admirable than his ludicrousness had been entertaining. He died 1697.

SARRASIN, (John Francis) was b. at Herinduville, was secretary to the pr. of Conti, and a particular favourite. That pr. delighted in progresses, and where-ever he came was sure to be harangued in form: it once happened, that the orator was gravelled at the beginning of his speech, Sarrasin jumped out at the other side of the coach, and getting close by the orator, went on with the speech in the stile it had been begun, full of such ridiculous panegyric, yet delivered with the greatest solemnity, that the pr. could not refrain from laughing; but the best of it was, that the magistracy not only thanked Sarrasin for helping them out of such a plunge, but presented him with a purse of the same value as that, which, according to custom, was presented to the pr. Though Sarrasin was a ready writer, yet the character of a wit put him sometime to so much trouble, that he would often say, " My attorney is a happy man; all his letters begin with, I have received the honour of yours, and no-body finds any fault with them." Sarrasin was married; but, it seems, not much to his felicity, for he would very seriously ask a very strange question, whether the blessed secret would never be found out, of propagating the human species without woman? Sarrasin had drawn in the pr. of Conti to marry cardinal Mazarin's niece, and this treachery was to be rewarded with 20,000 crowns, but after the consummation of the marriage, the cardinal made a jest of Sarrasin; and the bargain coming to the ears of the pr. sufficiently disgusted with his conduct, he turned him out of doors, with all the marks of ignominy, as a villain, who had sold him to the cardinal; which treatment soon put an end to Sar-

sin's life. The famous Pelisson passing through the town where Sarrasin died, went to the grave of his old acquaintance, shed some tears, had a mass said over him, and founded an anniversary, though he was at that time a protestant; he died 1654 and was author of several poetical, and prose works, and wrote *The siege of Dunkirk, by Lewis of Bourbon*

SALMASIUS, (Claude) b. at Semur-en-Anxois, 1588, was a famous critic, and succeeded Scaliger as professor at Leyden; wrote a great many critical works. Queen Christina used to say to Salmasius, that his erudition was indeed amazing, but much more so his submission to a termagant wife, whose frequent boast it was, that she had for a husband, but not for a master, the most learned of all the noble, and the most noble of all the learned. Salmasius being pitched upon to vindicate k. Charles I. of England, sets out as follows; " Ye English, who tos about the heads of kings like tennis-balls, who play at bowls with crowns, and make no more of sceptres, than if they were baubles, &c." Salmasius overflowed with venom in his writings; in his *Cry of royal blood*, he applies the Monstrum horrendum informe,—cui lumen adeptum to Milton, alluding to his blindness, and boasted, that Milton's intenseness to anwer his apology had cost him his eyes, and reduced him to a skeleton; which afterwards coming to Milton's ears, he said, " But my anwer cost him his life; which was no more than truth, Salmasius dying with mere anguish, for the contempt which that answer brought upon him. He died at the Spa, 1653.

SOCRATES, a very celebrated Grecian philosopher, and one of the greatest men that ever appeared in the world. He was b. at Athens, in the 469th y. before J. C. and was the son of Sophronices a sculptor, and Panageretes a midwife. He, at first,

followed

## S O C

followed his father's profession, and history, among other things, makes mention of 3 of his statues representing the graces, which were very beautiful. He very early quitted his profession, to attach himself to more noble employments, and studied under Anaxagoras and Archelaus, astronomy, and natural philosophy, which were then the principal things the philosophers applied themselves to the study of ; he waded to the very depth of those sciences, but they did not afford rules for the right conduct of life. He saw among the natural philosophers nothing but disputes, contradictory opinions, and for the most part, very extravagant ones, on the formation of the universe, and the operations of nature : he quitted this study to give himself up entirely to that of morality, which he judged more worthy the nature of man, and more agreeable to reason. And that philosophy he taught, he practised, performing all the duties of a good citizen, and possessed all the moral virtues, which he had rendered habitual to him, so that the oracle declared him the wisest of all the Greeks. He bore arms, made several campaigns, and always distinguished himself by his courage and bravery. He early accustomed himself to a sober, hard, laborious life, despised riches and loved poverty, and accounted it a divine perfection not to need any thing. He used to say, that ignorance was an evil, and riches and grandeur, so far from being real benefits, were the sources of all sorts of evils. He recommended three things to his disciples, wisdom, modesty, and silence, he said that there was no better inheritance than a good friend. The austerity with which he lived, did not render him at all gloomy, nor unsociable in company and conversation. He was very sprightly. One of the most remarkable qualities of this phi-

## S O C

losopher, was a tranquility of soul, which no accident, no loss, injury, or bad treatment could disturb ; he had occasion enough to exercise his patience in its utmost extent, without stirring out of his own house ; Xanthippe his wife put it to the most troublesome tryals, by her violent and passionate temper. This philosopher dedicated his time chiefly to the instruction of youth, and trained up the most celebrated men of Greece, in all stations, such as Alcibiades, Xenophon, Plato, &c. He had no open school, like other philosophers, nor stated hours for his lectures. He taught in all places, and upon all occasions ; in the walks, in company, in conversations, at meals, in the army and the camp, in the public assemblies of the people and the senate. The ardour of the young Athenians to follow him was incredible, they quitted father and mother, and renounced all their parties of pleasure to adhere to this philosopher, and to hear him. One may judge of it by the example of Alcibiades the wildest of all the youth of Athens ; nevertheless Socrates did not spare him, and upon every occasion, he was attentive to calm the fallies of his passions, and to quell his pride, which was his great distemper. The great care of this philosopher in respect to those who aspired to public stations, was to instil into them solid principles of probity and justice, and above all to inspire them with a sincere love of their country, and a high idea of the power and goodness of God. Although the oracle of Delphos had declared him the wisest of men, the liberty he used in attacking vice of every kind, and the remarkable attachment of his scholars to him, drew upon him a great many envious persons. His enemies having vowed his ruin, endeavoured to discredit him in the minds of the Athenians. They engaged Aristophanes

## S O C

## S O R

phanes to ridicule him in a comedy called *The clouds*. The philosopher who seldom came to public spectacles because modesty and good behaviour was banished thence, had courage enough to go and hear this piece, and to laugh at their abusing him. Socrates, among other of his sentences, used to say of a prince who had been at a great expence in building a superb palace, and had taken no pains to render himself a worthy man, that people ran from every place to see his house, but no body gave themselves any trouble to see him. Upon the massacre which the 30 tyrants made, he said to a philosopher, Let us comfort ourselves, that we are not like the great, the subject of tragedies. He was used to say, that men took a great deal of care to make a portrait to resemble them; but that they took no pains to resemble the divinity, whose portrait they were. All his great qualities could not screen him from persecution and calumny. The 30 tyrants forbid him to teach the youth; and as he ridiculed the plurality of gods among the pagans, and admitted but one divinity alone, supreme, infinite, author of the universe, he was accused of impiety by Anytus and Melitus, and condemned to drink the juice of Hemloc, of which he died 400 y. before J. C. at 70 y. of age. The last day of his life he entertained his friends with discourses on the immortality of the soul, and the hope which good men had to enjoy in another life a felicity which would have no end. When he was told that he was condemned to death by the Athenians: and they are, says he, by nature. When his wife cried out, they had condemned him unjustly: do you wish, said he, that it was justly. Socrates left no writing behind him, but his discourses may be found in *Plato* and *Xenophon*. Cicero, in the book of his *Tusculans*, says, that he is the first of the phi-

losophers, who made philosophy descend from heaven, to introduce it into cities, and even into houses, and who taught private persons to reason on the conduct of life; upon what was just or unjust.

SORBIERE, (Samuel) born at St. Ambroix, 1615. Clement IX, before his elevation to the papacy, corresponded much with him, but treated him always as a friend, without any regard to bettering his fortune, of which Sorbierewittily complains, That he had more need of a waggon load of bread, than a dish of sweetmeats: 'tis sending ruffles to a man, who has not so much as a shirt. Sorbierew's account of England was judged to be such an exaggerated misrepresentation of that people, that the k. of France himself removed him from being historiographer. He relates a pleasant story, that when Clement VI, had given the fortunate islands to Lewis of Bavaria's son, and they were raising men for that expedition, the English ambassador at Rome, supposing these fortunate islands could be none but his luxuriant England, took the alarm, and hastened to communicate it to his countrymen. His taxing the English with cowardice, seems to have galled that ferocious nation, says a French writer, more than any other of his sarcasms, and is thus reported by Dr. Sprat. From a pitiful fray betwixt a naked scholar, and an armed French soldier, he concludes a general want of courage in the English, ' What, Sir, will the Dutch and the Spaniards think of this? ' the one when they remember the Portland and the North-foreland fights; and the other, when they call to mind Teneriff, and the sandy downs of Dunkirk; will they not take it ill, that he should defame all those as cowards whom Cromwell's men have beaten? But if our late civil wars had not given an unconfutable evidence of the English

## S O R

• English valour; if the unparalleled  
 • sir Richard Grenville; if our con-  
 • quests of Ireland and Scotland be  
 • forgotten; if the joint testimony of  
 • almost all the historical writers for  
 • these last 600 y. be of no account;  
 • yet I could never have believed  
 • that the historiographer of France  
 • would have given it under his hand,  
 • that the English are cowards.'  
 This author afterwards ridicules him  
 on his description of Hatfield, of  
 which this is the conclusion, 'That  
 ' the fishes in the ponds did often  
 ' leap out of the water into the air;  
 ' to behold, and to delight them-  
 ' selves with the beauties of the  
 ' place.' Sorbiere is perhaps as par-  
 tial in his encomiums on Rome; every  
 thing there edifies him, the Roman  
 court, he says, notwithstanding its  
 pomp, has a great deal of affabili-  
 ty and lenity. None of the car-  
 dinals are in the least tainted with  
 that haughtiness, of which there is  
 so much in some ministers of our ac-  
 quaintance; even the holy father, I  
 converse as freely with, as I do with  
 you; admire his condescension, his  
 courtesy, and tenderness: A little  
 before my departure, some English  
 gentlemen, prompted by curiosity,  
 got in among those who went to see  
 his holiness, where genuflexion was  
 required; when he came to them, he  
 asked them what countrymen they  
 were? and then if they were not  
 protestants, which they owned; where-  
 upon his holiness replied, with a smil-  
 ing countenance, 'Rise, therefore, I  
 ' will not have you to commit an  
 ' idolatry, according to your opinion;  
 ' I shall not give you my blessing,  
 ' since you do not believe me to be  
 ' what I am; but I pray God to  
 ' make you fit to receive it.' Sor-  
 biere had no great stock of learning,  
 but sedulously cultivated an epistolary  
 correspondence with all who were of

## S O M

eminent reputation that way, in order  
 to give a lustre to his own; he made  
 a very artful use of Hobbes's and Gaf-  
 fendi's letters to him: Hobbes used to  
 write to Sorbiere on philosophical  
 subjects, these letters Sorbiere sent to  
 Gassendi, who was charmed with  
 them, and exerted himself to return  
 adequate answers; Gassendi's answers  
 Sorbiere sent as his own to Hobbs,  
 who thought himself happy in the  
 correspondence of such a profound  
 philosopher; but at last the trick  
 transpired, and the triumvirate was  
 severely talked of, as they deserved.  
 He died 1670, he had quitted theo-  
 logy for physic. He translated into  
 French sir T. More's *Utopia*.

SOMERS (John) lord high chan-  
 cellor of England, son of Mr. John  
 Somers, attorney of the city of Wor-  
 cester, by Mrs. Catherine Ceaverne,  
 a gentlewoman of a good family in  
 Shropshire. He was b. at Worcester,  
 1652, and educated in a private  
 school in Staffordshire; whence he  
 was removed to Trinity college in  
 Oxford; and afterwards entered him-  
 self of the Middle Temple, where  
 he applied himself very closely to the  
 study of the law, intermixing with it  
 that of polite literature, of which he  
 was a great master. He translated  
*The life of Alcibiades*, published in the  
 second volume of *Plutarch's lives*,  
 by several hands. He soon made a  
 figure at the bar. He was concerned  
 in a piece, entitled, *A just and modest  
 vindication of the proceedings of the 2  
 last parliaments*, printed, 1681, in an-  
 swer to k. Charles II's *Declaration to  
 to all his loving subjects, touching the  
 causes and reasons that moved him to dis-  
 solve the 2 last parliaments*. In 1683  
 he was council for Mr. Thomas Pilk-  
 ington, esq. Ford, lord Gray, and  
 others, who were then tried for a  
 riot in the city, at the chusing the  
 sheriffs, 1682. He was, 1688, in  
 council

## S O M

council for the 7 bishops, at their trial, and he was the last who spoke and argued with great learning and eloquence, against the dispensing power. In the convention, which met by the pr. of Orange's summons, Jan. 22, 1688-9, he represented his native city of Worcester, and was one of the managers for the house of commons, at a conference with the house of lords, upon the word, Abdicated. He was appointed solicitor general, soon after the accession of k. William and q. Mary to the throne ; and in the debate in the house of commons, upon the bill for recognizing their majesties, and the act of the convention, he maintained the legality of the convention with great strength of argument. He was made attorney-general, Apr. 1692 ; and Mar. 1692-3, advanced to the post of lord-keeper of the great seal of England. He was, 1697, created lord Somers of Evelham, and made lord high chancellor of England ; and for the support of these honours and dignities, the k. made him a grant of the manors of Rygate and Howlegh in Surrey, and another grant of 2100 l. per ann. out of the fee-farm rents. He was several times appointed one of the lords justices, during the king's absence abroad. In the beginning of the year 1700, he was removed from his post of lord chancellor, and the succeeding year was impeached by the house of commons of high crimes and misdemeanors ; of which he was acquitted upon his trial before the house of lords. He then retired to a studious way of life, and was chosen president of the Royal Society, of which he had been long a member. In 1706 he proposed a bill for the regulation of proceedings at law ; and the same year was one of the principal managers for the union between England and Scotland. In 1708 he was made lord president of the council, from which

## S O U

post he was removed, 1710, upon the change of the ministry. In the latter end of q. Anne's reign, he grew very infirm, which is supposed to be the reason of his having no other post, but a seat at the council table, after the accession of k. Geo. I. He died of an apoplectic fit, April 26, 1726. Mr. Addison has drawn his character very beautifully, in *The freeholder*, of May 4, 1716. He was well skilled in other sciences, as well as in his own profession, and was accounted one of the ablest and most uncorrupt judges that ever sat in Chancery. He was never married. He was a generous patron of men of learning, particularly Mr. Addison. He left 2 sisters, one of whom married the late sir Joseph Jekyl, master of the rolls ; and a niece of the other, Philip, lord Hardwicke.

Soubise (John de Parthenay, lord of) was one of the protestant heroes in France in the 16th cent. He began to be acquainted with their principles at the court of the duke of Ferrara, when Renata of Ferrara, the daughter of Lewis XII, and wife of that duke, gave sanctuary there to some of the preachers of the reformed religion, and embraced their doctrine. When he returned to France, he applied himself with great zeal to the propagating the truths he had learned. And in the beginning of the commotions about religion, he was one of the most considerable of the pr. of Condé's associates, who appointed him to command in the city of Lyons, upon the removal of the baron des Adrets ; and he defended it very bravely. The d. of Nevers besieged it to no purpose ; and the q. mother endeavoured, in vain, to over-reach him by negotiations. He had been a gentleman of the chamber to the king, and was created kt. of the order of the Holy Ghost, Dec. 7, 1561. He had commanded

Henry

## S O U

Henry II's army in Tuscany. He died, 1566, aged about 54.

SOUBISE (Benjamin de Rohan, d. of) grandson of the preceding, and son of Renatus de Rohan II of that name, and of Catherine de Parthenay, vigorously supported his brother, the d. de Rohan, in his undertakings, to assist the inhabitants of Rochelle, and keeping up in France the party of the reformed. He learned the art of war in Holland, and was one of those French noblemen who conveyed themselves into Bergue, when the Spaniards besieged that place. In 1621 he held out the siege of St. Jean d'Angeli, against an army commanded by Lewis XIII in person; but was obliged at last to surrender it. In Feb. 1622 he took Olonne, and made himself so fully master of the whole country in the Lower Poitou, that his parties went and made prisoners, even within 5 leagues of Nérac. But he was so briskly attacked in the Isle of Rheeé, soon after he had conquered it, that his forces were dispersed, and he retired to Rochelle; but the people giving him marks of their displeasure, it obliged him to go into England, to petition for a supply. The court of France having got notice of it, declared him guilty of high treason, July 15, 1622. He found means, notwithstanding his Britannic majesty's refusal, to fit out some ships, which were all lost in a storm near Plymouth. In the beginning of the y. 1625 he seized upon the Isle of Rheeé, and made an attempt on the Blavet, or Port Lewis, which succeeded only in part. He made himself master of the port, and took 6 men of war he met with there; the land forces he had with him took the town; but was not able to take the fort. One of the ships he took, was called the Virgin Mary, carried 80 guns, and cost above 200,000 crowns. He entered into the Garonne, June 11, 1625, with a fleet of 74 sail,

## S O U

and landed in the Medoc, where he took Castillon. He was forced to return very soon into the Isle of Rheeé, where advancing a few days after toward the enemy's fleet, he burnt the Dutch admiral, which determined the court to hasten the execution of those undertakings, which were designed for the clearing that whole coast. The d. of Montmorenci, admiral of France, assisted by the Dutch ships beat Soubise's fleet; he was driven from the Isle of Rheeé, and then from Oleron, and forced to retire into England. He was there a powerful instrument for procuring to the inhabitants of Rochelle, the supply that was sent them; and when notwithstanding that supply, the city was subdued, he did not care to enjoy in France the benefit of the amnesty; but chose to continue in England, where he died without any children.

SOUTHWELL (sir Thomas) baron of Castlemattres, in the kingdom of Ireland, and baronet, descended from an anc. and noble family, which derives its name from the towr of Suelle, Sewel, Suthwel, or Southwell in Nottinghamshire, in the kingdom of England. Sir Thomas, the 2d baronet of his family, which removed into Ireland, in the reign of k. James I; he was b. July 28, 1665, at Callow, in the county of Limerick, in Ireland. He early approved himself a strenuous asserter of the laws and liberties of his country, in the times of eminent danger, and at the apparent hazard of his life. Upon the surrender of Moyallow to k. James II's army, the gentry of Munster, having no hopes of resisting their progres, sir Thomas, with his brother William, and a considerable number of gentlemen, and others, resolved to make their way to Sligo, to join lord Kingston, for their common defence. In their journey, they had several skirmishes with

## S O U

## S O U

with the enemy, but without much loss, till the sheriff of the county of Galway, (James Power, ancestor to the late earl of Tyrone) receiving an account of their march, raised the country, and posted several parties at proper places, with directions to undertake to guide them to Sligo; but under that pretence to lead them to a certain pass, where not more than two could ride a-breast. This pass being fronted by a troop of horse, and each side lined with foot, sir Thomas resolved to make the best defence he could; and for that purpose drew up his company, who from a loud huzza, made such an impression upon the Irish, as obliged them to make proposals of a composition; which, after debate, their situation forced them to accept, namely, that they should deliver up all their horses and arms, which were musterable, except those the gentlemen rode, with their pistols and swords; that their servants should have sufficient horses in the stead of those they had; and that they should have protections, and a convoy, if desired. These terms being complied with, they were taken that night to Loughrea, for convenience of lodging; but the next day, in the stead of a convoy, were secured with strong guards, and told they could not be permitted to depart, till the goverment's pleasure was known, to whom so favourable a representation should be made, that without question, their conditions would be punctually performed; but sir Thomas, having no reason to rely on their promises, on March the 3d, 1688-9, dispatched a gentleman of Loughrea to Dublin, to petition the slate for performance of the articles of surrender; whose suit proving ineffectual, they were removed to Galway, in a most deplorable manner, confined in the county court-house, and delivered into the custody of the sheriff; who, for money, suffered

some to have private quartets in the town. Here they remained till judge Martin, March 16, brought them to trial, and by the assurances he had given them of the king's lenity, (who had landed at Cork, and by the interposition of friends, had granted a reprieve, if found guilty of treason by their law) prevailed with them to submit to mercy; so that of course they were convicted, and next day sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered; but, after having suffered many hardships, finding no other relief, than from the protestants of Galway, after a fortnight's imprisonment, a reprieve was obtained for a month, which was afterwards renewed for 3 months longer, and after that for 6 months, on promise by their friends, to procure an equal number of popish prisoners from England in exchange. However, some having endeavoured to escape, or at least, it being so pretended, the earl of Clanrickard sent his major with a message to them, which he thus delivered to sir Thomas, and those confined with him: ‘ Gentlemen, you could not be satisfied with his majesty's mercy, which he has hitherto afforded you, in sparing your lives; but now, as we understand, you have correspondence with the northern rebels, and plot with his enemies; therefore, I am sent to bid you all prepare for death, which you have now the 2d time deserved.’ This amazing sentence obliged them to petition the lord Clanrickard, for longer time to prepare for death, and permit them, by a messenger to lay their innocence at his majesty's feet. To which he answered. ‘ That longer time to repent he gave them; but as for sending to his majesty, he would not permit.’ This answer returned on the Friday, induced them to prepare for death, being assured, that Monday or Tuesday following were the days appointed for

## S O U

for their execution. On Monday morning, they were alarmed with the noise of many drums, which they concluded to be the signal, for the soldiers to attend their execution; and whilst they were preparing for it, in the common-hall (where they were offered their lives, if they would change their religion, which proposal, not one accepted; but unanimously resolved to die in the faith for which they suffered), col. M'Donell, governor of the town, sent them word to be of good courage, for what had passed, was only a frolic of the lord Clanrickard's, to frighten them, as he said, into better manners and greater sobriety. After this, the earl of Seaforth, who was drove in there by stress of weather, as he was coming from Scotland to k. James, perceiving sir Thomas to be a very hopeful young gentleman, and conceiving a particular affection for him, from his agreeable conversation, promised to make use of his interest at court for his enlargement, and with that view, gave the king no rest, till he procured a warrant, directed to sir Richard Nagle, attorney-general, to prepare a fiat, in order to pass a pardon for him; which the attorney insolently and passionately refused to obey, saying, 'It was more than the king could do.' The earl returned to his master, and reported the attorney's answer; who being sent for, positively told the king, 'It was not in his majesty's power to grant him a pardon.' At which the king was overcome with grief and passion, and locked himself up in his closet. This stiffness of the attorney was grounded on the act of attainder, passed in their parliament, whereby the k. was debarred from the prerogative of pardoning, and the subject foreclosed from all expectation of mercy. However, the earl at length prevailed, and dispatched capt. Boyier to Galway, who arrived there, Jan. 2, 1689,

## S O U

with an order to release sir Thomas Southwell, and with money to discharge his fees, defray his expences, and enable him to travel; and the king signing his pardon under the great seal, April 1, 1690, the earl of Seaforth made him his bosom friend, and took him to Scotland, whence they proceeded to England; and sir Thomas had the satisfaction to make that lord's peace afterwards with k. William. Sir Thomas Southwell, at his departure from Galway, promised to use his utmost endeavours, to have all his fellow-prisoners released; but that act of mercy was reserved for a stronger arm, and effected only by k. William's victory at the Boyne; yet, sir Thomas must be considered as a singular instrument in the hand of providence, of their preservation; for on his account, chiefly, it was, that the reprieves were procured, and their execution retarded. On Aug. 23, 1697, he was appointed a commissioner of the revenue, which, upon the tory administration taking place, he was turned out of. In the first parliament of q. Anne, he was chosen to represent the county of Limerick, and so continued, till created a peer; being in May 1711, called into her majesty's privy council, as he was by k. George I, Oct. 9, 1714, and Jan. 3, following, again made a commissioner of the revenue, which he held during his life; and whilst he sat at that board, encouraged and promoted the trade and commerce of that nation; the injured merchant ever finding a speedy redrefs to his grievances, from his impartial administration of justice and equity. Nor did his desires of advancing the interest of his country stop here, for to him it is, that Ireland, in a good degree is indebted for the flourishing state of its linen manufacture; his interest with sir Edward Seymour so far prevailing, as to procure a settlement at Lisburn, for the ingenious

Mr.

## S O U

## S M I

Mr. Lewis Cromelin, who is generally allowed, by the manufacturers he brought and settled there, to have been of the utmost importance to that branch of trade, and by his industry and skill, very instrumental in bringing it to its present perfection, for which he received parliamentary encouragement, as appears by the journals of the house of commons. And in the year 1709 great numbers of poor Palatines, Swabians, and other Germans, protestants, being driven from their habitations, either by the oppressive exactions of the French, or the desolation of their country by the calamities of the war, sought refuge in England, to the number of 6520 persons, and who were followed by many others, and disposed of in different ways, for their relief and support: several hundred families were sent to Ireland, consisting of six persons, one with another; a colony of whom sir Thomas Southwell settled upon his estate in the county of Limerick, who, by the generous protection and encouragement of him and his son, the present lord Southwell, hath so flourished, as to consist at this time of three villages, and are the only remains of that unhappy people in that kingdom. Sir Thomas having thus distinguished himself by his zeal for the public good and protestant interest, k. George I. esteemed him worthy to be distinguished by a higher degree of honour, and therefore created him baron Southwell of Castlemattress in the kingdom of Ireland, by privy seal, dated at Hampton-court 31 July, and by patent 4 September 1717, on the 10th of which month he took his seat in the house of peers. In April 1696 he married Meliora, eldest daughter of Thomas Coningsby, baron of Clanbrazil in Ireland, and afterwards created earl of Coningsby in England. His lordship died suddenly 4 August 1720, and was buried

at Rathkeale, having had issue by his lady 6 sons and 5 daughters. He was succeeded in his estate and honours by his eldest son Thomas, now lord Southwell.

SMITH, (sir Thomas) secretary of state in the reign of k. Edward VI. and q. Elizabeth, was descended of a good family in Essex, and son of John Smith, of Walden in that county, esq; by Agnes, a daughter and coheir of the ancient family of the Charnocks, of Lancashire. He was b. at Walden in the y. 1512, and, at the age of 14 or 15, sent to queen's college in Cambridge, where he distinguished himself to such advantage, that he, together with Mr. John Cheke, afterwards tutor and secretary of state to k. Edward VI. was appointed k. Henry VIIIth's scholar. In 1531 he was chosen fellow of that college; and about 2 y. after, appointed to read the public Greek lecture. About the y. 1535 he consulted with his friend, Mr. Cheke, about the sounds of the Greek letters, custom having established a very absurd manner of pronouncing several of the Greek vowels and diphthongs, as if they had all but one and the same sound; and these 2 learned young men introduced a new way of pronunciation, which had much more fulness, dignity, and sweetness than the former, though it afterwards met with great opposition from Dr. Gardiner, bp. of Winchester, and chancellor of the university, who interposed, by a solemn decree, to prohibit it. In 1536 Mr. Smith was made university-orator, and, three years after, began his travels abroad, and prosecuted his studies in the universities of France and Italy, and took the degree of doctor of civil law at Padua. After his return to England he took the same degree at Cambridge in 1542, and was made regius professor of civil law in that university, and afterwards chancellor to Dr. Good-

Good-

## S M I

Goodrick, bp. of Ely, an eminent patron of learned men, and especially of those, who were inclined to a reformation of the church. During his residence at Cambridge he wrote a tract concerning the correct writing of the English tongue, and the true sounding of the letters and words, and formed an alphabet of twenty nine letters, whereof nineteen were Roman, four Greek, and six Saxon. He augmented the five vowels to ten, distinguishing them into long and short; and excluded all diphthongs and double consonants, and superfluous letters, especially at the end of words. But this scheme of his for a new alphabet was afterwards criticised by Mr. John Bullokar, in *A treatise upon orthography*, published in the year 1587, who declares strongly against the introduction of new letters. As Dr. Smith was thus useful to learning in the university, so he promoted likewise the reformation of religion, even in the reign of Henry VIII. during which he held the living of Leverington, in Cambridgeshire. Upon the accession of k. Edward VI to the crown, he removed from Cambridge into the family of the d. of Somerset, where he was employed in affairs of state by that great man, who was uncle and protector to the king, being appointed master of the requests to the duke, and steward of the Stanneries, as also provost of Eton college, and dean of Carlisle, having entered into deacon's orders. While he resided in the protector's family, he married his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Karkek, or Carkyke, of London, gentleman, whose sister Anne married Mr. afterwards sir Thomas Chamberlayne, ambassador in Flanders and Spain. But this wife dying without issue, he married a second, Philippa, relief of sir John Hambden. In 1548 he was advanced to the post of secretary of

## S M I

state, and knighted by his majesty; and, in July the same year, was sent, with Mr. Chamberlayne, ambassador to Brussels, to the emperor's council there, on account of the great apprehensions of the court of England from the French, who had possessed themselves of Scotland, and, by that means, were become a formidable enemy; for which reason it was expedient to deprive them of the use of the ports of the Low Countries, which were most commodious for Scotland. Sir Tho. Smith obtained this point of the emperor's council, tho' their promise was not afterwards strictly observed; and he returned to England in September, leaving Mr. Chamberlayne resident at Brussels. He was concerned, about this time, in the reformation of religion, and the redress of the base coin; and, in 1549, was employed in an ecclesiastical commission for the examination of Anabaptists and Arians, and appointed one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge. In October, the same year, the d. of Somerset being brought into trouble, sir Tho. Smith, who adhered faithfully to him, seems to have been involved in it, and deprived of his place of secretary of state, though restored to it soon after; and, in April, 1551, was appointed one of the ambassadors to France, to treat concerning a match for the k. with the eldest daughter of the k. of France. After q. Mary came to the crown, he lost all his places, and was ordered not to leave the kingdom, tho' he was allowed a pension of an hundred pounds a year, and enjoyed a particular indulgence from the pope, being highly favoured by two of the most zealous popish prelates, bishop Bonner of London, and bishop Gardiner of Winchester. Upon the accession of q. Elizabeth to the throne, he was employed in the settlement of religion, and several important

## S M I

important affairs of state, and wrote a dialogue concerning the marriage of the queen. In September, 1562, he was sent ambassador to France, in order to solicit the restitution of Calais, and to keep up a correspondence with the prince of Condé and the protestant party in that kingdom; where, in conjunction with sir Nicholas Throgmorton, he concluded a peace between France and England in the beginning of the year 1564, but still continued ambassador in France till 1566, when he returned to England, and, in 1567, was again sent ambassador thither to demand the restitution of Calais, and returned to England the year following. In 1570 he was admitted into the privy council, and, in September the next year, was a third time sent ambassador to France, where he concluded a league, and, during his residence there, in April 1572, was made chancellor of the garter; and, about June that year, returning to England, was, on the 24th of that month, advanced to the post of secretary of state. The same year he sent a colony into a land of his in the province of Ulster in Ireland, called the Ardes, for which he obtained a patent from her majesty in 1571, and, in 1575, he did a very important service to the two universities and the colleges of Eton and Winchester, by procuring an act of parliament, that a third part of the rent upon leases, made by colleges, should be reserved in corn, paying after the rate of six shillings and eight pence the quarter, or under, for good wheat, and five shillings a quarter, or under, for good malt; for he took the advantage of the cheapness of that time, knowing, that grain would hereafter grow dearer from the increase of people, and the licence of exportation. In 1576 he was seized with a lingering sickness, which at last proved fatal to him; and in order to divert his

VOL. III.

## S M I

melancholy hours, he revised his former writings, particularly his book of Roman coins, which is not now extant. He died at his house of Mounthall, in Essex, Aug. 12, 1577, in the 65th year of his age. He was an excellent philosopher, physician, chemist, mathematician, and astronomer, and a thorough master of the Latin, Greek, French, and Italian languages; and eminent for his charity, integrity, and zeal for the protestant religion. His treatise of *the common-wealth of England* is an admirable account of our constitution, as it was in his time.

SMITH (Mr. Edmund) was son of an eminent merchant, one Mr. Neal, by a daughter of baron Lechmere; was left very young in the care of a near relation (one who married Mr. Neal's mother, whose name was Smith,) who treated him with as much tenderness as if he had been his own child, and placed him at Westminster-school, under the care of Dr. Busby. After the death of his generous guardian (whose name in gratitude he thought proper to assume) he was removed to Christ's church in Oxford, and was there by his aunt handsomely supported till her death; after which he continued a member of that learned society, till within five years of his own. Some time before his leaving Christ-Church, he was sent for by his mother to Worcester, and acknowledged by her as a legitimate son. He passed through the exercises of the college, and the university, with unusual applause; acquired reputation in the schools, both as a philosopher and polemic of extensive knowledge, and deep penetration, and went through all the courses with a proper regard to the dignity, and importance of each science. Mr. Smith had a long and perfect intimacy with all the Greek and Latin classics; with whom he had industriously compared whatever was worth perusing

\* P

## S M I

perusing in the French, Spanish, and Italian, and all the celebrated writers in his own country. Mr. Smith's *Bodleian Oration*, printed with his other works, though taken from a remote and imperfect copy, has shewn the world, how great a master he was of Ciceronian eloquence. He was an excellent judge of humanity, and so good a historian, that in familiar conversation, he would talk over the most memorable facts in antiquity; the lives, actions, and characters of celebrated men, with amazing facility and accuracy. In the y. 1707. Mr. Smith's tragedy called *Phædra and Hippolitus* was acted at the Theatre-Royal. This play was introduced upon the stage, at a time when the Italian opera so much engrossed the attention of the polite world, that sense was sacrificed to sound. It was dressed and decorated, at an extraordinary expence: and inimitably performed in all its parts, by Betterton, Booth, Barry, and Mrs. Oldfield. Yet it brought but few, and slender audiences. Mr. Addison wrote the prologue, in which he rallies the vitiated taste of the public, in preferring the unideal entertainment of an opera, to the genuine sense of a British poet. No man had a juster notion of the difficulty of composing, than Mr. Smith, and he sometimes would create greater difficulties than he had reason to apprehend. Mr. Smith had, indeed, some defects in his conduct, which those are more apt to remember, who could imitate him in nothing else. Amongst the blemishes of an innocent kind, which attended Mr. Smith, was his extreme carelessness in the particular of dress; this oddity procured him the name of captain Ragg. His person was so well formed, and he possessed so much natural gracefulness, that notwithstanding the disadvantage of his appearance, he was called, by the ladies, the handsome sloven. It is to be wondered at (says

## S M I

Mr. Oldisworth) that a man under poverty, calamities, and disappointments, could make so many friends, and those so truly valuable. He had, indeed, a noble idea of the passion of friendship, in the success of which, consisted the greatest, if not the only happiness, of his life. He was serene and cheerful under the dispensations of providence; he avoided having any dealings with mankind in which he could not be just, and therefore refused to embrace some opportunities of amending his fortune. Upon Mr. Smith's coming to town, no man was more surrounded by all those who really had, or pretended to, wit, or more courted by the great men, who had then a power and opportunity of encouraging arts and sciences. Mr. Smith's character grew upon his friends by intimacy, and exceeded the strongest prepossessions which had been conceived in his favour. A few years before his death, Mr. Smith engaged in some considerable undertakings; in all which he raised expectations in the world, which he lived not to gratify. Mr. Oldisworth observes, that he had seen about ten sheets of Pindar translated into English, which, he says, exceeded any thing of that kind, he could ever hope for in our language. His greatest undertaking was Longinus, which he executed in a very masterly manner. He proposed a large addition to this work, of notes and observations of his own, with an entire system of the art of poetry, in three books, under the title of *Thoughts, Action, and Figure*; in this work he proposed to reform the art of rhetoric, by reducing that confused heap of terms, with which a long succession of pedants had incumbered the world, to a very narrow compass; comprehending all that was useful and ornamental in poetry under each head, and chapter. He intended to make remarks upon all the ancients and moderns, the Greek, Latin,

## S O U

Latin, English, French, Spanish, and Italian poets, and to animadvert upon their several beauties and defects. Mr. Smith died in the y. 1710, in the 42d of his age, at the seat of George Ducket esq; called Hartham, in Wiltshire; and was buried there.

SOUTHERN, (Mr. Thomas) was born in Dublin, in the year of the restoration of Charles II. and received his early education at the university there. In the 18th year of his age, he quitted Ireland, and as his intention was to pursue a lucrative profession, he entered himself in the Middle-Temple. But the natural vivacity of his mind overcoming considerations of advantage, he quitted that state of life, and entered into the more agreeable service of the muses. The first dramatic performance of Mr. Southern, his *Persian Prince, or Loyal Brother*, was acted in the year 1682. The story is taken from Thamas prince of Persia, a novel; and the scene is laid in Ispahan in Persia. The character of the *Loyal Brother* was no doubt intended to compliment James duke of York, who afterwards rewarded the poet for his service. To this tragedy Mr. Dryden wrote the prologue and epilogue. The prologue is a continued invective against the whigs. His next play was a comedy, called *The disappointment, or The mother in fashion*, performed in the year 1684. After the accession of k. James II. to the throne, when the d. of Monmouth made an unfortunate attempt upon his uncle's crown, Mr. Southern went into the army, in the regiment of foot raised by the lord Ferrers, afterwards commanded by the d. of Berwick; and he had three commissions, viz. ensign, lieutenant, and captain, under k. James, in that regiment. During the reign of this prince, in the year before the revolution, he wrote a tragedy called *The Spartan dame*, which however was

## S O U

not acted till the year 1721. The subject is taken from the life of Agis in Plutarch. Mr. Southern acknowledges in his preface to this play, that the last scene of the third act, was almost all written by the honourable John Stafford, father to the earl of Stafford. Mr. Southern has likewise acknowledged, that he received from the bookseller, as a price for this play, 150l. which at that time was very extraordinary. He was the first who raised the advantage of play writing to a second and third night, which Mr. Pope mentions in the following manner,

— Southern born to raise,  
The price of prologues and of plays.

The reputation which Mr. Dryden gained by the many prologues he wrote, induced the players to be solicitous to have one of his to speak, which were generally well received by the public. Mr. Dryden's price for a prologue had usually been five guineas, with which sum Mr. Southern presented him when he received from him a prologue for one of his plays. Mr. Dryden returned the money, and said to him; ‘ Young man this is too little, I must have ten guineas.’ Mr. Southern on this observed, that his usual price was five guineas. ‘ Yes,’ answered Dryden, it has been so, but the players have hitherto had my labours too cheap; for the future I must have ten guineas.’ That Mr. Dryden entertained a very high opinion of our author's abilities, appears from his many expressions of kindness towards him. He has prefixed a copy of verses to a comedy of his, called *The wife's excuse*, acted in the year 1692, with very indifferent success: of this comedy, Mr. Dryden had so high an opinion, that he bequeathed to our poet, the care of writing half the last act of his tragedy of Cleomenes. The most finished, and the most pathetic of Mr. Southern's

## S P E

plays, in the opinion of the critics, is his *Oroonoko*, or *The royal slave*. His play of *The fatal marriage*, or *The innocent adultery*, met with deserved success. Mr. Southern died May 26, 1746, in the 86th y. of his age ; the latter part of which he spent in a peaceful serenity, having by his commission as a soldier, and the profits of his dramatic works, acquired a handsome fortune ; and being an exact economist, he improved what fortune he gained, to the best advantage : he enjoyed the longest life of all our poets, and died the richest of them, a very few excepted.

SPENSER (Edmund) was b. in London, and educated at Pembroke-Hall in Cambridge, where he took the degrees of bachelor of arts 1572, and that of master 1576. He stood for a fellowship, in competition with Mr. Andrews, a gentleman in holy orders, and afterwards lord bishop of Winchester, in which he was unsuccessful. This disappointment, joined with the narrowness of his circumstances, forced him to quit the university ; and we find him next residing at the house of a friend in the North, where he fell in love with his Rosalind, whom he finely celebrates in his pastoral poems, and of whose cruelty he has written such pathetical complaints. *The Shepherd's calendar*, which is so full of his unprosperous passion for Rosalind, was amongst the first of his works of note. This work he addressed by a short dedication to the Mæcenas of his age, the immortal sir Philip Sidney ; concealing himself under the humble title of Immerito. It is said that our poet was a stranger to this gentleman, when he began to write his *Fairy queen*, and that he took occasion to go to Leicester-house, and introduce himself by sending in to Mr. Sidney a copy of the ninth canto of the first book of that poem. Sidney was much surprised with the description of despair in that canto,

## S P E

and is said to have shewn an unusual kind of transport on the discovery of so new and uncommon a genius. After he had read some stanza's, he turned to his steward, and bid him give the person that brought those verses 50 l. but upon reading the next stanza, he ordered the sum to be doubled. The steward was no less surprised than his master, and thought it his duty to make some delay in executing so sudden and lavish a bounty ; but upon reading one stanza more, Mr. Sidney raised the gratuity to 200 l. and commanded the steward to give it immediately, lest as he read further he might be tempted to give away his whole estate. From this time he admitted the author to his acquaintance and conversation, and prepared the way for his being known and received at court. He was indeed created poet laureat to q. Elizabeth, but he for some time possessed only the place without the pension. Lord treasurer Burleigh is said to have intercepted the queen's favour to this unhappy great man. These discouragements greatly sunk our author's spirit, and accordingly we find him pouring out his heart, in complaints of so injurious and undeserved a treatment ; which probably, would have been less unfortunate to him, if his noble patron sir Philip Sidney had not been so much absent from court, as by his employments abroad, and the share he had in the Low-country wars, he was obliged to be. In a poem called *The ruins of time*, which was written some time after Sidney's death, the author seems to allude to this discouragement. In this poem, Spenser has in the most lively manner, painted out the misfortune of depending on court favours. It is said, that upon his presenting some poems to the q. she ordered him a gratuity of 100 l. but the lord treasurer Burleigh objecting to it, said with some scorn

## S P E

scorn of the poet, of whose merit he was totally ignorant, ‘ What, all this for a song ? ’ The q. replied, ‘ Then give him what is reason.’ Spenser for some time waited, but had the mortification to find himself disappointed of her majesty’s bounty. Upon this he took a proper opportunity to present a paper to q. Elizabeth in the manner of a petition, in which he reminded her of the order she had given, in the following lines.

I was promised on a time  
To have reason for my rhyme.  
From that time, unto this season  
I received nor rhyme, nor reason.

This paper produced the intended effect, and the q. after sharply reprobating the treasurer, immediately directed the payment of the 100 l. she had at first ordered. In the y. 1579 he was sent abroad by the earl of Leicester. When the lord Grey of Wilton was chosen deputy of Ireland, Spenser was recommended to him as secretary. This drew him over to another kingdom, and settled him in a scene of life very different from what he had formerly known ; but, that he understood, and discharged his employment with skill and capacity, appears sufficiently by his discourse on the state of Ireland. His life was now freed from the difficulties under which it had hitherto struggled, and his services to the crown received a reward of a grant from q. Elizabeth of 3000 acres of land in the county of Cork. His house was in Kilcolman, and the river Mulla, which he has more than once so finely introduced in his poems, ran through his grounds. Much about this time, he contracted an intimate friendship with the great and learned sir Walter Ralegh, who was then a captain under the lord Grey. The poem of Spenser’s, called *Colin Clouts come home again*, in which sir Walter Ralegh is described under

## S P E

the name of the shepherd of the ocean, is a beautiful memorial of this friendship, which took its rise from a similarity of taste in the polite arts, and which he agreeably describes with a softness and delicacy peculiar to him. sir Walter afterwards promoted him in q. Elizabeth’s esteem, thro’ whose recommendation she read his writings. He now fell in love a second time with a merchant’s daughter, in which, says Mrs. Cooper, author of *The muses library*, he was more successful than in his first amour. He wrote upon this occasion a beautiful epithalamium, with which he presented the lady on the bridal-day, and has consigned that day, and her, to immortality. In this pleasant easy situation our excellent poet finished the celebrated poem of *The fairy queen*, which was begun and continued at different intervals of time, and of which he at first published only the 3 first books ; to these were added 3 more in a following edition, but the 6 last books (excepting the 2 canto’s of mutability) were unfortunately lost by his servant whom he had in haste sent before him into England ; for tho’ he passed his life for some time very serenely here, yet a train of misfortunes still pursued him, and in the rebellion of the earl of Desmond he was plundered and deprived of his estate. This distress forced him to return to England, where for want of his noble patron sir Philip Sidney, he was plunged into new calamities, as that gallant hero died of the wounds he received at Zutphen. It is said by Mr. Hughes, that Spenser survived his patron about 12 y. and died the same y. with his powerful enemy the lord Burleigh, 1598. He was buried, says he, in Westminster-Abbey, near the famous Geofry Chaucer, as he had desired ; his obsequies were attended by the poets of that time, and others, who paid the last honours to his memory. Several

## S P R

copies of verses were thrown after him into his grave, and his monument was erected at the charge of the famous Robert Devereux, the unfortunate earl of Essex.

SPRAT (Thomas) bp. of Rochester, was son of a clergyman, and b. at Tallaton in Devonshire 1636. On January 16, 1654, he was entered in Wadham-College, Oxford, where he pursued his studies with the closest application, and distinguished himself by his prudent and courteous behaviour. On July 3, 1669, Mr. Sprat took his master of arts degree, and the same day commenced doctor in divinity. He had not long been in holy orders, till he was introduced at court, and by a happy power in conversation, so attracted the regard of Charles II, that he was considered as a man standing fair for preferment. In 1683, broke out the Rye-house plot, a relation of the particulars of which, Charles II commanded doctor Sprat to draw up. This work, tho' finished in the y. 1683, was not published till 1685, when it came into the world, under the immediate direction of k. James II. He was made dean of Westminster, Anno 1683; and bp. of Rochester the y. following. He likewise exposed him to the resentment of that power which took place at the revolution, which was his sitting in the ecclesiastical commission. By this he drew upon himself almost an universal censure, which he acknowledges to be just; as appears by a letter he wrote upon that occasion to the earl of Dorset, in the y. 1689. His crime in this particular was somewhat alleviated, by his renouncing the commission, when he perceived the illegal practices they were going to put in execution. His offences were strenuously urged against him, and had not the earl of Dorset warmly espoused his interest, he had probably been stript of his ecclesiastical preferments. His lordship charged

## S P R

the ill-conduct of both these affairs upon k. James and his ministry; and thereby brought the bishop's opponents to a perfect reconciliation with him. Notwithstanding this accommodation, such was the inquietude of the times, that his lordship had not long enjoyed this tranquility, before there was hatched a most villainous contrivance; not only to take away his life, but the lives of archbp. Sancroft, lord Marlborough, and several other persons of honour and distinction; by forging an instrument under their hands, setting forth, that they had an intent to restore k. James, and to seize upon the person of the princess of Orange, dead or alive; to surprise the tower, to raise a mighty army, and to bring the city of London into subjection. This black conspiracy to murther so many innocent persons, was by the providence of God soon detected; and his lordship drew up, and published an account of it, under this title, *A relation of the wicked contrivance of Stephen Blackhead, and Robert Young, against the lives of several persons, by forging an association under their bands.* In two parts. The first being *A relation of what passed at the three examinations of his lordship, by a committee of lords of the privy council.* The second being *An account of the two authors of the forgery;* printed in 4to, in the y. 1692. His lordship was honourably acquitted; and he ever after looked upon this escape, as one of the most remarkable blessings of his life. In the y. 1659, in concert with Mr. Waller, and Mr. Dryden, he printed *A pindarique ode, to the memory of the most renowned prince, Oliver, lord protector, &c.* printed in 4to, which he dedicated to the revd. Mr. Wilkins, then Warden of Wadham-college; by whose approbation and request, it was made public, as the author designed it only for a private amusement. His next production in poetry, was

## S P R

was an ode on the plague of Athens; which happened in the 2d y. of the Pelopponesian war, first described by Thucydides, afterwards by Lucretius: this Mr. Sprat dedicated to his worthy and learned friend, Dr. Walter Pope. The performance stood the test of the severest critics; and in the opinion of the best judges, the manner of his great original was judiciously imitated. Soon after this, he proceeded to give the public a specimen of his abilities in another kind, and succeeded with the greatest applause; which was his *Observations on Monsieur de Sorbiere's voyage into England, written to Dr. Wren, professor of astronomy in Oxford*; printed in 8° in the y. 1665. See the life of Sorbiere. About 2 years after, 1667, our author published *His incomparable history of the Royal Society of London*. Soon after this, Mr. Sprat lost his amiable and much esteemed friend Mr. Abraham Cowley, who by his will recommended to the care of his reverend friend, the revising of all his works that were printed; and the collecting of those papers which he had designed for the pres. This trust Mr. Sprat faithfully discharged, and to the new edition of Mr. Cowley's works, he prefixed an account of his life and writings, addressed to Mr. Martin Clifford. These are the most material performances of Dr. Sprat: a man, who was early introduced into an elevated station in life, which he held not without enemies to his dying moments. Villiers d. of Buckingham was his first patron, who notwithstanding his fickleness, and inconsistent levity, never forsook him; a circumstance which has induced many to believe, that that nobleman owed much to the refinement of our author; and that his rehearsal had never been so excellent, nor so pungent a satire, had it not first passed under Dr. Sprat's perusal. This learned prelate died of an apoplexy, May 20 1713, at his episcopal seat

## S U R

in Bromly in Kent, in the 79th y. of his age; and was interred in the Abbey-church of Westminster. As he lived esteemed by all his acquaintance as well as the clergy of his diocese, so he died regretted by them.

SURRY (Henry Howard earl of) was son of Thomas, d. of Norfolk and Elizabeth, daughter of Edward d. of Buckingham. After many excellent services in France, he was constituted lord treasurer, and made general of the king's whole army designing to march against the Scots: at the battle of Flodden, in which the Scots were routed and their sovereign slain, the earl of Surry remarkably distinguished himself. He received his education at Windsor, with a natural son of Henry VIII, and became first eminent for his devotion to the beautiful Geraldine, maid of honour to q. Catherine; she first inspired him with poetry, and that poetry has conferred immortality on her: so transported was he with his passion, that he made a tour to the most elegant courts in Europe, to maintain her peerless beauty against all opposers, and every where made good his challenge with honour. He afterwards went to the emperor's court, and became acquainted with the learned Cornelius Agrippa, so famous for magic, who shewed him the image of his Geraldine in a glas, sick, weeping on her bed, and melting into devotion for the absence of her lord; upon sight of this he wrote a passionate sonnet. From the emperor's court he went to the city of Florence, the pride and glory of Italy, in which city his beauteous Geraldine was b. and he had no rest till he found out the house of her nativity, and being shewn the room where his charmer first drew air, he was transported with ecstasy of joy, his tongue overflowed with her praises, and wrote another sonnet in praise of the chamber that was honoured (as he says) with her radiant conception. In the d. of Florence's

## S U R

rence's court he published a proud challenge against all comers whether Christians, Turks, Cannibals, Jews, or Saracens, in defence of his mistress's beauty; this challenge was the better received there, as the whom he defended was b. in that city: the d. of Florence however sent for him, and inquired of his fortune, and the intent of his coming to his court; of which when the earl informed him, he granted to all countries whatever, as well enemies and outlaws, as friends and allies, free access into his dominions unmolested till the trials were ended. In the course of his combats for his mistress, his valour and skill in arms so engaged the d. to his interest, that he offered him the highest preferments if he would remain at his court. This proposal he rejected, as he intended to proceed through all the chief cities in Italy; but his design was frustrated by letters sent by k. Henry VIII. which commanded his speedy return into England. In the y. 1544, upon the expedition to Boulogne in France, he was made field marshal of the English army, and after taking that town, being then kt. of the garter, he was in the beginning of Sept. 1545, constituted the king's lieutenant, and captain-general of all his army within the town and country of Boulogne. During his command there, in 1546, hearing that a convoy of provisions of the enemy was coming to the fort at Oultreaw, he resolved to intercept it; but the Rhinegrave, with 4000 Lanskinets, together with a considerable number of French under the de Bieg, making an obstinate defence, the English were routed, sir Edward Poynings with divers other gentlemen were killed, and the earl himself obliged to fly, though it appears, by a letter to the k. dated Jan. 8, 1548, that this advantage cost the enemy a great number of men. But the k. was so highly displeased with this ill success,

## S U R

that from that time he contracted a prejudice against the earl, and soon after removed him from his command, and appointed the earl of Hertford to succeed him. Upon which sir William Page wrote to the earl of Surry to advise him to procure some eminent post under the earl of Hertford, that he might not be unprovided in the town and field. The earl being desirous in the mean time to regain his former favour with the k. skirmished with the French and routed them, but soon after writing over to the king's council that as the enemy had cast much larger cannon than had been yet seen, with which they imagined they should soon demolish Boulogne, it deserved consideration whether the lower town should stand, as not being defensible; the council ordered him to return into England, in order to represent his sentiments more fully upon these points, and the earl of Hertford was immediately sent over in his room. This exasperating the earl of Surry, occasioned him to let fall some expressions which favoured of revenge and dislike to the k. and a hatred of his counsellors, and was probably one cause of his ruin, which soon after ensued. The d. of Norfolk, who discovered the growing power of the Seymours, and the influence they were likely to bear in the next reign, was for making an alliance with them; he therefore pressed his son to marry the earl of Hertford's daughter, and the dutches of Richmond, his own daughter, to marry sir Thomas Seymour; but neither of these matches were effected, and the Seymours and Howards then became open enemies. The Seymours failed not to inspire the k. with an aversion to the Norfolk-family, whose power they dreaded, and represented the ambitious views of the earl of Surry. All these excellencies of character, could not prevent his falling a sacrifice to the jealousy of the peers, or

## S U R

## S T A

as some say to the resentment of the k. for his attempting to wed the princess Mary ; and by these means to raise himself to the crown. History is silent as to the reasfons why the gallantries he performed for Geraldine did not iflue in a marriage. He married Frances, daughter to John earl of Oxford, after whose death he addressed princess Mary, and his first marriage, perhaps, might be owing to a desire of strengthening his interest, and advancing his power in the realm. The adding some part of the royal arms to his own, was also made a pretence against him, but in this he was justified by the heralds, as he proved that a power of doing so was granted by some proceeding monarchs to his forefathers. Upon the strength of these suspicions and surmises, he and his father were committed to the Tower of London, the one by water the other by land, so that they knew nothing of each other's apprehenſion. The 15th day of Jan. next following he was arraigned at Guildhall, where he was found guilty by 12 common jurymen, and received judgment. About 9 days before the death of the k. he lost his head on Tower-hill ; and had not that monarch's deceafe so soon ensued the fate of his father was likewise determined to have been the fame with his son. It is said, when a courtier asked k. Henry why he was so zealous in taking off Surry ; " I ob-  
" served him, says he, an enterpris-  
" ing youth ; his spirit was too  
" great to brook subjection, and tho'  
" I can manage him, yet no succeſ-  
" sor of mine will ever be able to  
" do so ; for which reason I have  
" dispeſched him in my own time." He was first interred in the chapel of the Tower, and afterwards, in the reign of k. James, his remains were removed to Farminham in Suffolk, by his 2d son Henry earl of Northampton. Upon the accession of q.

Mary the attainder was taken off his father, which circumstance has furnished some people with an opportunity to say, that the princeſ was fond of, and would have married, the earl of Surry. Besides the amorous and other poetical pieces of this noble author, he translated Virgil's *Aeneid*, and rendered (says Wood) the first, ſecond, and third book almost word for word.

STANHOPE (James earl) ſon of Aelxander Stanhope, esq. by Catherine his wife, daughter of Brughill, esq. was b. in 1673. His father, who was very instrumental in the revolution in 1688, being in the beginning of k. William's reign ſent envoy extraordinary to the court of Spain, Mr Stanhope accompanied him thither. He continued there ſome years, and thence made it his study to be a perfect maſter of the laws and conſtitutions as well as languages of those countries. He afterward ſerved as a volunteer in the confederate army of Flanders, and at the famous ſiege in Mamurin 1695, diſtinguished himſelf in ſuch a manner, that king William gave him a company of foot, and ſoon after a regiment, being then about 22 y. old. In the first parliament of q. Anne, he was choſen to represent the borough of Cockermouth in Cumberland, as he was likewiſe in the ſucceeding parliament summoned to meet at Westminſter June 14, 1705 ; in the beginning of which y. he was promoted to the rank of brigadier general, and gained great reputation in Spain under the earl of Peterborough, at the ſiege of Barcelona, which ſurrendered to the allies, Oct. 9, 1709, N.S. In the beginning of the y. 1708, the kingdom being under apprehensions of an invasion by the French in favour of the pretender, Brigadier Stanhope moved to diſsolve the

## S T A

the clans in Scotland, and was seconded by sir David Dalrymple, and the bill was ordered to be brought in accordingly ; but the enemy not landing at that time, the bill was laid aside. About this time he was advanced to the rank of major general, and soon after appointed by her majesty envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to king Charles III of Spain, and commander in chief of the British forces in that kingdom. He arrived at Barcelona, May 29, 1708, and the same year reduced Port Mahon, and the whole island of Minorca. In the first British parliament, which met after the union of the kingdoms of England and Scotland, he was re-chosen member for Cockermouth. He was also advanced to the rank of lieutenant general ; and, 1710, was one of the managers of the house of commons, at the trial of Dr. Henry Sacheverel. In the latter end of May, that year, he arrived in Spain, and on July 27 obtained a signal victory over the enemy, near Almenara, as he did likewise on Aug. 20, N. S. near Saragossa ; but on Dec. 9 following, he was taken prisoner at Brihuega. He continued prisoner in Spain till 1712, when his Imperial majesty made an exchange for the d. of Escalone, formerly vice-roy of Naples ; and, in July the general set out on his return home by the way of France ; and, on Aug. 16 arrived in England. In the parliament he vigorously opposed the measures of the court, and particularly the bill of commerce between Great-Britain and France, and he opposed the schism bill with great spirit. Upon the arrival of k. Geo. I in England, he was received by his majesty with particular marks of favour ; and on Sept. 27, 1714, appointed one of the principal secretaries of state ; and on Oct. 1, sworn of the privy-council. On the 20th of the same month, the day of his

## S T E

majesty's coronation, he, with the lord Cobham, set out with a private commission to the emperor's court ; where, having succeeded in his negotiations, he returned to England in the latter end of December. A new parliament being summoned to meet at Westminster, on March 17 1714-15, he was unanimously chosen for Cockermouth. In July 1716, he attended his majesty to his dominions in Germany, and was principally concerned in the alliance concluded at that time with France and the States-General, whereby the pretender was removed beyond the Alps, and Dunkirk and Mardyke actually demolished. In 1717 he was appointed first lord of the treasury, and chancellor and under-treasurer of the Exchequer, and afterwards a peer of Great-Britain, by the title of baron Stanhope of Elvaston, in the county of Derby, and viscount Stanhope of Mahon, in the island of Minorca. In 1718 he was appointed principal secretary of state, in the room of the earl of Sunderland, who succeeded lord Stanhope in the treasury ; and soon after he was created an earl of Great-Britain, by the title of earl Stanhope. In December the same year, he brought a bill into the house of lords, for strengthening the protestant interest in these kingdoms. On Feb. 14, 1720-1, his lordship was suddenly seized with a pain in his head, in the house of lords ; upon which, he went home, and was cupped, which eased him a little. The next morning he was let blood, and about six in the evening, falling into a drowsiness, he soon after expired.

STEPHEN, earl of Bulloign, son to the earl of Blois, by Adela the conqueror's 4th daughter ; tho' he had taken the oath of allegiance to Maud, daughter of Hen. I. in case he died without issue male, found means to supplant her, and to get

the

## S T E

the crown placed upon his own head. As he lived with the king his uncle in England, his good qualities gained him his affection to a high degree ; so that he took pleasure in heaping favours on him, never imagining, that he would attempt to set himself up in prejudice of his daughter. However, after prince William's death, Stephen, by the assistance of his brother Henry, bp. of Winchester, began to take measures to secure the crown to himself, but so secretly, that the king his uncle suspected nothing of the design. Being in Normandy with k. Henry in his last illness. As soon as the k. was dead, he came over himself, to forward his project by his presence. The bp. of Winchester had already gained over the archbp. of Canterbury and the bp. of Salisbury ; and these 3 prelates had influence enough over all the rest of the clergy to bring them to declare for Stephen. This did the business, and so much the easier, as Maud was out of the kingdom ; and such of the barons as were not of Stephen's party, seeing the bent of the clergy, durst not oppose the design. And so Stephen was declared k. and crowned 24 days after Henry's death, being 31 y. old, 1135 : and the bishops and nobles did not stick to break the oath thay had thrice taken to Maud. In order to gain this important point, Stephen had been obliged to promise great things to the clergy and people, and that he would grant them more privileges than ever they enjoyed under the Norman kings. And as he was not without his fears from Maud and Geoffrey her husband, to secure the affections of his subjects, he, soon after his coronation, convened a general assembly at Oxford, in which he signed a charter, acknowleging his being elected king by the clergy and people ; confirming all the liberties, privileges, and immunities of the

## S T E

church, and consenting that all ecclesiastical causes and persons should be tried by the clergy ; promising not to meddle in any manner with the temporalities of vacant bishoprics, or estates belonging to ecclesiastics ; abolishing all the game laws enacted since the conquest, and all the forest laws ; and reviving the ancient Saxon laws. He moreover abolished Dane-gelt, which had been taken away by Edward the Confessor, but restored by the Norman kings. The king, to humour the barons, and thinking thereby to be the better secured from any attempts of the empress Maud, or any foreign invaders, permitted them to fortify their castles, and to build others upon their estates ; so that in a little time there were above 1000 fortified castles in the kingdom. Stephen began his reign in peace, but the fair scene was soon changed, and a most furious and bloody civil war, which overspread all parts of the nation, and continued almost through his whole reign. In 1137, the Welsh made an irruption on the frontiers, and carried off a considerable booty ; and in a battle near Cardigan, the king's troops were beaten, and above 3000 slain on the spot. At the same time David, k. of Scotland invaded, the northern counties of England, took Carlisle and Newcastle, and advanced as far as Durham. Stephen marched against him with a very numerous army ; but this war soon ended in a treaty of peace. It broke out again indeed, more than once, the Scotch king taking advantage of the confusions in England to renew his incursions ; but being defeated in a great battle by Thurstan, archbp. of York, and king Stephen, after having reduced his rebellious barons, marching into the North to chastise that monarch for his late insult, David not caring to run the hazard of another battle, sued for peace ; and Stephen

## S T E

Stephen thought fit to agree to it. Robert, earl of Gloucester, natural brother to the empress, was at the head of the discontented barons who revolted, because the king had not rewarded them as they thought they deserved for placing him on the throne. The earl thinking matters ripe, went over to acquaint the empress, and wrote an abusive letter to Stephen, upbraiding him for the breach of his oath to Maud, and for drawing him in to the same crime. To this he added a manifesto, wherein he treated the king as an usurper, and declared war against him. Stephen, without returning him any answer, confiscated his estate. The empress's party gaining ground exceedingly, the earl of Gloucester came over, and got possession of Bristol, and the revolt of the barons was like to have been general, so that Maud was invited over, whom they promised to own as their sovereign. But Stephen supported himself with such undaunted courage and resolution; that he crushed this dangerous insurrection for the present, and the earl of Gloucester had no other way to take but to go and press the empress to come over, in order to put new life into her party. The bishop's knowing how much the king was obliged to them for his crown, extended their power to such a degree, amassed such immense wealth, and became so excessively proud and haughty, that the king grew jealous of them, resolved, however impolitically considering his situation, to humble them, and took vigorous methods for that purpose, seizing the castles and treasure of several who had rendered themselves most obnoxious. This brought almost the whole clergy upon his back, and even his brother, the bp. of Winchester, turned against him, under pretence of standing up for the rights of the

## S T E

church. By this means a storm was raised, which with some intermission continued for several years. For the clergy's faction became so strong, that most of the lay lords came over to them, and the people generally every where deserted the king, and declared for the empress: so that none stuck to him but only a few of the barons, his foreign favourites, and army of Flemings, Bretagns, &c. which served him faithfully, tho' they were but ill paid. At this favourable juncture the empress Maud, with her brother, the earl of Gloucester, came over in the y. 1139, from which time a cruel civil war ensued. King Stephen, in the midst of all behaved with the greatest resolution, intrepidity, firmness and constancy of mind, by which means, he at last weathered the raging storm; but not without being first brought as low as 'tis possible to conceive a sovereign prince to be. For after several other sieges, 1140, the earl of Gloucester came so suddenly upon him, as he was besieging Lincoln, that a battle could not be avoided. Both fides fought with equal bravery for some time, but at last the royal army was totally routed and put to flight. The k. was left almost alone, and on foot, in the field of battle, and defended himself with amazing valour even to the last extremity. His battle-ax was broke by the force of his blows, and afterwards his sword, scarce any thing but the hilt remaining in his hand; when he was knocked down on his knees with a stone, and a kt. ran in, seized him by the helmet, and presented his sword to his throat, threatening to kill him, if he would not surrender, which he still refused to do to any but the earl of Gloucester, who conducting him to the empress, she ordered him to be confined in Bristol castle, where after he had been some

## S T E

some time, he was even laid in irons. Never did any one bid fairer for the crown than the empress Maud did at this time. All England deserted the imprisoned k. except London and the county of Kent, where he had still some friends, by means of the q. his spouse, Eustace his son, and William d'Ypres his favourite. The earl of Anjou at the same time got Normandy to acknowledge Maud for their sovereign. Thus Stephen's affairs seemed every where desperate; and the more so, as the empress, by promising the bp. of Winchester, then legate, the disposal of all church preferments, had gained him over to her party, who a little before had turned against her, and espoused the interest of the k. his brother. But now this treacherous prelate having called a council at Winchester, by his private intrigues with the clergy, got them to chuse Maud for their q. and proceeded so far as to excommunicate all who adhered to the k. The Londoners at last giving way to the times, thought it expedient to declare for the empress, and preparations were even making for her coronation. But her haughty, imperious and disobliging temper, with which she treated persons of all ranks, soon undid all again. She refused the Londoners the only thing they petition'd for, and which her father had promised, *wiz.* to revive the laws of k. Edward; which impolitick conduct drew upon her the ill-will of the citizens. She even disobliged the bishop of Winchester, by haughtily denying his request to confirm to his nephew Eustace the titles of earl of Mortagne and Boulogne. The consequence was, that he became her utter enemy, and as he had set her up, resolved now to use his utmost efforts to pull her down. He first by his emissaries got the Londoners to declare against her, and even brought them into a plot to seize

## S T E

her person, which she narrowly escaped, and leaving the city in a great fright, put herself at the head of her troops, attended by the earl of Gloucester, and marched to Winchester, in order to seize the legate, but in vain. He slipt out at a gate on the other side of the town, and went and drew his friends together. The Kentish men having join'd the Londoners, Stephens's q. prince Eustace, and William d'Ypres headed them, and marched with all expedition to Winchester, where the empress had scarce time to get into the castle. Here she was besieged, but found means to march out with her troops, which were closely pursued by the king's, whilst the rest of the army was advancing to surround them. In the pursuit, the earl of Gloucester, intent on saving the empress, was himself taken prisoner, and conducted to Rochester. This procured k. Stephen his liberty; for Maud, who had a great affection for the earl her brother, and could not well do without him, was obliged to exchange him for the king. Soon after the legate called a council at Westminster, where he excommunicated all Maud's adherents, as before he had those of the king his brother. Thus Stephen regained his liberty, 1141. But the war between him and Maud continued for several years, during which the king's affairs visibly gained ground, and the empress's continually declined; till at last the brave earl of Gloucester being dead, she despairing of standing her ground much longer, about the y. 1147, retired to Normandy, and left Stephen once more master of the whole kingdom. He then endeavoured to secure the crown after his death to his son Eustace, and even to get him crowned before-hand, but did not succeed in the attempt. After the departure of Maud, king Stephen was contriving how

## S U E

how to repair the mischiefs the kingdom had suffered by so long a war. But he soon found his tranquility was not yet firmly established. For now he was threatened with a new rival, prince Henry, the eldest son of Maud, who was 16 years old, and of an active and enterprising genius. Having prepared matters, he landed in England with a considerable body of forces, in 1152, and was immediately joined by several barons, who put into his hands 30 fortified castles. And now a 2d civil war, as furious as the first, was like to break out, and the 2 armies were just upon the point of engaging; when by the good offices of some of the nobility on each side, in a conference between the k. and Henry on the opposite banks of the river Thames, near Wallingford, a truce was agreed upon, which being several times renewed, at last ended in a treaty of peace (which was facilitated by pr. Eustace's death) by which Stephen was to enjoy the crown during life, and after his death, Henry was to succeed him as his lawful heir. Soon after Stephen performed the ceremony of adopting the young pr. Thus peace was restored, to the universal joy of the nation, and Stephen again applyed himself to repair the miseries the war had occasioned: but death put a stop to his generous designs, which took him out of the world 11 months after the treaty with Henry, viz. on Oct. 25, 1154, in the 50th y. of his age, and 19th of his reign. He was buried in the abbey of Faversham, which he had founded, by q. Maud his wife, only daughter and heir to the earl of Boulogne, and Eustace his son, who both died, 1153.

SUETONIUS (Caius Tranquillus) was a Roman born; his father, who called himself Suetonius Lenis (a surname differing only in sound from that which his son bore) being by extraction only an ordinary gentleman of Rome, yet was prefered to

## S U E

the tribuneship of a legion by the emperor Otho, whose side he took against Vitellius. This writer was born about the beginning of the reign of Vespasian, as may be collected from his own words in the life of Nero. His first years, in all probability, he passed at Rome; for he says, when he was a youth he remembers himself to have seen an old man of ninety inspected in open court, whether he was circumcised or not. Grown up to manhood he betook himself to the bar, where he practised with great reputation; not but that he had a tribune's office given him, but whether it were that he liked not a military life, or that he understood not martial affairs, he declined it; and before he was mustered, by means of his good friend the young Pliny, who procured the place for him, he got it to be transferred upon his kinsman Cæfennius Sylvanus. In this pleading of causes, it was a great hindrance to him that he was not the father of children, there being a law at Rome by which many immunities and privileges were given to such. After the death of Trajan he was made secretary of state to the emperor Adrian, which is an evidence that he possessed besides the knowledge of great affairs, a competent capacity to deliver them in proper and apt expressions. It is said his employment was taken from him because of some private familiarity he had with the empress Sabina, or rather because he had not treated her with proper reverence and respect; it is certain that Adrian had no great regard for his empress, and therefore several of his courtiers took the liberty to slight and affront her; among them Septicius Clarus and Suetonius overdid the matter, and were therefore turned out of their places. But it happens sometimes that particular disgraces are useful to the public, as was evidenced

## SUE

denced in his person ; for his fall, and the leisure he had by it, reduced him to a studious contemplation, which has produced, among other works, *The lives of the twelve Cæsars*, which gives him a place among the best historians. Besides his Cæsars, we have part of his treatise of *The illustrious grammarians*, and that of the rhetoricians, and some remains of another which contained the lives of the poets ; for that of Terence is almost all of Suetonius's writing, as Donatus himself confesses, who adds something to it. And the lives of Horace, Juvenal, Lucan, and Perseus, are probably of the same composition. We are not to believe that what is extant of the elder Pliny's life, under the name of Suetonius, is of his writing ; and if the style were no objection, the phrase is enough to discover it to be of a more modern contexture. Suetonius was too much a friend to the younger Pliny to speak so coldly, and say so little of his uncle, who was a most worthy person. One may read in Aulus Gellius, and others, the titles of several compositions of Suetonius, which we have lost ; as that of the games, and spectacles or shews represented by the Romans. The republic of Cicero ; an account of the illustrious families of Rome, and many others. The style of this writer, says Colerus, is short and nervous, and no man has more diligently intermixed the public rites. He is most exact and candid, and not obnoxious to any man ; for who ever wrote the temper or humours and manners of princes with a greater freedom ? Courtiers and statesmen may from hence reap much advantage, and may also from Suetonius at the same time learn to detest flattery. The objection against Suetonius for being so particular in describing the lewd actions and horrid debaucheries of many of the Cæsars is strongly represented by Muretus.

## SUR

Those who are willing to know the date of each event are very much displeased with Suetonius. This historian has wholly neglected it ; he does not observe any chronological order, and indeed it was no part of his design ; and it is to be observed, he is very excusable for fixing upon a scheme of writing which did by no means require such a method. There were historians enough which contained an exact account of the reign of the emperors according to the time in which every thing has been done, and therefore he did not think it proper to compose a work of the same nature, but rather chose to discover the actions of the emperors in their most private characters and retirements. The best editions of Suetonius are those, *cum notis varior. & Petifici*, 2 vol. 8vo L. B. 1692 ; and 2 vol. 4to Leov. 1614.—*Ad usum Delph. 4to Par. 1684.*

SURENA, general of the Parthians in the war with the Romans, in which Craffus commanded the latter, in the y. 701, after the building of Rome, was the second man, according to Plutarch, after the k. for riches, family, and reputation ; but for courage, ability, and experience, he was the first of his time among the Parthians. When he travelled with his own attendants only, he had always 1000 camels to carry his baggage, and 200 chariots full of concubines, and 1000 men completely armed, and others light armed, so that his subjects and vassals amounted to above 10,000 horsemen. He had inherited from his ancestors the privilege of being the first who put the crown or diadem on the king's head, when he was proclaimed king. It was he who restored Orodes, who then reigned, after he had been banished, and who had conquered for him the great city of Seleucia, being the first who scaled the walls, and with his own hands beat off the defendants. And though he was not

## S T E

not yet 30 y. old, he was reckoned a very wise man, of a great deal of good sense and prudence ; by which means he defeated Crassus, who first by his pride and great confidence, and afterward by the fear and consternation into which his misfortunes threw him, was easily surprised, and exposed to ambuses of all kinds. The Parthians used a great many stratagems against the Romans, and fought besides with very great courage. Surena was the tallest and handsomest man in the whole army, and reckoned the boldest and bravest among the soldiers, though he was very effeminate in his dress, contrary to the manner of the Parthians, who affected to dress in such a manner as to make themselves look terrible to their enemies. The success of the battle was glorious to him, but he tarnished the whole glory of it by the perfidiousness he used when he asked to have an interview with Crassus, in order to conclude a treaty of peace. He behaved very civilly toward that Roman general, he gave him his sword, and assured him, that the agreement was concluded between the Parthians and the Romans, and that they had nothing more to do than to draw near the river, in order to write the treaty down. - As Crassus would send for a horse, Surena told him, it was unnecessary, since k. Orodes would give him one. They made Crassus get upon that horse, and soon after they cut his head off. To that perfidiousness they added outrage and derision : but Surena did not long enjoy the pleasure of his victory, the k. of the Parthians grew jealous of him, and had him put to death.

STEELE (sir Richard) kt. was b. of English parents at Dublin in Ireland, his father being a counsellor at law, and private secretary to James the first d. of Ormonde, lord Lieutenant of that kingdom. He came

## S T E

over to England, while he was very young, and was educated at the Charter-house school in London, where he had the great Mr. Addison for his school-fellow. In the y. 1695 he wrote *The procession, a poem on the funeral of q. Mary*. His inclination leading him to the army, he rode, for some time, privately in the guards. He first became an author, as he tells us himself, when an ensign of the guards, a way of life exposed to much irregularity ; and being thoroughly convinced of many things of which he often repented, and which he more often repeated, he wrote for his own private use a little book entitled, *The christian hero*, with a design principally to fix upon his own mind a strong impression of virtue and religion, in opposition to a stronger propensity towards unwarrantable pleasures. This secret admonition was too weak ; he therefore, in the y. 1701, printed the book with his name, in hopes, that a standing testimony against himself and the eyes of the world (that is to say, of his acquaintance) upon him in a new light, might curb his desires, and make him ashamed of understanding and seeming to feel what was virtuous, and living so quite contrary a life. This had no other good effect, but that from being thought no delightful companion, he was soon reckoned a disagreeable fellow. One or two of his acquaintance thought fit to misuse him, and try their valour upon him ; and every body he knew measured the levity in his words and actions with the character of a christian hero. Thus he found himself slighted, instead of being encouraged, for his declarations as to religion ; and it was now incumbent upon him to enliven his character ; for which reason he wrote the comedy called *The funeral, or grief a-la-mode*, in which, though full of incidents, that move laughter

## S T E

## S T E

laughter, virtue and vice appear just as they ought to do in it. This comedy was acted at the theatre in Drury-lane in 1702; and as nothing can make the town so fond of a man, as a successful play, this, with some particulars enlarged upon to his advantage, obtained him the notice of king William; and his name, to be provided for, was in the last table-took ever worn by his majesty. He had, before this, procured a captain's commission in the lord Lucas's regiment of Fuziliers by the interest of the lord Cutts, to whom he had dedicated his *Christian Hero*, and who likewise appointed him his secretary. His next appearance, as a writer, was in the office of Gazetteer, in which he observes, he worked faithfully, according to order, without ever erring against the rule observed by all ministries, to keep that paper very innocent and very insipid; and it was believed, that it was to the reproaches he heard every Gazette-day against the writer of it, that he owed the fortitude of being remarkably negligent of what people said, which he did not deserve. His next productions were still plays; for, in the year 1703, his comedy, entitled, *The Tender Husband, or the Accomplish'd Fools*, was acted at the theatre royal in Drury-lane; as his comedy of *The Lying Lovers, or the Ladies Friendship*, was likewise the y. following. In 1709, he began the *Tatler*, the first of which was published on Tuesday, April 12, and the last on Tuesday, January 2, 1710-11. This paper greatly increasing his reputation and interest, he was preferred to be one of the commissioners of the stamp-office. Upon laying down the *Tatler*, he set up, in concert with Mr. Addison, the *Spectator*, which was continued from March 1, 1710-11, to December 6, 1712, and resumed June 18, 1714,

VOL. III.

and continued till December 20 the same year. The *Guardian* was likewise published by them in 1713; in October of which year, Mr. Steele began a political paper, entitled, *The Englishman*. Besides which, he wrote several other political pieces, particularly, *The Englishman's Thanks to the duke of Marlborough*, printed in 1711; *A Letter to sir Wharton concerning Occasional Papers*, dated March 5, 1713; *The Guardian of August 7, 1713*; and *the Importance of Dunkirk, considered, in defence of that Guardian, in a Letter to the Bailiff of Stockbridge*; *The French Faith represented in the present State of Dunkirk*; *The Critic*; *A Letter to a member of Parliament concerning the Bill for preventing the Growth of Schism*, dated May 28, 1714; and his *Apology for himself and his Writings*. These pieces shew the high dissatisfaction, which he had with the measures of the last ministry of queen Anne; to oppose which, he resolved to procure a seat in parliament; for which purpose, he resigned his place of commissioner of the stamp-office in June 1713, in a letter to the earl of Oxford, lord high treasurer; and was chosen member of the house of commons for the borough of Stockbridge. But he did not long sit in that house, before he was expelled on the 18th of March, 1713-14, for writing *The Englishman, being the Close of the Paper so called*, and *The Crisis*. In 1714, he published *The Romish Ecclesiastical History of late years*, and a paper, entitled, *The Lover*, the first of which appeared Thursday, February 25, 1714; and another, entitled, *The Reader*, which begun on Thursday, April 22, the same year. In the fifth number of this last paper, he gave an account of his design of writing the history of the d. of Marlborough from proper materials in his custody, the relation to

\*\*\* P

com-

commence from the date of his grace's commission of captain general and plenepotentiary, and to end with the expiration of these commissions. But this noble design was never executed by him; and the materials were afterwards returned to the duchess of Marlborough. Soon after the accession of k. George I. to the throne, Mr. Steele was appointed surveyor of the royal stables at Hampton Court, and governor of the royal company of comedians by a patent dated Jan. 19, 1715-15. He was likewise put into the commission of peace for the county of Middlesex, and, in April 1715, knighted by his majesty. In the first parliament of that king he was chosen member of parliament for Boroughbrigg in Yorkshire; and, after the suppressing of the rebellion in the north, was appointed one of the commissioners of the forfeited estates in Scotland, where he received distinguishing marks of respect from several of the nobility and gentry of that part of Great Britain. In 1715, he published *An Account of the State of the Roman Catholic Religion throughout the World*, translated from an Italian manuscript, with a *Dedication to the Pope*, giving him a particular Account of the State of Religion among Protestants, and of several other Matters of Importance relating to Great Britain; but this dedication is supposed to be written by another very eminent hand more conversant in subjects of that nature than sir Richard, who, the same year, published a *A Letter from the Earl of Mar to the King before his Majesty's Arrival in England: with some Remarks on my Lord's subsequent Conduct*; and, the year following, *A second Volume of the Englishman*; and, in 1718, *An Account of his Fish Pool*, which was a project of his for bringing fish to market alive, for which he obtained a patent. In

1719, he published a pamphlet called *The Spinster, and a Letter to the Earl of Oxford concerning the Bill of Peerage*, which bill he opposed in the house of commons. Some time after he wrote against the south sea scheme his *Crisis of Property*, and another piecee, entitled, *A Nation & Family*; and, on Saturday, January 2, 1719-20, began a paper called *The Theatre*; during the course of which, his patent of governor of the royal company of comedians being revoked by his majesty, he published *The State of the Case*. In 1722, his comedy called *The Conscious Lovers* was acted with prodigious success, and published with a dedication to the k. who made him a present of 500 l. Some years before his death he grew paralytic, and retired to his seat at Llangunnoc, neas Caermarthen, in Wales, where he died September 1, 1729, and privately interred, according to his own desire, in the church of Caermarthen. Besides his writings abovementioned, he began, on Saturday the 17th of December, 1715, a weekly paper, in 4to, called *Town-Talk, in a Letter to a Lady in the Country*, and another, entitled, *The Tea-Table*, and he wrote some of the *Pasquins*. He had likewise finished a comedy founded upon the *Eunuch* of Terence, which he intended to call *The Gentleman*, and another, which he entitled *School of Action*. He married to his first wife a gentlewoman of Barbadoes, with whom he had a valuable plantation there upon the death of her brother, who was taken by the French at sea, as he was coming to England, and died in France. This wife dying without issue, he married Mary, the daughter of Jonathan Scurlock, of Llangunnoc, in Caermarthenshire, esq; by whom he had one son, Eugene, who died young, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary.

STAFFORD (Henry) duke of Buckingham, descended of an ancient and noble family, was great-grandson of Edmund, the first earl of Stafford, by Anne, daughter and sole heir of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, youngest son of king Edward III. His grandfather Humphry was advanced to the title of duke of Buckingham, in the 23d year of Henry VI. by reason of his near alliance in blood, as also for his eminent services, as well in the time of king Henry V. as afterwards, both in France and England, and likewise in the defence of the town of Calais and marches adjacent. This duke was killed at the battle of Northampton, in July 1460, and his eldest son Humphry, earl of Stafford, died of his wounds received at the first battle of St. Albans, in May 1455, leaving issue our Henry, duke of Buckingham, who held the office of lord high constable in the reign of Edward IV. and was in such high favour with that king, that even the queen and her party, who had openly declared against the ancient nobility, could not remove him from court, where he had a considerable ascendant, in conjunction with the lord Hastings and lord Stanley, who were likewise eminent for the nobility and antiquity of their families. The duke of Gloucester, afterwards king Richard III. had, during that king's life, publicly made his court to the q. but in private joined the d. of Buckingham and those 2 lords, who were in an opposite interest to her; though Edward IV. a little before his death, from an apprehension of the ill consequences to his own family from such a division, had procured a seeming reconciliation between the queen's brother, the earl of Rivers, and the marquis of Dorset her eldest son by her first husband sir John Grey of Groby, and the d. of Buckingham and the

lord Hastings, who were the heads of the opposite party. But that king's eyes were no sooner closed, than the two parties, forgetting their late mutual pretensions of friendship, thought only of gaining the advantage of each other. The chief point was to become masters of the person of the young Edward V. in order to govern in his name. Accordingly the duke of Buckingham, with lord Hastings, sent an express to the duke of Gloucester, then at York, to represent to him, that he being the king's uncle by the father's side, the government of the kingdom belonged to him during the minority; but if he did not prevent the queen, it would be in vain to expect afterwards to obtain his right: and they offered him a thousand men well armed, and ready to march at his command. The duke of Gloucester sent back the express with a request to the duke of Buckingham and lord Hastings, to meet and confer with him at Northampton; where it was resolved, that he should try to persuade the q. to dismiss the troops raised by the earl of Rivers her brother, as useless; and by that means become master of the k. before his arrival at London. The q. imprudently falling into this snare, wrote to her brother to disband his forces, for fear of raising jealousies; which he accordingly did, and attending the king towards London without a guard, was met near Northampton by the dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham, who had brought into that town 900 armed men, and at first caressed him, but afterwards arrested him, and others of his kindred and friends; and being thus masters of the king, conducted him to London, where the duke of Gloucester, having called a grand council, was declared protector, and the duke of Buckingham, and lord Hastings confirmed in their places.

The protector having gotten the d. of York, the king's younger brother, out of the sanctuary at Westminster, where the queen had placed him, and lodged the two brothers in the Tower, now opened his further designs to the duke of Buckingham, who engaged in the scheme for setting him on the throne; to effect which, the death of lord Hastings, who, it was thought, would oppose it, was determined upon; and a report was spread against the legitimacy of the young k. and his father; which was strongly insisted upon in a sermon at Paul's cross, by Dr. Shaw, an eminent preacher. But this sermon not being well received by the citizens of London, the d. of Buckingham, who was an able speaker, took upon him to harangue them, as he did on the 17th of June 1583, at Guildhall, in favour of the d. of Gloucester's title to the crown; and some few, who had been hired, crying out for k. Richard, he pretended it was a general approbation, and the next day waited on the protector, with the lord mayor, aldermen, and others of the cabal, with an offer of the crown, which he accepted with a seeming reluctance, and was proclaimed king under the title of Richard III. The duke of Buckingham was now his principal favourite and confidant, and loaded by him with estates and honours; but being refused, as some of our historians affirm, his demand of the moiety of lands of the house of Hereford, which he claimed by descent from Humphry de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Northampton; though it appears, that a bill was signed by Richard, for granting him livery of all those lands, to which he pretended a right; he left that k. at Gloucester, while the latter was in his journey to York to be crowned there, and retired to his own castle of Brecknock, having been ap-

pointed chief justice and chamberlain of all south Wales and north Wales, and constable of all the castles, and steward of all the royal lordships within Shropshire and Herefordshire. In this retirement, conversing with Dr. John Morton, bishop of Ely, and afterwards abp. of Canterbury, who had been committed to his custody, he could not help discovering his resentment against the k. which that prelate perceiving, took care to cultivate his prejudices against Richard as a tyrant, who had sacrificed the lives of his 2 nephews to his ambition; and under whom no man, of whom he should conceive the least jealousy, could be safe. The bp. then proposed to the d. to set up himself for k. as being descended from a son of k. Edward III. The d. owned, that he had once that thought himself, but upon deliberation was entirely averse to the prosecution of it, since it would stir up against him all the friends of the 2 houses of York and Lancaster; and Henry earl of Richmond, the head of the latter house, was much nearer the throne than himself, whose title therefore he had intentions of supporting. The bp. concurring in this, the d. and he, by means of Reginald Bray, privately informed the countess of Richmond, mother to the earl, of the design; and the countess consenting to it, the d. began to form measures for the execution of it, by securing friends in Wales, where his power was great, who undertook to inlist soldiers privately; and settling a correspondence with some gentlemen of Dorsetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall, who promised to raise forces, and receive the earl of Richmond at his arrival. His design was to join them himself with his Welshmen, that Richard might be less able to oppose the earl's landing; and at the same time several lords

## S T A

lords and gentlemen were to rise in other counties, that the k. might be at a loss whither to march first. Richard having received some confused account of this conspiracy, suspected the duke of Buckingham, whom he therefore ordered to come up to court; but he at first excused himself on pretence of indisposition, and afterwards upon receiving a positive command to come, returned for answer, "that he would not expose his person to his mortal enemy, whom he neither loved nor would serve." He then collected the troops, which himself and his friends had secretly enlisted in Wales, and began to march towards the western counties, where he knew the earl of Richmond intended to land. He advanced by long marches to Gloucester, where he proposed to pass the Severn, in order to join his friends, who were all ready to rise in arms in Devonshire and Cornwall; but that river was so swollen with unusual floods for 6 days, that he could not pass it, nor subist his army on the other side, where there was nothing but desolation from the inundation. His Welsh soldiers being thus harassed by hunger, rains, and other distresses, could no longer be kept together, but left him with only one single servant to attend him: which obliged him to conceal himself at the house of Ralph Bannister, who had been his servant, and to whom his father and himself had been very kind. The k. hearing of the dispersion of the duke's troops, issued out a proclamation against him and his adherents; promising a reward of 1000 l. or 100 l. a year, to any person, who should bring him to justice. Upon which, Bannister betrayed the d. to the sheriff of Shropshire, who, causing the house to be surrounded with a body of armed men, seized him disguised like a peasant, and conducted him

## S T U

to Shrewsbury. The d. was desirous of speaking with the k. but could not obtain that favour; and was beheaded at Shrewsbury, or as some writers say, Salisbury, without any legal proceſs, by the king's bare order.

- STUART (Charles I.) b. Nov. 19, 1600, was proclaimed k. on the death of James I. March 27, 1625; and on the May following, his marriage with Henrietta Maria of France was solemnized by proxy at Paris. The new q. arrived in England, and the marriage was consummated at Canterbury, June 10. The k. May 10, granted a pardon to 20 Romish priests, who were condemned to die. On June 18, the parliament met at Westminster, when the k. asked money for the recovery of the palatinate, after some complaints and debates about grievances; the commons gave the k. 2 subsidies, but at the same time, both houses joined in a petition against Recusant's setting forth the great dangers from the increase of popery, the cause of this increase, and the remedies for preventing this evil for the future. To which the king gave an answer very much to the satisfaction of the parliament, if his actions had been agreeable to it. King James having promised to lend some ships to the French k. which it was pretended, at least were to serve against the Genoese, or some of the allies of Spain, admiral Pennington was sent to Dieppe with the Vant-guard man of war, and 7 stout merchant ships. It soon appeared, that the French k. designed to make use of them against his protestant subjects in Rochelle; upon which the crew deserted to a man, rather than fight against their fellow - protestants; and yet Pennington was ordered by the court to put these ships into the hands of the French, to be employed as they thought fit. This occasioned a diſ-  
trust

## S T U

trust of the k. a jealousy of the queen, and a general odium of the d. of Buckingham. Before the parliament had sat a fortnight at Oxford, whither it was removed on account of the plague which raged in London, the king perceiving that the commons would grant no further supplies, till grievances were redressed, and that they were beginning to fall upon the conduct of the d. of Buckingham, he dissolved them, in a hasty manner, by commission, on August 12. But wanting money for the expedition against Spain, he raised it by a forced loan from his subjects, by letters under his privy-seal, which increased the popular discontents. On February 2, 1626, the k. was crowned. The new parliament met on the 6th, and was opened by a speech from the lord-keeper, Coventry. Care had been taken to have leading members against the court, made sheriffs, that they might not be chosen in this. However, this parl. proved no more favourable to the king's designs than the former, they made greater complaints against the public grievances. The king sent for both houses to Whitehall, and severely reprimanded the commons, both by himself and the lord-keeper, complaining of their animosity against the d. of the scantiness of the supply, and the manner of granting it; and in the end said, 'Remember, that parliaments are altogether in my power, for their calling, sitting, and dissolution; therefore, as I find the fruits of them, good or evil, they are to continue or not to be.' This did not intimidate the commons, who being returned to their houses, drew up a remonstrance, and presented it to the k. to justify their proceedings, and then went on with their articles against the duke, who, while under the impeachment, procured himself to be chosen chancellor

## S T U

lor of Cambridge, notwithstanding one of the articles against him was his engrossing a plurality of offices. The commons took great offence at this, but the k. supported his election. The commons drew up a remonstrance against the duke as the principal cause of all the grievances in the kingdom, and against tonnage and poundage, which had been levied by the k. ever since his accession, though it was never understood to be payable without a special act of parliament in every new reign. But the parliament was dissolved by commission, June 15, before this remonstrance could be presented, and the k. ordered all such as had copies of it to burn them. The duke remained in the king's favour till he was stabbed, when he was going to embark on board the fleet of which he was commander in chief as well as of the land-forces. There was nothing but continual struggles between the k. who wanted to assume to himself the absolute power of disposing of his subject's property, and leaving their grievances unredressed, and the parliament, who were willing to grant the king the necessary supplies, provided their grievances were redressed, and the rightful privileges of the subjects secured; which at last produced a civil war. On January 3, 1641-2, he sent his attorney-general to the house of peers, to accuse in his name, of high-treason, the lord Kimbolton, and five members of the h. of commons, and persons were sent to seal up their papers, &c. and the k. having sent a serjeant at arms to the house of commons to demand them, came himself the next day, attended by a number of armed men, as if with a design to seize them. Leaving his guard at the door, he entered the house, and taking the speaker's chair, made a speech to them, on what he was come about; but

but looking round, and finding the accused persons not there, (for they had slipped away just before) he told the house, he expected they should send them to him as soon as they returned; and then departed, the members crying out, Privilege! Privilege! The king soon after this removed with his family to Hampton-court, from thence to Windsor, and at last to York. Two days after his departure, he sent a message to both houses, telling them he would waive his proceedings against the six members, and be as careful of their privileges, as of his own life and crown. Two days after that he sent another, to the same effect; and on February 2, offered a general pardon; but all was to no purpose, the wound was too deep to be healed, the commons made a large declaration against the late action, impeached the attorney-general for what he had done, and committed him to prison. Moreover, they set a guard about the Tower, sent Sir John Hotham to take possession of Hull, where was a great magazine of arms and ammunition, and ordered him to keep it for the parliament, understanding the king had a design to secure it for himself. On May 20, the commons voted, 1. That it appeared, that the king, seduced by wicked counsels, intends to make war against the parliament, 2. That wherefoever the king makes war upon the parliament, it is a breach of the trust reposed in him by his people, contrary to his oath, and tending to the dissolution of the government, 3. That whosoever shall serve or assist him in such wars are traitors by the fundamental laws of the kingdom. On June 10, the two houses published proposals for borrowing money and plate for the defence of the kingdom. On the 15th, the king granted several commissions of array for levying troops,

and the parliament drew up a declaration against them. On July 12, the commons voted, and with them the lords agreed, that an army should be raised, and the command given to R. Devereux, earl of Essex. And on August 22, the k. in a solemn manner set up his standard at Nottingham, having before, by proclamation, commanded all men, who could bear arms, to repair to it the said day. On October 23, a great battle was fought between the two armies at Edgehill, in Warwickshire. Both sides claimed the victory, the number of the slain on the field of battle was about 5000. The year 1643 began with a treaty for peace, which was held at Oxford, between the king and commissioners from the parliament, but it broke off on April 15, without success. On June 18, there was a fight in Chalgrove-field, in which the famous Mr. Hamden, a great leader in the parliament, was slain. On July 5, was fought the famous battle of Lansdown, in which, though the marquis of Hertford, who commanded for the king, lost almost all his horse, yet Sir William Waller was at last compelled to quit the field. But Sir William met with a worse fate on 13, when at Roundway-Down, in Wiltshire, he was entirely defeated, 5 or 6000 of his men slain, and 900 made prisoners. The king summoned such lords and commons as had deserted the parliament at Westminster, to meet as a parliament, at Oxford. Accordingly they assembled, Jan. 22, 1643-4, and sat till April 16 following, when they were prorogued to October, but never met again. They did little of moment, except helping the king to money, which was the chief end for which they were called together. The king visibly gained ground of the parliament last year, and therefore the 2 houses

thought it necessary to call in the Scots to their aid. A treaty was concluded, in pursuance of which, the Scots army entered England, about the time the Oxford parliament met: it consisted of 18000 foot, and 3000 horse, under the command of the earl of Leven, and passed the Tine on February 28, at some distance from Newcastle. On July 2, an obstinate and bloody battle was fought at Marston-Moor, in which p. Rupert was entirely routed, and the parliamentarians got a complete victory, which was owing in great measure to Cromwell's valour and good conduct. York now surrendered to the parliament generals on honourable terms. On June 14, 1645, was fought the famous battle of Naseby in Northamptonshire, which decided the quarrel between the king and the parliament, wherein the parliament's forces gained a complete victory. The k. lost a great number of officers and gentlemen of distinction, most of his foot were made prisoners, all his cannon and baggage taken, with 8000 arms, and other rich booty; among which was also the king's cabinet, with his most secret papers, and letters between him and his q. which showed how contrary his counsels with her were to those he declared to the kingdom. After this signal victory, nothing could stand before the parliament's forces. On February 18, 1645-6, Fairfax defeated lord Hepton at Torrington, and on March 15, he capitulated, his whole army to be disbanded in six days, and all the horses and arms to be delivered up to Fairfax; who by the surrender of Exeter, April 6, 1646, completed the reduction of the west to the power of the parliament. Upon Fairfax's approach to lay siege to Oxford, his majesty made his escape from thence, and threw himself into the hands of the Scot's ar-

my. Oxford surrendered June 22, and the few remaining garrisons soon after. And thus the whole kingdom was subjected to the obedience of the two houses. And now the parliament consulted how to get the king out of the hands of the Scots, and to send them back into their own country. At last, it was agreed, that they should have 400,000l. for the arrears due to them, one moiety to be paid before their going home, and the other at stated times. And so after several debates about the disposal of the king's person, the Scots having received the 200,000l. on January 30, 1646-7, delivered him up to the commons of the parliament of England, who were sent down to Newcastle to receive him. The same day their army began to march for Scotland, and the king was conducted to Holmby-house in Northamptonshire, where he arrived Feb. 16. The parl. and army quarreled, and the council of agitators, consisting of deputies from each regiment, sent cornet Joice with a detachment of fifty horse, to take the king from the parliament's commissioners at Holmby, and bring him to the army, this he resolutely effected on June 4, 1647. And now the army overruled the parliament, August 24, the king was conducted to Hampton-Court. A treaty was set on foot for the restoration of the king, but on January 3, 1647-8, the house (being still under the influence of the army) resolved, That no more addresses should be made to the k. nor messages received from him; and to this the lords some days after agreed, the army promising to adhere to the parliament against the k. In the beginning of the year 1648, there were several risings in favour of the king, the Welsh, under major-general Langhorn; they had seized several places, and were

## S T U

8000 strong, but were defeated by colonel Horton, sent before Oliver Cromwell; who arriving soon after, put an end to the commotions in Wales. In the mean time, general Fairfax defeated those who had risen in Kent. The Scots army under the d. of Hamilton, amounting to near 20,000, entered England in July, and were joined by about 5000 English, under sir Marmaduke Langdale. Cromwell, after having finished his work in Wales, marched with all expedition to join Lambert in the north, and August 17, near Preston in Lancashire, totally routed and dispersed this great army, the duke, in his flight, being taken prisoner. Cromwell then marched directly into Scotland, and arriving at Edinburgh, divested the Hamiltonian party of their authority. At the beginning of these troubles, the presbyterian party in the house, in the city, and other places, began to resume their courage. Several petitions were presented for a personal treaty with the k. and when the army was removed from London into different parts of the kingdom, the secluded members and others, who had absented themselves, having returned to their seats; the votes of no more addresses were repealed, and it was resolved to enter into a personal treaty with the king; that Newport in the Isle of Wight should be the place of treaty, and that his majesty should be there with honour, freedom, and safety; and five lords and ten commoners were nominated commissioners for this treaty; but the army was resolved to break off the treaty by force, and colonel Ewer, on November 18, presented to the commons a remonstrance, wherein they desired, That the treaty might be laid aside, and that the k. might come no more into the government, but be brought to justice, as the capital cause of all

## S T U

the evils in the kingdom, and of so much blood being shed. On November 21, Cromwell recalled colonel Hammond from the Isle of Wight, and sent colonel Ewer to take charge of the k's person, who kept him in strict custody. On November 30, his majesty was brought over to Hurst Castle in Hampshire. On Dec. 4, the commons resumed the debates on the king's concessions, and voted, that the said concessions were sufficient grounds for settling the peace of the kingdom; and then adjourned to Wednesday. On which day some regiments of horse and foot having possessed themselves of all the avenues to the parliament-house, seized on forty-one members, as they offered to go in, and the next day denied entrance to near 100 more. An ordinance being voted in the house of commons, was carried up to the house of lords for their concurrence, though the commons declared at the same time, that they being representatives of the people had a right to enact a law, though the consent of the king, and the house of peers, be not had thereto. They made an ordinance for erecting an high court of justice, for trying the k. who was brought from Windsor to St. James's on the 19th. The next day, the trial began, the court sitting in Westminster-Hall, and having chosen serjeant Bradshaw for their president. The substance of the charge was, That the king had endeavoured to set up a tyrannical power, and to that end, had raised and maintained a cruel war against the parliament. The k. behaved with dignity, making no other answer but denying the authority of the court. The same he did on the 22d, and 23. At last, being brought before them a fourth time, on January 27, he earnestly desired, before sentence, to be heard before the lords and commons, but his

## S T U

## S T U

his request was not granted. And so still persisting in disowning the jurisdiction of the court, and consequently in his refusal to answer to the charge, his silence was taken for a confession, and sentence of death was passed upon him: pursuant to which, he was on January 30, beheaded on a scaffold erected in the street near the windows of the Banqueting-house at Whitehall, shewing as great a firmness, resolution, and resignation to the last, as he had done in all his sufferings. The day before his execution, he was permitted to see his children, the princess Elizabeth, and the d. of Gloucester, the only ones then in England. His corpse was carried to Windsor, and privately interred in St. George's-chapel.

STUART (Charles II.) was the son of k. Charles I. and born May 29, 1630. On July 3, 1646, he went from Jersey into France, and resided abroad till May 1660, when he arrived at Whitehall. The king, upon forming his council, took in some that had been deeply enough engaged against his father, but afterward promoted his restoration, as Denzil Hollis, afterward lord Hollis; the earl of Manchester, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and others. Mr. Baxter and Mr. Calamy were appointed his chaplains in ordinary. Sir Edward Hyde, afterward earl of Clarendon, was his lord chancellor and prime minister. The assembly which restored the king had been summoned by a commonwealth writ, in the name of the keepers of the liberties of England. It was however called a parliament till his arrival, and then had only the name of a convention; however, 2 days after the king went to the house, and gave his assent to an act for changing the convention into a parliament. August 29, his majesty gave his assent to the act or in-

demnity, with some exceptions. The commons, soon after, voted 1,200,000 l. for the ordinary expences of the government. On September 13, died of the small-pox, Henry duke of Gloucester, his majesty's youngest brother. The duke of York married Anne, eldest daughter of chancellor Hyde, earl of Clarendon, to whom he had been contracted at Breda. In a few months the army was all disbanded, except Monk's regiment. But then the k. introduced a new custom of forming to himself a guard of horse and foot, which filled several with apprehensions. This parliament which the king would have called the healing parliament, was dissolved December 29, after the passing several acts, and among the rest, one for erecting a post-office. The royal society was founded this year 1660, by the king and letters patent. The king was crowned on April 23. A new parliament was summoned to meet on May 8, which continued almost 18 years, and was afterward called the pensionary parliament. In May 1662 the marriage between the king and Catharine, princess of Portugal, was solemnized. The sale of Dunkirk, this year, to the French king, for five millions of livres, made a great noise in England, and was much reflected on. On March 2, 1664-5, war was proclaimed against the states general. In this session of parliament, the clergy gave up their right of taxing themselves in convocation, and have ever since been taxed by the parliament in common with other subjects; and from this time the clergy have voted at elections for members of parliament. On June 3d, 1665, the duke of York beat Opdam the Dutch admiral. The plague broke out in London in May, and before the end of the y. when it ceased, swept off 68,596 of the inhabitants. In January 1665-6, the

## S T U

## S T U

the French king declared war against England. The English fleet put to sea under the command of p. Rupert and the duke of Albemarle toward the middle of May, and there soon was a most bloody fight with adm. Ruyter, in which the English were worsted. There was another furious engagement in July, when the Dutch were beaten. On September, about one in the morning, a terrible fire broke out in the city of London, which continuing for three days, laid the greatest part of the city in ashes, consuming 89 churches, the city-gates, Guild-hall, with many other public structures, and 13,200 dwelling houses, and the ruins of the city were 436 acres. In October 1667, the king laid the first stone of the Royal-Exchange, which was built in the room of the old one, erected by sir Thomas Gresham. In January 1667, was concluded the famous triple alliance between England, Holland, and Sweden, which was designed to check the projects of Lewis XIV. of France, who had already invaded the Spanish Netherlands. This was almost the only step taken by king Charles for the interest of England and of Europe during his whole reign, and, indeed, it seems, that his design in it was only to amuse the public, and that there was a secret understanding between him and Lewis at the same time. In April 1670, a severe act was passed against the non-conformists. The king established a secret council, consisting of the five following persons, Clifford, Arlington, Buckingham, Ashley Cooper, and Lauderdale. This council was ~~nic~~-named the cabal, from the initial letters of their names; and they truly deserved that name, as they artfully promoted all the king's measures, how contrary soever to the interest of England, and the good of all Europe. In January 1670-1, was passed the fa-

mous Coventry act against maiming or disfiguring, making it death. On February 2, the king sent a message to hasten the money-bills. Lord Lucas made a bold speech in the house of lords against the money-bills. A difference happened about the same time, between the two houses, upon the lords rights of altering money-bills. In the midst of this dispute, the king came to the house of peers, and prorogued the parliament. A powerful league was now formed against Holland by France, England, the elector of Cologn, and the bp. of Munster. The king, though he had lately two millions and a half from the parliament, and 700,000 l. from the French k. was so profuse, that he still wanted money, which he would fain raise without applying to the parliament. Upon this the cabal advised him to shut up the Exchequer, which he actually did, and it continued shut up for a year and some months, to the great distress and ruin of many families. On March 15, the king published his declaration for liberty of conscience, suspending the execution of all penal laws against the non-conformists. Father Orleans says, the project of the king and the cabal was to give liberty of conscience to all the subjects in general, that the Roman catholics might reap the benefit of it. On the 17th, the king declared war against the states-general; and the French k. and the other allies, soon after. The parliament, met on Feb. 4, 1672-3, and it soon appeared, that the country-party or that of the people was become more powerful in the house of commons than the court of party. They vigorously addressed the king against his declaration for liberty of conscience, as it was claiming a dispensing power, and both houses joined in addresses against the dangers that threatened the nation from popery. The king finding the com-

mons

## S T U

mons so fully bent not to finish the money-bill till their grievances were redressed, recalled his declaration. On April 16, 1677, the k. among other acts, gave his assent to one for taking away the writ de haeretico comburendo. On August 11, 1678, the separate peace with Holland was signed, and some months after with the rest of the allies. March 21, 1680-1, the parliament met, and the first thing they did was to order their votes to be printed, which practice they have continued ever since. But the king finding this parliament not inclined to countenance his favourite schemes, came suddenly to the house of lords and dissolved it, after one short session of but seven days. The year 1684 was almost wholly taken up with prosecutions of persons for speaking ill of the king, the duke of York, and the government, some were fined, and in large sums, and others pilloried. Sir George Jefferies, a man without honour or conscience, had been made lord justice of the King's Bench, and other alterations had been made among the judges; and the sheriffs of London being now named by the king, impanelled such juries as were sure to find for the court. The project of the surrender of Charters was completed this year. On February 6, 1684-5, the king died in his 55th year, and near 25 years after his restoration. He had no children by his queen, but several by his mistresses.

STUART (Mary II.) the eldest daughter of k. James II. of England, was b. at St. James's April 30, 1662, and was married to William, pr. of Orange Nov. 4, 1677. She continued with the pr. in Holland till Feb. 12, 1688, when she came over with her husband, and was proclaimed q. of England. For her reign, see WILLIAM III.

## S W A

SWAMMERDAM (John). The life of this extraordinary person having been written by Dr. Boerhaave, I shall present the reader with the following extracts from it, in his own words : James Theodorus was b. in Swammerdamme, a village of Holland, situated upon the Rhine, between Leyden and Woerden ; and removing afterwards to Amsterdam, where he carried on the timber-trade, obtained the surname of Swammerdam from the place of his nativity. In this last place heaven blessed him on the last day of January, 1606, with a son, who was called John James Swammerdam, who followed, in that famous city, the business of an apothecary. As this John was very studious of natural history, and very well skilled in several branches of it, so he diligently improved every opportunity of cultivating it, which his residence and way of life afforded. This great naturalist, and Barentje Corver, daughter of John Jansz Corver, were the parents of John Swammerdam, who was b. at Amsterdam Feb. 12, 1637. His father intended him for the church, and with this view took care to procure him early instructions in Latin and Greek; but our author, after serious examination of his own disposition and talents, thought himself unequal to so important a task, and brought his father to change his former intention, who thereupon consented to his son's applying himself to physic ; but as he kept him at home till he should be properly qualified to engage in that study, he frequently employed him in cleaning his curiosities, and putting every thing in its proper place. This occupation inspired our author in a manner from his childhood, with a taste for natural history, so that, not content with the survey of those curiosities that

## S W A

## S W A

that his father had purchased, he soon began to make a collection of his own, by catching some, and buying or bartering for others, all which he disposed in certain classes; and compared with the accounts given of them by the best writers. However, when grown up, he very seriously attended to his anatomical and medical studies, but all the while with a mind bent on attempts of the greatest importance. Accordingly he spent both day and night in discovering, catching, and examining, the flying insects proper to those two different times, not only in the province of Holland, but in that of Gueldres, and in the province of Utrecht. Our author, thus initiated in natural history, came to Leyden in the y. 1651, to pursue his studies in the Dutch university; and his progress was so answerable to his diligence, that on the 11th of October 1663, he was admitted a candidate of physic in that famous university, after undergoing the examinations prescribed on that occasion. Our author, on his arrival at Leyden, contracted a friendship with that great anatomist Nicholas Steno, and ever after lived with him in the greatest intimacy. The curiosities of anatomy now began to make a considerable impression on our author; he immediately began to consider how the parts of the body, prepared by dissection, could be preserved and kept in constant order and readiness for anatomical demonstration: and herein he succeeded, as he had done before, in his nice contrivances to dissect and otherwise manage the minutest insects. After this our author made a journey into France, where he spent some time at Saumur, in the house of Tanquil Faber, and made a variety of observations upon insects. Among other things, our author, during

his stay in the neighbourhood of the Loire, observed and described the flying insect called Libella or Dragon-fly, and likewise some Hemerobia or Day flies. From Saumur he went to Paris, where he lived in the same house, and in the greatest friendship, with Steno. He likewise contracted an intimacy with Melchisedec Thevenot, a very worthy gentleman, and formerly the French king's minister at Genoa, who most hospitably received and entertained him and Steno. Thevenot moreover strenuously recommended our author's skill to that great man Conrad Van Beuningen, a senator and burgomaster of Amsterdam, and at that time that republic's minister at the court of France; who obtained leave for Swammerdam, at his return home, to dissect the bodies of such patients as should happen to die in the hospital of that city. He came back to Leyden to take out his degrees: and took occasion of his stay there to cultivate a most intimate friendship with the famous Van Horne, who had been formerly his preceptor in the study of anatomy. It was at this time, and on the 22d of Jan. 1667, that, in Van Horne's own house, Swammerdam first injected the uterine vessels of a human subject with a ceraceous matter, which most useful attempt he afterwards improved and perfected. The 22d of February of the same y. he was admitted to his degrees as doctor of physic, after having publicly maintained his diatriba or thesis on respiration; which was then conceived but in short and contracted arguments, but appeared the March following with considerable additions in a volume from the printing-house of Gasbekios, with a dedication to the illustrious Thevenot, and adorned with a frontispiece of a most elegant

## S W A

giant figure of the reciprocal copulation of the hermaphrodite house-snail. It was thus our author cultivated anatomy with the greatest art and labour, in conjunction with the celebrated Van Horne; but a quartan ague, which attacked him this y. brought him so very low, that he found himself under a necessity of discontinuing his anatomical studies, which, on his recovery, he entirely neglected, in order to give himself up to the study of insects. In the y. 1668 the grand d. of Tuscany being then in Holland with Mr. Thevenot, in order to see the curiosities of the country, came to view those of our author and his father, and surveyed them with the greatest delight, and his usual taste and attention for natural history. On this occasion Swammerdam made some anatomical dissections of insects in the presence of that great prince, who was both a lover and a most skilful judge of such things, and who was struck with admiration at our author's great skill in managing them, especially at his proving, that the future butterfly lay with all its parts neatly folded up, in a caterpillar, by actually removing the integuments that covered the former, and extricating and exhibiting all its parts, however minute, with incredible ingenuity, and by means of instruments of an inconceivable fineness. On this occasion his serene highness offered our author 12,000 florins for his share of the collection, on condition of his removing them himself into Tuscany, and coming to live at the court of Florence; but Swammerdam, who hated a court life above all things, rejected his highness's proposal. Besides he could not put up with the least restraint in religious matters, either in point of speech or practice. He made the nature and properties of insects his chief study, and pur-

## S W A

fued it with infinite diligence, and without the least relaxation; so that in the y. 1669 he published a general history of them, a work equally remarkable for the author's great boldness in the attempt, and happy success in the execution. Our author's father began to take offence at his proceedings, and omitted no opportunity of reproofing his son for this his thoughtless way of acting; would have had him change it for the practice of physic: but his father, seeing no probability of his son's accomplishing his purpose, would neither supply him with money or clothes. Our author therefore, though exhausted with continual labours, and afflicted with a continual bad state of health, at last consented to take his father's advice; but his bad health rendered him quite unfit to bear the fatigues usually attending the practice of physic, so that he thought it was proper that he should retire into the country for some time, in order to recover his strength, and with a view of returning to his business with new force and spirits. But he was scarce settled in his country retirement, when, in the month of June 1670, he relapsed into his former occupation. Thevenot, in the mean time, informed by his correspondents in Holland of the disagreement between our author and his father, did all that lay in his power to engage the former to retire into France. But whatever impression this proposal might have on the son, the father forbid him to accept of it. The son upon this, to oblige and appease his incensed father, made an accurate survey of every curiosity in the latter's grand and numerous collection, put all things in their proper places, and composed a most exact catalogue of them with infinite pains and labour, and a considerable loss of time, which he after severely regretted. He for-

## S W A

formerly used to treat with great harshness those who contradicted his sentiments; but happening to read some books which the then famous Antonia Bourignon had a little before published, they made so great an impression upon him, that a strict compliance with all the duties of a good Christian was now become his principal concern. He began more particularly to suppress the unruly passions of the mind. All this time Antonia Bourignon happened to be in Holstein, accompanied by John Tielens, a native of Amsterdam, with whom Swammerdam had been long acquainted. He therefore writ to his friend the 18th of March, 1673, to beg he might procure him Antonia's good will, and leave to write to her on his spiritual concerns: he accordingly wrote to her the 29th of April following, and received an answer to his letter dated the 17th of August. Her advice wrought so great a change in him, that at that time he thought of nothing but of obtaining from God a holy peace of mind, sincerely grieving, that he had lost so much time in the service of the world. After this he writ many more letters to Antonia, who very graciously answered them. This y. our author finished his treatise on bees, which proved so fatiguing a performance, that he never after recovered even the appearance of his former health and vigour. After this Swammerdam grew almost altogether careless of the arts he had been hitherto fondest of. He had conceived this distaste for worldly affairs above two yrs. before, though he had struggled against it in favour of his book on bees; but now he could no longer allow his mind any other occupation besides that of loving and adoring the Sovereign Good. He therefore resolved to withdraw himself entirely from all conversa-

## S W A

tion of the world; but had first the prudence seriously to examine, what would be necessary to maintain him in his retirement. This he found to amount yearly to four hundred Dutch florins or gilders, without having any thing but his curiosities to raise such an income by. These, therefore he immediately resolved to sell, in hopes the produce of them put out to interest, would be sufficient to answer his demands. The first he applied to on this occasion was Thevenot, whom he requested to publish and forward the tale of these things. Thevenot did all in his power to serve his friend, but to no purpose. This made Swammerdam apply to Nicholas Steno, who, having renounced the religion of his country, was become a member of the church of Rome, and obtained a bishopric as a reward for his change, to induce him to continue in it, and now lived at the court of Florence. Swammerdam wrote to him, to know if the grand duke was as willing as he had formerly been to purchase his curiosities. In answer to this letter, the new convert's zeal made him use every argument he could think of, to make our author, after his own example, conform to the church of Rome, and remove with his collection into Tuscany; promising him for certain, that the great duke would let him have for his curiosities the price of 12,000 florins, which his highness had formerly offered, and let him want for nothing, that could make life easy and agreeable. But our author looked upon these conditional offers as the greatest indignity that could be offered him, and accordingly bitterly reproached his friend Steno, for endeavouring to prevail upon him in a manner he utterly detested, telling him withal, that his soul was not venal; and Bourignon, being

## S W A

## S W A

ing consulted on the occasion, advised him by all means to reject Steno's proposals. Our author, agitated by such a series of hopes and disappointments, made use of the little leisure that remained on his hands, in arranging and adorning his curiosities. While thus employed, he published at Amsterdam, 1675, his *History of the Ephemerus*. This was the last offspring of our author's great genius and application, after which he entirely renounced all thoughts of human affairs, to think of nothing but his spiritual concerns, which he imagined he could not so well promote in any other manner, as by going to confer personally with Bourignon. Accordingly, having first obtained her leave for that purpose, he set out the autumn following from Amsterdam for Sleswick in Holstein, where she then resided, arrived there the 30th of September, and spent some time in her house. On his coming home he had the mortification of finding, that his father's displeasure at his past conduct, instead of being appeased, was grown more violent, on account of his late undertakings. Another and greater subject of affliction was, the marriage of his sister Joanna, who had hitherto kept house for her father, since he had buried his wife; for the father, on this occasion, had resolved to break up house-keeping, and to live for the future with his son-in-law. Our author, therefore, now found himself under the sad necessity of shifting for himself by the month of May following. How great, alas! must have been his distress! He had neither money, nor any thing of value except his museum, which he had already so often endeavoured, in vain, to dispose of; and his father did not propose to allow him more than 200 florins a y. On this

occasion he formed a design of retiring into the country, and flattered himself with the hopes of being able to provide for himself that way. But his father dying this y. put an end to his troubles, by leaving him a sufficiency to live in a manner suitable to his own inclinations; for now he saw himself freed from all business, but that of serving God, which alone he delighted in. But his joy was soon interrupted, when the father's fortune came to be divided, and his museum to be disposed of, the sister claiming more of the inheritance than came to her share, and the chief direction of the sale, while Swammerdam, for the sake of peace and quietness, and in order to get the sooner into his long-wished-for retirement, submitted to her unjust pretensions. Nevertheless, the vexation attending this family strife, joined to the uninterrupted fervour of his devotion, brought a tedious disorder upon him. This was a double tertian ague, which afterwards continued without intermission, and then changed in different manners. Whilst this fit of sickness continued, he got up but seldom in the day time. As the things he formerly took most delight in, were now become odious to him, he wrote to his friend Thevenot, who had again invited him to his house, that he would accept of his kind offer, provided he would immediately dispose of his curiosities for him, and permit him to live quite unknown and retired. But here, too, our author was again disappointed, so that at last he advertised a fixed day in the month of May following, 1680, for the sale of his curiosities; article by article. But whilst our author was taken up in this manner, his old disorder broke out anew, with worse symptoms. Thevenot, informed of the languish-

languishing condition he was in, offered him the jesuit's bark, then greatly talked of for its efficacy in curing fevers; and Swammerdam desired he might send him some of it, and some specific against the dropfy, if he knew of any. But at last, finding himself grow worse and worse, he made his will the 25th of January, 1680, and left Melchisedek Thevenot, formerly the French king's minister at Genoa, all his original manuscripts belonging to the natural and anatomical history of bees and butterflies, with 52 copper-plates belonging to them; and ordered all those valuable papers, then laid up in the house of Herman Wingendorp at Leyden, to be delivered to the legatee within a y. after his death: but earnestly recommended, that his *Treatise on Bees* should be published in Dutch as well as Latin; as displaying the wisdom and power of God in so particular a manner. The little portion of life, that he enjoyed after this disposal of his worldly concerns, he gave entirely to his spiritual ones, spending his whole time in acts of love, and adoration of the Supreme Being; and thus ended his course the 17th of Feb. following. The great Gaubius gave a translation of all his works from the original Dutch into Latin; from which they were translated into English, in folio, 1758, by the author of the present work, illustrated with 53 copper-plates.

SWIFT (Doctor Jonathan) dean of St. Patrick's, son of Mr. Jonathan Swift and Mrs. Abigail Erick, was b. in Dublin, November 30, 1667, and was carried into England soon after his birth, by his nurse, who, being obliged to cross the sea, and having a nurse's fondness for the child at her breast, conveyed him on ship-board, without the knowledge of his mother or relations, and

VOL. III.

kept him with her at Whitehaven, in Cumberland, during her residence three yrs. at that place. Many of his friends imagined him to be a native of England; and many others, whether friends or enemies cannot be said, were willing to suppose him the natural son of sir William Temple. Neither of these suggestions can be true; for although, in his angry moods, when he was provoked at the ingratitude of the Irish, he was frequently heard to say, "I am not of this vile coun-  
try; I am an Englishman;" yet, in his cooler hours, he never denied his country: on the contrary, he frequently mentioned, and pointed out, the house where he was born. The other suggestion, concerning the illegitimacy of his birth, is equally false. Sir Wm. Temple was employed as a minister abroad from the year 1665 to the y. 1670; so that Dr. Swift's mother, who never crossed the sea, except from England to Ireland, was out of all possibility of a personal correspondence with sir William Temple, till some yrs. after her son's birth. As the greatest part of the doctor's father's income perished with him, the care, tuition, and expence of his children, devolved upon his elder brother, Mr. Godwin Swift, who voluntarily became their guardian, and supplied the loss which they had sustained in a father. The infancy of Dr. Swift passed on without any marks of distinction. At six years old he went to school at Kilkenny, and about eight years afterwards was entered a student of Trinity-college in Dublin; where he lived in perfect regularity, and underwent an entire obedience to the statutes: but the moroseness of his temper often rendered him unacceptable to his companions; so that he was little regarded, and less beloved: nor were the academical ex-

\* \* \* P

er-

## S W I

ercises agreeable to his genius. He held logic and metaphysics in the utmost contempt, and he scarce considered mathematics and natural philosophy, unless to turn them into ridicule. The studies he chiefly followed were history and poetry, in which he made great progress; but to all other branches of science he had given so very little application, that when he appeared as a candidate for bachelor of arts, he was set aside on account of insufficiency; and even at last he obtained his admission, *speciali gratia*; a phrase which, in that university, carries with it the utmost marks of reproach. Swift was full of indignation at the treatment he had received in Ireland, and therefore resolved to pursue his studies at Oxford. However, that he might be admitted *ad eundem*, he was obliged to carry with him the *testimonium* of his degree. The expression *speciali gratia* is so peculiar to the university of Dublin, that, when Mr. Swift exhibited his testimonial at Oxford, the members of the English university concluded, that the words *specilia gratia* must signify a degree conferred in reward of extraordinary diligence and learning. He was immediately admitted *ad eundem*, and entered himself of Hart-hall, now Hartford-college, where he constantly resided (some visits to his mother at Leicester, and to sir William Temple at Moore-park, excepted) till he took his degree of master of arts. which was in the year 1691. The reader may be curious to know in what manner Mr. Swift subsisted, or by what channel the springs of his revenue were supplied, at a time when both kingdoms, but particularly Ireland, were in such great confusion. The reader will also tremble for him, when he is told, that in the year of the revolution his uncle Mr. G. Swift had fallen into

## S W I

a kind of lethargy, which deprived him, by degrees, of his speech and memory, and rendered him totally incapable of being of the least service to his family. But in the midst of this distressed situation sir Wm. Temple (whose lady was related to Dr. Swift's mother) most generously stepped in to his assistance, and avowedly supported his education at the university of Oxford. Sir Wm. Temple's friendship was immediately construed to proceed from a consciousness that he was the real father. It ought not to be here omitted, that another of his father's brothers, Mr. William Swift, assisted him when at Oxford, by repeated acts of friendship and affection. Swift, as soon as he had quitted the university of Oxford, lived with sir William Temple, as his friend and domestic companion. When he had been about two years with sir William, he contracted a very long and dangerous illness, by eating an immoderate quantity of fruit. To this surfeit he has often been heard to ascribe that giddiness in his head, which, with intermissions, sometimes of a longer and sometimes of a shorter continuance, pursued him, till it seemed to complete its conquest, by rendering him the exact image of one of his old Struldburgs, a miserable spectacle, devoid of every appearance of human nature, except the outward form. In compliance to his physicians, when he was sufficiently recovered to travel, he went into Ireland to try the effects of his native air: and found so much benefit by the journey, that in compliance with his own inclination, he soon returned into England, and was again received in a most affectionate manner, by sir William Temple, who had now left Moore park, and was settled at Shene, where he was often visited by k. William. Here Swift had frequent conversations with that

that prince, in some of which the king offered to make him a capt. of horse : which offer in splenetic dispositions he always seemed sorry to have refused ; but at that time he had resolved within his own mind to take orders, and during his whole life, his resolutions once fixed, wherever after immovable. Thus determined, he went over to Ireland, and enlisted himself under the banner of the church. He was recommended by sir William Temple to lord Capel, then lord deputy, who gave him a prebend, of which the income was about 100 l. a year. Swift soon grew weary of his preferment ; it was not sufficiently considerable, and was at so great a distance from the metropolis, that it absolutely deprived him of that conversation and society, in which he delighted. He had been used to very different scenes in England, and had naturally an aversion to solitude and retirement. He was glad therefore to resign his prebend in favour of a friend, and to return to Sheene, where he lived as usual till the death of sir William Temple, who, besides a legacy in money, left to him the care and trust of publishing his posthumous works. During Swift's residence with sir William Temple, he became intimately acquainted with a lady, whom he has distinguished, and often celebrated under the name of Stella. (Her life will be found at the conclusion of this.) Swift married her, but notwithstanding, she was a most accomplished woman, he could never be prevailed on to own her openly as his wife, although after her death, (which happened in 1727) he could never hear her mentioned without a sigh. Upon the death of sir W. Temple, Swift came to London, and took the earliest opportunity of delivering a petition to k. William, under claim of a promise made by his majesty to sir Wil-

liam Temple, " that Mr. Swift should have the first vacancy that happened among the prebends of Westminster or Canterbury." The petition had no effect. It was either totally forgotten, or drowned amidst the clamour of more urgent claims. After a long and fruitless attendance at Whitehall, Swift reluctantly gave up all thoughts of a settlement in England. He had dedicated sir William Temple's works to the king, which dedication was neglected, nor did his majesty take the least notice of him after sir William's death. Honour, or rather pride, hindered him from staying long in a state of servility and contempt. He therefore complied with an invitation from the earl of Berkley, appointed one of the lords justices of Ireland, to attend him as his chaplain and private secretary. Lord Berkley landed at Waterford, and Mr. Swift acted as secretary during the whole journey to Dublin. But one Bush, another of lord Berkley's attendants, had by this time insinuated himself into the earl's favour, and by his whisperings, which were perhaps too attentively listened to, had persuaded his lordship that the post of secretary was improper for a clergyman, to whom only church preferments could be suitable or advantageous. After some slight apology, Mr. Swift was divested of his office, which was given to Bush. This treatment was thought injurious, and Swift expressed his sensibility of it, in a short, but satirical copy of verses entitled, *The Discovery*. However, during the government of the earls of Berkley and Galway, who were jointly lords justices of Ireland, two livings, Laracor and Rathbeggan, were bestowed upon Mr. Swift, both these rectories together, were worth about two hundred and sixty pounds a y. and were the only church preferments he enjoyed, till he was ap-

pointed dean of St. Patrick's, in the year 1713. After he had taken possession of his livings, he went to reside at Laracor, and gave public notice to his parishioners, that he would read prayers on every Wednesday and Friday. Upon the subsequent Wednesday the bell was rung, and the rector attended in his desk, when after having sat some time, and finding the congregation to consist only of himself and his clerk Roger, he began with great composure and gravity, but with a turn peculiar to himself, " Dearly beloved Roger, the scripture moveth you and me in sundry places," and then proceeded regularly through the whole service. This trifling circumstance is only mentioned to shew, that he could not resist a vein of humour whenever he had an opportunity of exerting it. During his mother's life, who resided at Leicester, he scarce ever failed paying her an annual visit. But his manner of travelling was as singular as any of his other actions. He often went in a wagon, but more frequently walked from Holyhead to Leicester, London, or any other part of England. He generally chose to dine with waggoners, hostlers, &c. and used to lay in houses where he found written over the door, lodgings for a penny. He delighted in scenes of low life, and the vulgar dialect was not only a fund of humour for him, but in all probability acceptable to his nature, otherwise how are the many filthy ideas and indelicate expressions that are found throughout his works to be accounted for. In the year 1701, Swift took his doctor's degree, and towards the latter end of that year king William died. On the accession of q. Anne, Dr. Swift came into England. It cannot be denied, that the chief ministers of that queen, whether dis-

tinguished under the titles of whigs or tories, of high church or of low church, were from the beginning to the end of her reign, encouragers of learning, and patrons of learned men. The wits of that æra were numerous and eminent. Amidst the crowd, yet superior to the rest appeared Dr. Swift. In a mixture of those two jarring animals, called whig and tory, consisted the first ministry of q. Anne, but the greater share of the administration was committed to the whigs, who soon engrossed the whole; keeping their sovereign captive within their own walls. The queen, whose heart was naturally inclined towards the tories, remained an unwilling prisoner several years to the whigs, till Mr. Harley at length delivered her, and during the remainder of her life, surrounded, and defended with a new set of troops under the d. of Ormond. Dr. Swift was known to the great men of each denomination; it is certain, that he was bred up, and educated with whigs; at least with such as may be found ranged under that title. His motives for quitting whiggism for toryism, appear throughout his works. No metamorphoses can produce a parallel equal to the change that appears in the same man, when from a patriot he becomes a courtier, yet it may be asserted, and will redound to the honour of Dr. Swift, that when he rose into the confidence and esteem of those great men, who sat at the helm of affairs during the last years of queen Anne's reign, he scarce ever lost himself, or grew giddy by fulness of power, or the exalted station of frequently appearing in the confidence and favour of the first minister, he may have been carried away by passion, or may have erred in judgment, but he was always upright in his intentions. There is scarce any material circumstance to be found relating to his life from the

the year 1702, till the change of the ministry in the year 1710, during which interval, he worked hard to undermine the whigs, and to open a way for the tories to the queen. His intimacy with lord Oxford commenced, as may be deduced from his works, in October 1709. In a poem written in 1713, he says,

'Tis (let me see) three years and more

(October next will make it four)

Since Harley bid me first attend,  
And chose me for an humble friend.

And again, in another poem written in this same year,

My lord would carry on the jest,  
And down to Windsor take his guest.  
Swift much admires the place and air,

And longs to be a canon there.

A canon ! that's a place too mean,  
No, doctor, you shall be a dean.

By this last quotation, and by numberless other instances in his works, it seems undeniable, that a settlement in England was the constant object of Dr. Swift's ambition; so that his promotion to a deanery in Ireland, was rather a disappointment than a reward, as appears in many expressions in his letters to Mr. Gay and Mr. Pope. In the year 1709, the character of Dr. Swift, as an author, was perfectly established, and as Homer says of Ulysses: he could appear a beggar among beggars, and a king among kings. From the y. 1710, to the latest period of queen Anne, we find him fighting on the side of the ministers, and maintaining their cause in pamphlets, poems, and weekly papers. A man always appears of more consequence to himself, than he is in reality to any other person. Such perhaps was the case of Dr. Swift. He saw himself indulged by the smiles of the earl of Oxford in particular, and knew how

useful he was to the administration in general, and in one of his letters he mentions, that the place of historiographer was preserved for him; but there is reason to suspect, that he flattered himself too highly; at least it is very evident, that he remained without preferment till the year 1713, when he was made dean of St. Patrick's. In point of power and revenue, such a deanery might appear no inconsiderable promotion; but to an ambitious mind, whose perpetual aim was a settlement in England, a dignity in any other kingdom must appear only an honourable and profitable banishment. There is great reason to imagine, that the temper of Swift might occasion his English friends to wish him happily and properly promoted at a distance. His spirit was ever untractable, the motions of his genius irregular. He assumed more the airs of a patron than a friend. He affected rather to dictate than advise. He was elated with the appearance of enjoying ministerial confidence. He enjoyed the shadow: the substance was detained from him. Reflections of this kind will account for his missing an English bishoprick, a disappointment which he imagined he owed to a joint application made against him to the queen by Dr. Sharp, then archbishop of York, and by a lady of the highest rank and character. Archbishop Sharp, according to Dr. Swift's account, had represented him to the queen, as a person who was not a Christian; the great lady had supported the asperion; and the queen, upon such assurances, had given away the bishoprick contrary to her first intentions. Swift kept himself indeed within some tolerable bounds when he spoke of the queen: but his indignation knew no limits, when he mentioned the archbishop or the lady. Dr. Swift had little

## S W I

reason to rejoice in the land where his lot had fallen; for upon his arrival in Ireland to take possession of his deanery, he found the violence of party reigning in that kingdom to the highest degree. The common people were taught to look upon him as a jacobite, and they proceeded so far in their detestations as to throw stones at him as he passed through the streets. The chapter of St. Patrick's, like the rest of the kingdom, received him with great reluctance. They thwarted him in every particular he proposed. He was avoided as a pestilence, opposed as an invader, and marked out as an enemy to his country. Such was his first reception as dean of St. Patrick's. Fewer talents and less firmness, must have yielded to such violent opposition. But so strange are the revolutions of this world, that Dr. Swift, who was now the detestation of the Irish rabble lived to govern them with an absolute sway. His first step was to reduce to reason and obedience, his reverend brethren of the chapter of St. Patrick's in which he succeeded so well, and so speedy, that in a short time after his arrival, not one member of that body offered to contradict him, even in trifles. On the contrary, they held him in the highest veneration. Swift made no longer a stay in Ireland, in the year 1713, than was requisite to establish himself a dean, and to pass through certain customs, and formalities, or to use his own words,

Through all vexations,  
Paten-ts, infaliments, abjurations,  
First-fruits, and tenths, and chapter-  
treats,  
Dues, payments, fees, demands, and  
—cheats.

During the time of these ceremonies, he kept a constant correspondence with his friends in England:

## S W I

all of whom were eminent, in either birth, station or abilities. In the beginning of the year 1714, Swift returned to England. He found his great friends at the helm, much disunited among themselves. He saw the queen declining in her health, and distressed in her situation. The part which he had to act upon this occasion, was not so difficult as it was disagreeable; he exerted all his skill to reunite the ministers. As soon as Swift found his pains fruitless, he retired to a friend's house in Berkshire, where he remained till the queen's death, an event which fixed the period of his views in England, and made him return as fast as possible to his deanery in Ireland, loaded with grief and discontent. From the year 1714, till he appeared in 1720, as a champion for Ireland against Wood's halfpence, his spirit of politics and patriotism, was kept closely confined within his own breast. His attendance upon the public service of the church was regular and uninterrupted: and, indeed, regularity was peculiar to him in all his actions, even in the most trifling. His works, from the year 1714, to the year 1720, are few in number, and of small importance. Poems to Stella, and trifles to Dr. Sheridan fill up a great part of that period. In the year 1720, he began to reassume the character of a political writer. A small pamphlet in defence of the Irish manufactures, was supposed to be his first essay in Ireland in that kind of writing: and to that pamphlet, he owed the turn of the popular tide in his favour. His sayings of wit and humour had been handed about, and repeated from time to time among the people. They were adapted to the understanding, and pleased the imagination, of the vulgar; and he was now looked on in a new light, and distinguished by the title of the dean.

dean. The pamphlet, proposing the universal use of the Irish manufacture within the kingdom, had captivated all hearts. Some little pieces of poetry to the same purpose, were no less acceptable and engaging, nor was the dean's attachment to the true interest of Ireland any longer doubted. His patriotism was as manifest as his wit; he was looked upon with pleasure and respect as he passed through the streets; and had attained to so high a degree of popularity, as to become the arbitrator in disputes among his neighbours. But the popular affection which the dean had hitherto acquired, may be said not to have been universal, till the publication of the *Drapier's Letters*, which made all ranks and professions unanimous in his applause. The occasion of those letters is too well known to need any place here. At the sound of the *Drapier's* trumpet a vast spirit arose among people of all ranks and denominations. The papist, the fanatic, the whig and the tory, all listed themselves under the banner of the *Drapier*. Never was any name bestowed with more universal approbation, than the name of the *Drapier* was bestowed upon the dean, who had no sooner assumed it, than he became the idol of Ireland, even to a degree of devotion, and bumpers were poured forth to the *Drapier*, as large and as frequent as to the glorious and immortal memory of king William III. Acclamations and vows for his prosperity attended him where-ever he went, and his effigies was painted in every street in Dublin. He was consulted in all points relating to domestic policy in general, and to the trade of Ireland in particular; but he was more immediately looked on as the legislator of the weavers, who frequently came to him in a body, to receive his advice in

settling the rates of their manufactures, and the wages of their journeymen. When elections were depending for the city of Dublin, many corporations refused to declare themselves, till they had consulted his sentiments and inclinations. We have now conducted the dean thro' the most interesting circumstances of his life to the fatal period wherein he was utterly deprived of his reason, a loss which he often seemed to foresee, and prophetically lamented to his friends. The total deprivation of his senses came upon him by degrees. In the year 1736, he was seized with a violent fit of giddiness, he was at that time writing a satirical poem, called *The Legion Club*; but he found the effects of his giddiness so dreadful, that he left the poem unfinished, and never afterwards attempted a composition of any length, either in verse or prose: however, his conversation still remained the same: lively and severe; but his memory gradually grew worse and worse, and as that decreased, he grew every day more fretful and impatient. From the y. 1739, to the y. 1744, his passions grew so violent and ungovernable, his memory became so decayed, and his reason so depraved, that the utmost precautions were taken to prevent all strangers from approaching him: for till then, he had not appeared totally incapable of conversation: early in the year 1742, the small remains of his understanding became entirely confused, and the violence of his rage increased absolutely to a degree of madness. In this miserable state, he seemed to be appointed as a proper inhabitant of his own hospital: especially as from an outrageous lunatic, he sunk into a quiet speechless idiot; and dragged out the remainder of his life in that helpless situation. He died towards the latter end of October 1745. The \*\*\* P 4 man-

## S W I

## S W I

manner of his death was easy without the least pang or convulsion; even the rattling in his throat was scarce sufficient to give any alarm to his attendants, till within some very little time before he expired. Swift certainly foresaw his fate. He was often heard to lament the state of childhood and idiotism, to which some of the greatest men of the nation were reduced before their death. He mentioned as examples within his own time, the duke of Marlborough and lord Somers: and when he cited these melancholy instances it was always with a heavy sigh, and with great apparent uneasiness, as if he felt an impulse of what was to happen to him before he died. He left his whole fortune, some few legacies excepted, which was about twelve thousand pounds, to the building of an hospital for idiots and lunatics. As to his works, lord Corke has given a very nice and critical account of them in his *Remarks on the Life and Writings of Dr. Swift*, from which this life is extracted. Dr. Swift's will, like all his other writings, is drawn up in his own peculiar manner; even in so serious a composition he cannot help indulging himself (in leaving legacies that carry with them an air of raillery and jest. He disposes of his three hats, his best, second best, and third best beaver) with an ironical solemnity that renders the bequests ridiculous. He bequeaths, "to Mr. John Grattan, a silver box, to keep in it the tobacco which the said John usually chewed, called pigtail." But his legacy to Mr. Robert Grattan is still more extraordinary. "Item, I bequeath to the reverend Mr. Robert Grattan, prebendary of St. Audeon's, my strong box, on condition of his giving the sole use of the said box to his brother, Dr. James Grattan, during the life of the said doctor,

" who has more occasion for it." These are so many impressions of his turn, and way of thinking; and there is no doubt, that the persons thus distinguished, look upon these instances, as affectionate memorials of his friendship, and as tokens of the jocose manner, in which he treated them during his life-time. His poem of the greatest length is *Cadenus and Vanessa*; the life of this lady we shall give the reader after that of Stella. Dr. Swift's works were very elegantly published by Dr. Hawkesworth, in 6 vols. 4to. and 12 vols. 8vo, in 1754.

STELLA, her real name was Johnson, but as Dr. Swift always mentioned her under the former, we have chose to follow his example. She was daughter of Sir William Temple's steward, and the concealed but undoubted wife of Dr. Swift. Sir William Temple bequeathed her in his will one thousand pounds, as an acknowledgement of her father's faithful services. How long she remained in England, or whether she made more journeys than one to Ireland after sir William Temple's death is not known; but if our information is right, she was married to Dr. Swift in the year 1716, by Dr. Ashe, then bishop of Clogher. Stella was a most amiable woman, in mind and person. She had an elevated understanding, with all the delicacy and softness of her own sex. Her voice, however sweet in itself, was still rendered more harmonious by what she said. Her wit was poignant without severity. Her manners were, humane, polite, easy, and unreserved. Where-ever she came she attracted attention and esteem. As virtue was her guide in morality, sincerity was her guide in religion. She was constant, but not ostentatious in her devotions. She was remarkably prudent in her conversation. She had great skill in music, and

## S W I

and was perfectly well versed in all arts that compose a lady's leisure. Her wit allowed her a fund of perpetual chearfulness: her prudence kept that chearfulness within proper limits, she exactly answered the description of Penelope in Homer.

A woman loveliest of the lovely kind,  
In body perfect, and complete in  
mind.

Such was Stella; and yet with all these accomplishments, she never could prevail upon Dr. Swift to acknowledge her openly as his wife. A great genius must tread in unbeaten paths, and deviate from the common road of life: otherwise, surely a diamond of so much lustre might have been publicly produced, although it had been fixed in the collet of matrimony: but the flaw which in Dr. Swift's eye reduced the value of such a jewel, was the servile state of her father, who, as has been before said, was a menial servant to sir W. Temple. Dr. Swift and Mrs. Johnson, continued the same economy of life after marriage, which they had pursued before it. They lived in separate houses; he remaining at the deanery, she, in lodgings at a distance from him, and on the other side of the Liffy. Nothing appeared in their behaviour inconsistent with decorum, or beyond the limits of platonic love. They conversed like friends, but they industriously took care to summon witnesses of their conversation: a rule to which they adhered so strictly, that it would be difficult, if not impossible, to prove that they had ever been together without a third person. A conduct so extraordinary, always gives room for various comments and reflections: but however unaccountable this renunciation of marriage rites may appear to the world, it certainly arose not from any consciousness of too near a consanguinity between

## S W I

them, although the general voice of fame was willing to make them both the natural children of sir William Temple. There is great reason to believe, that Swift was not of that opinion; because the same false pride that induced him to deny the legitimate daughter of an obscure servant, might have prompted him to own the natural daughter of so eminent a man as sir William Temple. It may be imagined, that a woman of Stella's delicacy must repine at such an extraordinary situation. The outward honours which she received are as frequently bestowed on a mistress as a wife. She was absolutely virtuous, and yet was obliged to submit to all the appearances of vice, except in the presence of those few people, who were witnesses of the cautious manner in which she lived with her husband, who scorned even to be married like any other man. Inward anxiety affected by degrees the calmness of her mind, and the strength of her body. She began to decline in her health in the year 1724, and from the first symptoms of decay, she rather hastened than shrunk back in the descent; tacitly pleased to find her footsteps tending to that place, where they neither marry, nor are given in marriage. She died towards the end of January 1727, or 1728, absolutely destroyed by the peculiarity of her fate; a fate which perhaps she could not have incurred by an alliance with any other person in the world.

VANESSA, the heroine of a poem composed by Dr. Swift, intitled, *Cadenus and Vanessa*, the longest ever composed by him, it is of a very extraordinary nature, and upon a very extraordinary subject; as a poem, it is excellent in its kind, and admirably conducted. Vanessa's real name was Esther Vanhomrigh; pronounced Vannumery; she was one

one of the daughters of Bartholomew Vanhomrigh, a Dutch merchant of Amsterdam; who, upon the revolution, went into Ireland, and was appointed by king William a commissioner of the revenue. Her mother, whose name is forgot, was born in Ireland, of very mean extraction. The Dutch merchant, by parsimony and prudence, had collected a fortune of about sixteen thousand pounds: he bequeathed an equal division of it to his wife and his four children, of which two were sons and two were daughters. The sons, after the death of their father, travelled abroad. The eldest died beyond sea, and the youngest surviving his brother only a short time, the whole patrimony fell to his two sisters Esther and Mary. With this increase of wealth, and with heads and hearts elated by affluence, and unrestrained by foresight or discretion, the widow Vanhomrigh and her two daughters quitted their own country, in order to partake of the more luxurious pleasures of the English court. During their residence at London, they lived in a course of prodigality that far exceeded the limits of their income, and reduced them to great distress, in the midst of which the mother died, and the two daughters hastened back in all secrecy to Ireland, beginning their journey of a Sunday, to avoid the interruption and the importunity of the bailiffs, who are not only sworn enemies to wit and gaiety, but whose tyranny, although it could not have reached the deified Vanessa, might have been very fatal to Esther Vanhomrigh. Within two years after their arrival in Ireland, Mary, the youngest sister, died, and the small remains of the shipwreckt fortune centered in Vanessa. Vanessa was excessively vain. The character given of her by Cadenus is fine painting, but, in general, fictitious. She

was fond of dress: impatient to be admired: very romantic in her turn of mind: superior, in her own opinion, to all her sex: full of pertness, gaiety, and pride: not without some agreeable accomplishments, but far from being either beautiful or genteel: ambitious at any rate to be esteemed a wit; and with that view, always affecting to keep company with wits: a great reader, and a violent admirer of poetry: happy in the thoughts of being reputed Swift's concubine: but still aiming and intending to be his wife. By nature haughty, and disdainful, looking with the pity of contempt upon her inferiors, and with the smiles of self-approbation upon her equals; but upon Dr. Swift with the eyes of love. Her love was founded in vanity, or rather in taste. His own lines are the best proof of this assertion.

Cadenus, many things had writ;  
Vanessa, much esteemed his wit,  
' And call'd for his poetic works;  
' Mean time the boy in secret lurks,  
And while the book was in her hand,  
The urchin, from his private stand,  
Took aim, and shot with all his  
strength

A dart of such prodigious length;  
It pierc'd the feeble volume thro',  
And deep transfix'd her bosom too.  
Some lines more moving than the  
rest.

Stuck to the point that pierc'd her  
breast;  
And borne directly to her heart,  
With pains unknown increas'd the  
smart.

Vanessa, not in years a score,  
Dreams of a gown of forty-four;  
Imaginary charms can find,  
In eyes, with reading almost blind:  
Cadenus now no more appears  
Declin'd in health, advanc'd in years:  
She fancies music in his tongue,  
Nor further looks, but thinks him  
young.

The

## S W I

The poem itself is dated in the year 1713, when Swift was in his meridian altitude; favoured by the courtiers, flattered, feared, and admired by the greatest men in the nation. By the verses already cited, it may be presumed, that the lady was first smitten with the fame and character of Cadenus, and afterwards with his person. Her first thoughts pursued a phantom. Her latter passion desired a substance. The manner in which she discovered her inclinations, is poetically described in these lines :

She own'd the wand'ring of her thoughts

But he must answer for her faults.  
She well remember'd, to her cost,  
That all his lessons were not lost.  
Two maxims she could still produce,  
And sad experience taught their use :

That virtue pleas'd by being shown,  
Knows nothing which it dare not own :

Can make us, without fear, disclose  
Our inmost secrets to our foes :  
That common forms were not design'd

Directors to a noble mind.  
Now, said the nymph, to let you see,  
My actions with your rules agree ;  
That I can vulgar forms despise ;  
And have no secrets to disguise,  
I knew, by what you said and writ,  
How dang'rous things were men of wit ;

You caution'd me against their charms,  
But never gave me equal arms :  
Your lessons found the weakest part,  
Aim'd at the head but reach'd the heart.

Supposing this account to be true, and there is scarcely room to think it otherwise, it is evident, that the fair Vanessa had made a surprising progress in the philosophic doctrines,

## S W I

which she had received from her preceptor. His rules were certainly of a most extraordinary kind. He taught her, that vice, as soon as it defied shame, was immediately changed into virtue. That vulgar forms were not binding upon certain choice spirits, to whom either the writings or the persons of men of wit were acceptable. She heard the lessons with attention, and imbibed the philosophy with eagerness. The maxims suited her exalted turn of mind. She imagined that if the theory appeared so charming, the practice must be much more delightful. The close connection of soul and body seemed to require, in the eye of a female philosopher, that each should succeed the other in all pleasurable enjoyments. The former had been sufficiently regaled, why must the latter remain unsatisfied ? " Nature, said Vanessa, abhorreth a vacuum, and Nature ought always to be obeyed." She had communicated these sentiments to her tutor, but he seemed not to comprehend her meaning, nor to conceive the distinctio rationis that had taken rise in his own school. He answered her in the non-essential mode. He talked of friendship, of the delights of reason, of gratitude, respect and esteem. He almost preached upon virtue, and he muttered some indistinct phrases concerning chastity. So unaccountable a conduct in Cadenus may be thought rather to proceed from defects in nature, than from the scrupulous difficulties of a tender conscience. Such a supposition will appear still more strong, if we recollect the distant manner in which Swift cohabited with Stella, colder, if possible, after than before she was his wife : and there are some of his own lines to be recollected, that seem to confirm the surmise, as they seem to confirm an

## S W I

an insinuation against Vanessa, not perhaps so much intended to wound her reputation, as to save his own.

But what success Vanessa met  
Is to the world a secret yet.  
Whether the nymph, to please her  
swain,  
Talks in a high romantic strain;  
Or whether he at last descends,  
'To act with less seraphic ends;  
Or to compound the business, whe-  
ther  
They temper love, and books to-  
gether,  
Must never to mankind be told,  
Nor shall the conscious muse unfold.

It is impossible to read this cruel hint without great indignation against the conscious muse, especially as it is the finishing stroke of a picture which was already drawn in too loose a garment, and too unguarded a posture. In this instance it is to be feared, the dean must remain inexcuseable. Vanessa, in some time after the death of her sister, retired to Selbridge, a small house and estate that had been purchased by her father, within ten miles of Dublin; spleen and disappointment were the companions of her solitude. The narrowness of her income, the coolness of her lover, the loss of her reputation, all contributed to make her miserable, and to increase the frensical disposition of her mind. In this melancholy situation, she remained several years, during which time, Cadenus visited her frequently. Their particular conversation as it passed without witnesses, must for ever remain unknown: but in general, it is certain, she often pressed him to marry her. His answers were oftener turns of wit than positive denials; till at last, being unable to sustain her load of misery any longer, she writ a very tender epistle to Cadenus, insist-

## S W I

ing peremptorily upon as serious an answer, and an immediate acceptance, or absolute refusal of her as his wife. His reply was delivered by his own hand. He brought it with him when he made his final visit at Selbridge: and throwing down the letter upon her table, with great passion, hastened back to his horse, carrying in his countenance the frown of anger and indignation. Dr. Swift had a natural severity of face, which even his smiles could scarce soften, or his utmost gaiety render placid or serene: but when that sternness of visage was increased by rage, it is scarce possible to imagine looks or features, that carried in them more terror or austerity. Vanessa had seen him in all tempers, and from the outward appearance, she guessed at the inward contents of the letter. She read it with as much resolution as the present cruelty of her fate, and the raging pride of her heart, would permit. She found herself entirely discarded from his friendship and conversation. Her offers were treated with insolence and disdain. She met with reproaches instead of love, and with tyranny instead of affection. She did not survive many days the letter delivered to her by Cadenus, but during that short interval, she was sufficiently composed, to cancel a will made in Swift's favour, and to make another, wherein she left her fortune (which by long retirement was in some measure retrieved) to her two executors, Dr. Berkeley, late bishop of Cloyne, and Mr. Marshall, one of the king's serjeants at law. She had chosen Mr. Marshall, not only as he had an excellent character, but as he was her relation. She had little personal acquaintance with Dr. Berkeley; his virtues and his genius were universally known; yet other motives induced her perhaps to appoint him a joint executor: in such

## S Y D

such an appointment, she probably designed to mortify the pride of Dr. Swift, by letting him see, that in her last thoughts, she preferred a stranger before him. Thus perished at Selbridge, under all the agonies of despair, Mrs. Esther Vanhomrigh; a miserable example of an ill spent life, fantastic wit, visionary schemes, and female weakness.

SYDENHAM (Dr. Thomas) b. in 1624, at Wingford Eagle in Dorsetshire, where his father William Sydenham, esq; had a large fortune. Under whose care he was educated, is entirely unknown. At the age of 18, 1642, he commenced a commoner of Magdalen-hall at Oxon, where, probably, he continued not a great while; nor is it known in what state of life he engaged, nor where he resided during that long scene of public commotion, the civil war. It is, indeed, reported, that he had a commission in the king's army, but no account is given of his military conduct; nor are we told what rank he obtained whilst in the army, nor on what occasion he retired from it. The profession of arms, however, could engross but few of Mr. Sydenham's years, for in 1648 he obtained at Oxford the degree of bachelor of physic; for which it must have been necessary to spend some time in properly qualifying himself. That he engaged in the practice of physic (as sir Richard Blackmore and others would have it) without any acquaintance with the theory, is undoubtedly false; for he declares that after he had, in pursuance of a conversation with Dr. Cox, determined upon the practice of physic, " he applied himself in earnest to it, and spent several years in the university before he began to practise in London." Nor was he satisfied with the opportunities of knowledge which Oxford afforded, but travelled to Montpellier, at that time the most

## S Y D

celebrated school of physic: so far was he from any contempt of academical institutions; so far from thinking it reasonable to learn physic from experience alone; which must necessarily be made at the hazard of life. Opinions that have too much encouraged indolence in some, and pride in others; and that reliance on natural sagacity, that would spare them the labour of accurate reading and tedious inquiry: Weakly imagining, that a man not less eminent for the highest degree of skill in his profession, than for his integrity, practised medicines by chance, and grew wise only by murder. When he thought himself qualified for a physician, he fixed his residence in Westminster, where he enjoyed the greatest affluence of practice for many years. Those methods of which his sagacity had first conjectured, his experience afterwards confirmed the success; and he drew up his writings, which have been ever since considered as the chief guides of physic. That they might be useful to a greater extent, he procured them to be put into Latin, partly by Dr. Mapleton, and partly by Mr. Havers of Cambridge. It is a melancholy reflection, that they who have obtained the highest reputation, by preserving or restoring the health of others, are themselves often hurried away before the natural decline of life; or pass many of their years under the torments of those distempers, which they profess to relieve. Of this number was Sydenham, whose health began to fail in the 52d year of his age, by the frequent attacks of the gout, accompanied with the stone in the kidneys. After a life usefully employed, he died at his house in Pall-Mall, December 29, 1689, and was buried in the church of St. James's, Westminster, leaving the character of an amiable, benevolent, communicative, religious

## S W I

man. Dr. Swan has given the world a new translation of this great man's works, in 1 vol. 8vo, illustrated with valuable notes, explanatory and practical.

SYLLA (Lucius Cornelius) was of a distinguished family among the patricians of Rome, but that branch from which he sprung was poor, and had for a long time lived in obscurity; however, he received a good education, and was very learned: he, at first, served in Africa, under Marius, with whom, a little after, he was at variance: afterward he obtained the prætorship, and other employments, and arrived at length at the consulship. Having been charged with the Asiatic war, Marius could not bear his being preferred before him. His thirst of rule, jealousy and hatred, made him take up arms against Sylla, and he brought it about to deprive him of the command of the armies: but the troops who were attached to Sylla would not obey any other general, knocked down two tribunes, which Marius had sent to them, and desired Sylla to lead them to Rome, that they might exterminate his enemies. Sylla, in consequence of this, marched to Rome, at the head of six legions, and entered sword in hand. His first care was to prevent their committing any disorder; he then set about restoring the authority of the senate and the patricians, and got himself re-established in the command Marius had deprived him of. After having regulated every thing, he departed with his troops, marched into Greece, attacked Athens, took it, and gained three victories successively over the generals of Mithridates. Nevertheless, the troubles increasing at Rome, Sylla's house was pulled down, his effects confiscated, and himself declared an enemy of the commonwealth. Sylla however was not willing to inter-

## S W I

rupt schemes for carrying on the war, and made preparations for marching into Asia. As soon as he had crossed the Hellespont, the people flocked from all parts to increase his army, and several cities advanced large sums of money to maintain them. He took several places from Mithridates: and some affairs calling him, as soon as possible, into Italy, he could not determine upon it, till he had reduced this prince to sue for peace. After having concluded a peace upon his own terms, he marched against Fimbria, and by his address, enticed away his troops from him. As a punishment to the cities of Asia, who had taken part against the Romans, Sylla demanded of them 20000 talents; and having left Murena to command in Asia, he marched with his army to Italy. As he passed through Athens, he got into his hands the originals of the works of Aristotle, which for 130 years that this philosopher had been dead, were very much neglected, and deposited them in the library he had at Rome. Sylla was joined in the campania by several persons of distinction, who had been proscribed; and Cneius Pompeius, afterward known by the name of Pompey the Great, went over to him with three legions of the March of Ancora, the people of which he had gained over. Sylla received him with great honours, and gave him the title of imperator. He conceived a particular affection for him, and was the first author of his fortunes. Nevertheless, as his enemies were superior to him, he had recourse to cunning and intrigues. He got them to consent to a suspension of arms, by means of which, he, by his secret emissaries, enticed away a great number of the enemy's soldiers. He then beat young Marius, forced him to shut himself up in Praeneste, where he immediately besieged him. After having blockaded the city, he marched to-  
ward

## S T U

ward Rome with a detachment. He entered it, and confined his vengeance to making a public sale of the effects of those who had fled from it. He then returned to Præneste, and made himself master of it. The city was given up to be plundered, and few of the Romans of Marius's party escaped the cruelty of the conqueror. Sylla having thus subdued his enemies, entered Rome at the head of his troops. They soon were made sensible that his mildness and moderation was the effect of policy. The first specimen he gave them of his cruelty was the murdering 6000 prisoners, who surrendered to him, upon his giving them his word to incorporate them into his legions. This massacre was followed by that dreadful proscription, the very recital of which makes one shudder with horror. Eighty senators, 1600 knights, and an infinite number of rich citizens were put to death by his order. This barbarian having got himself declared perpetual dictator, made new laws, abrogated the old ones, and changed the form of the government to his own mind. Some time after he renewed the peace with Mithridates, bestowed the title of great upon Pompey, and deprived him of the dictatorship. He then retired to a house in the country of Puzzuoli, where he plunged into debauchery. He died of the lousy distemper 78 years before J. C. aged 60.

STUART (Henry) p. of Wales, eldest son of k. James I. by q. Anne of Denmark, was born at the castle of Striveling or Stirling in Scotland, on February 19, 1593-4, and baptized in August following with great solemnity, the earl of Sussex being present as ambassador from queen Elizabeth, and others in the same capacity from the king of Denmark, the d. of Brunswick, and the states of the United Provinces. He was then committed to the care of the earl of

## S T U

Mar, assisted by that earl's mother, under whom he continued till he was five years of age, when he was placed under the tuition of Mr. Adam Newton, afterwards his secretary, by whose instructions he made a great progress in literature. About the age of nine he began to apply himself to the manly exercises of riding, dancing, shooting, tossing the pike, &c. all which he performed with great skill and grace. Upon his father's accession to the throne of England, he was brought by the q. from Edinburgh to Windsor in June 1603, where, July 2, he was installed knight of the garter. In his 14th and 15th y. he shewed all the marks of a true judgment and excellent disposition. June 4, 1610, he was created pr. of Wales at Westm. in a most solemn and magnificent manner. Being now absolute master of himself, he settled his household under the proper officers, establishing strict orders throughout the same, and observing so good an economy, that he left his revenue increased several thousand pounds a year. In the 17th and 18th y. of his age he appeared a man, not only in stature, but likewise in the abilities of mind, and extent of knowledge, informing himself with great pains of every thing relating to the art of war both at sea and land, as well as those of peace. In 1612, a marriage being begun to be negotiated for him with Christina, 2d daughter of Henry IV. king of France, the pr. wrote in July that y. to sir. T. Edmonds, the English ambassador at Paris, that if it should be concluded upon worse conditions than the king of Spain had obtained with the eldest daughter, it would be dishonourable. And in another letter to that ambassador in Sept. following, he urged him to endeavour to unite the princes of the blood, and the heads of the protestant party in France, against the ministers of that court, who seemed then influenced by

## S T U

by an implacable zeal for the popish interest. ‘ If the princes of the blood, says his highness, and those of the religion, do stick the one with the other firmly, and if there fall out no fractions amongst them ; they may have a very great stroke in the greatest and most important busines of state. As touching their intentions of removing from about the q. some private persons, my opinion is, that unless they be well prepared for it, and go on further in preferring of their own state and fortunes against whatsoever may fall out, after that they have set a foot that action, they will do themselves wrong. For if the state have a suspicion of their stirring humours, that action will fully assure them of it; which will make them clip their wings all they can, striving to disable them from being able to do any thing hereafter. Wherefore, if you would cherish them in that humour, I think it would not be hurtful for this state. For if there should fall a great difference amongst them, as it hath been heretofore, while those 2 dogs were fighting together, a third dog might fall into them ; and having the one of them on his side, or at least neutral, might have a great share amongst them. This, tho’ you may not do as an ambassador, yet you may do it as a private man, that wisheth their welfare, and the good of his own state.’ However, it appears, that he did not at all interpose in affairs at home, from this passage in the same letter : ‘ as matters go now here, I will deal in no busineses of importance, for soine re’ speds.’ In October the same y. he fell sick, and died at St. James’s Nov. 6 following, and was interred Dec. 7, at Westminster-Abbey. The general opinion of that time was, that his end was hastened by poison. It would be rash to determine in so nice a matter ; yet the presumption

## S T U

seems too strong to be buried in silence ; especially if we consider the violent contests between him and Car, lord viscount Rochester, afterwards earl of Somerset, and the wicked practices of that implacable man. Besides, the pr. being of an open temper, and having once declared, that if ever he was king, he would not leave one of the family of the Howards unpunished ; they therefore, as well as Rochester, who was related to them by marriage, could not think themselves secure, during his life ; and so the manner of his death was passed over by a certificate from some court-physicians, ‘ that his liver was paler than ordinary, his gall without any choler in it ; his spleen, midriff, and lungs, very black, and his head full of blood in some places, and in others of water ; as if no poison could produce such effects. Bp. Burnet was also assured by col. Titus, that he had heard k. Charles I. declare, that the pr. was poisoned by Rochester’s means. He was about 5 foot and 8 inches in height, of a strong well-proportioned body, of an amiable countenance, his hair of an auburne colour, and his eye piercing. He was sober, chaste, temperate, religious, and full of probity. He was never heard to swear, tho’ the example of his father, and the whole court, was but too apt to corrupt him in that respect. He took great delight in the conversation of men of honour ; and those who were not reckoned as such, were treated with the utmost neglect at his court. He was naturally gentle and affable ; tho’ his behaviour had a noble statelynes, without affectation, which commanded esteem and respect. He shewed a warlike genius in his fondness for all martial exercises.—I am obliged to Dr. Birch for the above who has this y. 1760. published the life of prince Henry.

TA-

# T.

## T A C

**TACITUS** (Caius Cornelius) a Roman historian, who flourished in the first century. We know nothing of his ancestors, and probably the dignity of his family began in his own person. His first employ is said to have been that of procurator to Vespasian in Gallia Belgica. The beginning of his Promotion, says Lipsius, was under Vespasian; by whom, as we have it from Pliny, being made Procurator in Gallia Belgica, he had the care of that prince's revenues. Being returned to Rome, he received from the emperor Titus a more honourable post. He was prætor under the empire of Domitian, and consul under Nerva. He says himself that Domitian exercised the secular games. All these dignities gave him but very little glory, compared with that which he procured to himself by the performances of his pen. His annals and his history are something admirable, and, says Mr. Bayle, one of the greatest efforts of the human mind; whether you consider the singularity of the style, or attend to the beauty, thoughts, and to that happy pencil with which he knew how to paint the disguises and cheats of politicians, and the weakness of the passions. Not (he goes on) but that he may be censured for the affectation of his language, and for his inquiring into the secret motives of actions, and pronouncing them criminal; but it is a great compliment to his understanding, to remark the esteem which several princes had for his works. Pope Paul the third, says Muretus, the most learned man of our age, wore out his Tacitus by frequently reading him; nor did he meet with so much pleasure in

VOL. III.

## T A C

perusing any other profane writer. Cosmo de Medicis, the first great duke of Tuscany, and formed for governing, who taught that what is commonly called fortune, consists in counsel and prudence, held the works of Tacitus in high esteem, and read them with the greatest delight. And at this very day there are several princes and privy counsellors to princes who read him with great application, and regard him as a sort of oracle in politics. The marquis of Spinola translated him into his mother-tongue; and the learned Christina, queen of Sweden, held this writer as entertainment for her most serious hours; some pages of whose history she read constantly every day. He wrote annals of the public affairs in sixteen books, which begin at the death of Augustus Cæsar, and continue the story almost to the end of Nero. We have but part of them left, namely the four first books, some pages of the fifth, all the sixth, from the eleventh to the fifteenth, and part of the sixteenth. The two last years of Nero, and part of the foregoing year, are wanting: these are the last books of the work. He has left us a history, likewise, which extends from the reign of Galba, inclusively, to the reign of Nerva exclusively. He designed a particular work for the reigns of Nerva and Trajan, and that was the business he referred for his old age; but it is supposed he never executed this design. If my life will permit, says he, I shall reserve the reigns of Nerva and Trajan as a more copious and secure subject for my old age, as we enjoy that rare felicity to think what we please, and say what we think. He wrote this history in the time of

Q

Trajan,

## T A C

Trajan, and therefore it is supposed he continued it down to that time ; but there is no more extant than five books. Lipsius conjectures there are ten lost ; for if they reached from Gaiba to Trajan, which includes at least a space of twenty-one years, it is probable the greatest part of them are wanting, since the five we have comprehend little more than the occurrences of one year. In all the impressions of Tacitus, his annals are printed before his history ; the reason is, because they have a further beginning, treating of the last days of Augustus, and proceeding unto the end of Nero's reign, whose last twelve years are nevertheless wanting ; whereas the books of his history seem to follow one another from the epoch of the death of that tyrant, to the happy government of Nerva and Trajan. And yet there is no doubt but this writer first composed his history, as being nearer his own time, for he quotes a place in the eleventh of his annals, to which he refers his reader, concerning what he had already writ of the actions of Domitian, which were no where mentioned by him but in the books of his history. His treatise concerning the situation of Germany, and the manners of the Germans, was written before his history and annals, when Trajan was consul a second time. The life of Agricola, whose daughter he had married, was written four years after Agricola's death, about the beginning of Trajan's government. The dialogue concerning the *Causes of corrupt Eloquence* does not belong to Tacitus, though Pomponius Sabinus, a grammarian of the middle age, quotes a passage out of this dialogue, making Tacitus the author, but the style is so different, that he is justly acquitted of this imputation. Lipsius lays himself out in commendation

## T A C

of this historian, he is a useful and great writer, that ought to be in the hands of those that sit at the helm of government. In him let us consider the courts of princes, their private lives, councils, commands, and actions, and from the similitude of those times with ours, let us expect the like events. His style is by no means sordid or vulgar, but distinguished with frequent and unexpected sentences, which, for their truth and brevity, may be compared to oracles ; he is indeed a wonderful writer, for his is not only a history, but a garden and seminary of precepts. Tacitus, says La Mothe, is no less sententious than Thucydides or Sallust, but with such artifice, that all the maxims he lays down arise from the nature of the subjects he treats of ; there is nothing foreign, affected, too far-fetched, or superfluous in what he writes ; each thought holds a place which becomes it so well that it cannot be disputed. But that which heightens the merit of this writer is the observations which others have made before me, that one often learns no less from what he left unsaid, than what he expressed, his silence being as instructive as his language, and his cyphers (to speak in the terms of numbers) as considerable as his most important figures, because all therein described is full of consideration, proportion, and judgment. The emperor Tacitus, though invested in the supreme dignity of the world, near two hundred years after the death of our historian, esteemed it an honour to have had such an ancestor, and be acknowledged one of his posterity. He caused a statue of him to be placed in all libraries, and all his books to be writ over ten times every year, that they might pass down perfect to after-ages ; and yet this extraordinary caution

## T A C

## T A L

caution could not preserve a great part of them from being hitherto undiscovered. The learned Casaubon in his preface to Polybius speaks thus: if the fortune of Tacitus had not deprived him of a subject worthy of his faculties, he might have equalled any of the Greek and Latin historians, but such times fell under his pen, especially in his annals, as were polluted with vices, and destitute of, nay, enraged against all virtues. We can easily excuse Tacitus, but not those who prefer this author before all other historians, recommending him as the pattern of statesmen and princes, and the only one whence they and their counsellors may collect the rules of government. The French critic Rapin has too much reputation to be overlooked or omitted upon this occasion. The style of Tacitus, says he, is not very proper for history, for it is full of starts, and when it flaines it is like a flash of lightning, which dazzles more than it gives light; he has a starting wit, that skips from one thing to another. His sense, comprehended in few words, is too close for the reader's capacity, which is often puzzled with it. And because he does not follow nature in what he relates, and generally forgets that he speaks to men, he seldom instructs us as he should. As for example, when upon the occasion of the Paphian law he relates the original of laws, or when in another place he describes the privileges of sanctuaries, he does not trace things back to their beginnings. He never explains things thoroughly, nay sometimes he gives a false account of them, as when he takes upon him to describe the Jewish religion in the fifth book of his history. His style is very improper, which is a great fault in an historian, whose

primary function is to instruct. Tacitus is still more uneven than Sallust. His connexions are generally foreed, and the thread of his discourse very much broken and interrupted, which is no small discouragement to the reader, who cannot follow him without putting himself out of breath. The first five books of the annals were found in Germany by a receiver of Leo the tenth; that pontiff having published a brief, by which he promised not only indulgence to those who should discoyer Tacitus's manuscripts, but also money and honour; there was a German who searched all the libraries, and at last found some books of the annals in the abbey of Corwey, which is a monastery on the Weser. He went and presented them to the Pope, who received them with great pleasure, and asked him what recompence he desired. The German was content to be reimbursed the charges he had been at, in going to view those libraries, and in his journey to Rome. Leo thought that was too little, and gave him a reward of five hundred gold crowns. The best editions of Tacitus are *Ad usum Delphini*, 4 vol. 4to. *Cum Notis Variorum & Fr. Gronovii*, 2 vol. 4to. and 8vo.

TALBOT (Charles) lord Talbot, and lord high chancellor of Great-Britain, was descended from Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, knt. banneret, and knight of the most noble order of the garter, third son of John the second earl of Shrewsbury. He was eldest son of Dr. William Talbot, successively bishop of Oxford, Salisbury, and Durham, by Catharine, daughter of — King, Esq; one of the aldermen of the city of London, and was born on the third of December 1686. May 31, 1717, he was appointed solicitor-general to his majesty, then prince of

## T A L

Wales, and in the same year was chosen member of parliament for Tregony in Cornwall, and in the two succeeding parliaments one of the representatives of the city of Durham. On April 23, 1726, he was made solicitor-general, and on November 29, 1733, lord high chancellor of Great-Britain, and was sworn of the privy-council; and on the 5th of December following, was created a baron of this realm by the title of lord Talbot, baron of Hensol in the county of Glamorgan. He married Cecil, daughter and heir of Charles Matthews of Castle-Menich in Glamorganshire, and great granddaughter of David Jenkins, Esq; of Hensol, in the same county, one of the justices of south Wales, distinguished for his learning in his profession, and for his steady adherence to the royal cause during the civil wars; and by that lady, who died in the year 1720, he had five sons, Charles-Richard, who died in 1733, aged twenty-four years; William, lord Talbot; John, a member of the present parliament for Brecon in south Wales, and second justice of the counties of Chester, Flint, Denbigh, and Montgomery; George, prebendary of the cathedral of York: and Edward, who died an infant. His lordship died at his house in Lincoln's-inn-Fields, on Monday February 14, 1736-7, in the 52d year of his age, and was interred at Barrington in Gloucestershire. His character has been already drawn in another work, from which it will not be improper to transcribe it here. It is a maxim indeed generally received and generally true, that difficult and unquiet times form those great characters in life, which we view with admiration and esteem. But it is remarkable, that this excellent man obtained the honour and reverence of his country at a season, when no foreign or domestic occurrences oc-

## T A L

casioned any considerable event. Therefore as facts cannot be related, from which the reader may himself collect a just idea of him, words must faintly describe those extraordinary qualities, which combined to complete his character. And though future generations may imagine these virtues heightened beyond their true proportion, it is a suspicion not to be apprehended from the present age. Eloquence never afforded greater charms from any orator, than when the public attention listened to his sentiments, delivered with the most graceful modesty; nor did wisdom and knowledge ever support it with more extensive power, nor integrity infuse it with greater weight. In apprehension he so far exceeded the common rank of men, that he instantaneously, or by a kind of intuition, saw the strength or imperfection of any argument; and so penetrating with his sagacity, that the most intricate and perplexing mazes of the law could never so involve and darken the truth, as to conceal it from his discernment. As a member of each house of parliament, no man ever had a higher deference paid to his abilities, or more confidence placed in his inflexible public spirit; and so excellent was his temper, so candid his disposition in debate, that he never offended those whose arguments he opposed. When his merit, and the unanimous suffrage of his country, induced his prince to intrust him with the great seal, his universal affability, his easiness of access, his humanity to the distressed, which his employment too frequently presented to his view, and his great dispatch of business, engaged to him the affection and almost veneration of all, who approached him. And by constantly delivering with his decrees the reasons, upon which they were founded; his court was a very instructive school of equity,

ty, and his decisions were generally attended with such conviction to the parties, against whose interest they were made, that their acquiescence in them commonly prevented any further expence. As no servile expedient raised him to power, his country knew he would use none to support himself in it. He was constant and regular in his devotions, both in his family and in public. His piety was exalted, rational, and unaffected. He was firm in maintaining the true interest and legal rights of the church of England, but an enemy to persecution. When he could obtain a short interval from business, the pompous formalities of his station were thrown aside; his table was a scene, where wisdom and science shone, enlivened and adorned with elegancy of wit. There was joined the utmost freedom of dispute with the highest good breeding, and the vivacity of mirth with primitive simplicity of manners. When he had leisure for exercise, he delighted in field-sports; and even in those trifles shewed, that he was formed to excel in whatever he engaged; and had he indulged himself more in them, especially at a time, when he found his health unequal to the excessive fatigues of his post, the nation might not yet have deplored a loss it could ill sustain. But tho' he was removed at a season of life, when others but begin to shine, he might justly be said, *satis et ad vitam et ad gloriam vixisse*; and his death united in one general concern a nation, which scarce ever unanimously agreed in any other particular; and notwithstanding the warmth of our political divisions, each party endeavoured to outvie the other in a due reverence to his memory.

TALLARD (Camille de Hostun, count of) marshal of France, born February 14, 1652, of an ancient family of Provence. When he was six-

teen years of age he was colonel of the royal regiment of Cravates, which he commanded ten years. In 1674, he served under marshal Turenne at the battle of Mulhausen. He was made a lieutenant general in 1693, and after the peace of Risswick in 1697, he was sent ambassador to England, and concluded the partition treaty in relation to the succession of Charles II. He commanded upon the Rhine in 1702, and the next year was made a marshal of France. He took old Bifac, he being then under the command of the duke of Burgundy, and forced Landau to surrender, though furnished with a numerous garrison. In 1704, marshal Tallard was sent with a body of about 30,000 men to oppose the duke of Marlborough, and to join himself to the elector of Bavaria, and was entirely defeated by prince Eugene and the duke at Blenheim, and himself taken prisoner. He was conducted to England, where he was detained seven years. The king, to console him, made him governor of Franche-Compte, and upon his return to France in 1712, he made him a duke. He was declared minister of state September 23, 1726. and died March 30, 1728, aged 76.

TAMERLANE, born in 1357, in the city of Kash, in a country at this time belonging to the Uzbecs. His conquests exceed those of Alexander. His first conquest was that of Balk, capital of Korassan, on the frontiers of Persia: after that he made himself master of the province of Candar, subdued all ancient Persia, and returned to subdue the people of Transoxania. He afterwards went to take Bagdat, passed to the Indies, subdued them, and having seized Deli, the capital, he marched directly into Syria, where he took Damas; from thence to Bagdat, which had revolted, and which he gave up to plunder and to the sword. It is said

## T A N

## T A N

said that there was destroyed there more than eight hundred thousand inhabitants. In the midst of these victories, the emperor of Constantinople, and five Mahomedan princes, whom Bajazet had dispossessed, came to beg his assistance, upon which he went into Asia Minor. What gives an advantageous idea of his character is, that the law of nations, so little observed in our days, was, however, regarded by him. Tamerlane began, by summoning Bajazet, to raise the siege of Constantinople, and to do justice to the dispossessed Mussulman princes. Upon Bajazet's refusal, and shewing a contempt of him, he marched towards him, and gave him battle, between Ancira and Cœfarea, and defeated him. Bajazet saw his eldest son Mustapha killed by his side, himself in the hands of the conqueror. It is said, in the Turkish annals, that he shut up Bajazet in an iron cage, but neither the Persian or Arabian writers mention it. Not finding it easy to extend his arms on the side of Asia Minor, he carried them elsewhere; being arrived at Samarkande, which he had made the capital of his territories, he received, after the example of Genzis, the homage of many princes of Asia, and the ambassadors of several sovereigns; not only the Greek emperor Manuel sent him ambassadors, but also Henry k. of Castile. He was considering about the conquest of China, when he died in 1415, in his capital, after he had reigned 36 years.

TANAQUILL, the wife of Tarquin the elder, k. of Rome, was born at Tarquinium in Tuscany, where she was married to Lucumon, the son of a person who fled thither from Corinth, from whence he had been expelled. Lucumon being very rich, and the family of Tanaquil one of the noblest in the town, he

hoped to raise himself to some dignity; but being the son of a foreigner, met with great obstacles. Tanaquil, provoked by the slight put upon her husband, and unwilling to lose the rank she was born to, resolved to leave Tarquinium, in hopes of advancing herself in some other place. She prevailed with her husband therefore to settle at Rome, where merit, of whatever growth, might hope to be preferred. Lucumon followed her advice, and had a presage of his good fortune before he got thither: his wife, who was skilled that way, explained it to him. It was thus; when they came to Janiculum, an eagle lighted gently upon their chariot, and took off Lucumon's hat, and after having sometime hovered over them with a great outcry restored the hat very orderly to the same place. Tanaquil, sitting by her husband, embraced him, and assured him of very great fortune, explaining to him the circumstances of that presage. He took the name of Tarquin; gained the esteem and affection of the people; and insinuated himself into their favour, insomuch, that the offices he obtained from them enabled him to aspire after the crown, and even to succeed in his ambitious design. He was killed in his palace, in the 38th year of his reign. Tanaquil, not discouraged by this severe blow, managed so well as to settle the crown upon her son-in-law, Servius Tullius, whose good fortune she is also said to have foretold long before. Her memory was in veneration at Rome for several ages; her handy works preserved there, and great virtues ascribed to her girdle. They supposed she had found out excellent remedies against distempers, and that she had enclosed them in her girdle; therefore, those who got scrapings of it believed they should be cured. I leave it to those who have

## T A R

have leisure, says Bayle, to examine whether old Rome equalled new in credulity.

TARQUIN the elder, king of Rome, called at first Lucumon, was the son of Demaratus, a merchant of Corinth, who had retired to Tarquinium. His generosity, and nobleness of behaviour, made him soon known to king Ancus, who left him guardian of his two sons. He made use of the good will of the people to get himself elected, in the room of Ancus, 615 years before Jesus Christ, to the prejudice of his 2 pupils, whom he had sent away, under pretence of engaging him in a party of hunting. In the beginning of his reign, he affected to render himself popular, and he made choice of an hundred of the most considerable citizens, whom he added to the senate. He signalized himself also by the defeat of the Latins and Sabines, over whom he gained a great victory on the banks of the Anio; he gained this victory by a stratagem. The Sabines had behind them a bridge of wood, by which they got their subsistence, and which favoured their retreat. Tarquin, during the battle, set fire to a great quantity of wood, which he threw into the river, and which, driving down against the bridge, presently put it into a flame. The Sabines being frightened, were desirous of preventing its destruction; but the greatest part of them were drowned. Many other advantages, gained by Tarquin over the enemies of Rome, procured him three triumphs. When he found himself at peace, he applied himself to embellish Rome. He built those famous shores, which 600 yrs. after were the admiration of Dionyfius Halicarnassus. He instituted the entertainments of the Circus, and laid the first foundation of the capitol. He introduced also at Rome the use of the royal ornaments, ivory chairs for the senators,

## T A R

rings for the knights, and robes for the children of noble families: after a reign of 38 years, he was assassinated by the children of Ancus, 577 years before J. C. Servius Tullius was his successor.

TARQUIN (Lucius) surnamed the proud, was son or grandson of Tarquin I. He married the eldest daughter of Servius Tullius, a virtuous person. Tarquin, wicked and ambitious, dethroned, and inhumanly murdered Servius, in 120th year of Rome. Tarquin coming in this manner to the kingdom, by a detestable crime, threw his subjects under the yoke of arbitrary power, and put to death a great number of senators, without filling up the vacant places, and doubled his guard to prevent insurrections. Having made an alliance with the Latins, he found himself in a situation, to make himself feared, even by his neighbours, for he was not wanting in his capacity for carrying on a war, had he been as good a king as he was a general. Not being able to make himself master of Gabia, he surprised it by subtlety. Sextus his son retired thither as if to secure himself from the ill usage of his father, and after having got the friendship of the Gabii, he sent an express to Tarquin, to know what he must do. The tyrant conducted his son's envoy into his garden, where he set about cutting off the heads of the tallest poppies, and sent him away without giving him any other answer. Sextus comprehended this mute language, and having put to death the chiefs of the Gabii, it was easy for Tarquin to make himself master of the city. The spoils, as well as those of other places, were employed in building a temple to Jupiter on the Tarpeian mount, which was afterward named the Capitol. A woman unknown came and offered 9 vols. of the *Oracles*

## T A S

*cler of the Sybils* to Tarquin, for which she demanded an excessive price. He let her go away, and she burnt six; afterward, by the advice of the Augurs, he gave her for the remaining three the price she had at first demanded. These are the books they consulted at Rome in time of any public calamity. Tarquin having drained the public treasure by his expence in buildings, declared war against the Rutuli, to enrich himself with their spoils, and besieged their capital. It was during this siege, which continued a long while, that Sextus, having violated Lucretia, the Romans, who were neither able to support the tyranny of the father, nor the debauchery of his children, drove the family from Rome. Tarquin being dethroned, retired among the enemies, and endeavoured first by addresses, and afterward by force, to return to Rome. But all his endeavours proving unsuccessful, he retired to Tusculum, afterward to Cumæa, where he died at the age of 93. Sextus Tarquin, his eldest son, having retired to Gabia, was there assassinated.

TASSO ('Torquato') b. at Surrento near Naples, March 11, 1554, of one of the most illustrious houses in Italy. If we may believe the Italian authors of his life, he understood Latin perfectly, and Greek tolerably well, at 7 years of age, and had then composed versis; at 9 years old, he was condemned with his father to death. The ripeness of his genius was the occasion of this unprecedented severity. The occasion was this. Sanfeverini p. of Salemo, was charged with representing to the emperor Charles V. the rights of the Neapolitans, against the viceroy, Peter de Toledo, who wanted to establish the inquisition in that kingdom. But having incurred by this step the displeasure of the emperor, he quitted Naples. Bernardo

## T A S

Tasso, the father of this young poet, who was attached to the fortune of the p. Salemo, followed him, and was included as well as his son, in the sentence of death pronounced by the viceroy. He left his son at Rome, and knowing by sad experience, the danger of poetry, he wanted to draw him off from it, and sent him to study law at Padua. Young Tasso made a great progress in it, because he had a genius capable of every thing. He took at the same time his degrees in philosophy and divinity. He maintained at 16 years of age some theses, which began to make him known, but drawn by the violent inclination of his genius, in the midst of all these studies, which did not chime in with his taste; he composed at 17 years old his poem of Rinaldi. The success of this work fixed him in his inclination to poetry. He was received at the age of 20 into the academy of Cétherei of Padua, under the title of a repenting academician, to denote that he repented of the time he looked upon as lost, in pursuing studies contrary to his inclination. He began at twenty to write his poem of *Gierusalemme Liberata*, which he dedicated to Alphonso, d. of Ferrara, who had gained him by his bounty. He followed Cardinal d'Este into France, and was received with great respect by Charles IX. he was in high reputation, when his happiness was disturbed by an accident, which was the source of his misfortunes. He had presumed to cast his eyes on the princess Leonora, sister of the d. de Ferrara his benefactor, and having entrusted this secret to a friend, who betrayed him, he fought with this indiscreet man, and 3 others, who had so little generosity, as all four to fall upon one. But Tasso defended himself with so much valour, that he wounded 2 of his adversaries, and gave time to some people

## T E K

## T E K

ple to run to separate them. He was then 32 yrs. of age, and this action rendered him as celebrated for his courage, as he had been by his writings. However, the d. of Ferrara, informed of the quarrel, and the occasion of it, caused our poet to be confined, from which time, the rest of his life was a series of uneasiness. His genius was not so brilliant, his imagination wandered, and he paid dear for the glory of his works, and for being in love. Having found means to get out of prison, he wandered about afterward for some time, and returned at length to Ferrara, where princeps Leonora, making use of her empire over his heart, recalled him; but he did not find that satisfaction there he had promised himself; he was forbid to see Leonora, and Alphonso, more irritated than before, shut him up in an hospital as a sick man, whose cure he wanted to effect. This 2d confinement, more grievous than the former, lasted till the marriage of p. Caesar d'Este. Tasso left the hospital in a worse state of health, both in body and mind, than he had when he entered it. He went at first to Gonzague d. of Mantua, afterward to Naples, disgusted, as indeed he had some reason, with all attachments to princesses. If he did not enjoy there perfect health, he enjoyed at least repose of mind, which was to him a most valuable blessing. He continued to cultivate the muses, which he had never quitted. Pope Clement VIII. to make him some amends for the injustice of fortune, was desirous, according to the ancient custom, to decree him the crown of laurel, and the triumph at the capitol. He was ordered to Rome, lodged in the pope's palace, who said to him; Come, illustrious poet, receive a crown to which you do as much honour, as it hath done to those who received it before you.

But Tasso could not receive these honours, for he died the eve of the day appointed for the ceremony, April 15, 1595, aged 51. He wrote a pastoral, intitled, *Aminta*, which is much esteemed. One Camillo Camilli, thinking the *Jerusalem* not finished, scribbled 5 cantos as a continuation to it, which raised so much the hot temper of Tasso, that he went to Venice, with a resolution to fight this foolish continuator; and meeting him in St. Marco's square, challenged him. Camilli knowing well that Tasso was the first swordman of his age, refused the challenge, and was content to be beat most unmercifully by the poet. Tasso had forfeited his life by this violent proceeding in such a place, but the Venetian senators pardoned him in consideration of his great merit.

TEKELI (Emeric Count of) son of Stephen Tekeli, a very powerful nobleman in upper Hungary, was born in 1658. After Nadasdi and some lords had suffered in 1671. Tekeli retired into Transylvania, with some other of the chiefs of the malecontents of Hungary, and rendered himself so agreeable to prince Abaffi, that he became in a little time his prime minister, and was sent to the assistance of the malecontents, who accepted him as generalissimo. His first run of success, having brought about him a great number of Hungarians, the archbishop of Strigonia, laboured in concert with the ministers of the empire, to bring matters to an accommodation between the two parties. But the court of Vienna not caring to give a decisive answer to the demands of Tekeli; hostilities recommenced in 1680. During a truce of two months, this general who had always an inclination toward the daughter of the count de Serin, widow of prince Ragotski, offered to

turn

## T E M

turn catholic, provided he was permitted to marry her. But they were afraid this alliance would render him too powerful, and that the prince would revenge the death of his father. This refusal broke off the accommodation; and Tekeli having received considerable succours from the Turks, whom he had brought over to his interests, gained many advantages, and was declared king of Hungary, by the Bashaw of Buda. After having satisfied his ambition, he then began to think of pleasing his affection. He married princess Ragotski, with great pomp. In the beginning of August, 1682, he joined himself to the Turks, and spread terror every where. He had sent deputies to Vienna, to protest that he did not look upon himself accountable for the misfortunes, which might happen to Christendom, because he had no other intention, but to preserve the liberty and privileges of Germany. In a diet held at Caslovia, in 1683, he shewed a desire that the emperor would make up matters on reasonable conditions. But this step having not taken effect, he joined with the grand Vizir, who was going to lay siege to Vienna. After the raising of the siege of this city, and the victory over the Turks; the k. of Poland who came to the assistance of the emperor, endeavoured also to get things accommodated with the malecontents of Hungary. But Tekeli was not willing to break with the Turks, to fling himself on the clemency of the court of Vienna. After having convinced the Sultan, that the ill success of the campaign was not owing to him; he was nominated p. of Transylvania, after the death of Michael Abaffi. Although he had entirely defeated general Heusler, who defended the entrance of this province for the empr. he could not

## T E M

however get himself acknowledged in quality of prince; he retired to Constantinople, and lived in a private manner, and died in Nicomedia in 1705, leaving Francis Leopold, p. Ragotski, his heir. His wife died in 1703.

TEMPLE (Sir William, bart.) descended from a younger branch of the family of Temple of Temple-Hall in Leicestershire. He was grandson of Sir William Temple, secretary to the unfortunate Robert Earl of Essex, and afterwards provost of Dublin college, and son of Sir John Temple, master of the rolls in Ireland, by Mary, sister of the learned Dr. Henry Hammond. He was born at London in 1628, and first sent to school at Penshurst in Kent, under the care of his uncle Dr. Hammond, then minister of the parish, and from thence, at ten years of age, to Mr. Leigh, school-master of Bishop-Storford; and at seventeen was placed in Emmanuel college in Cambridge, under Dr. Ralph Cudworth, author of the *Intellectual System*. At nineteen he began his travels into France; and passing through the Isle of Wight, where k. Charles I. was then prisoner in Carisbrook-Castle, he met there with Mrs. Dorothy Osborn, daughter of Sir Peter Osborn, then governor of Guernsey for the king, who was going with her brother to their father at St. Malo's. He made that journey with them; and there began an amour with that young lady, which lasted 7 years, and then ended in a happy marriage. He passed 2 years in France, learned French perfectly, and soon after made a tour into Holland, Flanders, and Germany, in which he grew a complete master of the Spanish. After his return in 1654, he married Mrs. Osborne; and during the usurpation passed his time privately with his father, two brothers, and a sister in Ireland.

The

## T E M

The five years he lived there, were spent chiefly in his closet, in improving himself in history and philosophy ; and he refused all solicitations of entering into any public employment, till the restoration, when he was chosen member of the convention in Ireland, as he was likewise of the subsequent parliament for the county of Caslow ; and in 1662, was appointed one of the commissioners to be sent from the parliament to the k. to whose favour he was introduced by the lord chancellor Clarendon and the earl of Arling-ton. In 1665, he was sent by his majesty to the bishop of Munster, in order to conclude a treaty, by which that bishop obliged himself, upon receiving a certain sum of money, to enter immediately with the king into the war with Holland ; and soon after he received a commission to be resident at Brussels, with a patent for the dignity of a baronet. In December 1667, he had orders to come over to England privately by the way of Holland, where he made monsieur de Wit a visit, which laid the foundation of the triple alliance. Upon which, in 5 days after his arrival at court, he was dispatched back to the Hague, and in as many concluded that famous treaty between England, Sweden, and Holland ; after the ratification of which he returned to Brussels, with a view to prevail with the Spaniards to consent to a peace with France, which was treated the next summer, 1668, at Aix la Capelle, whither he was sent ambassador extraordinary and meditator, and with his colleague, Sir Leoline Jenkins, after many difficulties and delays, at last brought it to a happy conclusion. Soon after he was sent ambassador extraordinary to the states general, with instructions to confirm the triple alliance, and solicit the emperor and German princes, by their ministers, to enter into it. But the measures of the

## T E M

English court being changed in Sept. 1669, he received orders to hasten over to England, where he met at first with a very cool reception, and was pressed to return to the Hague, and make way for a war with Holland, with which, less than 2 years before, he had been so much applauded for having made so strict an alliance; but he excused himself from having any share in it, and retired to his house at Shene, near Richmond in Surry ; and in this interval of his leisure and retreat wrote his observations on the united provinces, and one part of his *Miscellanies*. About the end of the summer 1673, the king, growing weary of the second Dutch war, resolved to send Sir William Temple to Holland to conclude a peace ; but powers having been sent at this time from thence to the marquis de Tresno, the Spanish ambassador at London, Sir William was ordered to treat with him, and in three days concluded the whole affair. As a reward for this service he was offered the embassy into Spain, which, for want of his father's consent, who was then old and infirm, he refused ; as he did soon after the place of secretary of state, for want of six thousand pounds, which he was to lay down for it, and could not spare. In June 1674, he was again sent ambassador to the Hague ; and was afterwards one of the ambassadors and mediators in the treaty of Nimeguen. In 1679, he was sent for to England, to enter upon the office of secretary of state, which he declined on account of the uncertain situation of public affairs ; but advised the k. to form a new council, of which he was appointed one, though afterwards, upon the change of measures at court, and the freedom, with which he delivered his opinion, his name was struck out of the council-book. This gave him occasion to send the k. word, that he would live the rest of his life as good a subject as

## T E N

as any in his kingdoms, but never meddle again with public affairs ; a resolution, which he inviolably maintained, spending the remainder of his days at Moor-park near Farnham in Surrey, without having the least previous knowledge of the p. of Orange's expedition to England in 1688, and refusing the earnest solicitation of that p. when he was advanced to the throne, to engage in his service, and to be secretary of state, though he was often consulted by him in his most secret and important affairs. In 1694, he had the misfortune to lose his lady, who was eminent for the highest accomplishments, and particularly esteemed by q. Mary, with whom she had the honour to keep a constant correspondence by letters, in which she had an admirable turn of wit, and a peculiar elegance and beauty of expression. Sir William survived her 4 years, and died in Jan. 1698, in his 70 y. being interred in Westminster-Abbey. He had an extraordinary vivacity, with so agreeable a vein of wit and fancy, in his conversation, that no body was welcomer in all sorts of company ; but his humour was greatly affected by the spleen, in sudden changes of weather, and especially from the crosses and disappointments, which he so often met with in his endeavours to contribute to the honour and service of his country. He was an exact observer of truth, thinking none, who had failed once, ought ever to be trusted again ; of great humanity and good nature ; his passions naturally warm and quick, but tempered by reason. He never seemed busy in his greatest employments ; was devoted to his liberty, and therefore averse to the servitude of courts. He had been a passionate lover, was a kind husband, an indulgent father, a good master, an excellent friend ; and knowing him-

## T E N

self to be so, was impatient of the least suspicion or jealousy from those he loved. He was not without strong aversions, so as to be uneasy at first sight of some, whom he disliked, and impatient of their conversation ; apt to be warm in disputes and expostulations, which made him hate the one, and avoid the other, being used to say, that they might sometimes do well between lovers, but never between friends. He had a very familiar way of conversing with all sorts of people, from the greatest princes to the meanest servants, and even children, whose imperfect language and natural innocent talk he was fond of, and made entertainment out of every thing, that could afford it. He was born to a moderate estate, and did not much increase it during his employments. His religion was that of the church of England, in which he was born and educated ; and how loose soever bishop Burnet, who was not acquainted with him, in the *History of his own Time*, represents his principles to have been ; yet there is no ground for such a reflection given in his writings, among which his excellent letter to the countes of Essex is a convincing proof both of his piety and eloquence. He was rather tall in stature ; his shape, when young, very exact ; his hair dark brown, and curled naturally ; and whilst that was esteemed a beauty, no body had it in greater perfection ; his eyes grey, but lively, and his body lean, but extremely active, so that none acquitted themselves better at all exercizes.

TENCIN (Peter Guerin de) b. at Grenoble in 1679, of a family originally Roman. In 1705, he received the doctor's degree, and became grand vicar of Sens. In 1710, he was deputed from the province of Sens, to the general assembly of the clergy. In 1715, the Abbot Tencin

## T E N

## T E N

cin began to be more known, on account of his connections with the famous Law, whose friend he became, and by the concern, it is said, he had in the commerce of the mississippi actions. In 1721, he went to Rome in quality of Conclavist to Cardinal Bissi ; and some say, after his departure, the parliament of Paris gave sentence against him with costs in the suit, which he had with Sieur Naissiere, with whom he disputed the priory of Merlou, of which he had taken possession in the name of his nephew ; then a reformed capt. of dragoons, whom he presented under the title of a shaven priest of the diocese of Grenoble. After the election of Innocent XII. the Abbot Tencin was charged with the affairs of France at Rome ; and in 1724, he was nominated to the archbishopric of Embrun, upon which he took the oath of fidelity the same y. to his majesty. He was deputed from the province of Embru, to the general assembly of the clergy, which was held at Paris in 1725. He was declared a cardinal by Pope Innocent XII. and to furnish him with the means of supporting his new dignity ; they gave him, in 1737, the Abbey of Trois-fontaines ; in 1740, that of St. Paul de Verdun, and the same year he was nominated archb. of Lyons. Two years after, he repaired to court, by order of the k. and it was not doubted, but it was to replace Card. de Fleury, whose health began sensibly to decay ; but he had only the bare title of a minister ; and when he found, that he could not attain to the point he aspired to, he retired to his diocese, where he enjoyed that repose and importance, which he could not perhaps have found at court, or in the capital, had he remained there all his life. An expensive way of living, some alms he bestowed, and the peace he maintained in his dio-

cese, caused him to be beloved. Notwithstanding whatever might be amis in his conduct. He died in the beginning of the year 1758.

TENISON (Thomas) archb. of Canterbury, was b. at Cottenham in Cambridgeshire, Sept. 29, 1636, and educated at the free-school in Norwich. Thence he was sent to Corpus Christi College in Cambridge, and studied physic, upon the discouragement of the times. He was sometime minister of St. Andrew's church in Cambridge, where he attended the inhabitants in the plague, in the y. 1665, for which he had a piece of plate presented to him by the parishioners. In 1670, he published the Creed of Mr. Hobbes, examined in a feigned conference between him and a student in divinity. In 1680, he was presented to the vicarage of St. Martin's in the fields. In the hard frost in 1683, he very liberally assisted the poor. On the 15th of July 1685, he attended the d. of Monmouth the morning of his execution. During the reign of king James II. he wrote several pieces against popery ; and in 1686, published Sir Thomas Browne's miscellany tracts. In 1689, he was one of the ecclesiastical commissioners appointed to prepare matters to be laid before the convocation, and published at London, in 4to, a discourse concerning the ecclesiastical commission opened in the Jerusalem-chamber, Oct. 10th, 1689. Okt. 26, the same y. he was presented by k. William and q. Mary, to the arch-deaconry of London. While he enjoyed the vicarage of St. Martin's, he made several donations to the said parish ; and amongst others, endowed a free school for it, and built a very handsome library, which he furnished with useful books. Nov. 25, 1691, he was nominated to the bishopric of Lincoln, " Being recommended to their majesty's favour and

## TER

## TER

and esteem by his exemplary piety, and his great moderation toward dissenters." In 1694, upon the death of archb. Tillotson, he was advanced to the see of Canterbury. In 1700, he obtained an ecclesiastical commission to himself and other bishops for the recommendation of fit persons to church preferments. During the reign of k. William, he had the honour to be named one of the lords justices of the kingdom, whenever his majesty was absent beyond the seas. In the beginning of q. Ann's reign, he opposed the bill to prevent occasional conformity, and was the first English commissioner to treat of an union between England and Scotland. Upon the death of q. Anne, he became first of the lords justices to govern the kingdom till the arrival of his late majesty k. George I. whom he crowned in Westminster-Abbey, Oct. 20, 1714. After this, he paid his attendance on the k. at St. James's once, where he was in private with his majesty, who was so highly pleased with the plainness and sincerity of his conversation, that when a certain nobleman who had been a great solicitor for grants, &c. upon all occasions, asked him, how his majesty liked the archb. he was pleased to answer, To the greatest degree of satisfaction, since that venerable old man had been above an hour and half with him, and in all that time had not asked one favour for himself or friends. He died at Lambeth, Dec. 14, 1715, and was interred privately in the chancel of the parish church of Lambeth, in the same vault with the body of his wife, who died Feb. 12. 1714.

TERENCE was an African, born at Carthage, as it is supposed, in the year of Rome, 759, 7 years after the second Punic war; he was a captive, perhaps taken in the wars the Carthaginians continually had with the Numidians, and

sold when very young to a Roman senator. It is impossible to give any account of his family; his parentage, it is likely, was mean, but his master, in whose hands he fell, made amends for the loss of his relations and friends, and perceiving an excellent disposition in his young slave, and a promising and obliging carriage, he did not only give] him the advantage of a most tender and genteel education, but his freedom; and that too when he was very young; a favour not usual in those days. As for his person, he was of a middle stature, very slender, and somewhat of a tawny complexion. We know nothing of his African name, that of Terentius he took from Terentius Lucanus, his master. Under these encouragements he applied himself closely to learning, and his observations and studies of men and manners seemed to be his chief employment. His exact remarks upon men's natural dispositions, and his genius, led him wholly to dramatic poetry, particularly comedy, wherein all the humours and passions of men are so nicely observed and expressed, that we can no where find a truer and more lively representation of human nature. His comely personage, and his extraordinary merit, brought him into great esteem, not only with the people in general, and with the greatest geniuses in Rome; but he was more especially beloved and cherished by the famous Africanus Scipio, and Lælius. With these 2 inseparable friends and companions, he had gained more than ordinary familiarity, passing much of his time in pleasures and delights, at their country house at mount Alba. Furius was another of Terence's patrons, but his character is less known, tho' he is mentioned by his enemies, as one of the greatest men in Rome. Those

who

## TER

who envied the reputation of this comic writer, industriously gave out that his plays were composed by these noblemen, in order to lessen his growing credit. He made himself master of the Greek tongue, from which he borrowed much of his plays, of which we have six remaining: when he had finished his first play, and brought it to the *Ædiles*, they would needs have him read it before Cæcilius, who was an excellent judge, and the most celebrated comic poet of the age. Cæcilius was then at supper. Terence's habit, it seems, was none of the best at that time, therefore, he was seated in an ordinary by-place, and there ordered to begin; but a few of his fine verses so well made amends for the meanness of his dress, that he was immediately ordered to sit down, and take part of what he found at the table, being placed next to Cæcilius himself. After supper he read over the rest of his play, to Cæcilius's wonderful delight: the name of it we find not, it could not be the *Andrian*, for that was made 2 years after Cæcilius was dead. This great judge of comedy was originally a slave, and called Statius, but with his freedom obtained the surname of Cæcilius, and became a famous comic writer. He is thought to have been an Insubrian Gaul by birth, and a native of Milan. He was an intimate friend of Ennius; Cicero does not approve the harshness of his stile; Horace gives him the preference for the gravity of his characters:

Vincere Cæcilius gravitate, Terentius arte.

And Paterculus, a most exact judge of politeness and delicacy, places him among the best comic writers of Rome. Dulcesque Latini Leporis Facetiæ per Cæcilium,

## TER

Terentiumque et Afranium sub pari ætate nituerunt. In the 28th year of his age he wrote his *Andrian*, the first comedy that we know of, which he took a great part of from Menander the Greek poet. The year following he composed his *Hecyra*, or *Mother-in-Law*, which he took chiefly from Apollodorus the Greek poet. This play was the first time unsuccessful, and is the only one whose plot is perfectly single. Two years after he made his *Heautontimorumenos*, or *Self-Tormentor*, which he borrowed mostly from Menander: two years after that his *Phormio*, taken chiefly from Apollodorus's *Epidicazomino*. The same y. he wrote his *Eunuch*, of which he borrowed a great part from Menander. This may be reckoned his best, however it came off with far greatest applause. The year following, in the 34th of his age, he wrote his last comedy called *Adelphi*, or the *Brothers*, and that too mostly taken from Menander; which Varro, as to the beginning of it, prefers to the beginning of Menander himself. It is supposed that Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris, a learned grammarian, and a native of Carthage, was the author of the verses prefixed to Terence's comedies. Menander, to whom Terence was so much obliged, was a comic poet of Athens, born in the 109th olympiad. He is said to have written 108 comedies, which are all lost, except some citations from ancient authors. If a true judgment can be formed from the fragments that remain of him, one may say that he drew very pleasant images of the civil life: his style is pure, neat, shining and natural, he persuades like an orator, and instructs like a philosopher; he makes men speak according to their character: Plutarch, in the comparison he has made between this writer and Aristophanes, says, that the muse

## T E R

muse of Aristophanes is like an impudent, and that of Menander resembles a virtuous woman. The comedies of Terence were in great reputation among the Romans, and generally succeeded very well, tho' Plautus had sometimes better luck upon the stage; but never a one of his took like the Eunuch, for which he received 8000 sesterces, a reward (tho' not exceeding 60l. of our money) greater in those days than ever poet had. Besides, it was acted twice in one day: the more strange, because plays then were never made but to be acted 2 or 3 times in all. His plays were pretty equally esteemed by his countrymen. Most of them have their peculiar beauties. 'Tis observed, that the *Andrian* and the *Brothers* excel in their characters and manners; the *Eunuch* and the *Phormio* in the vigour and liveliness of their intrigues; and the *Self-Tormentor* and *Mother-in-Law*, in their thoughts, passions, and purity of style. Upon the account of his intimate acquaintance with Scipio and Lælius, it was and still is generally believed, that they had a great, if not a principal share in the making of his plays; and this conjecture is grounded not only upon the extraordinary familiarity between them, but also the accuracy, propriety, purity, and politeness of the style, which do indeed seem to exceed the abilities of a poor African. But these are mere conjectures, intermixed with a spice of malice, though indeed redounding much to his honour, as he himself intimates in his prologue to the *Brothers*. The extraordinary familiarity between them was probably caused by his eminent deserts: the accuracy and delicacy of his style proceeded perhaps from his labour and studies, as the purity and politeness of it might be the effect of his Roman education, and his keeping

## T E R

the best company; and if he defended himself but slightly when he was accused, that may be imputed to his great complaisance to those noble persons. But notwithstanding these plausible reasons, to vindicate Terence from the charge of being assisted in his writings, Suetonius relates a story that gives some foundation for the report, especially with regard to Lælius: he says, that upon the first of March, which was the feast of the Roman ladies, Lælius being desired by his wife, to sup a little sooner than ordinary, he prayed her not to disturb him; and that coming very late to supper that night, he said he had never composed any thing with more pleasure and success, and being asked by the company, what it was, he repeated some verses out of the third scene of the fourth act of the *Self-Tormentor*; which commentators agree, are extremely fine. This report did not lessen after his death, for Valgius, a poet, cotemporary with Horace, says as much in positive terms. Terence, to perfect himself in the manners and customs of the Grecians, left Rome to go for that country, and died soon after his departure, in the 35th y. of his age. Some say, he went thither to collect some of Menander's plays, and died in his return with above a 100 of them translated, which perished by shipwreck, and he pined himself to death for the loss. Others, that he died at Stymphalus, a village in Arcadia, whither he had put back from sea. It's said, that he died very poor, and left one daughter behind him, who after his decease was married to a Roman knight. Terence left her a house, and a garden of six acres, which was situated under the Appian way, nigh that place called Villa Martis. The character of this comic writer is inexhaustible, his particular excellencies are without

## TER

out number; so that we must be satisfied with a general account of his perfections. He was certainly the most exact, the most elaborate, and the most natural of all the dramatic poets. The pleasantness, says Heinrius, the elegance, the judgment and beauty which is to be found in this author, is admirable, and hardly to be expressed. There is no writer, says Erasmus, from whom we can better learn the pure Roman style. Scaliger, when he was an old man, after he had run through almost all the arts and sciences, was so great an admirer of Terence, that he seldom had him out of his hand. His style is so neat and pure, his characters so true and perfect, his plots so regular and probable, and almost every thing so absolutely just and agreeable, that he may well seem to merit that praise which several have given him, that he was the most correct author in the world. His great art in the economy and constitution of his fables, makes him infinitely preferable to Plautus, and his ethic characters are a standard of imitation to all ages. See, says Boileau, in his art of poetry, with what an air, the father in Terence comes to rave at the imprudence of his amorous son, and with what an air the lover hears the lessons, and then runs to his mistress to forget them all. Is not this, says he, a true image of a lover, a son, and a real father? Varro gives him the preference in this respect, to all other poets; and Donatus observes this of the temperature of his plays, particularly in the last scene of the Phormio, that this pleasant poet smooths the gravity of his serious subjects with comic mirth. Quintilian, who thought the Roman comedy defective, allowed Terence to be the most elegant of all the comedians; and observes, that if his comedies had been confined to Trime-

## TER

tre Iambic, they would have been more beautiful: but Dr. Hare is of opinion, that the poet's design in the variety of his measures, was to gratify and relieve the spectators by an agreeable variety, and that the Latins imitated the Greeks, who followed nature in this grateful vicissitude. In short, his faults are so few and inconsiderable, that Scaliger said, there were not three to be found throughout the six plays. He seems to want nothing to make him absolutely complete, but only that Attic Urbanity, that Vis Comica, that Cæsar wishes he had, and which Plautus was master of, in so high a degree. But, says Rapin, though Cæsar calls Terence a diminutive Menander, because he only had the sweetness and the smoothness, without the force and vigour, yet he has writ in a manner so natural, and so judicious, that of a copy as he was, he is become an original, for never man had so clear an insight into human nature. The style of Terence has been admired by the best judges in all ages, and truly it deserves it, for certainly never any one was more clear, and more accurate in his expressions than he: his words are generally nicely chosen, extremely proper and significant, and many of them carry so much life and force, that they can hardly be expressed in any other language without great disadvantage to the original. His narrations are short and clear, his turns are soft and delicate; and for the purity of his language, in general, we find it very much commended, even by Tully himself; and one of the moderns is not at all out of the way, when he tells us, that the Latin tongue will never be lost, as long as Terence can be read. The censure of St. Evremont upon the writings of Terence is of no great authority. This comic writer, he says, is generally allowed

## T H A

## T H E

allowed to be the best of all the ancient authors, in hitting off the humours and tempers of men; but there is this objection to him, that he has not extent enough, and his whole talent goes no further, than to give a true and natural representation of a servant, an old man, a covetous father, a debauched son, or a slave: we are not to expect from Terence any thing of gallantry or passion, or of the thoughts or discourse of a gentleman. The best editions of Terence, are that of Westerhovius, 2 vol. 4to. H. Com. 1726, and the Cambridge edit. 1701, 4to.

THALES, the first of the seven wise men of Greece, and the founder of the Ionic Sect, was b. at Miletum, a famous city of Ionia, 640 years before J. C. He travelled into several countries, according to the custom of the ancients, to improve from the lights, which he could draw from the most knowing nations. He at first went to Crete, afterward to Phænicia, and at last to Egypt, where he learned, from the priests of Memphis, geometry, astronomy, and philosophy; and he taught them to measure the pyramids, by observing the time when the shadow of our body is equal to the height of the same body. Egypt was governed then by Amasis, who knowing the merit of Thales, wanted to have him at his court. But this Greek philosopher, a lover of liberty, and an indifferent courtier, was soon in disgrace; he returned into his own country, where he founded a sect of philosophers, who applied themselves to the contemplation of nature, formed a school, and a body of doctrine, had disciples and successors. He died at the age of 92, 548 years before J. C. They give him the honour of making many fine discoveries in astrono-

my, and among others of the cause of eclipses. He fixed the duration of the solar y. among the Greeks. In order to prove to his fellow countrymen, that philosophy might be of more advantage to them than riches; he bought up of the dealers in olives, all the fruit in the country of Miletum, before it blossomed, because he foresaw that it would be a very fruitful y. and he made a considerable gain by it. He maintained according to Homer, that water is the first principle of every thing; both of them having borrowed that doctrine from the Egyptians, who attributed to the Nile, the production of all those beings in it. He was accustomed to thank the gods for three things; that he was a reasonable creature, and not a beast; a man, and not a woman; a Grecian, and not a Barbarian. He continually recommended to his scholars to live in a peasant union, and not to hate one another upon account of the difference of their opinions. Advice worthy to be observed by christians.

THEMISTOCLES, an Athenian general, son of Neocles, a man illustrious by his birth, and virtue, who disinherited this son of his, on account of his libertinism: This infamy, instead of finking his spirits, made him consider that he had no other way to efface the shame of it, but by being eminent in virtue. The loftiness of his soul led him naturally to what was great; an eloquence equally solid and brilliant; a singular prudence, and a passion for glory which made him say that the trophies of Miltiades hindered him from sleeping; all these qualities procured for him the first employments in the republic: but his ambition could never suffer either a superior or even an equal, and he had in Aristides a rival, by so much the more formidable, as his reputation was established upon

## THE

## THE

upon more solid foundations. He endeavoured all he could to remove him, and, little scrupulous of the means, made him undergo the sentence of Ostracism, under pretence that the attachment of the people to him, might cause him to think of establishing a tyranny. Nevertheless, he was one of the first, six years after, to demand his recall, when upon the report of the march of Xerxes' army, they found the want of him. Themistocles, was then at the head of the republic, and seeing there was no safety for Athens, if they waited for the enemy within their walls, they sent to the oracle of Delphos, who sent them for an answer, that they must trust to their wooden walls. As soon as they had got every thing ready, they embarked, and joined the rest of the Grecian fleet. Euribiades the Lacedemonian who commanded in chief, wanted to approach the Isthmus of Corinth; but Themistocles, who well knew the importance of the port of Salamis, opposed him with warmth, and answered Euribiades, who lift up his battoon at him; strike but hear. At the same time, he obliged the Greeks to fight; he got it privately insinuated to Xerxes, that the whole forces of Greece being assembled together, it would be easy to destroy them all at once. They fought and the Greeks, in spite of the superiority of the Persians, gained a complete victory.

THEOBALD (Lewis) was b. at Sittingburn in Kent, of which place his father, Mr. Peter Theobald, was an eminent attorney. His grammatical learning, he received chiefly under the revd. Mr. Ellis, at Isleworth in Middlesex, and afterwards applied himself to the study and practice of the law: but finding that study too tedious and irksome for his genius, he quitted it for the

profession of poetry. He engaged in a paper called the Censor, published in Mist's Weekly Journal; and by delivering his opinion with too little reserve, concerning some eminent wits, exposed himself to their lashes, and resentment. Upon the publication of Pope's Homer, he praised it in the most extravagant terms of admiration; but afterwards thought proper to retract his opinion, for reasons we cannot guess, and abused the very performance he had before hyperbolically praised. Mr. Pope at first made Mr. Theobald the hero of his Dunciad, but afterwards, for reasons best known to himself, he thought proper to disrobe him of that dignity, and bestow it upon another. In the y. 1726, Mr. Theobald published a piece in octavo, called *Shakespear Restored*: of this it is said, he was so vain as to aver, in one of Mist's Journals, June the 8th, 'That to expose any errors in it was impracticable'; and in another, April 27th, 'That whatever care might for the future be taken, either by Mr. Pope, or any other assistants, he would give above five hundred emendations, that would escape them all.' During two whole years, while Mr. Pope was preparing his edition, he published advertisements, requesting assistance, and promising satisfaction to any who would contribute to its greater perfection. But this restorer, who was at that time soliciting favours of him, by letters, did wholly conceal that he had any such design till after its publication; which he owned in the Daily Journal of Nov. 26, 1728; and then an outcry was made, that Mr. Pope had joined with the bookseller to raise an extravagant subscription; in which he had no share, of which he had no knowledge, and against which he had publickly advertised in his own proposals for Homer.

## THE

Mr. Theobald was not only thus obnoxious to the resentment of Pope, but we find him waging war with Mr. Dennis, who treated him with more roughness, though with less satire. Mr. Theobald in the *Censor*, vol. II. No. XXXIII. calls Mr. Dennis by the name of *Furius*. Mr. Dennis in resentment of this representation made of him, in his remarks on Pope's *Homer*, p. 9, 10. thus mentions him. ‘There is a notorious idiot, one Hight Whatum, who from an under-spur-leather to the law, is become an under-strapper to the play-house, who has lately barlesqued the metamorphoses of Ovid, by a vile translation, &c. This fellow is concerned in an impudent paper called the *Censor*.’ Such was the language of Mr. Dennis, when inflamed by contradiction. In the y. 1720, Mr. Theobald introduced upon the stage a tragedy called the *Double Falsehood*; the greatest part of which he asserted was Shakespear's. Mr. Pope insinuated to the town, that it was all, or certainly the greatest part written, not by Shakespear, but Theobald himself, and quotes these lines,

None but thyself can be thy parallel.

Which he calls a marvellous line of Theobald, ‘unless (says he) the play called the *Double Falsehood*, be (as he would have it thought) Shakespear's; but whether this line is his or not, he proves Shakespear to have written as bad.’ The arguments which Mr. Theobald uses to prove the play to be Shakespear's are indeed far from satisfactory. This *Double Falsehood* was vindicated by Mr. Theobald, who was attacked again in the art of sinking in poetry. Here Mr. Theobald endeavours to prove false criticisms, want of understanding

## THE

Shakespear's manner, and perverse cavilling in Mr. Pope: he justifies himself and the great dramatic poet, and essays to prove the tragedy in question to be in reality Shakespear's, and not unworthy of him. Mr. Theobald, besides his edition of Shakespear's plays, in which he corrected, with great pains and ingenuity, many faults which had crept into that great poet's writing, is the author of several other dramatic pieces.

**THEOCRITUS**, a Sicilian poet b. at Syracuse; he flourished about the hundred and twenty third Olympiad. Of what family, or of what condition his parents were, is uncertain, their names only remain; his father was Praxagoras, and his mother Philinia. There are two Idylliums of his remaining that adjust his age, inscribed to Hiero k. of Syracuse, and to Ptolemy Philadelphus, k. of Egypt. Nothing more is recorded of the life of this poet: if we believe Ovid, he was put to a violent death by Hiero, k. of Sicily, for reflecting upon him in his writings.

Utque Syracusio præstricta fauce  
poeta  
Sic animæ laqueo sit via clausa  
tuæ.

The compositions of this poet are distinguished by the ancients by the name of *Idylliums*, which title they obtained to express the smallness and variety of their natures; they would now be called *Miscellanies*, or *Poems upon several occasions*. The nine first and the eleventh are confessed to be true pastorals; several of the others are copies directed to particular friends, and written on particular accounts. He has composed in several sorts of poetry, and succeeded in all. The native simplicity and easy freedom of his pastorals

## THE

## THE

terals are inimitable. Virgil himself sometimes invokes the muse of Syracuse, when he imitates him through all his own poems of that kind, and in several passages translates him. Quintillian allows him to be admirable in his kind, but when he adds, that his muse is not only shy of appearing at the bar, but in the city too, it is evident this remark must be confined to his pastorals. In several of his other poems, he shews such strength of reason and politeness, that would qualify him to plead among the orators, and make him acceptable in the courts of princes. In his smaller poems as Cupid stung, Adonis killed by the boar, and others, you have the vigour and delicacy of Anacreon; in his Hylas and combat of Pollux and Amyous, he is much more pathetical, clear and pleasant than Apollonius on the same, or any other subject. In his conversation of Alcmena and Tirefias, of Hercules, and the old servant of Augeas, in Cynisca and Thyonichus, and the women going to the ceremonies of Adonis, there is all the easiness and engaging familiarity of humour and dialogue which reign in the Odysseys; and in Hercules destroying the Lion of Nemea, the spirit and majesty of the Iliad. The Panegyric upon k. Ptolemy is justly esteemed an original and model of perfection in that way of writing. Both in that excellent poem, and the noble hymn upon Castor and Pollux, he has praised his God and his hero with that delicacy and dexterity of address, with those sublime and graceful expressions of devotion and respect, that in politeness, smoothness of turn, and a refined art of praising without offence or appearance of flattery, he has equalled Callimachus, and in loftiness and flight of thought scarce yields to Pindar or

Homer. The eclogue is the most considerable of the little poems, it is an image of the life of shepherds; therefore the matter is low, and nothing great is in the genius of it, its business is to describe the loves, the sports, the piques, the jealousies, the disputes, the quarrels, the intrigues, the passions, the adventures, and all the little affairs of shepherds. So that the character must be simple, the wit easy, the expression common; it must have nothing that is exquisite, neither in the thoughts, nor in the words, nor in any fashions of speech. The true character of the eclogue is simplicity and modesty; its figures are sweet; the passions tender; the motions easy; and though sometimes it may be passionate and have little transports, and little despairs, yet it never arises so high as to be fierce or violent; its narrations are short, descriptions little, the thoughts ingenious, the manners innocent, the language pure, the verse flowing, the expressions plain, and all the discourse natural; for this is not a great talker that loves to make a noise. The models to be proposed to write well in this sort of poesy are Theocritus and Virgil. Tho' Theocritus was not the first inventor of the Bucolic verse, yet he is allowed to be the first that brought it to perfection: that which distinguishes him, says Dryden, from all other poets both Greek and Latin, and which raises him even above Virgil in his eclogues, is the inimitable tenderness of his passions, and the natural expression of them in words so becoming of a pastoral. A simplicity shines through all he writes; he shews his art in learning by disguising both. His shepherds never rise above their country education in their complaints of love. There is the same difference betwixt him and Virgil, as there is betwixt

## THE

## THE

betwixt Tasso's *Aminta*, and the *Pastor Fido* of Guarini; Virgil's shepherds are too well read in the philosophy of Epicurus and Plato; and Guarini's seem to have been bred in courts. But Theocritus and Tasso have taken theirs from cottages and plains: it was said of Tasso in relation to his similitudes, Mai esce del Bosco; that he never departed from the woods, that is, all his comparisons were taken from the country. The same may be said of Theocritus; he is softer than Ovid, he touches the passions more delicately, and performs all this out of his own funds, without diving into the arts and sciences for a supply. Even his Dorick dialect has an incomparable sweetnes in its clownishnes, like a fair shepherdess in her country ruffet, talking in a Yorkshire tone. This was impossible for Virgil to imitate, because the severity of the Roman language denied him that advantage. The imitations in this poet are very natural and just; he that imitates nature in the rough is no less a poet, than he who does so when she is polished, and in her greatest perfection. Theocritus, with Hesiod, was printed by Aldus 1499. By H. Steph. with the Greek poets, in Gr. and Lat. 4to, 1604, and at Oxf. 1699, 8vo.

THEODORIC, k. of the Ostrogoths in Italy, was the son of Valemer, k. of part of Maxia, after having been ten years a hostage at Constantinople, he succeeded his uncle Theodemar. He assisted the emperor Zeno driven away by Basilicus, and defeated many generals who had revolted against this prince, who granted him the honours of a triumph, and erected an equestrian statue of him in the public place at Constantinople, and made him consul in 484, and even adopted him for his son. But Zeno, to get

clear of him, engaged him afterward to go into Italy against Odoacre, whom he defeated in several battles, and at last caused him to be assassinated, at the end of a feast, notwithstanding they were about concluding a peace. It was during the war against Odoacre, at the siege of Ravenna, that his mother, seeing him fly, said: That a prince cowardly enough to fly from his enemy, ought to return again to the bosom of his mother, or rather ought never to have left it. Stung with this affront, he returned with fury against the conquerors, who already were plundering his camp, and easily routed them. Theodoric, absolute master of Italy, reigned there 57 years, with that justice, prudence, and modesty, which characterises princes, the fathers of their country. An impartial protector of Italians and Goths, he was equally dear to both. Having discovered, in the celebrated Caiiodorus great talents, and an extraordinary penetration and prudence, he made him his prime minister, and put an intire confidence in him. He made peace with Anastatius, emperor of Constan. and espoused a sister of Clovis k. of France, named Audoste. Although he made profession of Arianism, he never would constrain others to change their sentiments. One of his officers, who was brought up in a different way of thinking, having renounced it to make his court to him, he reproached him publicly: If you have not kept your faith with God, says he to him, how can I hope that you will keep it with me, who am only a man? At that instant he condemned him to lose his head. After the death of pope Anastatius in 498. Simmacus and Laurentius were elected by 2 different factions, who after a schism of 3 yrs, left it to the decision of Theodoric. He judged in

## THE

## THE

in favour of Simmachus, as having been first elected, and having a majority of voices. He re-established the Goths in Gaul, from whence Clovis and Gundebaud had driven them. When he was almost worn out with age and infirmities, he grew jealous and suspicious, and put to death 2 very respectable subjects, Simmachus and Boetius his son-in-law. The anguish which seized him upon this account, is said to have had such an effect upon him, that he retired into his chamber, and expired in grief, an. 524.

**THEODOSIUS** (Flavius Magnus) this great emperor, was b. at Cauca, a city of Galicia in Spain. After the unjust condemnation of Theodosius his father, whom Valens had put to death, he lived in his own country a retired life, when Gratian, who was not able alone to resist the efforts of all the barbarians, gave him the command of one of his armies, and associated with him in the empire in 379, after having found in him all the qualities which form a great general, and a minister of state. He was then about 33 yrs of age. He is said to resemble Trajan, not only in his form, and the air of majesty, which appeared in his person, but also in his manners and character. He had all his virtues without his faults. His elevation did not make him forget his first state, and he always shewed a grateful remembrance of those who had done him any kindness. He was chaste and temperate, and never had the ambition of making conquests: for although he may be ranked among the greatest generals, he never sought occasion to make war, nor ever undertook it, but when forced to it by inevitable necessity. His genius was not cultivated by study; but he very much respected men of learning. In the division which Gratian made of the

empire, Theodosius had Constan. with all the provinces of the east, and having re-animated the courage of the Roman soldiers, who were afraid to look the Goths in the face, he led them against the Barbarians, whom he defeated in many encounters. He was baptized in 380, and upon his recovery from a long and dangerous illness, he confirmed the peace, which his colleague, fearing to be exposed alone, to the course of his enemies, had concluded with the principal of their commanders. He was, nevertheless, obliged to march against those who had not been comprised in the treaty, and having obtained over them a great victory near Sirmich, he gained upon them so much by his generosity, that they submitted themselves to the empire. It was then that he gave the title of Augustus to Flavius Arcadius his son, although he was not then 6 yrs old. Nevertheless, Gratian was killed in the west by the tyrant Maximus, who sent ambassadors to Theodosius to propose to him an alliance against the enemies of the state, and to invite him to accept of him for his colleague. The emperor being not in a condition of entering into a war, made no answer for some time. It was then that the heathens, deceived by their augurs and divinations, conspired against them. They seized the most culpable, but Theodosius forbid them to pursue those, who knowing of the conspiracy had not discovered it. He likewise pardoned the conspirators, who had been condemned to death, and permitted them to go and live where they pleased. The preparations for war he was obliged to make, to oppose Maximus, who threatned to go into Italy, put him under a necessity of imposing a new tribute, which caused an insurrection among the inhabitants of Antioch. They overthrew the statues of the emperor, of the

## THE

## THO

the empress Flavilla and their children, and carried things to the last extremities; so that, at first, he intended to destroy this rebellious city, and was afterward obliged to take away their privileges, however, he consented to favour them, at the intreaty of Flavian, their Bp. He marched, at length, against Maximus, who was endeavouring to deprive Valentinian of his territories. He surprized and cut in pieces the army of the tyrant, who fled into Aquilæa. Arbogathus, a Frank by nation, and one of Theodosius's generals, forced him there, and delivered him up into the hands of the emperor, who condemned him to loose his head. Valentinian was re-established in his territories, and Theodosius, accompanied by this prince and his son Honorius, entered Rome in triumph. After having regulated the affairs of Italy, he fixed his residence at Milan. He returned to Constant. in about 3 yrs. Argabastus, who had left the command of the troops to Valentinian, having caused him to be assassinated, and put in his place Eugenius his confidant, who from a teacher of grammar and rhetoric, had been advanced to the office of secretary of state; Theodosius marched against him and defeated him. Theodosius pardoned the soldiers, who laid down their arms, but ordered them to bring the tyrant, whom they found upon a hill, waiting, himself, to have his rival brought to him. He prostrated himself before the emperor, and begged his life; but in an instant his own soldiers cut off his head. Argabastus, the author of so much mischief, stabbed himself with his sword. Theodosius died at Milan of a dropsy, about 5 months after this victory, in 395, aged 50, having reigned 16 yrs. He was the last who possessed the Roman empire entire; after his death it was divid-

ed between his sons Arcadius and Honorius.

THOMAS à Kempis, see KEMPIS.

THOMAS (Mrs.) known to the world by the poetical name of Corinna, was the child of an ancient, and infirm parent, who gave her life when he was dying himself, and to whose unhappy constitution she was sole heiress. From her very birth, which happened 1675, she was afflicted with fevers and fluxions, and being over-nursed, her constitution was so delicate and tender, that had she not been of a gay disposition, and possessed of a vigorous mind, she must have been more unhappy than she actually was. Her father dying when she was scarce 2 yrs. old, and her mother not knowing his real circumstances, as he was supposed from the splendour of his manner of life to be very rich, some inconveniences were incurred, in bestowing upon him a pompous funeral, which in those times was fashionable. The mother of our poetess, in the bloom of 18, was condemned to the arms of this man, upwards of 60, upon the supposition of his being wealthy, but in which she was soon miserably deceived. She disposed of 2 houses her husband kept, one in town, the other in the county of Essex, and retired into a private, but decent, country lodging. The house where she boarded was an eminent cloth-worker's in the county of Surry, but the people of the house proved very disagreeable. The lady had no conversation to divert her; the landlord was an illiterate man, and the rest of the family brutish, and unmannerly. At last Mrs. Thomas attracted the notice of Dr. Glysson, who observing her at church very splendidly dressed, solicited her acquaintance. He was a valuable piece of antiquity, being then, 1684, 100 yrs. of age.

His

## T H O

His person was tall, his bones very large, his hair like snow, a venerable aspect, and a complexion, which might shame the bloom of fifteen. He enjoyed a sound judgment, and a memory so tenacious, and clear, that his company was very engaging. His visits greatly alleviated the solitude of this lady. The last visit he made to Mrs. Thomas, he drew on, with much attention, a pair of rich Spanish leather gloves, embosst on the backs and tops with gold embroidery, and fringed round with gold. The lady could not help expressing her curiosity, to know the history of those gloves, which he seemed to touch with so much respect. He answered, ‘ I do respect them, for the last time I had the honour of approaching my mistress, q. Elizabeth, she pulled them from her own royal hands, saying, here Glysson, wear them for my sake. I have done so with veneration, and never drew them on, but when I had a mind to honour those whom I visit, as I now do you; and since you love the memory of my royal mistress, take them, and preserve them carefully when I am gone.’ The Dr. then went home, and died in a few days. This gentleman’s death left her again without a companion, and an uneasiness hung upon her, visible to the people of the house; who guessing the cause to proceed from solitude, recommended to her acquaintance another physician, of a different cast from the former. He was denominated by them a conjurer, and was said to be capable of raising the devil. This circumstance diverted Mrs. Thomas, who imagined, that the man whom they called a conjurer, must have more sense than they understood. The Dr. was invited to visit her, and appeared in a greasy black Grogram, which he called his scholar’s coat; a long beard; and other

## T H O

marks of a philosophical negligence. He brought all his little mathematical trinkets, and played over his tricks for the diversion of the lady, whom, by a private whisper, he let into the secrets as he performed them, that she might see there was nothing of magic in the case. The two most remarkable articles of his performance were, first lighting a candle at a glass of cold water; performed by touching the brim before with phosphorus, a chymical fire which is preserved in water and burns there; and next reading the smallest print by a candle of 6 in the pound, at 100 yards distance in the open air, and darkest night. This was performed by a large concave-glass, with a deep pointed focus, quick-silvered on the backside, and set in tin, with a socket for a candle, sconce fashion, and hung up against a wall. While the flame of the candle was diametrically opposite to the centre, the rays equally diverging, gave so powerful a light as is scarce credible; but on the least variation from the focus, the charm ceased. The lady discerning in this man a genius which might be improved to better purposes than deceiving the country people, desired him not to hide his talents, but to push himself in the world by the abilities of which he seemed possessed. ‘ Madam, said he, I am now a fiddle to asses, but I am finishing a great work which will make those asses fiddle to me.’ She then asked what that work might be? He replied, ‘ his life was at stake if it took air, but he found her a lady of such uncommon candour, and good sense, that he should make no difficulty in committing his life and hope to her keeping.’ All women are naturally fond of being trusted with secrets; this was Mrs. Thomas’s failing: the Dr. found it out, and made her pay dear for her curiosity.

‘ I have

## T H O

## T H O

I have been, continued he, many years in search of the philosopher's stone, and long master of the smaragdine-table of Hermes Trismegistus; the green and red dragons of Raymond Lully have also been obedient to me, and the illustrious sages themselves deign to visit me; yet it is but since I had the honour to be known to your ladyship, that I have been so fortunate as to obtain the grand secret of projection. I transmuted some lead I pulled off my window last night into this bit of gold.' Pleased with the sight of this, and having a natural propensity to the study, the lady snatched it out of the philosopher's hand, and asked why he had not more? He replied, 'it was all the lead I could find.' She then commanded her daughter to bring a parcel of lead which lay in the closet, and giving it to the chymist, desired him to transmute it into gold on the morrow. He undertook it, and the next day brought her an ingot which weighed 2 ounces, which, with the utmost solemnity, he avowed was the very individual lead she gave him, transmuted to gold. She began now to engage him in serious discourse; and finding by his replies, that he wanted money to make more powder, she inquired how much would make a stock that would maintain itself? He replied, 50l. after 9 months would produce a million. She then begged the ingot of him, which he protested had been transmuted from lead, and flushed with the hopes of success, hurried to town to examine whether the ingot was true gold, which proved fine beyond the standard. The lady now fully convinced of the truth of the empiric's declaration, took 50l. out of the hands of a banker, and intrusted him with it. The only difficulty which remained, was, how to carry on the work without suspicion, it

being strictly prohibited at that time. He was therefore resolved to take a little house in another county, at a few miles distance from London, where he was to build a public laboratory, as a professed chymist, and deal in such medicines as were most vendible, by the sale of which to the apothecaries, the expence of the house was to be defrayed during the operation. The widow was accounted the housekeeper, and the Dr. and his man boarded with her; to which she added this precaution, that the laboratory, with the 2 lodging rooms over it, in which the Dr. and his man lay, was a different wing of the building from that where she and her little daughter, and maid-servant resided; and as she knew some time must elapse before any profit could be expected, she managed with the utmost frugality. The Dr. mean time acted the part of a tutor to miss, in arithmetic, Latin, and mathematics, to which she discovered the strongest propensity. All things being properly disposed for the grand operation, the vitriol furnace was set to work, which requiring the most intense heat for several days, unhappily set fire to the house; the stairs were consumed in an instant, and as it surprised them all in their first sleep, it was a happy circumstance that no life perished. This unlucky accident was 300l. loss to Mrs. Thomas: yet still the grand project was in a fair way of succeeding in the other wing of the building. But one misfortune is often followed by another. The next Sunday evening, while she was reading to, and instructing her little family, a sudden, and a violent report, like a discharge of cannon, was heard; the house being timber, rocked like a cradle, and the family were all thrown from their chairs on the ground. They looked with the greatest amazement on each other, not guessing

## T H O

guessing the cause, when the operator pretending to revive, fell to stamping, tearing his hair, and raving like a madman, crying out undone, undone, lost and undone for ever. He ran directly to the Athanor, when unlocking the door, he found the machine split quite in two; the eggs broke, and that precious amalgamum which they contained was scattered like sand ameng the ashes. Mrs. Thomas's eyes were now sufficiently opened to discern the imposture, and, with a very serene countenance, told the empyric, that accidents will happen, but means might be fallen upon to repair this fatal disappointment. The Dr. observing her so serene, imagined she would grant him more money to complete his scheme, but she soon disappointed his expectation, by ordering him to be gone, and made him a present of 5 guineas, lest his desperate circumstances should induce him to take some violent means of providing for himself. Whether deluded by a real hope of finding out the philosopher's stone, or from an innate principle of villainy, cannot be determined, but he did not yet cease his pursuit, and still indulged the golden delusion. He now found means to work upon the credulity of an old miser, who, upon the strength of his pretensions, gave him his daughter in marriage, and embarked all his hoarded treasure, which was very considerable, in the same chimerical adventure. In a word, the miser's stock was also lost, the empyric himself, and the daughter reduced to beggary. This unhappy affair broke the miser's heart, who did not many weeks survive the loss of his cash. The Dr. also put a miserable end to his life, by drinking poison, and left his wife with 2 young children in a state of beggary. But to return to Mrs. Thomas. The poor lady suffered

## T H O

on this occasion a great deal of inward anguish; she was ashamed of having reduced her fortune, and impoverished her child by listening to the insinuations of a madman. Time and patience at last overcame it; and when her health, which by this accident had been impaired, was restored to her, she began to stir amongst her husband's great clients. She took a house in Bloomsbury, and by means of good economy, and an elegant appearance, was supposed to be better in the world than she really was. Her husband's clients received her like one risen from the dead: they came to visit her, and promised to serve her. At last the d. of Montague advised her to let lodgings, which way of life she declined, as her talents were not suited for dealing with ordinary lodgers; but, added she, 'if I knew any family who desired such a conveniency, I would readily accommodate them.' I take you at your word, replied the duke, 'I will become your sole tenant: nay, don't smile, for I am in earnest, I love a little freedom more than I can enjoy at home, and I may come sometimes and eat a bit of mutton, with 4 or 5 honest fellows, whose company I delight in.' The bargain was bound, and proved matter of fact, though on a deeper scheme than drinking a bottle; and his grace was to pass in the house for Mr. Freeman of Hertfordshire. In a few days he ordered a dinner for his beloved friends, Jack and Tom, Will and Ned, good honest country-fellows, as his grace called them. They came at the time appointed; but how surprised was the widow, when she saw the d. of Devonshire, lords Buckingham, and Dorset, and a certain viscount, with sir William Dutton Colt, under these feigned names. After several times meeting

## T H O

## T H O

meeting at this lady's house, the noble persons, who had a high opinion of her integrity, intrusted her with the grand secret, which was nothing less than the project for the revolution. Though these meetings were held as private as possible, yet suspicions arose, and Mrs. Thomas's house was narrowly watched; but the messengers, who were no enemies to the cause, betrayed their trust, and suffered the noblemen to meet unmolested, or at least without any dread of apprehension. The revolution being effected, and the state become more settled, that place of rendezvous was quitted: the nobleman took leave of the lady, with promises of obtaining a pension, or some place in the household for her, as her zeal in that cause highly merited; besides she had a very good claim to some appointment, having been ruined by shutting up the exchequer. But alas! court promises proved an aerial foundation, and these noble peers never thought of her more. The d. of Montague indeed made offers of service, and being capt. of the band of pensioners, she asked him to admit Mr. Gwynnet, a gentleman who had made love to her daughter, into such a post. This he promised, but upon these terms, that her daughter should ask him for it. The widow thanked him, and not suspecting that any design was covered under this offer, concluded herself sure of success: but how amazed was she to find her daughter, whom she had bred in the most passive subjectivity, and who had never discovered the least instance of disobedience, absolutely refuse to ask any such favour of his grace. She could be prevailed upon neither by flattery, nor threatening, and continuing still obstinate in her resolution; her mother obliged her to explain herself, upon

the point of her refusal. She told her then, that the d. of Montague had already made an attack upon her, that his designs were dishonourable; and that if she submitted to ask his grace one favour, he would reckon himself secure of another in return, which he would endeavour to accomplish by the basest means. This explanation was too satisfactory: who does not see the meanness of such an ungenerous conduct? he had made use of the mother as a tool, for carrying on political designs; he found her distress, and as a recompence for her services, and under the pretence of mending her fortune, attempted the virtue of her daughter, and would provide for her, on no other terms, but at the price of her child's innocence. In the mean time, the young Corinna, a poetical name given her by Mr. Dryden, continued to improve her mind by reading the politest authors. We have already seen that she was addressed upon honourable terms, by Mr. Gwynnet, of the Middle-Temple, son of a gentleman in Gloucestershire. Upon his first discovering his passion to Corinna, she had honour enough to remonstrate to him the inequality of their fortune, as her affairs were then in a very perplexed situation. This objection was soon surmounted by a lover, especially as his father had given him possession of the greatest part of his estate, and leave to please himself. Mr. Gwynnet no sooner obtained this, than he came to London, and claimed Corinna's promise of marriage: but her mother being then in a very weak condition, she could not abandon her in that distress, to die among strangers. She therefore told Mr. Gwynnet, that as she had not thought sixteen y. long in waiting for him, he could not think six months long in expectation of her. He replied, with

## T H O

with a deep sigh, ‘ Six months at this time, my Corinna, is more than 16 y. have been ; you put it off now, and God will put it off for ever.’ It proved as he had foretold ; he next day went into the country, made his will, sickened, and died April 16, 1711, leaving his Corinna the bequest of 600 l. and adds she, ‘ Sorrow has been my food ever since.’ Had she providentially married him, she had been secure from the insults of poverty ; but her duty to her parent was more prevalent than considerations of convenience. After the death of her lover, she was barbarously used : his brother, stifled the will, which compelled her to have recourse to law ; he smothered the old gentleman’s conveyance deed, by which he was enabled to make a bequest, and offered a large sum of money to any person, who would undertake to blacken Corinna’s character ; but wicked as the world is, he found none so completely abandoned, as to perjure themselves for the sake of his bribe. At last to shew her respect to the memory of her deceased lover, she consented to an accommodation with his brother, to receive 200 l. down, and 200 l. at the year’s end. The first payment was made, and distributed instantly amongst her mother’s creditors ; but when the other became due, he bid her defiance, stood suit on his own bond, and held out four terms. He carried it from one court to another, till at last it was brought to the bar of the house of lords ; and as that is a tribunal, where the chicanery of lawyers can have no weight, he thought proper to pay the money without a hearing : the gentlemen of the long-robe had made her sign an instrument, that they should receive the money and pay themselves : after they had laid their cruel hands upon it, of the

## T H O

200 l. the poor distressed lady received but 13 l. 16 s. which reduced her to the necessity of absconding from her creditors, and starving in an obscure corner, till she was betrayed by a false friend, and hurried to jail. Besides all the other calamities of Corinna, she had ever a bad state of health, occasioned by an accident too curious to be omitted. In the y. 1730, her case was given in to the college of physicians, and was reckoned a very surprizing one. It is as follows. ‘ In April 1711, the patient swallowed the middle bone of the wing of a large fowl, being above three inches long ; she had the end in her mouth, and speaking hastily it went forcibly down in the act of inspiration. After the first surprize, feeling no pain she thought no more of it ; in a few days after, she complained what she eat or drank lay like a stone in her stomach, and little or nothing passed through her. After three weeks obstruction, she fell into a most violent bloody flux, attended with a continual pain at the pit of her stomach, convulsions, and swooning fits ; nor had she any ease but while her stomach was distended with liquids, such as small-beer, or gruel : she continued in this misery, with some little intervals, till the Christmas following, when she was seized with a malignant fever, and the convulsions increased to so high a degree, that she crowed like a cock, and barked like a dog, to the affrightment of all who saw her, as well as herself. Dr. Colebatch being called to her relief, and seeing the almost incredible quantity of blood she voided, said it was impossible she could live, having voided all her bowels. He was however prevailed with to use means, which he said could only be by fetching off the inner coat of her stomach, by a very strong vomit ; he

## T H O

he did so, and she brought the hair-veil in rolls, fresh, and bleeding ; this dislodged the bone, which split length ways, one half passed off by sieve, black as jet, the cartilaginous part at each end consumed, and sharp on each side as a razor ; the other part still lodged within her. In this raw and extreme weak condition, he put her into a salivation, unknown to her mother and herself, to carry off the other part, which shocked them to such a degree, that they sent for Dr. Garth, who with much difficulty, and against his judgment, was prevailed on to take it off, and using a healing galenical method, she began to recover so much strength as to be turned in her bed, and receive nourishment : but she soon after was seized with the Iliac Passion, and for 11 days, her excrements came upwards, and no passage could be forced through her, till one day, by Dr. Garth, with quick-silver. After a few weeks it returned again, and the same medicine repeated, upon which she recovered, and for some months was brought to be in a tolerable state of health, only the region of the spleen much swelled ; and at some times, when the bone moved outwards, as it visibly did to sight and touch, was very painful. In July 1713, on taking too strong a purge, a large imposthume bag came away by stool, on which it was supposed, the cystus, which the bone had worked for itself, being come away, the bone was voided also ; but her pains continuing so extraordinary, the willingly submitted to the decree of 4 surgeons, who agreed to make an incision in the left side of the abdomen, and extract the bone ; but one of the surgeons utterly rejecting the operation, as impracticable, the bone being lodged in the colon, sent her

## T H O

to Bath, where she found some relief by pumping, and continued tolerably well for some yrs. even to bear the fatigue of an eight y. suit at law, with an unjust executor ; save that in over-walking, and sudden passion, she used to be pained, but not violently, and once or twice in a y. a discharge of clean gall, with some portions of a skin, like thin kid leather, tinged with gall, which she felt break from the place, and leave her sore within ; but the bone never made any attempt outwards after the first three y. Being deprived of a competent fortune, by cross accidents, she suffered all the extremities of a close imprisonment, if want of all the necessaries of life, and lying on the boards for two y. may be termed such, during which time she never felt the bone. But on her recovering liberty, and beginning to use exercise, her stomach, and belly, and head swelled to a monstrous degree, and she was judged in a galloping dropsy ; but no proper medicines taking place, she was given over as incurable, when nature unexpectedly helped itself, and in 12 hours time by stool, and vomit, she voided about five gallons of dirty looking water, which greatly relieved her for some days, but gathered again as the swelling returned, and always abounded with a hectic, or suffocating asthma in her stomach, and either a canine appetite or loathing. She afterwards voided several extraneous membranes different from the former, and so frequent, that it kept her very low, some of which she preserved in spirits. Under all these calamities, of which the above is a just representation, did poor Corinna labour, and it is difficult to produce a life crowded with greater evils. The small fortune which her father left her, by the impru-

## T H O

imprudence of her mother, was soon squandered : she no sooner began to taste of life, than an attempt was made upon her innocence. When she was about being happy in the arms of her amiable lover Mr. Gwynnet, he was snatched from her by an immature fate. Amongst her other misfortunes, she laboured under the displeasure of Mr. Pope, whom she had offended, and who took care to place her in his Dunciad. Mr. Pope once paid her a visit, in company with Henry Cromwel, Esq; whose letters, by some accident, fell into her hands, with some of Pope's answers. As soon as that gentleman died, Mr. Curl found means to wheedle them from her, and immediately committed them to the press. This so enraged Mr. Pope, that he never forgave her. Not many months after our poetess had been released from her gloomy habitation, she took a small lodging in Fleet-street, where she died on the 3d of Feb. 1730, in the 56th y. of her age, and was two days after decently interred in the church of St. Bride's. Corinna, considered as an authoress, is of the second rate, she had not so much wit as Mrs. Behn, or Mrs. Manley, nor had so happy a power of intellectual painting ; but her poetry is soft and delicate, her letters sprightly and entertaining. Her poems were published after her death, by Curl ; and 2 vol. of letters which passed between her and Mr. Gwynnet.

THOMSON (James) son of the rev. Mr. Thomson, a minister of the church of Scotland, in the Presbytery of Jedburgh. He was b. in the place where his father was minister, about the beginning of the present century, and received the rudiments of his education at a private country school. Mr. Thom-

## T H O

son, in the early part of his life, so far from appearing to possess a sprightly genius, was considered by his school-master, and those which directed his education, as being really without a common share of parts. While he was improving himself in the Latin and Greek tongues at this country school, he often visited a minister, whose charge lay in the same presbytery with his father's, the rev. Mr. Rickerton, a man of such amazing powers, that many persons of genius, as well as Mr. Thomson, who conversed with him, have been astonished, that such great merit should be buried in an obscure part of the country, where he had no opportunity to display himself, and, except upon periodical meetings of the ministers, seldom an opportunity of conversing with men of learning. Tho' Mr. Thomson's school-master could not discover that he was endowed with a common portion of understanding, yet Mr. Rickerton was not so blind to his genius ; he distinguished our author's early propensity to poetry, and had once in his hands some of the first attempts Mr. Thomson ever made in that province. Though Mr. Rickerton could discover that Mr. Thomson, so far from being without parts, really possessed a very fine genius, yet he never could have imagined, as he often declared, that there existed in his mind such powers, as even by the best cultivation could have raised him to so high a degree of eminence amongst the poets. When Mr. Rickerton first saw Mr. Thomson's Winter, which was in a bookseller's-shop at Edinburgh, he stood amazed, and after he had read some lines, he dropt the poem from his hand in the ecstasy of admiration. The lines are his induction to Winter. After spending the

## T H O

## T H O

the usual time at a country school in the acquisition of the dead languages, Mr. Thomson was removed to the university of Edinburgh. His course of attendance upon the classes of philosophy being finished, he was entered in the Divinity-hall, as one of the candidates for the ministry, where the students, before they are permitted to enter on their probation, must yield 6 y. attendance. It was in the 2d y. of Mr. Thomson's attendance upon this school of divinity, whose professor at that time was the rev. and learned Mr. William Hamilton, a person whom he always mentioned with respect, that our author was appointed by the professor to write a discourse on the power of the supreme Being. When his companions heard this task assigned him, they could not but arraign the professor's judgment, for assigning so copious a theme to a young man, from whom nothing equal to the subject could be expected. But when Mr. Thomson delivered the discourse, they had then reason to reproach themselves for want of discernment, and for indulging a contempt of one superior to the brightest genius amongst them. This discourse was so sublimely elevated, that both the professor and the students who heard it delivered, were astonished. It was written in blank verse, for which Mr. Hamilton rebuked him, as being improper upon that occasion. Such of his fellow-students as envied him the success of this discourse, and the admiration it procured him, employed their industry to trace him as a plagiary; for they could not be persuaded that a youth seemingly so much removed from the appearance of genius, could compose a declamation, in which learning, genius, and judgment had a very great share. Their search, however, proved fruitless,

and Mr. Thomson continued, while he remained at the university, to possess the honour of that discourse, without any diminution. We are not certain upon what account it was that Mr. Thomson dropt the notion of going into the ministry. But after he had dropt all thoughts of the clerical profession, he began to be more solicitous of distinguishing his genius, as he placed some dependance upon it. But the part of the world where he then was, could not be very auspicious to such hopes; for which reason he began to turn his eyes towards the grand metropolis. The first poem of Mr. Thomson's, which procured him any reputation from the public, was his Winter. But he had private approbation for several of his pieces, long before his Winter was published, or before he quitted his native country. He wrote a paraphrase on the 104th psalm, which, after it had received the approbation of Mr. Rickerton, he permitted his friends to copy. By some means or other this Paraphrase fell into the hands of Mr. Auditor Benson, who, expressing his admiration of it, said, that he doubted not if the author was in London, but he would meet with encouragement equal to his merit. This observation of Benson's was communicated to Thomson by a letter, and, no doubt, had its natural influence in inflaming his heart, and hastening his journey to the metropolis. He soon set out for Newcastle, where he took shipping, and landed at Billingsgate. When he arrived, it was his immediate care to wait on Mr. Mallet, who then lived in Hanover-Square, in the character of tutor to his grace the d. of Montrose, and his late brother ld. G. Graham. Before Mr. Thomson reached Hanover-Square, an accident happened to him, which, as it may

## T H O

may divert some of our readers, we shall here insert. He had received letters of recommendation from a gentleman of rank in Scotland, to some persons of distinction in London, which he had carefully tied up in his pocket-handkerchief. As he sauntered along the streets, he could not withhold his admiration of the magnitude, opulence, and various objects this great metropolis continually presented to his view. He often stopped to gratify his curiosity, the consequences of which he afterwards experienced. With an honest simplicity of heart, unsuspecting, as unknowing, of guilt, he was ten times longer in reaching Hanover-Square, than one less sensible and curious would have been. When he arrived, he found he had paid for his curiosity; his pocket was picked of his handkerchief, and all the letters that were wrapped up in it. This accident would have proved very mortifying to a man less philosophical than Thomson; but he was of a temper never to be agitated; he only smiled at it; and frequently made his companions laugh at the relation. He shewed to some of his friends his poem on Winter. The Winter was first wrote in detached pieces, or occasional descriptions; it was by the advice of Mr. Mallet they were collected and made into one connected piece. This was finished the first of his Seasons, and was the first poem he published. By the farther advice, and at the earnest request, of Mr. Mallet, he wrote the other three Seasons. The approbation it might meet with from them, was not, however, a sufficient recommendation to introduce it to the world. He had the mortification of offering it to several booksellers without success; but at last, the difficulty was surmounted. Mr. Mallet, offered it to Mr. Millan, book-

Vol. III.

## T H O

seller at Charing-Cross, who, without making any scruples, printed it. For some time Mr. Millan had reason to believe, that he should be a loser by his frankness; for the impression lay on his hands, few copies being sold, 'till by an accident its merit was discovered. One Mr. Whatley, a man of some taste in letters, but perfectly enthusiastic in the admiration of any thing which pleased him, happened to cast his eye upon it, and finding something which delighted him, perused the whole, not without growing astonished, that the poem should be unknown, and the author obscure. He learned from the bookseller the circumstances already mentioned, and, in the extasy of his admiration of this poem, he went from Coffee-house to Coffee-house, pointing out its beauties, and calling upon all men of taste to exert themselves in rescuing one of the greatest geniuses that ever appeared, from obscurity. This had a very happy effect, for, in a short time, the impression was bought up, and they who read the poem, had no reason to complain of Mr. Whatley's exaggeration; for they found it so compleatly beautiful, that they could not but think themselves happy in doing justice to a man of so much merit. As soon as Winter was published, Mr. Thomson sent a copy of it as a present to Mr. Joseph Mitchell, his countryman, and brother poet, who, not liking many parts of it, inclosed to him the following couplet;

Beauties and faults so thick lye scatter'd here,  
Those I could read, if these were not so near.

To this Mr. Thomson answered ex tempore.

S

Why

## T H O

Why all not faults, injurious Mit-  
chell; why  
Appears one beauty to thy blasted  
eye?  
Damnation worse than thine, if  
worse can be,  
Is all I ask, and all I want from thee.

Upon a friend's remonstrating to Mr. Thomson, that the expression of blasted eye would look like a personal reflexion, as Mr. Mitchell had really that misfortune, he changed the epithet blasted, into blasting. The poem of Winter meeting with such general applause, Mr. Thomson was induced to write the other three Seasons, which he finished with equal success. His Autumn was next given to the public, and is the most unfinished of the four; it is not however without its beauties, of which many have considered the story of Lavinia, naturally and artfully introduced, as the most affecting. The story is in itself moving and tender. It is perhaps no diminution to the merit of this beautiful tale, that the hint of it is taken from the book of Ruth in the Old Testament. The author next published the Spring, the induction to which is very poetical and beautiful. The merit of these poems introduced our author to the acquaintance and esteem of several persons, distinguished by their rank, or eminent for their talents: among the latter Dr. Rundle, afterwards bp. of Derry, was so pleased with the spirit of benevolence and piety, which breathes throughout the Seasons, that he recommended him to the friendship of the late ld. chancellor Talbot, who committed to him the care of his eldest son, then preparing to set out on his travels into France and Italy. With this young nobleman, Mr. Thomson performed (what is commonly called) The Tour of Europe, and

## T H O

stayed abroad about 3 yrs. where no doubt he enriched his mind with the noble monuments of antiquity, and the conversation of ingenious foreigners. 'Twas by comparing Modern Italy with the idea he had of the Antient Romans, which furnished him with the hint of writing his Liberty, in 3 parts. The first is Antient and Modern Italy compared. The second Greece, and the third Britain. The whole is addressed to the eldest son of ld. Talbot, who died in the y. 1734, upon his travels. Amongst Mr. Thomson's poems, is one to the memory of sir Isaac Newton. About the y. 1728, Mr. Thomson wrote a piece called Britannia. Upon the death of his generous patron, ld. chancellor Talbot, for whom the nation joined with Mr. Thomson in [the most sincere inward sorrow, he wrote an elegiac poem, which does honour to the author, and to the memory of that great man he meant to celebrate. He enjoyed, during ld. Talbot's life, a very profitable place, which that worthy patriot had conferred upon him, in recompence of the care he had taken in forming the mind of his son. Upon his death, his lordship's successor reserved the place for Mr. Thomson, and expected that he should wait upon him, and by performing some formalities, enter into the possession of it. This, however, by an unaccountable indolence he neglected, and at last the place, which he might have enjoyed with so little trouble, was bestowed upon another. Amongst the latest of Mr. Thomson's productions is his Castle of Indolence. It is written in imitation of Spenser's stile. In the y. 1730, about 6 yrs. after he had been in London, he brought a Tragedy upon the stage, called Sophonisba, built upon the Carthaginian history of that princess, and upon which

## T H O

which the famous Nathaniel Lee has likewise written a Tragedy. This play met with a favourable reception from the public. Mrs. Oldfield greatly distinguished herself in the character of Sophonisba. Mr. Thomson makes one of his characters address Sophonisba in a line which some critics reckoned the false pathetic:

O ! Sophonisba, Sophonisba O !

Upon which a smart from the pit cried out,

Oh ! Jamey Thomson, Jamey Thomson Oh !

Mr. Thomson who could not but feel all the emotions and sollicitudes of a young author the first night of his play, wanted to place himself in some obscure part of the house, in order to see the representation to the best advantage, without being known as the poet. He accordingly placed himself in the upper gallery; but such was the power of nature in him, that he could not help repeating the parts along with the players, and would sometimes whisper to himself, ‘Now such a scene is to open,’ by which he was soon discovered to be the author, by some gentlemen who could not, on account of the great crowd, be situated in any other part of the house. After an interval of 4 yrs. Mr. Thomson exhibited to the public his 2d Tragedy called Agamemnon. Mr. Pope gave an instance of his great affection to Mr. Thomson on this occasion: he wrote 2 letters in its favour to the managers, and honoured the representation on the first night with his presence. As he had not been for some time at a play, this was considered as a very great instance of esteem. Mr. Thomson submitted to have this play considerably shortened in the action, as some parts were too long,

## T H O

others unnecessary, in which not the character but the poet spoke; and though not brought on the stage till the month of April, it continued to be acted with applause for several nights. In the y. 1736, Mr. Thomson offered to the stage a Tragedy called Edward and Eleonora, which was forbid to be acted, for some political reason. The play of Tancred and Sigismunda was acted in the y. 1744; this succeeded beyond any other of Thomson’s plays, and is now in possession of the stage. The plot is borrowed from a story in the celebrated romance of Gil Blas: the fable is very interesting, the characters are few, but active; and the attention in this play is never suffered to wander. By the command of his royal highness the p. of Wales, Mr. Thomson, in conjunction with Mr. Mallet, wrote the Masque of Alfred, which was performed twice in his royal highnes’s gardens at Clifden. Since Mr. Thomson’s death, this piece has been almost entirely new modelled by Mr. Mallet, and brought on the stage in the y. 1751, its success being fresh in the memory of its frequent auditors, ‘tis needless to say more concerning it. Mr. Thomson’s last Tragedy, called Coriolanus, was not acted till after his death; the profits of it were given to his sisters in Scotland. The prologue was written by lord Lyttleton, and spoke by Mr. Quin, which had a very happy effect upon the audience. Mr. Quin was the particular friend of Thomson, and when he spoke the following lines, which are in themselves very tender, all the endearments of a long acquaintance, rose at once to his imagination, while the tears gushed from his eyes:

He loved his friends, (forgive this  
gushing tear:

Alas ! I feel I am no actor here)

## T H O

He lov'd his friends with such a warmth of heart,  
So clear of int'rest, so devoid of art,  
Such generous freedom, such unshaken zeal,  
No words can speak it, but our tears may tell.

The epilogue too, which was spoken by Mrs. Woffington, with an exquisite humour, greatly pleased. These circumstances, added to the consideration of the author's being no more, procured this play a run of 9 nights. In Aug. 1748, the world was deprived of this great ornament of poetry and genius, by a violent fever, which carried him off in the 48th y. of his age. Before his death, he was provided for by lord Lyttleton, in the profitable place of comptroller of America, which he lived not long to enjoy. Mr. Thomson was extremely beloved by his acquaintance. He was of an open generous disposition ; and was sometimes tempted to an excessive indulgence of the social pleasures : a failing too frequently inseparable from men of genius. His exterior appearance was not very engaging, but he grew more and more agreeable, as he entered into conversation : he had a grateful heart, ready to acknowledge every favour he received, and he never forgot his old benefactors, notwithstanding a long absence, new acquaintance, and additional eminence. Of all our poets, he is the farthest removed from whatever has the appearance of indecency ; and, as lord Lyttleton happily expresses it, in the prologue to Mr. Thomson's Coriolanus,

— His chaste muse employ'd her heav'n-taught lyre  
None but the noblest passions to inspire,

## T H O

Not one immoral, one corrupted thought,  
One line, which dying he could wish to blot.

THORNHILL (Sir James) Son of a gentleman of an ancient family and estate in Dorsetshire, was b. in the y. 1676. His father's ill conduct having reduced him to sell his estate, the son was under the necessity of seeking for a profession that might support him. Young Thornhill came to London, where his uncle Sydenham, the famous physician, supplied him with the necessary assistances for studying under a middling Painter, whose limited talents being of little use to his disciple, he trusted to his own judgment and application ; genius and taste supplying the place of a master, by the strength of which he made a surprizing progress in the enchanting art of Painting. He travelled through Holland and Flanders, from whence he went into France, where he bought several good pictures ; amongst others, a Virgin of Annibal Carrache, and the history of Tancred, by Poussin. If he had seen Italy, his works would have more delicacy and correctness. His only view in travelling, seemed to be acquiring a knowledge of the tastes of different nations, and buying up good pictures, in which he was very curious. Thornhill's merit soon spread his character, and raised his reputation to the highest pitch. Q. Ann appointed him to paint in the dome of St. Paul's, the history of that saint, which he executed in a grand and beautiful manner on 8 pannels, in 2 colours relieved with gold. Her majesty also nominated him her 1<sup>st</sup> history Painter. He afterwards executed several public works ; particularly at Hampton-Court, where

## T H O

he painted an apartment, wherein the q. and pr. G. of Denmark, her husband are represented allegorically; as also another piece painted, intirely on the wall, where the same subject is treated in a different manner. The other parts of the paintings there are done by Antonio Verrio, the Neapolitan. These great works having established his reputation, procured him much employment among people of quality and fortune. His master-piece is the refectory and saloon of the sailors hospital at Greenwich. The passage to this refectory is through a vestibule, where sir James has represented in 2 colours, the winds in the cupola, and on the walls boys who sustain pannels to receive the inscription of the names of the benefactors: from thence you ascend into the refectory, which is a fine gallery very lofty, in the middle of which k. William III. and q. Mary his wife, are allegorically represented sitting, and attended by the virtues, and love, who supports the sceptre. The monarch appears giving peace to Europe; the 12 signs of the Zodiack surround the great oval in which he is painted; the 4 seafons are seen above; lastly, Apollo, drawn by his 4 horses, making his tour through the Zodiack. This Painter has represented in the angles the 4 elements, and the Colossal figures that support the balustrade, where the portraits of those able mathematicians, that perfected the art of navigation, are painted; such as Ticho Brahé, Copernicus, and Newton. The ceiling is all by his own hand, but he employed a Polander to assist him in painting the walls, which he has adorned with those virtues that are suitable to the intention of the fabrick; such as liberality, hospitality and charity. The saloon above is not so beautiful as the cieling,

## T H O

you ascend to it by several steps. The cieling represents q. Ann and p. G. of Denmark, surrounded with heroic virtues; Neptune and his train bringing their marine presents, and the 4 quarters of the world presenting themselves in divers attitudes to admire them. The late k. G. I. is painted on the wall facing the entry, sitting with all his family around him. On the left hand is the landing of k. Will. III. p. of Orange, afterwards k. of England; on the right, that of k. G. the I. at Greenwich. These great works would have been certainly more esteemed, if they had all been by sir James Thornhill's own hand: they are entirely from his designs, but one cannot help, in looking at them, criticizing their incorrectness; one would even wish there were fewer figures. These works display a true genius in the author, and a great judgment and knowledge in treating the allegory; talents which must necessarily produce great and rich compositions. As sir James had acquired a considerable fortune, he laid out part of it profitably, in buying back the estates his father had sold, and in rebuilding a beautiful house, where he used to live in summer time. He was knighted by k. G. II. but by the iniquity of the times, he had the honour to be turned out from his public employment, in company with the great sir Christopher Wren, to make room for persons of far inferior abilities, to the reproach of those who procured their discharge; after which, to amuse himself, he did not leave off painting easil pictures. The ill treatment he met with, was thought to have impaired his health; at laist, after a year's sicknes, he died in the country in 1732, at the age of 56, in the same place where he was b. By his marriage, he left a son and daughter. This Painter was well

## T H U

made, and of an agreeable humour. He was several yrs. chosen member of parliament ; and was also chosen fellow of the royal-society of London, which admits eminent artists into its body, as well as men of learning. He designed a great deal from practice, with a great facility of pencil. His genius, so well turned for history and allegory, was no less so for portrait, landscape, and architecture ; he even practised the last science as a man of busines, having built several houses. He had a fine collection of designs of great masters, which he had collected with diligence, and which did honour to his taste ; these he shewed very readily to strangers. There are a set of prints engraved after the paintings on the cupola of St. Paul's.

**THUCYDIDES.** We know nothing of certainty concerning the person of Thucydides, but what he himself has delivered in his history ; that he was a citizen of Athens, and general of the army in Thrace, where he married ; that his possessions were very great there, and that he purchased much esteem by the largeness of his expences. For the rest, antiquity is almost silent in the matter. It is not doubted but he was of an honourable extraction, which Marcellinus, who has left us a fragment of the life of this great man, deduces from the kings of Thrace, asserting that his grandfather married a daughter of that family, whence his father called himself Olorus, a name borne by many of the Thracian ks. His mother's name was Hegeſipyle, and he reckoned among his ancestors Miltiades and Cimon, those two celebrated generals of the Athenians. It is difficult to decide in what degree of kindred he stood to these illustrious persons ; but that

## T H U

he was related to the house of Miltiades appears by his tomb that was a long time to be seen among the monuments of that family. Near to the gates of Athens, called Melirides, there was a place named Coela, and in it were erected the monuments called Cimoniana, belonging to the family of Miltiades, in which none but such as were of that relation might be laid : among those was the monument of Thucydides, with this inscription, Thucydides Olori Halimusius. Agreeable to his nobility of birth was his education in the study of eloquence and philosophy. Suidas and Photius relate of him, that when a youth, hearing Herodotus read his history at the solemnity of the Olympic games, he fell a crying through a gallant jealousy, and a sense of emulation, which gave occasion to Herodotus to compliment the father of that young gentleman, as giving an infallible earnest of his future glory. He took that (says La Motte) for a sign of the growing greatness of his genius ; and as a thorn pricks as it grows, he judged that so extraordinary an emotion in his tender age, proceeding from so rare a subject, would produce one day something memorable, and be followed by those agreeable watchings and disquiets which give immortality to the learned of mankind. Thucydides (he goes on) lived about 430 yrs. before the incarnation ; and as he was a person of illustrious birth, and a great fortune, added to the excellency of his endowments, he had no temptation to betray truth in what he was to deliver to posterity ; and though some have censured the manner of his writing, few ever questioned the truth of it. Anaxagoras was his master in philosophy. In rhetoric, he was the disciple of Antiphon. Thucydides being descended from a race

## T H U

race of kings, approved best of a regal government; and therefore it is no wonder that he meddled as little as possible in the affairs of the commonwealth: yet though he retired upon the coast of Thrace, where the chief of his estate lay, (for he increased his fortune by marrying a princess of the blood-royal) yet he could not wholly avoid the service of the state, which proved afterwards to him very unfortunate. For while he resided in the Isle Thasus, it happened that Brasidas the Lacedæmonian besieged Amphipolis, a city belonging to the Athenians, upon the confines of Thrace and Macedonia, distant from Thasus about half a day's sail. The Athenian capt. sent to Thucydides to levy forces, and hasten to relieve him, (for Thucydides was one of the Strategi, that is, had authority to raise soldiers for defence of the government) and he did accordingly. But he came thither one night too late, for he found the city surrendered to the enemy. For this he was afterwards banished. Nevertheless he secured himself in the city of Eion, and preserved it to the Athenians; defeating Brasidas, who came down from Amphipolis the next morning, and assaulted it. The author of his banishment is supposed to have been Cleon, a most violent sycophant in those times, but a most acceptable speaker among the people. It was during his exile that he wrote his history, finding more leisure and better instructions in the enemy's affairs, among whom he lived, as he declares in the fifth book, in which he speaks of his banishment, and his retirement among the Lacedæmonians, by whose means he became acquainted with the mystery of affairs, which he had no possibility of knowing any other way. His lady that he married, bringing him a vast fortune,

## T H U

he made use of it to collect his memoirs, and he disbursed considerable sums to the Lacedæmonian commanders, to be instructed in the truth of those things, which his own party for their own interest had disguised. He retreated to Egina, a small island of Peloponnesus, where he began to work upon his history. His exile lasted 20 yrs. and he died before he had put his finishing hand to it. Thucydides chose for the subject of his history, the Athenian and Peloponnesian war. The common division of this work is into 8 books; the last is imperfect, and has been ascribed by some to Thucydides's daughter. Others make Xenophon the author, but the style declares it not to be his. The most natural account why this book differs from the rest, is, that the author died before he had time to revise it, and give it its complete finishing: for he died, according to Marcellinus, as he was writing the transactions of the 21st y. of the war, which lasted 27. The transactions of the other 6 yrs. are to be found in Theopompos and Xenophon. Thucydides, (says Plutarch, in his book of the glory of the Athenians) aims always at this, to make his auditor a spectator, and to cast his reader into the same passions that they were in who were beholders. Thucydides, in the opinion of Cicero, excelled all others in the art of speaking, he almost equals the number of his words with the number of his sentences; his expressions are so fit and short, that no man can determine whether he has more illustrated his subject by his oratory, or his oratory by his wise reflexions. Quintilian observes he is always close and short, and ever present in his business. Herodotus is sweet, candid, and diffused. Thucydides represents best the passions in motion, Herodotus shews them

## T H U

them in a calm. Herodotus is the best at a long, Thucydides at a short narration. This forceth, and that wins a man's consent. He wrote a history, says Lipsius, in which he relates neither many, nor great affairs, and yet perhaps he has won the garland from all those who have represented many and great occurrences. His discourse is always close and short, his sentences are frequent, and his judgment sound; giving every where excellent, but concealed advice, directing thereby mens lives and actions. His orations and excursions are almost divine, the oftner you read him, the more you will gain by him; and yet he will never dismiss you without a thirst of reading him again. He has left us a history so well composed, that it will ever be the subject of the wonder of posterity, rather than their imitation. To conclude this subject. The style of Thucydides is more noble and lofty than that of Herodotus, yet it never fails of being natural; he has fire, force and grandeur: every thing in his writing keeps up itself, nothing languishes or grovels. This historian, and Livy, are sufficient to acquaint a man what genius history requires. Antiquity has nothing to boast of more perfect than their works. Thucydides has established his reputation with so pure ideas, that he deserves to be credited in all ages. It is hard to meet with one of this author's temper, who, though he had been extremely wronged by the tyrant Pericles, yet he always praised him as occasion offered, and did justice in his writings to the Athenians, although unjustly they had banished him their commonwealth. In a word, Thucydides was exact in all he wrote, and faithful in all he said; and though sometimes he seems austere and surly, he ever supports his character with dignity and grandeur. The best editions of Thu-

## T H U

cydides are those of Duker, Amst. 1732, and of Hudson, Oxon. 1696; both with latin translations, and in folio.

THURLOE (John Esq;) secretary of state to the two protectors, Oliver and Richard Cromwell, was son of the reverend Mr. Thomas Thurloe, rector of Abbots-Roding in the county of Essex, where he was born in the yr. 1616, and baptized on June 12. He was educated to the study of the law, and afterwards recommended to the patronage of Oliver St. John, Esq; a person of great eminence in that profession, and successively solicitor-general to k. Charles I. and lord chief justice of the common pleas; by whose interest Mr. Thurloe, in the latter end of January 1644-5 was appointed one of the secretaries to the parliament commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge. In 1647 he was admitted of Lincoln's-inn; and in March 1647-8 made receiver, or clerk, of the curitor fines, worth at least 350l. a yr. under the earl of Kent, lord Grey of Werke, Sir Thomas Widdrington, and Bulstrode Whitelock, Esq; commissioners of the great seal. Though his attachments were intirely on the side of the parliament, yet with regard to the death of k. Charles I. he declares himself, that he was altogether a stranger to that fact, and to all the counsels about it, having not had the least communication with any person whatsoever therein. However, after that extraordinary event, and the establishment of the new common-wealth, he was diverted from the prosecution of his employments in the law, and engaged in public busness. In March 1650-1, he attended the lord chief justice St. John and Walter Strickland, Esq; ambassadors to the states of the united provinces, as their secretary, with whom

## T H U

whom he returned to England in 1651; and about the beginning of April the year following, he was preferred to the office of secretary to the council of state; and upon Oliver Cromwell's assuming the protectorship in December 1653, became secretary of state. February 10, 1653-4, he was chosen one of the masters of the upper bench of the society of Lincoln's-inn; and on August 21, 1655, had the care and charge of the postage, both foreign and inland, committed to him by the protector. In September 1656, he was chosen member of parliament for the isle of Ely; and in April the yr. following, received the thanks of the parliament for his care and vigilance in detecting the plot of general Harrison, and others of the fifth monarchy-men, and for his many other great services to the public. July 13, of the same yr. he was sworn one of the privy-council to the protector, according to the "humble petition and advice;" and November 2 following, was elected one of the governors of the Charterhouse, in the room of Dr. Laurence Wright deceased. Febr. 4, 1657-8, he was made chancellor of the university of Glasgow; and in June following, concurred with Whitelocke in advising the protector to leave the persons, who had been detected in a plot, to be proceeded against in the ordinary course of trials at the common law, and not by an high court of Justice; it being always his opinion, that the forms and rules of the old constitution should, on every occasion, be inviolably adhered to, especially in the administration of justice. Upon the death of the protector, Oliver, he was continued in the post of secretary and privy counsellor to his successor Richard Cromwell, though he was very obnoxious to the principal persons of the army, to whose interests, whenever they

## T H U

interfered with those of the civil government, he was a declared enemy. And their resentments against him on that account were carried to so great an height, that they accused him as an evil counsellor, and one, who was justly formidable by the ascendancy which he had gained over the new protector. For this reason, about the beginning of November 1658, he desired leave to retire from public busines, in hopes, that this might be a means to quiet things, and facilitate the protector's affairs with the army. But he was prevailed upon still to continue in his employment; and on December 31, the same yr. was chosen member of parliament for the university of Cambridge by 120 suffrages, a greater number than was ever known upon the like occasion. He was returned likewise for the town and borough of Wisbech, and for the borough of Huntingdon; but made his election for Cambridge. In April 1659, he used his utmost efforts to dissuade the protector from dissolving the parliament; a step which proved fatal to his authority, though, upon his quitting it, Mr. Thurloe still continued in his office of secretary till January 14, 1659-60, when it was conferred on Thomas Scott, Esq; but on February 27 following, upon a report of the council of state, the parliament resolved, that Mr. Thurloe should be again made one of the secretaries of state, and John Thompson, Esq; the other. In April 1660, he made an offer of his service for the restoration of k. Charles II. as appears from a letter of the lord chancellor Hyde to Sir John Grenville, wherein his lordship observes, that Mr. Thurloe's offers were very frank, and accompanied with many great professions of resolving to serve his majesty not only in his own endeavours, but likewise by the services of his friends; but that these offers

## T H U

## T I B

offers were mixed with somewhat of curiosity in Mr. Thurloe, who was very inquisitive to know, whether his majesty had any confidence in general Monck, or had approached him in the right way; which he desired to know, only to finish what was left undone, or be able the better to advise his majesty what he was to do therein. The k. returned such answers to him as were proper, and desired to see some effects of his good affection, and that then he would find his services more acceptable. However, May 15 following, he was committed by the house of commons to the custody of their serjeant at arms upon a charge of high-treason; though it was not long before he was released, and retired to Great-Milton in Oxfordshire, where he generally resided, except in term-time, when he came up to his chambers at Lincoln's-inn. He was of great use occasionally to the lord chancellor Clarendon, by the instructions which he gave him with respect to the state of foreign affairs; of which there is a very remarkable instance among his state-papers; in the recapitulation, which he drew up of all the negotiations between England, France, and Spain, from the time of O. Cromwell's taking upon him the protectorship till the restoration. He was likewise often solicited by k. Charles II. to engage in the administration of public business; but thought proper to decline those offers. He died suddenly at his chambers in Lincoln's-inn, February 21, 1667-8, at the age of 51, and was interred under the chapel there with an inscription over his grave. He was twice married, first to a lady of the family of Feyton, by whom he had 2 sons, who died before him; and secondly to Anne, third daughter of Sir John Lytcott of east Mousley in Surrey, by whom he had 4 sons and 2 daugh-

ters. He was a man of a very amiable character in private life; and, in the height of his power, exercised all possible moderation towards persons of every party. His manner of writing is remarkable above most of his contemporaries for it's conciseness, perspicuity, and strength. But the most authentic testimony of his abilities is that vast collection of his state-papers, in 7 vols. in folio, now in the hands of the public; which place the history of Europe in general, as well as that of Great Britain and it's dominions, during that remarkable period, in the clearest light; and shew at the same time his astonishing industry and application in the management of so great a variety of important affairs, which passed intirely through his hands, with a secrecy and success, not to be paralleled under any other government.

TIBERIUS (Claudius) emperor, was the son of Tiberius Nero, and Livia Drusilla, whom Augustus married. This prince having occasion of somebody to share with him the weight of government, cast his eyes on Tiberius, whose faults he was not unacquainted with; but who, on the other hand, was a man of great courage, had great military talents, and was an able politician. To attach him to himself by a new connection, he obliged him to repudiate Vipania, in order to marry his daughter Julia, widow of Agrippa. He sent him into Pannonia, where he presently made the inhabitants return to their duty, as well as the Germans. However, Tiberius perceiving that he was only caressed, that he might take care of affairs till young Caius was of age, to take upon him the principal dignities, resolved, all at once, to remove from court, and go and live retired under pretence of devoting himself entirely to

## T I B

to study. It is said, that the irregular conduct of his wife, was also one of the motives to this resolution. He continued seven yrs. not without repenting his having taken a step so contrary to his interests, and the ambitious views of his mother Livia. But Augustus having lost his 2 grandsons, Caius and Lucius Cæsar, he adopted Tiberius, who was, with some difficulty, permitted to return to Rome, where he concealed his imperfections, and affected to live retired. The artful insinuations of Livia did not a little influence him. The Germans having about this time begun to revolt, Tiberius marched against them, and having beat them, penetrated very far into their country, and obliged them to supplicate for peace. He did not acquire less glory against the Dalmatians and Pannonians, who had spread an alarm even as far as Rome. He conducted himself with the greatest prudence and management; and it was remarked, that he refused even sure victories, when they must have been purchased at the expence of a great number of men. After the death of Augustus, Tiberius, who had been declared his heir, took possession of the sovereign authority, being then 46 yrs of age. He buried his predecessor in a very magnificent manner, and artfully concealing his inordinate ambition, he refused the title of father of his country, and emperor, altho' he had all the power. He affected an outward appearance of modesty, while Germanicus was alive, whom he was afraid of, and did not seem to busy himself, but only for the public good, without attempting in the least to influence the senate, preferring none but such as were most deserving. Though he suffered Julia to perish through want at Reggio, and caused Sempronius

## T I B

Græchus, one of his corruptors, to be stabbed, he continued to wear the appearance of moderation at Rome; but the infamous Piso and his wife Plancina having freed him, by poison, from Germanicus, who had refused the title of emperor, which the army had offered him, and who continually did him the greatest services, he no longer concealed his gloomy disposition, nor his cruel inclinations, which his masters perceived very early in him. Giving himself intirely up to the direction, of Cælius Sejanus his favourite, a man of an audacious, deceitful, calumniating character, and also excessively cowardly and proud, and who gave himself up to every kind of extravagance; leaving to him the care of all his affairs, he retired to the island of Capræa, become since so noted by his abode there. It was a fine place to reside in, and naturally fortified, so that there was but one way to approach it. Abandoning himself without restraint to a most indolent way of living, and to the most obscene pleasures, he presently contracted a stupid indifference to business. He did not seem to awake till Sejanus was just ready to deprive him of the empire; but Macro, commander of the Praetorian guards, having delivered him from this monster, who had sacrificed to his ambition the chief men in Rome, and even Drusus, Tiberius's son, he took again to his infamous debauches, without leaving off his cruelties. He caused Agrippina, wife of Germanicus, to die of hunger. His vices were his judges and executioners, so that he could not help confessing, in a letter which he wrote to the senate, the torments he suffered from his conscience. He left Capræa, and went to Campania, where he hoped the change of air would re-establish his

## T I B

## T I B

his strength, exhausted by fickness and debauchery. But Caius Caligula, whom he had designed as his successor, and Macro, smothered him by covering him with cushions, &c. In this manner died this detestable emperor, aged 78, the 23 yr. of his reign, and 37 after J. C.

TIBULLUS (Albius) the prince of elegiac writers, was born at Rome about 699 years after the foundation of the city. That he was b. upon the same day with Ovid is an error of a long standing, but is now fully discovered and given up. He had the name of Albius, some suppose, from the beauty of his complexion. Horace seems to give another turn to it, when, whether designed or accidental, he plays upon his name:

Albi, nostorum sermonum Can-dide Judex.

His family was of principal note, his parents being of the Equestrian order, illustrious both in peace and war; to the advantage of a noble birth, he received the additional privilege of a plentiful estate, and the peculiar graces of a beautiful and comely personage. He scarce began to be known to the world, before he found the favour and friendship of Massala Corvinus, one of the bravest and politest men among the Romans, a patron worthy our poet, famous as to martial affairs, an admirable judge of learning, and a curious orator; for which he was so remarkable, that Cicero had an extraordinary value for him, even when young. To this great man Virgil dedicated his, *Ciris*; Horace mentions him with great respect, and Quintilian ranks him among his masters of oratory. These advantages of wealth and beauty, added to a gay temper, led our poet very early into a pursuit of all those pleasures and extravagancies, where-

to youth are usually inclined; among which the esteem of women, and the pursuits of love were the chief. The first mistress that engaged his mind, was that lady whom he addresses under the name of Delia; but Apuleius has obliged us with her right name, which was Plania: whether she was married during the time of his amours with her or before is doubtful; he in some places writing to her, and inviting her into the country, as if disengaged from any confinement; and in others railing at the strict watch kept over her, and advising her to deceive them: arts which she presently learned, and to that perfection, as to deceive even her instructor; and notwithstanding his fondness for her, she had more favourites than were consistent with the quiet of Tibullus. The second mistress was she who is called by the name of Neæra, tho' placed the third in his works; but since Ovid has told us Nemesis is the last, it is to be supposed this lady was between Delia and her. The name is by Fabricius said to be generally applied to a common woman of the town, but perhaps without the least reason, since we find it frequently applied to persons not bearing that character. Thus Homer uses it, and Flaccus reckons it among the names of the chief women of Lemnos; to which we may add the faithful attendant upon Cleopatra at her death. Nor can it be imagined that she was a woman of a loose character, since he addresses her at a greater distance than the rest, seems to expostulate with her upon her unkindness in disliking him, rather than her baseness in deceiving him, and by calling her chaste, has removed all cause for such suspicion; he seems to have a desire of marrying her, but upon being disappointed, we hear no more mention of her. And Ovid is silent upon this

## T I B

this account, when he reckons up his other mistresses. It is not unlikely that this is the same with that Glycera whom Horace mentions to Tibullus, when he bids him not to be troubled at her esteeming another more than him, though some think it is spoken of Nemesis. His third and last mistress was Nemesis, a person for whom he seems to express the greatest passion, a woman of a covetous and mercenary temper, which he frequently complains of. Ovid makes mention of this lady as much celebrated by him, as does Martial likewise, and gives her a character not very commendable. As for Sulpicia, whom he has likewise complimented, she seems to be no otherwife a favourite of his, than as she was esteemed by Messala and Cerinthus, though some deny that piece in praise of Sulpicia to be writ by him, but take it to be composed by some person in the time of Domitian; and that she was the same whom Martial likewise celebrates, wife of Calenus. But though there is such a person mentioned by Martial, it is by no means to be inferred from thence, that there was no other fine woman of that name but she; nor was it worth the while of any other poet to invent all those little pieces in the fourth book, and fix the names of Messala and Cerinthus to them; they rather seem to be the gay effect of some little incidents in their acquaintance. She is here in one place called the daughter of Servius Sulpicius, who was consul, and killed at Mutina, being sent thither by the senate against Anthony. Whoever she was, she is supposed to be a singular favourite of Messala, and celebrated by him in his poems; which Virgil hints at in writing to Messala. Thus Tibullus gaily trifled away the early part of his life, and made use of the advice he

## T I B

gives to others, to employ their time, and seize every pleasure as it comes. But the life of Tibullus was not entirely taken up with ease and indolence; for about the 28th year of his age, the Pannonians began to rebel, against whom Messala went, and with him our poet, in which expedition, he says, he saw a man at Arupinum above a 100 yrs of age, and even then a vigorous active soldier. His second expedition was with Messala into Syria, of which he grievously complains in his last elegy of the first book, Messala was sent with an extraordinary power into Syria, in which expedition Tibullus attended him; but touching at Corfu, he fell dangerously ill, and was forced to stay behind upon that island; but afterwards recovering, he followed him into Cilicia, Syria, and Egypt. His last appearance in public affairs was his attendance upon Messala, in the expedition to Aquitain, whither Messala went proconsul. In this war he behaved with dignity, and was rewarded with military honours. After which, returning to Rome, and being weary of a course of life spent partly in folly, and partly in public distractions, he began to think of devoting the rest of his days to ease and quiet; and though his estate was much impaired, yet having enough left to live, retired with dignity; he withdrew to his ancient and pleasant seat in Pedana, not far from Rome, where he applied himself chiefly to philosophy, intermingling those studies with the softer amusements of poetry. This course of life had the additional advantage of contracting an intimate friendship with the greatest men of that age, as Virgil, whom he copies exactly in his prodigies, and therefore without doubt had been familiar with his works. He contracted an extraordinary intimacy with Horace. Happy

py in such a circle of acquaintance, he lived respected, without troubling himself with the business of state. He did not approve of the conduct of affairs at that time; he was a professed enemy to pomp and grandeur, and so frequently dwells upon the praise of the old commonwealth and primitive Roman simplicity, that we may reasonably suppose he was no great friend to a court consisting of pride and luxury. We do not in all his works find him either praising the government of Augustus, or the generous ministrations of Mæcenas, though all his cotemporaries have, and he could sometimes scarce avoid it; but as he had the rigid pride not to flatter them, so he had the discreet caution not to shew his dislike, but rather is silent. When he has recited all the prodigies forerunning the death of Cæsar, he never mentions the occasion of their appearing, and rather puts a constraint upon his own opinion, by passing over in silence, what no other but himself would. As a competent fortune secured him from flattery in order for a support, so his avoiding public affairs protected him from the strokes of envy. But 8 yrs. were scarce spent in his happy retirement, and he had but just time to fix his schemes of life, and taste the pleasures of ease, when death, eager for so valuable a prize, seized him, and put an end to all his designs. This happened in the 45th yr. of his age, the same yr. in which Virgil died. Whilst he lay dangerously ill, his great concern was, that he could not embrace his Delia in his last moments; but fortune gratified him in this, for Delia and Nemesis paid him the last rites, and attended his obsequies with the utmost tenderness and affection. Quintilian, an excellent judge of the Roman language, and of those who wrote in it, gives to Tibullus the prefe-

rence of all the elegiac writers. He has left us 4 books of elegies; his panegyric upon Messala is suspected; the small pieces at the end of the 4th book (except the 13th) which Scaliger calls hard, languid, and rough, are so poor and trifling, that it is impossible to make any thing of them. They either do not belong to Tibullus, or never received his last hand, and remain unfinished. Brouck-husius published an elegant edit. of Tibullus, separate from Catullus and Propertius, Amst. 1708, 4to.

TILLOTSON (John) was the son of Robert Tillotson, a considerable clothier of Sowerby near Halifax, Yorkshire, who was a rigid Calvinist, and became an Anabaptist very early in life. This circumstance has given rise to a report that the abp. was never baptized at all, but the contrary appears by the parish register of his baptism, dated Oct. 3, 1630, but a few days after his birth. He was sent to Cambridge in 1647, where he received his academic education among puritans, and the first author who fixed his principles upon another plan was Chillingworth. It is affirmed in a pamphlet written by Dr. Geo. Hicks, that Mr. Tillotson had so signalized himself among the roundheads, that he was not admitted with others to kiss the hand of k. Charles I. when he was brought to Hampton-Court: that the corner of the college in which he lived with his pupils, was called the roundhead's corner, and that he added to the college grace, thanks for the victory obtained against the king's forces at Worcester; but his character is cleared from these imputations by sufficient evidence. In 1656 or 57, he left his college and went into the family of Edmund Prideaux, Esq; attorney general to Oliver Cromwell, as tutor to his son, but how long he continued there

## T I L

## T I L

there does not appear. He was in London at the time of Cromwell's death, but did not appear as a preacher till after the restoration in 1660, about which time he took orders from the old Scottish bishop of Galloway. —His first sermon that appeared in print, was published, with many others, under the title of *Morning Exercises at Cripple-gate*, in 1661, which is not to be found in any edition of his works, before that published in the yr. 1752. He continued among the presbyterians till Bartholomew day 1662, and then submitted to the act of uniformity. His first office in the church after the restoration, was that of curate at Cheshunt in Hertfordshire, to Dr. Thomas Hacket. In 1662, he was elected minister of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, in the room of Dr. Edmund Calamy, who was ejected by the act of uniformity; but this living he declined. In June 1663, he was presented to the rectory of Ketton in Suffolk, worth 200l. per ann. vacated by the ejection of Mr. Samuel Faircloth, and was the same y. elected preacher to the society of Lincoln's-Inn, upon the recommendation of Mr. Atkyns, one of the benchers, who accidentally heard him preach. As one of the conditions upon which this benefice was held, was constant residence in the society, except leave of absence was obtained of the masters of the bench in council, he resigned his living in Suffolk, with which he was dissatisfied, because the people complained that Jesus Christ had not been preached among them since Mr. Tillotson had been settled in the parish. In this station he soon became popular, and was chosen by the trustees of lady Cambden to be Tuesday's lecturer at St. Lawrence Jury. On the 23d of Feb. 1663-4, he was married by Dr. Wilkins to Eliz. French, the daughter of his

wife Robina, who was sister to the protector, by her former husband Peter French. In 1668, Dr. Wilkins was advanced to the bishoprick of Chester, and Mr. Tillotson, his son-in-law, was appointed to preach the consecration sermon. By this sermon he gained much reputation, even at court, and upon the promotion of Dr. Peter Gunning to the bishoprick of Chichester, in Feb. 1669-70, he was collated to the prebend of the second stall of the cathedral of Canterbury, which he kept till he was advanced to the deanery there in 1672. On the 18th of Dec. 1675, he was preferred to the prebend of Ealdland in St. Paul's, which he resigned for that of Oxgate and a residensiaryship in the same church in Feb. 1677-8. Though he had been now several years chaplain to Charles II. yet he was by no means a favourite; for his zeal against popery was not abated by any favours that he possessed, or that he expected, and of this zeal the k. complained to Dr. Henchman, bishop of London, as tending to alienate the people from his person or government. The Dean, to strengthen the barrier against popery, joined in several schemes to unite all the denominations of protestants, but was overborne by popular clamour, narrow principles, and private views. Upon the discovery of the popish plot, and the murder of Sir Edmund Bury Godfrey, the dean was appointed to preach before the house of commons, and soon after he improved the considerations upon the nature and tendency of popery, which he had brought together, to the conversion of Charles Earl of Shrewsbury to the protestant religion, whom the plot had first induced to suspect That in which he had been educated. To this nobleman he afterwards wrote a most excellent

after-

## T I L

## T I L

letter upon a very particular occasion, which ought to be well considered by all who think it more eligible to keep a mistress than to marry a wife. He was greatly afflited by the death of the wicked, and witty lord Rochester, in 1680, and it appears that he revised Dr. Burnet's book, which was written by the earl's own direction on his death bed; for it concludes with a sentence that is found in a letter of the dean's to Mr. Nelson, upon the earl's death, which it is not probable that Burnet had seen. The dean was very active to promote the bill to exclude the d. of York from the crown, and used all his interest with the ld. Hallifax to divert him from his vehement opposition to it, but without effect; and when he was shewn the address of the clergy of London to the k. upon his declaring to the commons that he could not consent to such a bill, he refused to sign it. The dean shared much of the distress that was produced by the discovery of the Rye-house plot, but the principal object of his solicitude and anxiety was William ld. Russell, who was tried and condemned for high treason. The dean appeared as a witness in his lordship's behalf, declaring that he always judged him to be a person of virtue and integrity, and did not believe him guilty of the wicked design with which he was charged. Upon this unhappy gentleman, the dean and Dr. Burnet attended till his death, and the day before his execution, the dean delivered him a letter, in which he renewed an ineffectual attempt to persuade him to declare that he believed resistance to be unlawful. This letter and some corresponding expostions, used by the dean in his last prayer, with his lordship on the scaffold, were considered by the

court as such a sanction to their favourite doctrines and measures, that Mr. Roger L'Estrange was furnished with copies of them to insert in his Considerations on a printed sheet, called the speech of the late ld Russel to the sheriffs: but it appears that this letter was never intended by the dean for publication, and that he had hopes of preserving his lordship's life, if it had produced the effect for which it was written, a circumstance with which his lordship was not unacquainted. he therefore may be considered as dying a martyr to his integrity. The dean's friendship with the lady Russel, his widow, was cultivated by a frequent correspondence by letters. The dean is supposed to have been employed in drawing up the letter left by the prince of Denmark, when he left king James at Andover, soon after the landing of the p. of Orange, and was chosen to preach before him upon his being settled at St. James's. During the debate in parliament concerning the settlement of the crown on k. William for life, he was consulted by the princess Anne of Denmark, who at first refused her consent to such settlement, as prejudicial to her own right, but was soon prevailed upon by the dean, to prevent any disturbance from her pretended friends, the Jacobites, who had so earnestly pressed her to form an opposition. The dean was now in high favour with the k. and q. and several bishopricks becoming vacant, the k. intended one for him; but this was so far from being agreeable to him, that there is found in his common place book, the heads of a letter, supposed to be intended for the d. of Portland, in which there is this expression, 'I earnestly beg of your lordship to defend me from a bishoprick.'

## T I L

prick.' In 1689, he was appointed by the chapter of his cathedral, to exercise the archi-episcopal jurisdiction, upon the suspension of Dr. Sancroft for refusing the new oaths, and upon the promotion of Dr. Stillingfleet to the bishoprick of Worcester, he solicited and obtained the deanery of St. Paul's, in the room of that of Canterbury, by which, though his income was lessened, as he resigned also his residencyship, yet he was delivered from the burden of holding two dignities together. Upon the privation of the suspended archbp. Sancroft, the k. determined that Til-lotson should succeed him, and, when he kissed his hand for the deanery of St. Paul's communicated his design. Upon this occasion, the dean wrote a letter to lady Russel, which contains an unanswerable confutation of an injurious charge on bp. Burnet, that he had a view to the archbishoprick himself, and that his disappointment was the cause of his implacable resentment against a p. from whom he had received so many other favours. The lady Russel joined with the k. in urging the archiepiscopal dignity upon the dean, which at length he accepted; and on Sunday, May 3d, 1691, having spent the preceding day in fasting and prayer; he was consecrated at St. Mary le Bow. Four days after his consecration he was sworn of the privy council, and on the 11th of July, had a restitution of all the temporalities of the see. The q. also granted him all the profits of it from the Michaelmas preceding, which amounted to more than 2500l. He continued to live at the deanery of St. Paul's till winter, and in the mean time built a large apartment at Lambeth-house for his lady, altered the windows and lights of the archbishop's lodgings, wain-

## T I L

scotted many rooms, and made other improvements, which being finished, he removed thither the 26th of Nov. 1691. In the few moments of leisure which the duties of his station left him, he revised his sermons, and published four of them in 1693, concerning the incarnation and divinity of our blessed Saviour, to vindicate himself against the charge of Socinianism. The last work which he appears to have been engaged in, was the revising and correcting bp. Burnet's exposition of the 39 articles, which he returned, with his judgment of it, in a letter dated Oct. 23, 1694, which is inserted as a specimen of his epistolary writing.

*Lambeth House, Oct. 23, 1694.*

*My Lord,*

'I have with great pleasure and satisfaction read over the great volume you sent me, and am astonished to see so vast a work begun and finished in so short a time. In the article of the Trinity, you have said all that I think can be said upon so obscure and difficult an argument. The Socinians have just now published an answer to us all; but I have not had a sight of it. The negative articles against the church of Rome, you have very fully explained, and with great learning and judgment. Concerning these you will meet with no opposition among ourselves. The greatest danger was to be apprehended from the points in difference between the Calvinists and Romonstrants, in which you have shewn not only great skill and moderation, but great prudence in contending yourself to represent both fides impartially, without any positive declaration of your own judgment. The account given of Athanasius's creed, seems to be no-wise satisfactory. I wish we were well

## T I L

rid of it. I pray God long to preserve your lordship to do more such services to the church.

I am, my Lord,  
Yours most affectionately,

JO. CANT.

He did not long survive the writing of this letter, for on Sunday the 18th of Nov. 1694, he was seized with a sudden illness, while he was at the chapel in Whitehall. But though his countenance shewed that he was indisposed, he thought it not decent to interrupt the service. The fit came indeed slowly on, but it seemed to be fatal, and soon turned to a dead palsy. The oppression of his distemper was so great, that it became very uneasy for him to speak; but it appeared that his understanding was still clear, though others could not have the advantage of it. He continued serene and calm, and in broken words said, that he thanked God he was quiet within, and had nothing then to do, but to wait the will of heaven. He was attended the two last nights of his illness by his friend Mr. Nelson, in whose arms he expired on the 5th day of it, Thursday Nov. 22d, at five in the afternoon, in the 65th y. of his age. It is remarkable of this extraordinary person, that though he used what was in his time called conceived prayer, and greatly excelled for the readiness and pertinence of his expression, yet, as if this was really a peculiar gift, he could never preach but by reading, and having once attempted to deliver an extempore discourse on the most copious text he could select, • We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; he was obliged to leave the pulpit, after spending ten minutes in hesitation, repetition, blushes, and confusion. He lived at a time in which all his abilities, his virtue, and his piety, could not

## T I M

screen him from the imputation of servility, treachery, heresy, and ingratitude; and indeed he was so well apprized of the danger of public and elevated life at that critical period, that he prevailed upon his friend Mr. Nelson to relinquish his purpose of purchasing a place at court, by telling him it would expose him to such temptations as would set the firmest virtue hard, even that of his friend of whom he had so good an opinion. A circumstance from which this obvious and important inference ought always to be drawn, that those should not be too severely censured, against whom nothing can be alledged, but that they fell by temptations, which in Tillotson's opinion, could scarce be resisted by human frailty.

TIMOLEON, a famous Corinthian general, eminent both by his birth and virtues, shewed always a hatred of tyrants. His elder brother Timophanes, whom he loved very much, and who in a fight had saved his life at the hazard of his own, wanting to make use of his credit and riches, to usurp the sovereign authority of his country; Timoleon, who penetrated his views, employed all possible means to dissuade him from so black a perfidy. But not being able to influence him neither by remonstrances, nor threatenings, he employed two of his friends to assassinate him. After this, he retired into the country, where he laid 12 yrs. till the Syracusans, having implored the assistance of the Corinthians their founders; he was nominated general of the troops destined for Sicily. Dionysius the younger, tyrant of Syracuse, was not able to resist him; and he rather chose to put himself into the hands of this general, whose probity he was acquainted with, than to run the hazard of falling

## T I T

ling into the power of Icetas or the Carthaginians. He renounced the title of sovereign, and upon Timoleon's giving him his word, he retired to Peloponnesus, with part of his riches, and fixed his abode at Corinth. Icetas, and the Carthaginians did not hold out any long time before the victorious arms of Timoleon; he delivered Sicily from all the tyrants which oppressed it, and after having re-established a general liberty, and revived the laws in Syracuse, he voluntarily laid down his authority, and preferred the situation of a common citizen of that city, to the honours which were offered him in Greece. He lost his sight sometime before his death, and the Syracusans in token of their gratitude to him, came in great numbers to visit him, and brought strangers with them that they might see their benefactor. He died in an advanced age, 337 yrs. before Jesus Christ, and there was established in honour of him, a solemn festival, on which there were horse-races, playing on the lute, and concerts of music.

TITUS Vespasian empr. was the eldest son of Vespasian, and Flavia Domitilla who had been his slave; he was endued with all the qualities, which could be desired in a pr. destined for a throne; generosity, mildness, affability, and a popular way of behaviour, which, without descending from his dignity inspired confidence, and made him at the same time, beloved and respected. Eloquence and poetry were the occupations of his youth; historians highly commend many poems, which he composed in Greek and Latin. He understood the military art extremely well: and although he was active, vigilant, robust, and courageous, he had nothing of that hard-heartedness or ferocity, so of-

## T I T

ten contracted by continually seeing blood-shed. He made his first campaigns in Germany, and accompanied his father, in quality of his lieutenant, in the war against the Jews. Vespasian having been elect'd empr. Titus was employed to continue this war, which he ended by the destruction of Jerusalem: on his return to Rome, he triumphed with his father who admitted him into the principal functions of government, and declared him, by his will, sole heir of the empire. Domitian his brother, who demanded to share the sovereign authority, was not hearkened to. Titus being informed that the Romans murmured at his attachment to Berenice, the daughter of the great Agrippa; he sent her away from Rome, notwithstanding their mutual affection. He then set about to render his people happy, he was liberal, accessible, and held it for a maxim, that no person ought to go away sad from the presence of his p. and one night recollecting that he had bestowed nothing that day, he said to those at table with him, my friends, I have lost this day. He was not rigorous to any but informers, whom he punished with severity, to secure the repose of families. The several misfortunes which afflicted Italy during his reign, made his tenderness, and his attention to comfort his people shine forth. The eruption of mount Vesuvius ruined a great part of Campania; there was a fire at Rome, which lasted 3 days and 3 nights; and this accident was followed by the most dreadful plague, that Rome had ever felt. Titus had recourse to all remedies, divine and human, and afforded the people all the relief he was able. He enjoyed that satisfaction which accompanies the constant practice of virtue. When he fell ill in the country of the Sabines,

## T E N

where he died after a reign of little more than 2 yrs. in the 43d y. of his age, and the 81st y. of Jesus Christ. He was bitterly lamented by strangers, as well as the Romans, who entitled him *Deliciæ humani generis*, and consecrated temples and sacrifices to his memory.

TENIERS (David,) the elder. The prejudice in favour of the son is so great, that the father is generally esteemed but a middling Painter, and his pictures not worth the inquiry of a collector: his hand is so little distinguished, that the paintings of the father are taken for those of the son in most fine collections. The father was certainly the inventor of that manner, which the son, who was his disciple, only improved; with what little was wanting to the perfection of his pencil by the rules of art. David Teniers, called the elder, was b. at Antwerp in 1582. He received the first rudiments of his art from the famous Rubens, who soon perceived in him those happy advances towards excelling in his profession, that raised him to the head of his school. The master was astonished at his success, and though he followed the manner of Brower, Rubens looked on him as his most deserving disciple, by the brightness of genius that appeared in his designs. Teniers, on leaving his school, began to be much employed; and in a very little time was in a condition to undertake the voyage to Italy. At Rome he fixed himself with Adam Elsheimer, who was then in great vogue; of whose manner he became a perfect master, without neglecting at the same time the study of other great masters, endeavouring to penetrate into the deepest mysteries of their practice. An abode of 10 yrs. in Italy, enabled him to become one of the first in his style

## T E N

of painting. A happy union of the schools of Rubens and Elsheimer formed in him a manner as agreeable as diverting. When Teniers returned into his own country, he entirely employed himself in painting small pictures, filled with figures of persons drinking, chymists, fairs, and merry-makings; with a number of countrymen and women. He spread so much taste and truth thro' his pictures, that nature hardly produced a juster effect. The demand for them was universal, even his master thought them an ornament to his cabinet; nor could his glory as an artist be raised to an higher pitch, than to have pleased the penetrating judgment of the great Rubens. David Teniers drew his own character in his pictures, and in the subjects he usually expressed; every thing tends to joy and pleasure. Always employed in copying after nature, whatsoever presented itself; he taught his two sons to follow his example, and used them to paint nothing but from that infallible model: by which means they both became excellent Painters. These are the only disciples we know of David Teniers the elder, who died at Antwerp in 1649, at the age of 67. The distinction between the works of the father and the son is, that in the son's you discover a finer touch, and a fresher pencil, greater choice of attitudes, and a better disposition of his figures. The father retained something of the tone of Italy in his colouring, which was stronger than his son's; but his pictures have less harmony and union. Besides, the son used to put—David Teniers, junior, at the bottom of his pictures; which, with the date of the y. will point out what of right belongs to the father. These are the principal marks that distinguish them; though, to say the truth,

*when*

## T E N

when the father took pains to finish his picture, he very nearly resembled his son. Their prints are confounded.

TENIERS (David) the younger, born at Antwerp in the year 1610, was his disciple, and nicknamed, The ape of Painting; for there was no manner of painting but what he imitated so perfectly, as to deceive even the nicest judges. He improved greatly on the talents and merit of his father, by works that contain all the excellencies of art, with the utmost neatness and perfection. Fortune assisted his merit, and his reputation introduced him to the favour of the great. The Arch-duke, Leopold William, made him gentleman of his bed-chamber. All the pictures of his gallery were copied by Teniers, and engraved by his direction. These little pictures are so perfectly in the taste of the masters he has imitated, that one cannot help admiring how he was able to vary his pencil to so many different manners. "These copies, says my author, I have seen at Blenheim, the d. of Marlborough's seat." Teniers took a voyage to England, to buy several pictures of the great Italian masters for Count Fuensaldegna, who, on his return, heaped his favours on him. Don John of Austria, and the k. of Spain, set so great a value on his pictures, that they built a gallery set apart to preserve them. Prince William of Orange honoured him with his friendship: Rubens esteemed his works; and, as the son of his disciple, assisted him with his advice. His principal talent was landscape, adorned with small figures. He painted men drinking and smoking; chymists, laboratories, corps de garde, temptations of St. Anthony, and country fairs, and merry-makings. His small pictures are superior to his large ones. His

## T H E

execution displays the greatest ease; the leafing of his trees is light, his skies are admirable, his small figures have an exquisite expression, and a most lively touch; and the characters are marked out with the greatest truth. His works, by the thinness of the colours, seem to have been finished at once; they are generally clear in all their parts; and Teniers had the art, without dark shades, to relieve his lights by other lights, so well managed as to produce his effect; an art, few besides himself have attained. Sometimes this great master, differing from himself, has deviated in his colouring to a grey, and sometimes to a reddish cast. Some pretend to find fault with his figures for being rather too short, and reproach him for not having enough varied his composition. The city of Antwerp lamented his loss in the year 1694, when he was 84 yrs. old. His brother Abraham was a good painter; equal, if not superior to his father and brother in the expression of his characters, and his understanding of the chiaro oscuro; tho' inferior to the spriteliness of his touch, and the lightness of his pencil. David the younger's disciples are Van Helmont, and Dominic Rickeats. There are abundance of prints engraved after him. He has engraved himself an old man sitting, and a village merry-making. The chief engravers that have copied him, his father, and brother, are F. Vandersteen, Coryn Boel, Vandenteyng, Van Brugen, Hollar, J. Gole, Coelmans, A. J. Prenner, Le Bas, Laurent, Chesnu, &c.

THEODORE, I. k. of Corsica, baron Niewhoff, grandee of Spain, baron of England, peer of France, baron of the Holy Empire, prince of the Papal Throne: For thus he stiled himself. 'A man whose claim

## THE

## THE

to royalty,' says an ingenious author, 'was as indisputable as the most ancient titles to any monarchy can pretend to be; that is, the choice of his subjects: the voluntary election of an injured people, who had the common-right of mankind to freedom, and the uncommon resolution of determining to be free.' It was on March 15, 1736, whilst the Corsican malecontents were sitting in council, that an English vessel from Tunis with a passport from our consul there, arrived at a port; then in possession of the malecontents. A stranger on board this vessel, who had the appearance of a person of distinction; no sooner went on shore, but he was received with singular honours by the principal persons, who saluted him with the titles of excellency, and vice-roy of Corsica. His attendants consisted of 2 officers, a secretary, a chaplain, a few domestics and Morocco slaves. He was conducted to the bishop's palace: called himself Id. Theodore: whilst the chiefs knew more about him than they thought convenient to declare. From the vessel that brought him, were debarked 10 pieces of cannon, 4000 fire-locks, 3000 pair of shoes, a great quantity of provisions, and coin to the amount of 200,000 of ducats. Two pieces of cannon were placed before his door, and he had 400 soldiers posted for his guard. He created officers, formed 24 companies of soldiers, distributed, among the malecontents, the arms and the shoes he had brought with him, conferred Knight-hood on one of the chiefs, appointed another his treasurer; and professed the Roman catholic religion. Various conjectures were formed in different courts concerning him; the eldest son of the Pretender, p. Ragotki, the d. de Ripperda, comte de Bonneval, were

each in their turns supposed to be this stranger. All Europe was puzzled; but the country of our stranger was soon discovered: he was in fact a Prussian, well known by the name of Theodore Anthony, baron of Niewhoff. Theodore was a knight of the Teutonic order, had successively been in the service of several German princes, had seen Holland, England, France, Portugal; gained the confidence of the great at Lisbon, and passed there for a chargé des affaires, from the emperor. This extraordinary man, with an agreeable person, had resolution, strong natural parts, and was capable of any enterprize. He was about 50 yrs. of age. Upon his first landing, the chiefs of the Corsicans publicly declared to the people, that it was to him they were to be indebted for their liberties, that he was arrived in order to deliver the island from the tyrannical oppression of the Genoese. The general assembly offered him the crown, not as any sudden act into which they had been surprised, but with all the precaution that people could take to secure their freedom and felicity under it. Theodore, however, contented himself with the title of governor-general. In this quality, he assembled the people and administered an oath for preserving eternal peace among themselves; and severely did he exact obedience to this law. He was again offered the title of k. he accepted it, Sunday April 15, 1736, was crowned k. of Corsica, and received the oath of fidelity from his principal subjects, and the acclamations of all the people. The Genoese, alarmed at these proceedings, publicly declared him and his adherents guilty of high treason; caused it to be reported that he governed in the most despotic manner, even to the putting to death many principal inhabitants,

## THE

bitants, merely because they were Genoese ; than which nothing could be more false as appears from his manifesto, in answer to the edict. Theodore, however, having got together near 25,000 men, found himself master of a country where the Genoese durst not appear ; he carried Porto Vecchio, and on May 3d, blocked up the city of Bastia, but was soon obliged to retire. He then separated his force, and was successful in his conquests, and came again before Bastia, which soon submitted to him. His court became brilliant ; and he conferred titles of nobility upon his principal courtiers. Towards the month of July, murmurs were spread of great disaffections arising from the want of Theodore's promised succours : on the other hand, a considerable armament sailed from Barcelona, as was supposed in his favour. At the same time, France and England strictly forbid their subjects to assist in any way the malecontents. Sept. 2d, Theodore presided at a general assembly, and assured his subjects anew of the speedy arrival of the so much wanted succours. Debates ran high, and Theodore was given to understand, that before the end of Octr. he must resign sovereign authority, or make good his promise. Theodore, in the mean time received large sums, but no body knew from whence they came : he armed some barques, and chased those of the Genoese which lay near the island. He now instituted the order of the deliverance, in memory of his delivering the country from the dominion of the Genoese. The monies he had received, he caused to be new coined, and his affairs seemed to have a promising aspect ; but the scene presently changed. In the beginning of Nov. he assembled the chiefs, and declared that he would not keep them any long-

## THE

er in a state of uncertainty, their fidelity and confidence demanding of him the utmost efforts in their favour : that he had determined to find out in person the succours he had so long expected. The chiefs assured him of their determined adherence to his interests. He named the principal among them to take the government in his absence, made all the necessary provisions, and recommended to them union in the strongest terms. The chiefs, to the number of 47, attended him with the utmost respect on the day of his departure to the water-side, and even on board his vessel ; where, after affectionately embracing them, he took his leave, and they returned on shore, and went immediately to their respective posts, which he had assigned them : a demonstrative proof this, that he was not forced out of the island, did not quit it in disgust, or leave it in a manner inconsistent with his royal character. Thus ended the reign of Theodore ; who arrived in a few days disguised in the habit of an Abbé, at Livonia, and from thence, after a short stay, conveyed himself no body knew whither. The next y. however, he appeared at Paris ; was ordered to depart the kingdom in 48 hours ; he precipitately embarked at Rouen, and arrived at Amst. attended by 4 Italian domestics ; took up his quarters at an inn ; and there 2 citizens arrested him, on a claim of 16,000 florins. But he soon obtained a protection, and found some merchants who engaged to furnish him with a great quantity of ammunition for his faithful islanders. He accordingly went on board a frigate of 52 guns, and 250 men ; but was soon afterwards, with 2 of his relations seized, at Naples, in the house of the Dutch consul, and sent prisoner to the fortress of Cueta. This unhappy monarch, whose cou-

## THE

## TEL

rage had raised him to a throne, not by a succession of bloody acts, but by the free choice of an oppressed nation, for many years struggled with fortune, and left no means untried, which indefatigable policy, or solicitation of succours could attempt, to recover his crown: at length he chose for his retirement a country, where he might enjoy the participation of that liberty, which he had so vainly endeavoured to fix to his Corsicans; but his situation here by degrees grew wretched, and he was reduced so low, as to be several yrs. before his death, a prisoner for debt in the King's-bench. Theodore, told a friend of his in London, as an instance of the superstition of mankind, that there was a very high mountain in Corsica, which was carefully avoided from a long received opinion, that, whoever ascended it, would be unhappy and unsuccessful in all his future undertakings. Theodore, in order to convince them of the weakness of such a belief, in spite of all their remonstrances, insisted on climbing the fatal mountain; on the top of which he found a beautiful plain, and a great quantity of game, and so tame, that he could take them in his hands. However foolish such opinions are, this king's future life, did not I believe, cure the Corsicans of their credulity. To the honour of some private persons, a charitable contribution was set on foot for him in 1753. And in 1757, at the expence of a gentleman, a marble was erected to his memory in the church-yard of St. Anne's, Westm. with the following inscription:

Near this place is interred  
Theodore, k. of Corsica,  
Who died in this parish, Dec. 11,

1756.

Immediately after leaving  
The King's-bench prison

By the benefit of the act of insolvency;

In consequence of which,  
He registered his kingdom of Corsica  
For the use of his creditors.

The grave, great teacher, to a level  
brings,  
Heroes and beggars, gally slaves,  
and kings;  
But Theodore this moral learn'd  
e'er dead,  
Fate pour'd it's lesson on his liv-  
ing head,  
Bestow'd a kingdom, and deny'd  
him bread.

TELL (William) one of the conspirators against the tyrant Grisler, who governed Switzerland for the empr. Albert. Grisler, 1307, had set up a cap on a pike in one of the public squares of Altorf, and commanded that all who passed it should, as a token of obedience to his government, pull off their hats: Tell having passed it several times without making his obeysance, was carried before the governor, who condemned him to shoot an apple from off the head of one of his own children, at a considerable distance, with an arrow; Tell at first refused, and declared he would rather suffer death, than run the risque of killing his child with his own hand; but Grisler threatening death to him and the child, Tell complied, and had the good fortune to succeed: Grisler, however, who perceived that Tell had concealed another arrow under his garment, asked what that was for? Tell at first evaded the question, but being promised his life if he would confess the truth, he fixed his eye steadfastly on the governor, and drawing out the arrow, "This," said he, if I had killed my child "with the first, should have killed "thee." Grisler was struck with a sense of his danger, and turned pale; but not thinking it expedient to break his promise, nor daring to set

## T O L

at Tell at liberty, he ordered him to be bound hand and foot, and with his bow and arrow, as memorials of his offence, put on board a bark, in which he was himself going a voyage on the lake Uri, intending to leave him prisoner in the castle of Cusnach. When the vessel had reached the middle of the lake, a violent storm arose, and the people on board, told Grisler, that they had no other chance to preserve their lives than to unbind the prisoner, who was not only a most skilful sailor, but remarkable for his strength and activity: Grisler yielded to their importunity, and Tell was unbound, who immediately ran to the helm, and turned the head of the vessel towards Switzerland. The first land that he made was a rock, which is still called Tell's Rock, and as soon as he came within a few yards of it, he seized his bow and arrow, and leaping suddenly on shore, pushed the boat off again with all his strength, this gave him time to get out of sight among the cliffs, before those whom he had left on board could recover the shore; and hiding himself in a narrow defile, which he knew Grisler must pass, he killed him with an arrow as he went by; then hastening by secret ways to his confederates, he told their chief what he had done: upon this they appeared publicly in arms, and renounced Albert's authority; Albert was slain in his march to reduce the revolters, and Henry VII. his successor, restored them their liberty and independance.

TOLMACH (Thomas,) lieutenant general, was descended of a family more ancient than the Norman conquest, and was son of Sir Lionel Tolmach of Helmingham in the county of Suffolk, bart. by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Murray, earl of Dysart, afterwards married to John d. of Lauderdale.

## T O L

His natural abilities and first education were improved by his travels into foreign nations, where he spent several yrs. in the younger part of his life, in the observation of their genius, customs, politics and interests, and in the service of his country abroad in the field, in which he distinguished himself to such advantage by his bravery and conduct, that he soon rose to considerable posts in the army. But in the reign of k. James II. when he saw measures pursued destructive of the true interest of the kingdom, he refused all the offers made him by that prince, and resigning his commission went again abroad, to avoid being the spectator of the miseries which threatened his country. Upon the accession of k. William III. to the throne, he was made colonel of the Goldstream regiment, which had been resigned by William earl of Craven, on account of his great age and infirmities; and was soon advanced to the rank of lieutenant general. In 1691, he exerted himself with uncommon bravery in the passage over the river Shannon, and the taking of Athlone in Ireland, and in the battle of Aghrim. In 1693, he attended k. William to Flanders, and at the battle of Landen against the French, commanded by marshal Luxemburg, when his majesty was obliged to retire, the lieutenant general brought off the English foot with great prudence, resolution, and success. But, in June the y. following, he fell in the unfortunate attempt for destroying the harbour of Brest in France. He had formed this design, and taken care to be well instructed in every circumstance relating to it. Six thousand men seemed to be more than necessary for taking and keeping Cameret, a small neck of land, which lies in the mouth of, and commands the river of Brest. The project and the pre-para-

## T O L

parations were kept so secret, that there was not the least suspicion till the hiring of transport-ships discovered it. A proposition for that purpose had indeed been made 2 yrs. before to the earl of Nottingham; who, among other things, charged admiral Russell with having neglected that scheme, when it was laid before him by persons who came from Brest. Whether the French apprehended the design from that motion, or whether it was now betrayed to them by some, who were in the secret; it is certain, that they had such timely knowledge of it, as put them upon their guard. The preparations were not quite ready by the day that had been fixed; and when all was ready, they were stopt by a westerly wind for some time; so that they arrived a month later than was intended. They found the place well fortified with many batteries, which were raised in different lines upon the rocks, that lay over the place of descent; and great numbers were posted there to dispute their landing. When the English fleet came so near as to see all this, the council of officers declared against making the attempt; but the lieut. general was so possessed with the scheme, that he could not be diverted from it. He imagined, that the men they saw were only a rabble brought together to make a shew; though it proved, that there were regular bodies among them, and that their numbers were double to his own. He began with landing of 600 men, and put himself at the head of them, who followed him with great courage; but they were so exposed to the enemies fire, and could do them so little harm, that the attempt was found impracticable. The greatest part of those who landed, were killed or taken prisoners; and not above 100 of them came back.

## T O L

The lieutenant general himself was shot in the thigh, of which he died in a few days, extremely lamented. Thus failed a design, which, if it had been undertaken at any time, before the French were so well prepared to receive it, might have been attended with success, and followed with very important effects. In this manner bishop Burnet represents the affair, who stiles the lieutenant general a brave and generous man, and a good officer, very fit to animate and encourage inferior officers and soldiers. Another of our historians speaks of this affair in somewhat a different strain, declaring, that the lieutenant general fell a sacrifice in this desperate attempt, being destined, as some affirmed, to that fall, by the envy of his pretended friends. His body was brought to England, and interred June 30, 1694, at Helmingham in Suffolk. He was singularly remarkable for all the accomplishments of a gentleman; his conversation familiar and engaging, his wit lively and penetrating, his judgment solid and discerning; and all these adorned with a graceful person, a cheerful aspect, and an inviting air. And if we consider him as a soldier, he was vigorous and active; surprisingly brave in the most dangerous emergencies, and eagerly catching at all opportunities, in which he might signalize his courage without forfeiting his judgment. But with all this ardour of an invincible courage, he was not of an uneasy turbulent disposition, or apt to be engaged in idle quarrels; for as the sweetnes of his nature, and the politeness of his education, hindered him from offering an affront to any man; so the modest sense, which he had of his merit, would not suffer him to suspect, that any was intended him. In short, he may justly be characterized under the titles

## T O R

titles of a complete gentleman, a zealous lover of his country, and an excellent general.

TORRINGTON, earl of, baron of Torbay (Arthur Herbert) son of Sir Edward Herbert, kt. of London, of the noble family of Herbert of Cherbury, which suffering severely for the loyalty of Sir Edward, obliged the sons to attempt making their fortune by their industry and merit. Arthur, the eldest, made the sea his choice, as his younger brother Edward did the law, and became chief justice of the king's-bench. After the restoration, our young seaman was much taken notice of by the d. of York, by whose favour he was very early promoted to the command of one of his majesty's ships of war; and in the first Dutch war in the reign of Charles II. he commanded the Pembroke in the Straights, where he behaved so as to gain great honour. In May, being off the island of Portland, the Pembroke ran foul of the Fairfax in the night, and sunk at once, but capt. Herbert and most of his crew were happily saved. He soon had another ship given him, and behaved on all occasions with great spirit and resolution, receiving several wounds, and losing the sight of one of his eyes in his country's service. In one of the last sea-fights in the second Dutch war, he had the command of the Cambridge, in which Sir Fletchville Hollis had been killed in the battle of Solebay. Capt. Herbert was desperately wounded in the action, and his ship so disabled, that he was by prince Rupert sent home to refit. In 1681 he was made rear-admiral of the blue, and was sent with a squadron, with a supply of troops and military stores to Tangier, then in our hands, and block'd up by the Moors, as also to curb the insolence of the Algerines. He landed as many seamen as he could

## T O R

spare, formed them into a battalion, and by attacking the Moors on one side, while the garrison made a brisk sally, and drove them from most of their posts on the other, obliged them to retire further within land. He executed the other part of his charge, with respect to the Algerines, with equal spirit and success, and destroyed some of their ships, and obliged the dey to conclude a peace. Some time after he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral. Upon the accession of the d. of York to the crown, he was made vice-admiral of England, and master of the robes. When the scheme for repealing the test act came under consideration, admiral Herbert was pressed by the k. to promise that he would vote for it's repeal, but he answered the k. very plainly, that he could not do it either in honour or conscience. And tho' he was poor, and had places to the value of 4000 l. a yr. he chose to lose them all rather than comply. This was much talked of, for he had been most passionately zealous in the king's service from his first setting out till that day. The admiral seeing but little appearance of his being able to live with honour, or even with safety at home, retired to Holland, as did also his brother, col. Herbert, and his cousin Henry Herbert, Esq; who was afterward created lord Herbert of Cherbury, by king William. Not long after his arrival in Holland, he was taken into the service of the states, and numbers of English seamen entered, for his sake, into the Dutch service. The states general, and the p. of Orange, gave him the title of lieutenant-general-admiral, and intrusted him with the supreme command of their fleet, and he brought over the p. of Orange to England. March 8, 1688, k. William granted a commission for executing the office of lord high admirall to Arthur Herbert, Esq; and others,

## T O T

## T R A

others. As for the command of the fleet that was intrusted with admiral Herbert from the beginning, and he had likewise the honour of bringing over the new queen. In 1689 he fought the French fleet, consisting of 28 men of war and 5 fireships, in Bantry Bay; admiral Herbert had but 19 men of war and 2 tenders, where, after a brisk engagement, the French stood further into the bay. Admiral Herbert's ship, and some of the rest, were so disabled in their rigging, that they could not follow them, but continued some time after before the bay, and the admiral gave them a gun at parting. May 15, when the k. dined on board his ship, he was pleased to express great satisfaction in his conduct, and declared his intention of creating him a peer, as he afterward did, by the title of b. Herbert of Torbay, and e. of Torrington. The h. of commons also were pleased to give him thanks for the service he had done the nation, in taking the first opportunity to fight the French in Bantry Bay. Admiral Herbert was at that time member for Plymouth in Devonshire. In Dec. 1690, the e. of Torrington was tried by a court martial, in relation to his conduct in the fight off Beachy head with the French, and was acquitted, nem. con. of any imputation whatever, from his conduct on that occasion. However, his commission was superceded, and he never enjoyed any command afterward. He constantly, after this, attended the house of peers, and was zealous in whatever contributed to the service of the navy. While in employment he had raised a considerable fortune, upon which he lived in a manner suitable to his rank, during the remainder of his life. His lordship was twice married, but never had any children. He died April 13, 1716.

TOTILA, k. of the Ostrogoths

in Italy, nephew of Ildibald, was governor of Trevise, when the people, after the death of Evaric, about the year 544, sent to offer him the crown. He was young; and by his wisdom and courage, mildness and humanity, acquired the general esteem of his nation, who hoped that, under his conduct, his affairs in Italy would be re-established. At length he gained two victories over the troops of Justinian, which laid open this province to him as far as Naples, which he reduced by famine, and treated the inhabitants with a generosity which left them no room to call him a barbarian. Belisarius obliged him to raise the siege of Otrante in 546, which did not prevent his making himself master of Rome, which he gave up to be plundered, to punish the Romans, for their ingratitude toward Theodoric and Athelaric, who had loaded them with civilities. It is said, that all the persons of quality were reduced to great misery, among others the wife of Boethius, that they were obliged to beg bread at the doors of their enemies. Totila not having any hopes of keeping this capital of Italy, went out of it, after having erased part of its fortifications, and returned thither in 548, when Belisarius was recalled to Constantinople. Narses, who succeeded him, obliged Totila to quit Rome, to go to meet him with all his forces. The 2 armies met at the foot of the Appennines in 553; and, after a long and bloody battle, victory declared in favour of the imperialists. Totila, who was wounded in the pursuit, died some days after, in the 11th year of his reign.

TRAJAN (Marcus-Ulpus-Crinatus Trajanus) empr. was b. at Italica, a city in Spain. His father had been consul, and raised to the patrician rank. He very early entered into the army, and having good natural

## T R A

tural parts, he became an excellent warrior. The services he did the empire, at the head of their armies, caused Nerva to adopt him. He was at Cologn when he heard this piece of news, as well as of the death of the empr. which happened a little time after, in 98. Trajan was then about 42 yrs. old, having taken upon him the stile of Augustus, he was unanimously acknowledged by the army. He wrote a letter to the senate, wherein, among other things, he assures them he would never put an honest man to death. The cruelties of the preceding reigns caused him to make this singular promise. When he arrived at Rome, he gave himself up to the affairs of government, and allowed himself no other relaxation than the change of labour, and those exercises, which most conduced to keep his body and mind in vigour : he loved those who were endued with great talents, and made it a point of duty to promote them ; he was not afraid of them, because he did nothing to be afraid of. His favourite maxim was, to act toward private persons as he would that the empr. should act toward him, if he was a private person. He knew the value of friendship ; and he might flatter himself, that he had true friends, because he knew how to discern the flatterer and the ambitious man, disguising themselves from the virtuous man, who acts openly. To the ordinary titles, the people and senate added that of Optimus Princeps, which was a new one, and which pleased him better than all those which were bestowed on him, upon account of his victories, because it was an eulogium on his character and heart. The first war he undertook, when he had set the public affairs in order, was against Decebalus k. of the Decii, who was overcome after an obstinate battle, and the loss was so great on both

## T R A

sides, that they had not linen enough to tie up their wounds, so that Trajan tore his own clothes to pieces, to make bandages. Nevertheless, Decebalus, who had obtained peace on disgraceful conditions, took up arms again, and the empr. to carry on the war more successfully and commodiously, built a bridge over the Danube, the largest and finest that had ever been attempted. Decebalus being overcome a second time, killed himself, and his kingdom was reduced to a Roman province. It is thought that the spoils which were carried away from them, helped toward erecting the column which still exists at Rome, under the name of Columna Trajana. It was about this time that Pliny the younger, then consul, pronounced, that so much admired panegyric, which was heard with such pleasure, as the elegiums contained in it were not looked upon as flatteries, but as testimonies of truth. Trajan went into the east to make war against the Parthians, and was very successful every where. Being returned to pass the winter at Antioch in 115, this city was almost entirely ruined, by a violent shock of an earthquake. A vast number of people perished, and Trajan himself was drawn out of a window. The empr. bestowed all his care to rebuild Antioch, and the other neighbouring cities, which had received damage from the same shock, then he went to continue his conquest beyond the Euphrates. He made himself master of the kingdoms of Assyria and Chaldea ; and penetrated as far as the Indies. They could scarcely remember at Rome, even the names of the different nations he subdued. He chastised the Jews of Cyreniac, who had revolted and been guilty of horrid cruelties against the Romans and Greeks, and destroyed a vast number of them. The Jews of Egypt having been guilty

## T R A

guilty of the same, Trajan vowed to exterminate them, and sent several of his lieutenants against them, who took a severe vengeance upon them. He was preparing to return to Rome, where the people waited with impatience for him, when he was attacked in 117, by a dropsy, attended with a palsy on one side. He died at Selinunte afterward called Trajanopolis, and his ashes, after having been put into a golden urn, were carried to Rome by Plotina his widow, a princess of great merit, and whose good councils had not been unserviceable to Trajan. He was in the 63d yr. of his age, and 20th of his reign, when he died.

TRAPP (Dr. Joseph) was second son to the reverend Mr. Joseph Trapp, rector of Cherington in Gloucestershire, at which place he was b. anno 1679. He received the first rudiments of learning from his father, who instructed him in the languages, and superintended his domestic education. When he was ready for the university he was sent to Oxford, and was many yrs. scholar and fellow of Wadham-college, where he took the degree of master of arts. In 1708 he was unanimously chosen professor of poetry, being the first of that kind. This institution was founded by Dr. Henry Birkhead, formerly fellow of All-Souls, and the place of lecturer held only for 10 yrs. Dr. Trapp was, in the early part of his life, chaplain to baron St. John, viscount St. John of Battersea, the father of the famous Bolingbroke, lately deceased. The highest preferment Dr. Trapp ever had in the church, though he was a man of extensive learning, was, the rectory of Harlington, Middlesex, and of the united parishes of Christ-church, Newgate-street, and St. Leonard's Foster-lane, with the lectureship of St. Lawrence Jewry, and St. Martin's in the Fields. The

## T R A

Dr's principles were not of that cast by which promotions could be expected. He was attached to the high-church interest, and as his temper was not sufficiently pliant to yield to the prevalence of party, perhaps for that very reason, his rising in the church was retarded. A gentleman of learning and genius, when paying a visit to the Dr. took occasion to lament, as there had been lately some considerable alterations made, and men less qualified than he, raised to the mitre; that distinctions should be conferred with so little regard to merit; and wondered that he (the Dr.) had never been promoted to a see. To this the Dr. replied, ‘ I am thought to have some learning, and some honesty, and these are but indifferent qualifications to enable a man to rise in the church.’ Dr. Trapp's action in the pulpit has been censured by many, as participating too much of the theatrical manner, and having more the air of an itinerant enthusiast, than a grave ecclesiastic. Perhaps it may be true, that his pulpit gesticulations were too violent, yet they bore strong expressions of sincerity, and the side on which he erred, was the most favourable to the audience; as the extreme of over-acting any part, is not half so intolerable as a languid indifference, whether what the preacher is then uttering, is true or false, is worth attention or not. The Dr. being once in company with a person, whose profession was that of a player, took occasion to ask him, ‘ what was the reason that an actor seemed to feel his part with so much sincerity, and utter it with so much emphasis and spirit, while a preacher, whose profession is of a higher nature, and whose doctrines are of the last importance, remained unaffected, even upon the most solemn occasion, while he stood

## T R A

stood in the pulpit as the ambassador of God, to teach righteousness to the people?" the player replied, "I believe no other reason can be given, Sir, but that we are sincere in our parts, and the preachers are insincere in theirs." The observation was ridiculously severe and uncharitable. But the Dr. could not help acknowledging the coldness and unaffected indifference of his brethren in those very points, in which it is their business to be sincere and vehement. Would you move your audience, says an ancient sage, you must yourself be moved; and it is a proposition which holds universally true. Dr. Trapp was of opinion, that the highest doctrines of religion were to be considered as infallibly true, and that it was of more importance to impress them strongly on the minds of the audience, to speak to their hearts, and affect their passions, than to bewilder them in disputation, and lead them through labyrinths of controversy, which can yield, perhaps, but little instruction, can never tend to refine the passions, or elevate the mind. Being of this opinion, and from a strong desire of doing good, Dr. Trapp exerted himself in the pulpit, and strove not only to convince the judgment, but to warm the heart, for if passions are the elements of life, they ought to be devoted to the service of religion, as well as the other faculties, and the powers of the soul. But preaching was not the only method by which this worthy man promoted the interest of religion; he drew the muses into her service, and that he might work upon the hopes and fears of his readers, he has presented them with four poems, on these important subjects; *Death, Judgment, Heaven, and Hell.* The reason of his making choice of those themes on which to write, he

## T R A

very fully explains in his preface. He observes, that however dull, and trite it may be to declaim against the corruption of the age one lives in, yet he presumes it will be allowed by every body, that all manner of wickedness, both in principles and practice, abounds amongst men: that it is more than probable these poems may inspire religious thoughts, may awake a solemn dread of punishment, kindle a sacred hope of happiness, and fit the mind for the four last important periods. By his last will he ordered a copy of that book to be given to each of his parishioners, that when he could no longer speak to them from the pulpit, he might endeavour to instruct them in his writings. The Dr. has likewise written a paraphrase on the 104th Psalm, much superior in poetry to his Four Last Things. Our author has likewise published 4 vols. of sermons, and a volume of lectures on poetry. Before we mention his other poetical compositions, we shall consider him as the translator of Virgil, which is the most arduous province he ever undertook. Dr. Trapp, in his preface, after stating the controversy, which has been held, concerning the genius of Homer and Virgil, and to whom the superiority belongs, has informed us, that this work was even far advanced before it was undertaken, having been, for many years, the diversion of his leisure hours at the university, and grew upon him, by insensible degrees, so that a great part of the *Aeneis* was actually translated before he had any design of attempting the whole. He further informs us, that one of the greatest geniuses, and best judges, and critics, our age has produced, Mr. Smith of Christ-church, having seen the first 2 or 3 hundred lines of this translation, advised him by

by all means to go through with it. I said, he laughed at me, replied the Dr. and that I should be the most impudent of mortals to have such a thought. He told me, he was very much in earnest; and asked me why the whole might not be done, in so many yrs. as well as such a number of lines in so many days? which had no influence upon me, nor did I dream of such an undertaking, 'till being honoured by the university of Oxford with the public office of professor of poetry, which I shall ever gratefully acknowledge, I thought it might not be improper for me to review, and finish this work, which otherwise had certainly been as much neglected by me, as, perhaps, it will now be by every body else. As our author has made choice of blank verse, rather than rhyme, in order to bear a nearer resemblance to Virgil, he has endeavoured to defend blank, against the advocates for rhyme, and to shew its superiority for any work of length, as it gives the expression a greater compass, or, at least, does not clog and fetter the verse, by which the substance and meaning of a line must often be mutilated, twisted, and sometimes sacrificed for the sake of the rhyme. Dr. Trapp, towards the conclusion of his preface to the *Aeneid*, has treated Dryden with less reverence than might have been expected from a man of his understanding, when speaking of so great a genius. The cause of Trapp's disgust to Dryden, seems to have been this: Dryden had a strong contempt for the priesthood, which we have from his own words,

" Priests of all professions are the same."

and takes every opportunity to mortify the usurping superiority of spiritual tyrants. Trapp, for that very reason, perhaps, has shewn some resentment to Dryden. Dr. Trapp,

in his *Prælectiones Poeticae*, has shewn how much he was master of every species of poetry; that is, how excellently he understood the structure of a poem; what noble rules he was capable of laying down, and what excellent materials he could afford, for building, upon such a foundation, a beautiful fabric. There are few better criticisms in any language, Dryden's dedications and prefaces excepted, than are contained in these lectures. Dr. Trapp is author of a tragedy called *Abraham*, or *Love and Empire*, acted at the new theatre in Lincoln's-inn-Fields, 1704, dedicated to the right honourable the lady Harriot Godolphin. Scene Constantinople. The story is built upon the dethronement of Mahomet IV. Our author has likewise written a piece called, *The Church of England defended against the false Reasoning of the Church of Rome*. Several occasional poems were written by him in English; and there is one Latin poem of his in the *Museæ Anglicanae*. He has translated the *Paradise Lost* into Latin verse. He died in the month of November 1747, and left behind him the character of a pathetic and instructive preacher, a profound scholar, a discerning critic, a benevolent gentleman, and a pious Christian.

TAVERNER (John) sprang from a very ancient and good family in Norfolk. Ralph le Taverner had land at North Elmham in that country, about the beginning of the reign of k. Edward I. in the yr. 1272, which continued in the family for many generations. John Taverner was in the tenth degree of descent from this Ralph, in a direct line. His grandfather, the famous Richard Taverner, Esq; was born at Brisley in Norfolk, near North Elmham, in the yr. 1505; and being educated first at Benet-college in Cam-

Cambridge, went afterwards to Oxford, where he was admitted a junior canon of Cardinal-college, now Christ-church, and took the degree of batchelor of arts in 1629, from hence coming to London, he settled first at Staire, or Stroude, in order to study the law, and afterwards removed to the Inner-Temple; where (as Mr. Wood says) his way was to cite the law in Greek, when he read any thing from it, by which, must be meant, such parts of the Roman law, as are extant in that language. In 1534, he went to court, and being taken into the service of Sir Thomas Cromwell, then principal secretary of state, was by his interest in 1537, made one of the clerks of the signet. In the y. 1539, he published a new edition of the English Bible in folio, revised and corrected by him after the best copies. It was dedicated to k. Henry VIII. whose servant he then was, and allowed to be read in churches. But in the y. 1543, the lord Cromwell, his patron, being then dead, the bishops caused the printers to be imprisoned and punished: and the editor himself also was committed to the Tower of London, where he acquitted himself so well, that he was not only soon after released, but restored again to the king's favour, chosen a member of parliament in the y. 1545, and continued in his clerkship of the signet, till q. Mary's accession to the crown, when he retired and lived privately, to secure himself during that reign. Bishop Bale calls Mr. Taverner's edition of the Bible, *Sacrorum Bibliorum recognitio, seu potius versio nova.* It is a correction of what is called Matthew's Bible, where-ever the editor thought it needful. He takes in a great part of Matthew's marginal notes, but omits several, and inserts others of his own. In 1552, Mr. Taverner, being then master of arts of both the universities, had a special licence,

signed by k. Edward VI. to preach in any place of his majesty's dominions, tho' he was a layman. Such licences were then granted, on account of the scarcity of preachers, which was so great, that the king's chaplains were ordered to ride about the kingdom, and preach to the people, especially against popery, and he is said to have preached before the k. at court, and in other public places of the nation, wearing a velvet bonnet or round cap, a damask gown, and a chain of gold about his neck. In which habit he likewise preached several times in St. Mary's church at Oxford, in the beginning of q. Elizabeth's reign; who had so great an esteem for him, that she offered him the honour of knighthood, put him in the commission of the peace for Oxfordshire, where he had several manors that belonged to religious houses, and made high him sheriff of that county. While he was in this office, he appeared in the pulpit at St. Mary's, with his sword by his side, and a gold chain about his neck, and preached to the scholars, beginning his sermon in this manner: " Arriving at the mount of St. Mary's, in the stony-stage, where " I now stand, (St. Mary's pulpit " was then built of stone,) I have " brought you some biscuits, baked " in the oven of charity, carefully " conserved for the chickens of the " church, the sparrows of the spi- " rit, and the sweet swallows of sal- " vation." Such was the taste of those times, and these the flowers of wit and eloquence then in vogue. He was a very zealous encourager of the reformation, and not only preached but wrote, and translated several books, in order to promote it. He dwelt the latter part of his time at Wood Eton in Oxfordshire, where he died, July 14, 1575, about the 70th year of his age.

## T R O

TROUTIN (Guai) lieutenant general of the naval armies of France, b. June 10, 1673, at St. Malo, of a trading family. His father acquired the reputation of a very brave man, and a skillful seaman, and his example, joined to a strong inclination, engaged his son to go so early as at 15 years old, on board a privateer of 18 guns. In 1694 he entered Limeric river, where, after a fight of 4 hours, he was wounded and taken, and brought into Plymouth, from whence he made his escape out of prison. In 1695, commanding a vessel which he had taken the former y. accompanied by one frigate, commanded by one of his brothers, he made a descent near the port of Vigo, burnt a large town, and brought away with him 2 considerable prizes to France. In 1696, baron Wafneer, afterward vice-admiral of Holland, escorting a fleet of Dutch merchantmen, with 3 vessels, was met by Du-Trouin, who fought him with unequal force, and took the vessel he commanded, with part of the fleet. The k. then took him into his service as captain of a small frigate; and a peace being made, he employed the time, while it lasted, to perfect himself in those sciences and exercises, which related to his situation. He was nominated in 1702, second captain of the king's ship the Dauphin. In the letters of noblesse, which the k. granted him in 1709, it is set down, that he had taken more than 300 merchant ships, and 20 ships of war or privateers. The most important of his conquests was his enterprize upon the colony of Rio-janeiro, one of the richest places in Brasil, where M. du Clerc, with 5 of the king's ships, and 1000 marines, had miscarried. He made himself master, in 1711, of the city and forts which defended it. On his return, the k. gratified him with a

## T U R

pension of 2000 livres upon the order of St. Louis. Upon the death of Louis XIV. and the peace which followed it, the regent nominated him to be at the head of some officers of the marines, who were to form a kind of council for the Indies, which he was about to establish. In 1728 the k. made Trouin commander of the order of St. Louis, and a lieutenant general. In 1731, he commanded a squadron in the Mediterranean. He obliged the dey of Algiers to restore many Italians who had been taken upon the French coasts, and made the Corsairs of Tunis return to their duty. He died, loaded with infirmities, at Paris Sept. 27, 1736.

TURENNE (Henry de la Tour d'Auvergne, Vicomte de) second son of Henry de la Tour d'Auvergne, d. de Bouillon, and Elizabeth of Nassau, daughter of William I. of Nassau, p. of Orange, b. at Sedan, Sept. 11, 1611. After having received an education worthy of his birth, he was sent into Holland to learn the art of war under p. Maurice of Nassau, his maternal uncle, who justly passed for one of the greatest generals of his time. He, at first, made him serve as a common soldier. Being arrived to the degree of a captain, he distinguished himself at the sieges of Groll and Bolduc. In 1630, some family affairs calling him to France, where his reputation had been already spread, they gave him a regiment of infantry. He was made marshal de camp at 23 yrs. of age, although this was then next in rank to marshal of France, and was of great service to the French in their retreat from Mentzin 1636. He gave his horse to a soldier, whom hunger and fatigue had made fall at the bottom of a tree, and from that time the soldiers began to look upon him as their father. The y. following

## T U R

lowing he took Saverne, where he had like to have lost an arm, and hindered Galeas the emperor's general, from taking quarters in Franche-Compte. During the campaign of 1637, he took Landrecy and the castle of Solre, which was obliged, after an attack of four hours, to surrender at discretion. The soldiers brought to him a woman of very great beauty, as the most precious part of the spoil, and which they thought would be the most acceptable present to him, he seemed not to penetrate into their design, and after having praised them as if they only intended to save her from the brutality of their comrades, he restored her to her husband. In 1638 he took Bresac. In 1643, at the age of 32, he was made a marshal of France, and took upon him the command of the army in Germany, which he found in a very bad state. After remounting the cavalry, and clothing the infantry at his own expence, he passed the Rhine with 7000 men, and defeated the brother of general Merci. In 1648 he gained the battle of Zumershausen against the d. of Bavaria, who had broke the peace, and he drove him entirely out of his territories. This same y. the civil war being kindled in France, the d. de Bouillon, his brother, angry that cardinal Mazarine should retard, from day to day, the exchange of Sedan, engaged him to take part with the parliament, but his troops leaving him, he retired into Holland, and did not return to court till after the treaty made between the k. and parliament; by an article of which it was promised, to satisfy the house of Bouillon, and to have regard to the merit of the viscount Turenne, in disposing of the command of the armies. He arrived at the time that Mazarine and the p. of Condi began to be at variance. The refusal they made him

## T U R

of the command of the army in Germany, which was desirous of having him for their general, and his natural inclination to succour those he thought persecuted or unfortunate, made him take part with the princess, whom he was on the point of getting out of the castle of the Vincennes. But unfortunate circumstances having obliged him to retreat, and marshal du Plessis Pralin having followed him with superior forces, he was defeated near Rhetel, after having done in this fight every thing in his power. He made his peace 1651, and returned to Paris. The exchange of Sedan having passed in parliament in 1652, he attached himself to the court. He would not suffer his troops to pass the Loire over the bridge of Gergeau, and marshal d' Hoquin court, with whom he commanded, having suffered his quarters to be taken from him at Gien, although he had advertised him of the danger of their being so far asunder, he saved the k. by a desperate piece of military skill, and in his relation of this fight, he made mention of the advice he had given to marshal Hoquin court, and being informed that the marshal laid all the fault upon him, he shewed no resentment, saying, that a man under so much affliction as this marshal was ought at least to have the liberty of complaining. He undertook afterwards the siege of Etampes, where the d. of Yorke, afterward k. of Great Britain, went to learn under him the art of war: but the arrival of the d. of Lorrain in the neighbourhood of Paris, and declaring for the princess, made him raise the siege. The marshal, on his return to court, was made governor of Limosin, minister of state, and he married, toward the end of the winter of 1653, mademoiselle de la Force, only daughter of the marshal of that name, in whom the endowments

## T U R

ments of her mind surpassed the advantages of fortune. The raising of the siege of Arras in 1654 is one of the most shining actions of viscount Turenne, having forced those lines which were thought a *Ne plus ultra*, and were defended by the p. of Condé. In 1658 he gained great honour by the famous battle of Dowes, and the taking of Dunkirk, Oudenard, Ypres, and almost all Flanders, which obliged the Spaniards to make, in 1660, the peace of the Pyrannées. He generously opposed the ambition of Mazarine, who wanted the marshal to send him a letter, acknowledging in it, that he had, at least, furnished the plan of operations of this campaign, in order that the cardinal might make the world believe so; however, this did not hinder his being created marshal of the camps and armies of the k. as a recompence for his services. They even gave him a glimpse of a higher dignity (that of Constable) if he would quit the reformed religion. But as the offer of the first dignity of the crown did not prevail on him to quit this religion, while he thought it the best, so no consideration could retain him in it, when he thought the contrary. Upon the breaking out of the war again with Spain, in 1667, the k. put him at the head of his armies in Flanders, and was desirous to learn under him. Turenne abjured the protestant religion, and then intended to retire from public business, if the k. did not hinder it. The war against Holland called him again to the head of the armies in 1672. They took 40 cities in a few weeks, and the k. having nominated him generalissimo of his troops when the inundation of the country had obliged him to retire, he passed the Rhine at Wesel, and went to meet the elector of Brandenburg, who was coming to the assistance of the Dutch with 35000 men. He pursued

## T U R

ed him to his very capital, contrary to the orders of the court, and obliged him to sue for peace. During a march, his soldiers having found him near a bush, where he had laid himself down to take some rest, they immediately formed a cottage over him, of some boughs, and then covered him with their cloaks, to keep him from the snow, which began to fall. The troops suffered inconceivable hardships; but with this general, they would have gone to the end of the world. He gained in 1674 the battles of Sintsheim and Ladenbourg, against the Germans. The following y. the council of Vienna thought that they could not do better than to send Montecuculi to oppose him, the only one that was thought to be a match for him. They had each of them reduced war to an art. They passed four months in watching each other, and in marches and countermarches; at length Turenne thought he had brought his rival where he wanted near Saltsbach, when going to chuse a place to erect a battery, he was killed by a cannon shot. The same ball having carried away the arm of Saint-Hillaire, lieutenant general of the artillery, his son could not forbear weeping: You should not weep for me, says his father to him, but for the loss of this great man. He was truly lamented by the soldiers and the people. Louis XIV. had him interred at St. Denis, where the constable du Gueschin was. It was on July 2, 1675, that he was killed, at the age of 64. He was remarkable for the integrity of his manners, the purity of his intentions, his humility, free from all affectation, his humanity toward his officers and soldiers, the goodness of his heart, his moderation and equity, his love of virtue itself, without seeking the applause of mankind, his generous and Christian charity.

VAL-

## V.

## VAL

**V**ALERIUS Flaccus was b. at Sezzo, or Setia, a town of Campania di Roma, from whence he had the name of Setinus, but lived most part of his time at Padua. He was cotemporary with Martial, who held an intimate friendship with him, and advised him to leave the beggarly study of poetry, and apply himself to the bar, as the more profitable profession of the two. He died before he had put the finishing hand to his work, about 39 yrs. of age. This short account is the whole that remains of the life and death of this poet. Flaccus chose for his subject the history of the Argonautick expedition, which he writ in 8 books, in imitation of Apollonius Rhodius upon the same subject. Quintilian laments his untimely death, and that it was a great loss to the learned, that he did not live to correct his works. He addresses his poem to the emperor Vespasian, and enters upon it with a pompous invocation of Apollo, but his muse soon jaded. He seems rather to imitate than translate the Greek poet Apollonius, whose work, though he had it before him, and by comparing it with those of Homer and Virgil, might have made his advantages in treating the same subject; yet without using the help of a guide, he gave himself up wholly to his own invention, and succeeded accordingly. However, Apollonius has been far from suffering where Flaccus has seemed to translate him; none of his spirit has been lost in the transfusion, and he may be placed in the number of those few authors, whose copies have rivaled their originals. He had a true genius for poetry, which would have been more distin-

guished, had he arrived at riper yrs. and a more discerning judgment. He professedly imitated Virgil, and often does it in a happy manner, and is in general far from deserving to be so much neglected as he has been, in comparison of other poets, no way superior to him, either for their matter, style, or versification. And this character is consistent with the observation of the best judges who have remarked upon him. Scaliger, to excuse the harsh style of this author, laments that he died before he had time to review his *Argonauticks*; but he allows him to be a person of wit, of a happy fancy, of a solid judgment, and of extraordiaary diligence and application; that his verses have a pleasant and harmonious sound, though his poem has none of those other graces and beauties, which are the ornaments of poetry. He is really, says Barthius, a more considerable poet than he is generally allowed; they are either pedants, or your half learned men, who neglect to read him through an opinion that his style is harsh and disagreeable; whereas he is a poet of no inconsiderable quality, of a noble and elevated air. However, some will not be induced to confess his poetical genius, his learning, his gravity, and his judgment; yet Flaccus appears more considerable, when he marches alone, than when he treads in the footsteps of Apollonius the Rhodian. Borrichius, in his dissertation upon the poets, confesses that Flaccus had very often high and noble flights, that his style was florid enough, though it had unevennesses sometimes, and seemed a little rugged, which undoubtedly he would have softned and polished had he lived some time longer.

## V A N

## V A N

longer. But Rapin reduces him to the lowest order of poets; he is cold and flat, says he, affecting a loftiness of expression, and not having a genius for it; his poem is extremely mean, the fable, the contrivance, the conduct, all is of a very low character. V. Flaccus was elegantly published by Peter Burman, 1724, 4to, at Leyden.

VANBRUGH (Sir John) this gentleman was descended from an ancient family in Cheshire, which came originally from France; tho' by the name it would appear to be of Dutch extraction. He received a very liberal education, and became eminent for his poetry, and skill in architecture, to both which he discovered an early propension. Much about the same time rose Mr. Congreve, who with Sir John Vanbrugh, gave a new life to the stage, and restored it to reputation, which before their appearance had been for some time sinking. Happy would it have been for the world, and some advantages to the memory of these comic writers, if they had discovered their wit, without any mixture of that licentiousness, which while it pleased, tended to corrupt the audience. The first step our author made into life, was in the character of an ensign in the army. He was possessed of a very ready wit, and an agreeable elocution. He happened somewhere in his winter quarters, to contract an acquaintance with Sir Thomas Skipwith, and received a particular obligation from him. He had very early discovered a taste for dramatic writing, to improve which, he made some attempts in that way, and had the draft or out-lines of two plays lying by him, at the time his acquaintance commenced with Sir Thomas. This gentleman possessed a large share in a theatrical patent, though he very little concerned himself in the conduct of it; but that he

might not appear altogether remiss, he thought to procure some advantage to the stage, by having our author's play, called the *Relapse*, acted upon it. In this he was not disappointed, for the *Relapse* succeeded beyond the warmest expectation, and raised Vanbrugh's name very high amongst the writers for the stage. Though this play met with greater applause than the author expected, yet it was not without its enemies. These were people of the graver sort, who blamed the looseness of the scenes, and the unguarded freedom of the dialect. Being encouraged by the success of the *Relapse*, he yielded to the solicitation of lord Halifax, who had read some of the loose sheets of his *Provok'd Wife*, to finish that piece; and after throwing them into a proper form, gave the play to the theatre in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields. Tho' Sir John had a greater inclination to serve the other company, yet the request of lord Halifax, so eminent a patron of the poets, could not be resisted. Sir Thomas Skipwith was not offended at so reasonable a compliance, and the *Provok'd Wife* was acted 1698, with great success. Some critics likewise objected against this, as a loose performance; and that it taught the married women how to revenge themselves on their husbands, who should offend them. This play verifies the observation of Mr. Pope,

That Van wants grace, who never  
wanted wit.

The next play which Sir John Vanbrugh introduced upon the stage was *Alop*, a comedy, in two parts, acted at the theatre-royal in Drury-Lane 1698. This was originally written in French, by Mr. Bousart, about 6 yrs. before; but the scenes of Sir Polidorus Hogstye, the players, the senator, and the beau, were added by our author. This performance

ance

ace contains a great deal of general satire, and useful morality; notwithstanding which, it met but with a cold reception from the audience, and its run terminated in about 8 or 9 days. This seemed the more surprising to men of taste, as the French comedy from which it was taken, was played to crowded audiences for a month together. Sir John has rather improved upon the original by adding new scenes, than suffered it to be diminished in a translation, but the Fr. and Eng. taste was in that particular very different. We cannot better account for the ill success of this excellent piece, than in the words of Mr. Cibber's apology for his own life, when speaking of this play, he has the following observation; 'The character that delivers precepts of wisdom, is, in some sort, severe upon the auditor, for shewing him one wiser than himself; but when folly is his object, he applauds himself for being wiser than the coxcomb he laughs at, and who is not more pleased with an occasion to commend, than to accuse himself?' The reputation which Sir John gained by his comedies was rewarded with greater advantages, than what arise from the usual profits of writing for the stage. He was appointed Clarenceux king at arms, a place which he some time held, and at last disposed of. In August 1716 he was appointed surveyor of the works at Greenwich hospital; he was likewise made comptroller-general of his majesty's works, and surveyor of the gardens and waters, the profits of which places, collectively considered, must amount to a very considerable sum. In some part of our author's life (for we cannot justly ascertain the time) he gratified an inclination of visiting France. As curiosity no doubt induced him to pass over to that country, he lost no time in making such

observations as could enable him to discern the spirit, and genius of that polite people. His taste for architecture excited him to take a survey of the fortifications in that kingdom; but the ardour of his curiosity drew him into a share, out of which he found great difficulty to escape. When he was one day surveying some fortifications, with the strictest attention, he was taken notice of by an engineer, secured by authority, and then carried prisoner to the Bastille in Paris. The French were confirmed in their suspicions of his design, by several plans being found in his possession at the time he was seized upon; but as the French, except in cases of heresy, use their prisoners with gentleness and humanity, Sir John found his confinement so durable, that he amused himself in drawing rude draughts of some comedies. This circumstance raising curiosity in Paris, several of the noblesse visited him in the Bastille, when Sir John, who spoke their language with fluency and elegance, intrusted himself into their favour by the vivacity of his wit, and the peculiarity of his humour. He gained so much upon their affection, that they represented him to the French k. in an innocent light, and by that means procured his liberty some days before the solicitation came from England. Sir John Vanbrugh formed a project of building a stately theatre in the Hay-market, for which he had interest enough to raise a subscription of 30 persons of quality at 100*l.* each, in consideration whereof, every subscriber for his own life, should be admitted to whatever entertainments should be publicly performed there, without further payment for entrance. On the first stone that was laid in this theatre, were inscribed the words LITTLE WHIG, as a compliment to a lady of extraordinary beauty, then the celebrated

## V A N

toast, and pride of that party. In 1706, when this house was finished, Mr. Betterton and his copartners put themselves under the direction of Sir J. Vanbrugh and Mr. Congreve; imagining that the conduct of 2 such eminent authors would restore their ruined affairs; but they found their expectations were too sanguine, for tho' Sir John was an expeditious writer, yet Mr. Congreve was too judicious to let any thing come unfinished out of his hands; besides, every proper convenience of a good theatre had been sacrificed to shew the audience a vast triumphal piece of architecture, in which plays, by means of the spaciousness of the dome, could not be successfully represented, because the actors could not be distinctly heard. Not long before this time the Italian opera began to steal into England, but in as rude a disguise, and as unlike itself as possible; notwithstanding which, the new monster pleased, though it had neither grace, melody, nor action to recommend it. To strike in therefore with the prevailing fashion, Vanbrugh and Congreve opened their new theatre in the Hay-market, with a translated opera, set to Italian music, *The Triumph of Love*, but it met with a cold reception, being performed only three days, to thin houses. Immediately upon the failure of the opera, Vanbrugh produced his comedy, called *The Confederacy*, greatly improved from the Bourgois à la mode of Dancour. The success of this play was not equal to its merit; for it is written in an uncommon vein of humour, and abounds with the most lively strokes of raillery. The prospects of gain from this theatre were so very unpromising, that Congreve, in a few months, gave up his share and interest in the government wholly to Sir John Vanbrugh; who being now sole proprietor of the house,

## V A N

was under a necessity to exert himself in its support. As he had a happier talent for throwing the English spirit into his translations of French plays, than any former author who had borrowed from them, he, in the same season, gave the public 3 more of that kind, viz. 1. *The Cuckold in Conceit*, from the Cocu imaginaire of Moliere. 2. *Squire Treelooby*, from his Monsieur de Pourceaugnac. 3. *The Mistake*, from the Depit Amoureux of the same author. However well executed these pieces were, yet they came to the ear in the same undistinguished utterance, by which almost all their plays had equally suffered; for as few could plainly hear, it was not likely a great many would applaud. In this situation it appears, that nothing but the union of the 2 companies could restore the stage to its former reputation. Sir John Vanbrugh therefore, tired of theatrical management, thought of disposing of his whole farm to some industrious tenant, that might put it into better condition. It was to Mr. Owen Swiny, that in the exigence of his affairs, he made an offer of his actors under such agreements of salary as might be made with them; and of his house, clothes, and scenes, with the queen's licence to employ them, upon payment of the casual rent of 5 l. every acting day, and not to exceed 700 l. per annum. With this proposal Mr. Swiny complied, and governed that stage till another great theatrical revolution. There are 2 plays of our author not yet mentioned, viz. *The False Friend*, a comedy, acted in 1698, and *A Journey to London*, a comedy; which he left unfinished. This last piece was finished by Mr. Cibber to a very great advantage, and now is one of the best comedies in our language. Mr. Cibber, in his prologue, takes particular notice of our author's

## VAN

author's virtuous intention in composing this piece, which, he says, was to make some amends for those loose scenes, which in the fire of his youth he had with more regard to applause, than virtue, exhibited to the public. Sir John indeed appears to have been often sensible of the immorality of his scenes; for in the year 1725, when the company of comedians was called upon, in a manner that could not be resisted, to revive the *Provok'd Wife*, the author, who was conscious how justly it was exposed to censure, thought proper to substitute a new scene in the fourth act, in place of another, in which, in the wantonness of his wit and humour, he made a rake talk like a rake, in the habit of a clergyman. To avoid which offence, he put the same debauchee into the undress of a woman of quality; as the character of a fine lady, might be reckoned not so indelibly sacred, as that of a clergyman. Whatever follies he exposed in the petticoat, kept him at least clear of his former imputed prophaneness, and appeared now to the audience innocently ridiculous. This ingenious dramatist died of a quinsey at his house in Whitehall, March 26, 1726. He was a man of a lively imagination, of a facetious, and engaging humour, and as he lived esteemed by all his acquaintance, so he died without leaving one enemy to reproach his memory; a felicity which few men of public employments, or possessed of so distinguished a genius, ever enjoyed.

VANDYCK (Sir Anthony) was b. at Antwerp, in the y. 1599. He had the happiest pencil that ever any painter was blest with, Corregio only excepted; besides whom none can dispute that excellence with him. Vandyck was Rubens's disciple, and assisted him in the performance of his most considerable pieces. He went

## VAN

to Italy, staid a short time at Rome, and then removed to Venice, where he skimmed the cream (if you will allow the phrase) of Titian's works, and the works of the whole Venetian school, to strengthen his own manner; proofs of which appeared in the pictures he drew at Genoa, where he left behind many excellent pieces. When he returned to Flanders, he did several pieces of history, that rendered his name famous all over Europe; but believing he should be more employed in the courts of foreign princes, if he applied himself to painting after the life, he resolved, at last, to make it his chief busines, knowing it not only to be the most acceptable, but the most advantageous part of his profession. Besides, he was willing to signalize himself by a talent, which nature had particularly favoured him with. Cardinal Richlieu invited him to France, where, not liking his entertainment, he staid a very little while; and thence went to England, being sent for by k. Charles, who received him very graciously. He was so much employed in drawing the portraits of the royal family, and the lords of the court, that he had no time for any history-pieces. He did a prodigious number of portraits, about which he took a great deal of care at first; but at last he ran them over hastily, and painted them very slightly. A friend of his asking him the reason of it, he replied, " I work-  
" ed a long time for my reputation,  
" and I do it now for my kitchen." By this method he got a good estate, married a woman of quality, and kept a noble house. He died in London in the y. 1641, aged 42. It is probable he shortened his days by wasting his spirits with too much application to his busines, without which he could not have performed the vast number of pictures that came

## V A N

came out of his hands. Hanneman and Remy were his best disciples.

VANE, (sir Henry, knt.) was descended from an ancient family in the county of Kent, and was eldest son of sir Henry Vane, secretary of state to k. Charles I. by Frances, daughter of Mr. Darcy of Essex. He was born about the year 1612, and educated first in Westm ster School, and thence removed to Magdal en Hall in the universty of Oxford. He then spent some time in France, and more in Geneva. After his return home, he contracted an unconquerable aversion against the government and liturgy of the church of England; which displeasing his father, he transported himself to New England about August 1635; and was no sooner landed there, but his eminent parts made him taken notice of, and probably his quality, being the eldest son of a privy-counsellor, might give him some advantage; so that when the next season came for the election of magistrates, he was chosen governor. But in this post he had not the good fortune of pleasing the people long, his unquiet and working fancy raising and infusing a thousand scruples of conscience, which they had not brought over with them, nor heard of before. He returned therefore to England about 1637; and appearing to be reformed from the extravagancies of his opinions, married a lady of a good family; and by his father's interest with the earl of Nor thumberland, lord high admiral of England, was joined with sir William Russel in the office of treasurer of the navy, a place of great trut and profit. For some time he seemed well satisfied with the government; but upon his father's receiving a remarkable disobligation from the lord Strafford, by the latter's being created, in 1639, baron Raby, the house and land of Vane, (which

## V A N

title he had promised himself, tho' it was unfortunately obtained by the earl, merely out of contempt to that gentleman) both father and son formed a resolution of revenge. For this purpose the latter, who had received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall on the 23d of June 1640, betook himself to the friendship of Mr. Pym and other declared enemies of the court, and contributed all that intelligence, which designed the ruin of the earl, and which fixed himself in the entire confidence of those who promoted the same; so that nothing was concealed from him; though it is believed, that he communicated his thoughts to very few. Upon the breaking out of the civil wars, he adhered to the interest of the parliament with the utmost zeal and vigour; being, in 1643, one of the commissioners sent by them to invite the Scots to their assistance, under which character he distinguished himself as the "great contriver and promoter of the solemn league and covenant;" though, even at that time, he was known to have an equal aversion to it, and to presbytery, as he shewed afterwards upon all occasions, being a zealous independent. In the latter end of the y. following, he was the grand instrument of carrying the famous self-denying ordinance, which gave life and spirit to the independent cause; and in his speech upon introducing the debate on that subject, observed, that though he had been possessed of the treasurership of the navy before the beginning of the troubles, without owing it to the favour of the parliament, yet he was ready to resign it to them; and desired, that the profits of it might be applied towards the support of the war. He was likewise one of the commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge in January 1644-5, and in that of the Isle-of Wight in 1648;

in

## V A N

in which last, as he was now determined to procure, if possible, a change in the government, he used all his efforts to retard any conclusion with his majesty, till the army could be brought up to London; and for that purpose amused the king's party by the offer of a toleration for the common-prayer and the episcopal clergy. However, he did not approve of the force put upon the parliament by the army, nor of the execution of his majesty; withdrawing for some time from the scene, while these things were acted. But upon the establishing of the commonwealth in February 1648-9, he was appointed one of the council of state, in which post he was continued, till the dissolution of the parliament by Cromwell in 1653; to whose authority he alway refused to submit, and by whom, being suspected of ill intentions against him, he was imprisoned in Caribrook-castle. After the protector's death, and the depoing of his son Richard, Sir Henry Vane was, in May 1659, again made one of the council of state, and on the 26th of October following, one of the new council for the management of public affairs; but January 9th 1659-60, he was discharged from his seat in the parliament, and confined to his house at Raby, in the county of Durham. Upon the restoration it was imagined, that, as the declaration from Breda was full for an indemnity to all, except the regicides, he was comprehended in it; and his innocence of the king's death was represented in such a manner by his friends, that an address was agreed upon by both houses of parliament in his behalf, to which a favourable answer, tho' in general terms, was returned by his majesty; and this being equivalent to an act of parliament, though it wanted the necessary forms, he

## V A N

was thought to be sufficiently secured. But the share he had in the attainer of the e. of Strafford, and in the whole turn of affairs to the change of government, and above all, the great opinion which was had of his parts and capacity to embroil matters again, made the court think it necessary to put him out of the way. He was brought therefore to his trial on the 4th of June 1662, for imagining and compassing the death of k. Charles I. and for taking upon him, and usurping the government; in answer to which he urged, that neither the king's death, nor the members themselves, could dissolve the long parliament, whereof he being one, no inferior could call him in question. But being found guilty, he was on the 14th of that month beheaded on Tower-hill, where a new and very indecent practice was begun. It had been observed, that the dying speeches of the regicides had left impressions on the hearers, that were not at all to the advantage of the government; and strains of a peculiar nature being expected from him, to prevent that, drummers were placed under the scaffold, who, as soon as he began to speak to the public, upon a sign given, struck up their drums. This put him in no disorder; he only desired they might be stopped, for he understood what was meant by it. Then he went through his devotions; and as he was taking leave of those about him, happening to say somewhat with relation to the times, the drums struck up a second time. Upon this he gave over, and died with so much composednes, that it was generally thought, the government had lost more than it had gained by his death. Lord Clarendon styles him a man of a very profound dissimulation, of a quick conception, and very ready, sharp,

## V I L

## V I L

sharp, and weighty expression; of a pleasant wit, a great understanding, which pierced into, and discerned the purposes of other men with wonderful sagacity, whilst he had himself ‘vultum clausum,’ that no man could make a guess of what he intended; of a temper not to be moved, though compliant, when it was seasonable to contradict, without losing ground by the condescension. Bishop Burnet represents him as naturally a very fearful man, whose head was as darkened in his notions of religion, as his mind was clouded with fear; for though he set up a form of religion in a way of his own, yet it consisted rather in a withdrawing from all other forms, than in any new particular opinion or form; from which he and his party were called seekers, and seemed to wait for some new and clearer manifestations. In these meetings he preached and prayed often himself, but with a peculiar darkness, which run likewise thro’ his writings to a degree, that rendered them wholly unintelligible. He inclined to Origen’s notion of an universal salvation of all, both the devils and the damned; and to the doctrine of pre-existence. He left a son, Christopher, who was created by k. William III. a baron, by the title of lord Bernard’s-castle in the bishoprick of Durham.

VILLARS (Louis Hector Duc de) was son of Peter, marquis de Villars. He signalized his courage at the famous passage of the Rhine, at Maestricht, was wounded at the battle of Seneff in 1674, and was present at every battle and siege he had an opportunity of being at. After the peace of Riswick, he was at Vienna in quality of ambassador extraordinary to the empr. In 1702, on October 14, he defeated the pr. of Baden at Fridelinquen, and was made a marshal of France, and prov-

ed a very successful general afterward. He was wounded at the battle of Malplaquet, near Moris, in 1709. He was plenipotentiary at Ruffstadt May 6, 1714. The marshal, who had been plenipotentiary at this treaty, was made president of the council of war in 1715, afterward counsellor of the regency, and minister of state. In June 1733 he was placed again at the head of the armies. Honoured with the title of marshal-general of the camp and armies of the k. (an honour which has not been granted to any since Marshal Turenne, who received the first). He went from Fontainbleau Oct. 25, and made himself master of Pisigonia, after 12 days open trenches, and afterward took the castle of Milan. He opened the following campaign in April, but his health, extremely impaired by the fatigues of the former, disabling him from the command of the troops, he demanded leave to return to France. He went, May 27, 1734, from the camp of Bozolo; arriving at Turin June 3, he fell ill there, and died the 17th; aged 82.

VILLIERS (George) d. of Buckingham, son and heir of George d. marq. and e. of Buckingham, murdered by Felton in 1628. This nobleman was b. at Wallingford-house in the parish of St. Martin’s in the Fields on January 30, 1627, and baptized there on February 14 following, by Dr. Laud, then bp of Bath and Wells, afterwards archbp. of Canterbury. Before we proceed to give any particulars of our author’s life, we must entreat the reader’s indulgence to take a short view of the life of his grace’s father. The first d. of Buckingham was a man whose prosperity was so instantaneous, his honours so great, his life so dissipated, and his death so remarkable, that as no minister ever enjoyed so much power, so no man ever drew

## V I L

drew the attention of the world more upon him. No sooner had he returned from his travels, and made his first appearance at court, than he became a favourite with k. James, who, (says Clarendon) ‘ of all wise men he ever knew, was most de-lighted and taken up with hand-some persons and fine clothes.’ He had begun to be weary of his favourite the earl of Somerset, who was the only one who kept that post so long, without any public reproach from the people, till at last he was convicted of the horrid conspiracy against the life of Sir Thomas Overbury, and condemned as a murderer. While these things were in agitation, Villiers appeared at court; he was, according to all accounts, the gayest and handsomest man in his time, of an open generous temper, of an unreserved affability, and the most engaging politeness. In a few days he was made cup-bearer to the k. by which he was of course to be much in his presence, and so admitted to that conversation with which that pr. always abounded at his meals. He had not acted 5 weeks on this stage, to use the noble historian’s expression, till he mounted higher, being knighted, and made gentleman of the bed-chamber, and knight of the most noble order of the garter, and in a short time a baron, a viscount, an earl, a marquis, and lord high-admiral of England, lord warden of the cinque ports, master of the horse, and entirely disposed all the favours of the k. acting as absolutely in conferring honours and distinctions, as if he himself had wore the diadem. We find him soon after making war or peace, according to humour, resentment, or favour. He carried the p. of Wales into Spain to see the Infanta, who was proposed to him as a wife. It was the good fortune of this nobleman to have an equal interest with the and son with

## V I L

the father; and when Charles ascended the throne, his power was equally extensive, and as before gave such offence to the house of commons and the people, that he was voted an enemy to the realm, and his majesty was frequently addressed to remove him from his councils. The d. at last became so obnoxious, that it entered into the head of an enthusiast, though otherwise an honest man, one lieutenant Felton, that to assassinate this court favourite, this enemy of the realm, would be doing a grateful thing to his country; by ridding it of one, whose measures, in his opinion, were likely soon to destroy it. The fate of the d. was now approaching, and as it is by far the most interesting circumstance in his life, we shall insert, in the words of the noble historian, a particular account of it. ‘ John Felton, an obscure man in his own person, who had been bred a soldier, and lately a lieutenant of foot, whose captain had been killed on the retreat at the isle of Rhee, upon which he conceived that the company of right ought to have been conferred upon him; and it being refused him by the d. of Buckingham, general of the army, had given up his commission, and withdrawn himself from the army. He was of a melancholic nature, and had little conversation with any body, yet of a gentleman’s family in Suffolk, of a good fortune and reputation. From the time that he had quitted the army he resided at London; when the house of commons, transported with passion and prejudice against the d. had accused him to the house of peers for several misde-meanors and miscarriages, and in some declarations, had stiled him the cause of all the evils the kingdom had suffered, and an enemy to the public. Some transcripts

of such expressions, and some general invectives he met with amongt the people, to whom this great man was not grateful, wrought so far upon this melancholic gentleman, that he began to believe he should do God good service if he killed the d. He chose no other instrument to do it than an ordinary knife, which he bought of a common cutler for a shilling, and thus provided, he repaired to Portsmouth, where he arrived the eve of St. Bartholomew. The d. was then there, in order to prepare, and make ready the fleet and the army, with which he resolved in a few days to transport himself to the relief of Rochelle, which was then besieged by cardinal Richlieu; and for the relief whereof the d. was the more obliged, by reason that at his being at the isle of Rhee, he had received great supplies of victuals, and some companies of their garrison from the town, the want of both which they were at this time very sensible of, and grieved at. This morning of St. Bartholomew, the d. had received letters, in which he was advertised, that Rochelle had relieved itself; upon which he directed, that his breakfast might speedily be made ready, and he would make haste to acquaint the k. with the good news, the court being then at Southwick, about 5 miles from Portsmouth. The chamber in which he was dressing himself was full of company, and of officers in the fleet and army. There was monsieur de Soubize, brother to the d. de Rohan, and other French gentlemen, who were very solicitous for the embarkation of the army, and for the departure of the fleet for the relief of Rochelle; and they were at that time in much trouble and perplexity, out of apprehension that the news t.e d. had received that morning

might slacken the preparations of the voyage, which their impatience and interest, persuaded them was not advanced with expedition; and so they held much discourse with the d. of the impossibility that his intelligence could be true, and that it was contrived by the artifice and dexterity of their enemies, in order to abate the warmth and zeal that was used for their relief, the arrival of which relief, those enemies had much reason to apprehend; and a day longer in fending it, would ease them of that terrible apprehension; their forts and works towards the sea, and in the harbour, being almost finished. This discourse, according to the natural custom of that nation, and by the usual dialect of that language, was held with such passion and vehemence, that the standers-by, who understood not French, did believe they were angry, and that they used the d. rudely. He being ready, and informed that his breakfast was ready, drew towards the door, where the hangings were held up; and in that very passage, turning himself to speak with sir T. Fryer, a colonel of the army, who was then speaking near his ear, he was on a sudden struck over his shoulder, upon the breast, with a knife; upon which, without any other words, than that the villain has killed me, and in the same moment pulling out the knife himself, he fell down dead, the knife having pierced his heart. No man had ever seen the blow, or the man that gave it; but in the confusion they were in, every man made his own conjecture, and declared it as a thing unknown, most agreeing, that it was done by the French, from the angry discourse they thought they had heard from them, and it was a kind of miracle, that they were not all killed taht instant: the sober sort that pre-

## V I L

preserved them from it, having the same opinion of their guilt, and only reserving them for a more judicial examination, and proceeding. In the croud near the door there was found upon the ground a hat, in the inside whereof there was sewed upon the crown a paper, in which were written 4 or 5 lines of that declaration made by the house of commons, in which they had stiled the d. an enemy to the kingdom; and under it a short ejaculation towards a prayer. It was easily enough concluded that the hat belonged to the person who had committed the murder, but the difficulty remained still as great, who that person should be; for the writing discovered nothing of the name; and whosoever it was, it was very natural to believe, that he was gone far enough not to be found without a hat. In this hurry, one running one way, another another way, a man was seen walking before the door very composedly without a hat; whereupon, one cried out, here's the fellow that killed the d. upon which others run thither, every body asking which was he; to which the man without the hat very composedly answered, I am he. Thereupon some of those who were most furious suddenly ran upon the man with their drawn swords to kill him; but others, who were at least equally concerned in the loss, and in the sense of it, defended him; himself with open arms very calmly and cheerfully exposing himself to the fury and swords of the most enraged, as being very willing to fall a sacrifice to their sudden anger, rather than be kept for deliberate justice, which he knew must be executed upon him. He was now enough known, and easily discovered to be that Felton whom we

## V I L

mentioned before, who had been lieut. in the army; he was quickly carried into a private room by the persons of the best condition, some whereof were in authority, who first thought fit, so far to dissemble, as to mention the d. only grievously wounded, but not without hopes of recovery. Upon which Felton smiled, and said, he knew well enough he had given him a blow that had determined all their hopes. Being then asked at whose instigation he had performed that horrid, wretched act, he answered them with a wonderful assurance, That they should not trouble themselves in that inquiry; that no man living had credit or power enough with him to have engaged or disposed him, to such an action, that he had never intrusted his purpose or resolution to any man; that it proceeded from himself, and the impulse of his own conscience, and that the motives thereunto would appear if his hat were found. He spoke very frankly of what he had done, and bore the reproaches of them that spoke to him, with the temper of a man who thought he had not done amiss. But after he had been in prison some time, where he was treated without any rigour, and with humanity enough; and before and at his trial, which was about 4 months after, at the King's Bench, he behaved himself with great modesty, and wonderful repentance; being, as he said, convinced in his conscience, that he had done wickedly, and asked pardon of the k. and dutches, and all the duke's servants, whom he acknowledged he had offended, and very earnestly besought the judges that he might have his hand struck off, with which he had performed that impious act, before he should be put to death.' This is the ac-

account lord Clarendon gives, in the first volume of his history, of the fall of this great favourite. The above mentioned historian remarks, that there were several prophecies and predictions scattered about concerning the duke's death; and then proceeds to the relation of the most astonishing story we have ever met with. ' There was an officer in the king's wardrobe in Windsor-castle, of a good reputation for honesty and discretion, and then about the age of 50 yrs. or more. This man had been bred in his youth in a school in the parish where sir George Villiers, the father of the d. had lived, and had been much cherished and obliged in that season of his age, by the said Sir George, whom afterwards he never saw. About 6 months before the miserable end of the duke of Buckingham, about midnight, this man, being in his bed, at Windsor, where his office was, and in very good health, there appeared to him, on the side of his bed, a man of very venerable aspect, who fixing his eyes upon him, asked him, if he knew him; the poor man half dead with fear, and apprehension, being asked the second time, whether he remembered him, and having in that time called to his memory the presence of sir George Villiers, and the cloaths he used to wear, in which at that time he used to be habited; he answered him, That he thought him to be that person; he replied, That he was in the right, that he was the same, and that he expected a service from him; which was, that he should go from him to his son, the duke of Buckingham, and tell him, if he did not somewhat to ingratiate himself with the people, or at least, to abate the extreme malice they had against him, he

would be suffered to live but a short time, and after this discourse he disappeared, and the poor man, if he had been at all waking, slept very well till the morning, when he believed all this to be a dream, and considered it no otherwise. Next night, or shortly after, the same person appeared to him again, in the same place, and about the same time of the night, with an aspect a little more severe than before; and asking him whether he had done as he required him, and perceiving he had not, he gave him very severe reprehensions, and told him, he expected more compliance from him; and that if he did not perform his commands, he should enjoy no peace of mind, but should be always pursued by him: upon which he promised to obey him. But the next morning, waking extremely perplexed with the lively representation of all that had passed, he considered that he was a person at such distance from the d that he knew not how to find any admittance into his presence, much less any hope to be believed in what he should say, so with great trouble and unquietness he spent some time in thinking what he should do. The poor man had by this time recovered the courage to tell him, That in truth he had deferred the execution of his commands, upon considering how difficult a thing it would be for him to get access to the d. having acquaintance with no person about him; and if he could obtain admission to him, he would never be able to persuade him that he was sent in such a manner, but he shold at best be thought to be mad, or to be set on and employed by his own or the malice of other men to abuse the d. and so he should be sure to be undone. The person replied, as

he had done before, that he should never find rest, till he should perform what he required, and therefore he were better to dispatch it; that the access to his son was known to be very easy; and that few men waited long for him; and for the gaining him credit, he would tell him 2 or 3 particulars, which he charged him never to mention to any person living, but to the d. himself; and he should no sooner hear them, but he would believe all the rest he should say; and so repeating his threats he left him. In the morning the poor man, more confirmed by the last appearance, made his journey to London, where the court then was. He was very well known to Sir Ralph Freeman, one of the masters of the requests, who had married a lady that was nearly allied to the d. and was himself well received by him. To him this man went; and though he did not acquaint him with all the particulars, he said enough to him to let him see there was somewhat extraordinary in it, and the knowledge he had of the sobriety and discretion of the man, made the more impression on him. He desired, that by his means he might be brought to the d. to such a place, and in such a manner, as should be thought fit; affirming, that he had much to say to him; and of such a nature as would require much privacy, and some time and patience in the hearing. Sir Ralph promised he would speak first to the d. of him, and then he should understand his pleasure, and accordingly, on the first opportunity, he did inform him of the reputation and honesty of the man, and then what he desired, and all he knew of the matter. The d. according to his usual openness and condescension told him, that

VOL. III.

he was the next day, early, to hunt with the k. that his horses should attend him at Lambeth bridge, where he would land by 5 o'clock in the morning, and if the man attended him there at that hour, he would walk and speak with him as long as should be necessary. Sir Ralph carried the man with him next morning, and presented him to the d. at his landing, who received him courteously, and walked aside in conference near an hour, none but his own servants being at that hour near the place, and they and Sir Ralph at such a distance, that they could not hear a word, though the d. sometimes spoke, and with great commotion, which Sir Ralph the more easily perceived, because he kept his eyes always fixed upon the duke; having procured the conference, upon somewhat he knew, there was extraordinary; and the man told him in his return over the water, that when he mentioned those particulars, which were to gain him credit, the substance whereof he said he durst not impart to him, the duke's colour changed, and he swore he could come by that knowledge only by the devil, for that those particulars were known only to himself, and to one person more, who he was sure, would never speak of it. The d. pursued his course of hunting, but was observed to ride all the morning with great pensiveness, and in deep thought, without any delight in the exercise he was upon, and before the morning was spent, left the field, and alighted at his mother's lodgings at Whitehall, with whom he was shut up for the space of 2 or 3 hours, the noise of their discourse frequently reaching the ears of those who attended in the next rooms, and when the d. left her,

' his countenance appeared full of trouble, with a mixture of anger : a countenance that was never before observed in him in any conversation with her, towards whom he had a profound reverence, and the countess herself was, at the duke's leaving her, found overwhelmed in tears, and in the highest agony imaginable; whatever there was of all this, it is a notorious truth, that when the news of the duke's murder (which happened within a few months) was brought to his mother, she seemed not in the least degree surprised, but received it as if she had foreseen it, nor did afterwards express such a degree of sorrow, as was expected from such a mother, for the loss of such a son.' This is the representation which lord Clarendon gives of this extraordinary circumstance. But let us now enter upon the life of

VILLIERS (George) d. of Buckingh. son of the above; who, if he was inferior to his father as a statesman, was superior in wit, and wanted only application to have made a very great figure, even in the senate, but his love of pleasure was immoderate, which embarrassed him in the pursuit of any thing solid or praiseworthy. He was an infant when his father's murder was perpetrated, and received his early education from several domestic tutors, and was afterwards sent to the university of Cambridge: when he had finished his course there, he travelled with his brother lord Francis. Upon his return, which was after the breaking out of the civil wars, he was conducted to Oxford, and presented to his majesty, then there, and entered into Christ-church. Upon the decline of the king's cause, the young d. of Buckingham attended p. Charles into Scotland, and was present in the y. 1651 at the

battle of Worcester, whence he escaped beyond sea, and was soon after made knight of the garter. He came afterwards privately into England, and, November 19. 1657, married Mary, the daughter and heiress of Thomas lord Fairfax, by whose interest he recovered all or most of his estate, which he had lost before. After the restoration, at which time he is said to have possessed an estate of 20,000l. per annum, was made one of the lords of the king's bed-chamber, and of the privy council, lord lieutenant of Yorkshire, and, at last, master of the horse. In the y. 1666, being discovered to have maintained secret correspondence by letters, and other transactions, tending to raise mutinies among some of his majesty's forces, and stir up sedition among his people, and to have carried on other traitorous designs and practices, he absconded, upon which a proclamation was issued the same y. for apprehending him. Notwithstanding this appearance of resentment against him, Charles, who was far from being of an implacable temper, took Buckingham again into favour, after he had made an humble submission; he was restored to his place in the council, and in the bed-chamber in 1667, and seemed perfectly confirmed in the good graces of the k. who was, perhaps, too much charmed with his wit to consider him as an enemy. In the y. 1670, the d. was supposed to be concerned in Blood's attempt on the life of the d. of Ormond. This scheme was to have conveyed that nobleman to Tyburn, and there to have hanged him; for which purpose he was taken out of his coach in St. James's street, and carried away by Blood (see BLOOD) and his son beyond Devonshire house, Piccadilly, but then rescued. Blood afterwards endeavoured to steal the

CROWN

## V I L

crown out of the Tower, but was seized; however, he was not only pardoned, but had an estate of 500l. a y. given him in Ireland, and admitted into an intimacy with the k. The reason of Blood's malice against the d. of Ormond was, because his estate at Sorney was forfeited for his treason in the course of government, and must have been done by any lord lieutenant whatever. This, together with the instigation of some enemy of the duke of Ormond's at court, wrought upon him so, that he undertook the assassination. Mr. Carte supposes, that no man was more likely to encourage Blood in this attempt, than the d. of Buckingham, who, he says, was the most profligate man of his time, and had so little honour in him, that he would engage in any scheme to gratify an irregular passion. The duke of Ormond had acted with some severity against him, when he was detected in the attempt of unhinging the government, which had excited so much resentment, as to vent itself in this manner. Mr. Carte likewise charges the duchess of Cleveland with conspiring against Ormond, but has given no reasons why he thinks she instigated the attempt. The duc. was cousin to the duke of Buckingham, but it appears in the annals of gallantry of those times, that she never loved him, nor is it probable she engaged with him in so dangerous a scheme. That Buckingham was a conspirator against Ormond, Mr. Carte says, there is not the least doubt; and he mentions a circumstance of his guilt too strong to be resisted. That there were reasons to think him the person who put Blood upon the attempt of the d. of Ormond, (says he) 'cannot well be questioned, after the following relation, which I had from a gentleman (Robert Lesly of Glaslough, in the county of Monaghan, Esq.)

## V I L

' whose veracity and memory, none  
 ' that knew him, will ever doubt,  
 ' who received it from the mouth  
 ' of Dr. Turner, bp of Ely. The  
 ' earl of Ossory came in one day,  
 ' not long after the affair, and see-  
 ' ing the d. of Buckingham stand-  
 ' ing by the k. his colour rose, and  
 ' he spoke to this effect; My lord,  
 ' I know well, that you are at the  
 ' bottom of this late attempt of  
 ' Blood's upon my father, and there-  
 ' fore I give you fair warning, if  
 ' my father comes to a violent end  
 ' by sword or pistol, or the more se-  
 ' cret way of poison, I shall not be  
 ' at a los to know the first author of  
 ' it; I shall consider you as the as-  
 ' sassin; I shall treat you as such,  
 ' and where-ever I meet you, I shall  
 ' pistol you, though you stood be-  
 ' hind the king's chair, and I tell  
 ' it you in his majesty's presence,  
 ' that you may be sure I shall keep  
 ' my word.' In June 1671, the d.  
 was installed chancellor of the uni-  
 versity of Cambridge, and the same  
 y. was sent ambassador to the k. of  
 France; who being pleased with his  
 person and errand, entertained him  
 very nobly for several days together;  
 and upon his taking leave, gave him  
 a sword and belt set with pearls and  
 diamonds, to the value of 40,000  
 pistoles. He was afterwards sent to  
 that k. at Utrecht, in June 1672,  
 together with Henry earl of Arling-  
 ton, and George lord Hallifax. He  
 was one of the cabal at Whitehall,  
 and in the beginning of the session  
 of parliament, February 1672, en-  
 deavoured to cast the odium of the  
 Dutch war from himself, upon lord  
 Arlington, another of the cabal. In  
 June 1674, he resigned the chancel-  
 lorship of Cambridge. About this  
 time he became a great favourer of  
 the non conformists. February 16,  
 1676, his grace, and James earl of  
 Salisbury, Anthony earl of Shaf-  
 tisbury, and Philip lord Wharton, were  
 com-

## V I L

committed to the Tower by order of the house of lords, for a contempt, in refusing to retract what they had said the day before, when the duke, immediately after his majesty had ended his speech to both houses, endeavoured to shew from law and reason, that the long prorogation was nulled, and the parliament was consequently dissolved. The chief of our author's works is, *The Rehearsal* a comedy, first acted on December 7, 1671. It is said that the d. was assisted in writing this play, by his chaplain Dr. Thomas Sprat, Martin Clifford, esq; master of the Charterhouse, and Mr. Samuel Butler, author of Hudibras. Jacob, in his lives of the poets, observes, 'that he cannot exactly learn when his grace began this piece; but this much, says he, we may certainly gather from the plays ridiculed in it, that it was before the end of 1663, and finished before 1664, because it had been several times rehearsed, the players were perfect in their parts, and all things in readiness for their acting, before the great plague in 1665, and that then prevented it, for what was then intended, was very different from what now appears. In that he called his poet Bilboa, by which name Sir Robert Howard was the person pointed at. During this interval, many plays were published, written in heroic rhyme, and on the death of sir William Davenant 1669, whom Mr. Dryden succeeded in the laurel, it became still in greater vogue; this moved the duke to change the name of his poet, from Bilboa to Bayes.' This character of Bayes is inimitably drawn; in it the various foibles of poets (whether good, bad, or indifferent) are so excellently blended, as to make the most finished picture of a poetical coxcomb: it is such a master-

## V I L

piece of true humour as will ever last, while our English tongue is understood, or the stage affords a good comedian to play it. Mr. Dryden, in revenge for the ridicule thrown on him in this piece, exposed the d. under the name of Zimri, in his *Absalom and Achitophel*. This character, drawn by Dryden, is reckoned a masterpiece; it has the first beauty, which is truth; it is a striking picture, and admirably marked. It is allowed by the severest enemies of this nobleman, that he had a great share of vivacity, and quickness of parts, which were particularly turned to ridicule; but while he has been celebrated as a wit, all men are silent as to his virtues, for it is no where recorded, that he ever performed one generous disinterested action in his whole life; he relieved no distressed merit; he never shared the blessing of the widow and fatherless, and as he lived a profligate, he died in misery, a by-word, and a jest, unpitied and unmourned. He died April 16, 1687, Mr. Wood says, at his house in Yorkshire; but Mr. Pope informs us, that he died at an inn in that county, in very mean circumstances. In his epistle to lord Bathurst, he draws an affecting picture of this man, who had possessed an estate of near 50,000l. per annum, expiring,

In the worst inn's worst room, with mat half-hung,  
The floor of plaiter, and the walls of dung,  
On once a flock-bed; but repair'd with straw,  
With tape-ty'd curtains, never meant to draw,  
The george and garter dangling from that bed,  
Where tawdry yellow, strove with dirty red,  
Great Villiers lies.—

Besides,

Besides the celebrated comedy of *The Rehearsal*, the d. wrote the following pieces: 1. An Epitaph on Thomas, lord Fairfax, which has been often re-printed. 2. A Short Discourse upon the Reasonableness of Men's having a Religion or Worship of God. This piece met with many answers, to which the d. wrote replies. 3. A Demonstration of the above duty. 4. Several poems, particularly, Advice to a Painter to draw my lord Arlington. Timon, a satire on several plays, in which he was assisted by the e. of Rochester; a Consolatory Epistle to Julian, secretary to the mules; upon the Monument; upon the installment of the d. of Newcastle; the Rump-Parliament, a Satire; the Mistress; the lost Mistress; a Description of Fortune. 5. Several speeches.

VANDERMEULEN (Anthony Francis) descended from an honourable family at Brussels, was b. in that city in 1634. As his inclination for painting discovered itself early, the instructions of an able master, joined with the bent of his own genius, soon taught him to excel. The talents he received from Nature, being improved by art, fixed his reputation so, that his small, well touched landscapes enriched with subjects of war, were in great vogue, and esteemed as ornaments to the best cabinets. Mr. Colbert, that father of arts, being informed of the sprightly productions of our young painter, ordered him to paint him some pictures; with which that minister was so well pleased, that following the advice of Cha. le Brun, he determined to employ Vander's pencil in publishing the glory of the k. his master; and by his bounty and carelessness engaged that able artist to consecrate his talents to his majesty's service: a lodging in the Gobelins, and a pension of 2000 livres, were the first marks of the monarch's liberality to him. The conquests of Louis XIV. so rapid at

that time, opened a wide field for the pencil of Vandermeulen, he followed the king, and received orders from him every day; all his expences were defrayed. He designed upon the spot fortified towns, with the neighbouring country; the different marches of the armies, incampments, halts, forrages, skirmishes, and all the implements and pomp of war; all, things that entered necessarily into his compositions. As he was above imitating, he formed his own manner. Nature alone was his guide, and his study of her was infinite and continual. Being convinced that a reputation founded on great works is easier obtained than preserved, he redoubled his endeavours to deserve the favour and protection of a great monarch, and a powerful minister. This celebrated painter designed figures well, especially horses; his landscape is light and fresh, his touch and his leafing are very lively, his colouring is not strong, like that of Borgognone and Parroccl the father, but much softer, and to some more pleasing; he applied himself principally to paint battles, sieges, and huntings, nor has any body expressed the effects of Nature with greater truth than he; in the pictures he has given us of those places which were the object of the military exploits of the monarch that employed him. He often made use of Martin the elder, Baudouin, Bonnart, and other painters, to lay in his large pictures from his designs, which he afterwards worked up, and finished; he also touched up the copies which they made of his works: his wife dying, Charles le Brun, the king's first painter, who was fond of Vandermeulen, and supported him on all occasions, gave him his niece in marriage. This alliance added to his interest, and every day he was distinguished by fresh favours from the k. At last this happy sun-shine of his affairs, was overcast by domestic

## V I R

inefficie troubles, which prejudiced his health, and brought him to the grave in the city of Paris, in the y. 1690, when he had lived 56 yrs. He was buried in the church of St. Hippolytus. He left 2 daughters, and a son who took up orders. His disciples were Martin the elder, Baudouin, and Bonnart. He had a brother named Peter Vandermeulen, who applied himself to sculpture, in which he distinguished himself; he took his wife with him to England in 1660, where he continued several years with Peter Van Bloemen, and Lagiliere, and there is reason to think he died here. Baudouin, Romaine, de Hooge, Huctenburg, Simonneau the elder, Nicolas Bonnart, Cochin, Surugue, Nolin and Ertinger, have ingraved his battles and huntins to the number of 47; his landskape, which are several sets, make up 48; his studs of horses 10, his incampments 8; the whole compose a work of 113 prints, great and small. We must not join the inventions of Genoels, a Flemish painter, with them, though they are sometimes sold with the prints of Vandermeulen.

VIRGIL (Publius Virgilius Maro) an ancient Roman poet, flourished in the time of Augustus; he was born on the 15th of Oct. in the y. of Rome, 683, in a village called Andes, about 3 miles from Mantua. His father was a man of low fortune, his name is unknown, but it is said he was by trade a basket-maker; his mother's name was Maja. A poet of his extraordinary character must not be b. without some extraordinary circumstances attending upon his nativity. His mother therefore dreamed that she was delivered of an olive-branch, which was no sooner in the ground, but it took root, and sprung up into a tree, abounding with fruit and blossoms; and going out next day to

## V I R

a neighbouring village with her husband, she was obliged to stop by the way, and was delivered of him in a ditch. The child is said not to have cried upon his first coming into the world like other infants, but shewed such a smiling countenance, as promised something extraordinary. A branch of poplar (according to the custom of the country) was planted where his mother was delivered of him, which sprung up and grew so fast, that it soon came up to the size of the other trees set thereabouts long before it. This tree was called after his name, and consecrated to him, which gave occasion to a great deal of superstition in the neighbouring parts, especially among the Tuscans. At 7 yrs. of age he was sent by some friends he found to study at Cremona, a Roman colony; after which he made some stay at Milan, and then went to Naples, where he studied with the greatest diligence the Latin and Greek literature, as he did afterwards the mathematics and natural philosophy. He learned Greek under Parthenius of Nicæa, and his master for philosophy was Syro, one of the greatest men of the Epicurean sect, though Virgil, upon maturer judgment, became a follower of the Platonic system. After some time spent in his studies, his curiosity and desire of knowledge led him to travel through Italy, when it is supposed he went to Rome. Then we are told he published his sixth eclogue, which Roscius rehearsing upon the Roman theatre, Cicero in admiration called him,

—Magna spes altera Romæ.

His pastorals, says Donatus, were so well received by the public, that they were frequently sung on the stage. Now when Cicero had heard some of the verses, presently discovering, by his acute penetration, that

the

## V I R

the author was no ordinary genius, he ordered the whole eclogue to be rehearsed from the beginning, which having strictly attended to, he said at the conclusion, ‘ The other hope \* of mighty Rome ;’ as if he himself were the first hope of the Latin tongue, and Virgil would be the second. These words were afterwards inserted in the *Aeneis*. The truth of this account is justly disputed. Mr. Bayle observes, that here is an error in chronology ; for it is certain, that Virgil did not write his eclogues till after the triumvirate of Octavius, Mark Anthony, and Lepidus, during which, it is well known, Cicero was barbarously murdered. The small patrimony that Virgil had in Italy, he lost by a decree of Augustus, who divided that part of the country among his soldiers : and our young poet was here involved in the common calamity. He applied himself upon this occasion to Varus, with whom he had studied and contracted a close friendship. He recommended him to Pollio, then governor of the province, whose favour introduced him into the court of Augustus. From this prince and protector of learning, he obtained a grant, by which his lands were exempt from the general division, as he declares in the first eclogue. When he came to take possession of his little estate, one Arius a centurion, to whose lot his lands were fallen, not only refused to comply with the emperor’s mandate, but likewise used him so roughly that he was forced to save his life by swimming over the Mincius, and hasten back to court, where he soon obtained full redress and satisfaction. Some authors lay an imputation upon this poet, and say he was far from being chaste in his youth ; when others assure us, that he was so modest, so reserved and regular in his words and deportment,

## V I R

that the inhabitants of Naples gave him a surname derived from Virginity, by reason of the purity of his words and manners. We are told he was so modest, that he preferred living retired in the country to residing at Rome where he was admired. He seldom went thither, and so little affected appearing there, that when he observed he was followed and showed, he ran into the first house he found open. It is certain that in his youth he wrote some lascivious verses ; for Pliny, who had done so likewise, justifies himself by many great examples, particularly by that of Virgil. The writer of his life makes him the author of the Priapeia, and some learned men will have the piece, which is still extant under this name, to be really Virgil’s ; but it seems rather to be a collection of poems, the works of various authors. The gravity and modesty which reign throughout the *Aeneid*, are indeed admirable. His *Bucolics* are not so modest, he there relates very criminal passions, but that is no proof he was infected with them. Virgil was received into the strictest intimacy by the chief wits of the court of Augustus ; for by means of Pollio he was admitted into the favour and friendship of Mecænas and Augustus, who not only placed him above want, but qualified him to enjoy his studies, and to retire to Naples for the sake of his health, for the air of Rome was disagreeable to his constitution. Here he wrote his *Georgicks*, the subject of which was very pleasing to Augustus, who encouraged the people to cultivate and improve their lands, which had suffered so much during the civil wars in Italy that lasted for many years. He spent 3 years on his *Eclogues*, but his *Georgicks* took him up 7 ; in compiling of this work, he dictated several of the verses of it in a morning, and spent the rest of the day in

## V I R

correcting, and reducing them to a smaller number; for upon this account he usually compared himself to a she-bear, who is at first delivered of a shapeless lump, which she afterwards licks into form. He finished this piece when Augustus was upon his return from the conquest of Egypt, which he reduced into a province, and made Gallus, another of Virgil's patrons, governor of it. This Gallus was perhaps the finest elegiac writer among the Romans, but his works are now lost; those that are extant under his name being rejected by the best critics for a modern composition. Donatus in the life of Virgil says, that Virgil was 4 days employed in reading the *Georgicks* to Augustus, after his return from the battle of Actium, while he remained at Atella for the recovery of his strength. Mecænas relieved him in the task of reading, as often as his voice failed him. There was a wonderful charm, and a very great sweetness in his pronunciation. Seneca relates, that Julius Montanus the poet was used to say, that if he could violently seize upon any thing belonging to Virgil, it should be his voice, his countenance, and his action; for the same verses which sounded well by his pronunciation, did without that seem dry and insipid. Virgil began the *Aeneid* in the 42d y. of his age; this poem was composed to convince the Romans of the prerogative of Augustus. The hero of the work is taken from the *Iliad*, where we have the character of Æneas in the same light of actions and moral behaviour as we find in the *Aeneid*, free from all violence, pious and good; and in this was exactly drawn the character of Augustus. The *Aeneid* is a copy, as Macrobius observes, of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*; the voyage is taken from the *Odyssey*, the battles from the *Iliad*. The first six books of this

## V I R

poem took him up 7 yrs. We are told that when Augustus was abroad in the expedition against the Cantabri, he frequently solicited Virgil by letters, to send him, as his expression was, the first lineament of his poem, which he refused at first, but at length complied to recite 3 whole books to him, the second, the fourth, and sixth. The elegy upon Marcus Claudius Marcellus, the son of Octavia, the emperor's sister, who died in the flower of his age, is inserted in the sixth book with so much skill, and so admirably well turned, that Octavia, when she heard it fell into a swoon at the words *Tu Marcellus eris*, and was brought to herself with great difficulty. When she recovered she ordered the poet 10,000 sesterces for every line, which, for less than 30 verses, amounted to 2,100 l. and upwards of our money. He employed the rest of his life in perfecting his poem of the *Aeneid*, which he finished in about 4 yrs. but it never received his last hand, being prevented by death. He proposed to bestow a retirement of 3 yrs. in polishing it; after which he intended to apply the remainder of his life in the studies of philosophy. He set out for Greece, and in his journey he met Augustus at Athens, who was then returning from the east. This determined him to return into Italy with the empr. but his curiosity carrying him to Megara, he was there seized with a languishing distemper, which increasing upon him in his passage, he arrived at Brundusium, in such an ill state of health, that he died on the 22d of September, about the 54th y. of his age. When he found his distemper increased, he earnestly asked for his manuscripts, in order to commit his *Aeneid* to the flames, and because no body was so complaisant as to bring them, he ordered by his last will that they should

## VIR

should be burnt as an imperfect work. Tucca and Varius represented to him that Augustus would never suffer it. Upon this he bequeathed his writings to them, on condition that they should add nothing to them, and should, if they found any unfinished verses, leave them in the same condition: so that Augustus was no further the cause of the preservation of this poem, than that the author desisted from his resolution, being told that this prince would not suffer the execution of it. It redounded greatly, says Bayle, to the glory of this monarch, that he discovered himself seriously interested in it, and that he obliged Varius to that punctual performance of the condition under which the manuscript was left to him. There is an epigram extant, composed by Apollinaris, a grammarian, upon the order given by Virgil to burn his *Aeneid*. It is but a single distich.

Infelix alio cecidit prope Pergamon  
igne;  
Et pene est alio Troja cramaṇa  
rogo.

Troy almost perish'd in a second  
flame.

His corps, as he requested, was transported to Naples, and there buried. Virgil was tall, and of a swarthy complexion, of a clownish ungraceful air, awkward and ungentle in his deportment; this was partly owing to the obscurity of his birth, and in some measure to his ill state of health, which allowing him the use of little or no exercise, robbed him of those graces of body that are owing to it. His constitution was weak, which obliged him to eat little, and to drink no wine. He was peevish in his humour, subject to violent head-aches, and so asthmatic, that he was forced to fly the smoke of Rome, and retire to

## VIR

the soft air of Naples, where he spent most of the latter part of his life. However, he was a man of much humanity, gratitude, and good-nature. He was bountiful to his parents, and generous to his relations; and yet died very rich, leaving behind him near 75,000 l. which by his will was one half to be distributed among his relations, and the other to Mecænas, Tucca, and Varius, besides a considerable legacy to Augustus, that politic pr. having introduced a custom of being in every body's will. He was not insensible to the passion of love, as appears by the episode of Dido and Æneas, where he treats that passion with more delicacy than Anacreon, and with as much softness as Ovid. He was so fond of retirement, that he became not only the greatest poet, but the greatest philosopher, historian, antiquary, and scholar of his age. He had naturally a great hesitation in his speech, which was the reason he left the bar, where he never pleaded but once. He is said to have written his own epitaph:

Mantua me genuit, Calabri rapuere,  
tenet nunc  
Parthenope; cecinit Pascua, Rura,  
Duces.

The genuine and undisputed works of this poet are ten *Eclogues*, or *Bucolicks*, 4 books of *Georgicks*, and the *Aeneid*, consisting of 12 books; this poem is unfinished, for Scaliger asserts, that he intended to have added 12 books more in imitation of Homer. Virgil has been often compared with Homer, and the merits of these poets frequently canvassed. No author, or man, ever excelled all the world in more than one faculty, and as Homer has done this in invention, Virgil has in judgment. Not that we are to think Homer wanted judgment, because Virgil had it in a more eminent degree;

## V I R

## U S H

gree; or, that Virgil wanted invention, because Homer possessed a larger share of it. Each of these great authors had more of both perhaps than any man besides, and are only said to have less in comparison with one another. Homer was a greater genius, Virgil the better artist. In one we must admire the man, in the other the work. Homer hurries and transports us with a commanding impetuosity, Virgil leads us with an attractive majesty. Homer scatters with a generous profusion, Virgil bestows with a careful magnificence. Homer, like the Nile, pours out his riches with a sudden overflow, Virgil, like a river in its banks, with a gentle and constant stream. When we behold their battles, methinks the two poets resemble the heroes they celebrate. Homer, boundless and irresistible as Achilles, bears all before him, and shines more and more as the tumult increases; Virgil calmly daring, like Æneas, appears undisturbed in the midst of the action, disposes all about him, and conquers with tranquillity. And when we look upon their machines, Homer seems like his own Jupiter in his terrors, shaking Olympus, scattering the lightnings, and firing the heavens; Virgil, like the same power in his benevolence, counselling with the gods, laying plans for empires, and regularly ordering his whole creation. Dryden speaks of Virgil as a grave, succinct and majestic writer, one who weighed not only every thought, but every word and syllable; who was still aiming to crowd his sense into as narrow a compass as possible he could; for which reason he is so very figurative, that he requires (as it were) a grammar apart to construe him. His verse is every where sounding the very thing in your ears,

whose sense it bears; yet the numbers are perpetually varied to increase the delight of the reader, so that the same sounds are never repeated twice together. But though he is smooth where smoothness is required, yet he is so far from affecting it, that he seems rather to disdain it; for he frequently makes use of Synalæpha's, and concludes his sense in the middle of his verse. He is every where above the conceits of epigrammatic wit, and gross hyperboles. He maintains majesty in the midst of plainness; he shines, but glares not, and is stately without ambition, which is the vice of Lucan. Martial says of him, that he could have excelled Varius in tragedy, and Horace in Lyric poetry; but out of deference to his friends he attempted neither. Sir William Temple says, he does not wonder that the famous Dr. Harvey, when he was reading Virgil, should sometimes throw him down upon the table, and say, He had a devil. Among the follies of Caligula, we may undoubtedly reckon his contempt and hatred of this poet, whose writings and effigies he endeavoured to remove out of all libraries; he had the confidence to say, that Virgil had neither wit nor learning. The emperor Alexander Severus judged quite otherwise, he called him the Plato of the poets, and placed his picture with that of Cicero, in the temple, in which he had placed Achilles, and other great men. He was so much respected by the senate and people of Rome, that when they heard any of his verses in the theatre, every body immediately stood up; and if by chance Virgil was present, they gave him the same respect as they did to Cæsar himself.

USHER (James) archbp. of Armagh, in Ireland, was descended of

## U S H

an ancient family in that kingdom, and was the eldest son of Mr. Arnold Usher, one of the six clerks in chancery there, by Margaret, daughter of James Stanhurst, recorder of the city of Dublin. He was born in that city on January 4, 1580; and at eight yrs. of age was sent to a school, which was opened by Mr. James Fullerton and Mr. James Hamilton, two young Scots gentlemen, under whom, in five yrs. he made a great progress in learning. The college at Dublin being finished in 1593, he was one of the three first students admitted into it, where he learned logic and the Aristotelian philosophy under Mr. James Hamilton, who was made professor there. His inclination to poetry and card-playing indeed for some time retarded his studies; but he afterwards resumed them with great vigour; and, in the course of them, falling upon that passage in Cicero, *Nescire quid antequam natus sis acciderit, id est semper esse puerum*, i. e. "To be ignorant of what was transacted before one was born, is always to be a child;" and reading Sleidan's book *De quatuor imperiis*, he contracted a prodigious inclination to the study of history. He began therefore about fourteen yrs. of age to make extracts from all the historical books which he could meet with, digesting them into a chronological order, in order to fix the facts more strongly in his memory. But the study of history did not make him neglect that of religion; for after he had taken the degree of bachelor of arts, which was at 17 yrs. of age, he applied himself to the reading of the controversial writings on that subject. Stapleton's *Fortress of Faith* engaged him in a resolution of reading over the fathers, in order to examine, whether that writer had quoted them faithfully. He entered upon this design

## U S H

when he was 20 yrs. old, and continued that course without interruption for 18 yrs. obliging himself to perform every day a certain task of reading, which he imposed on himself. His father having intended him for the law, for which he had no relish, determined to send him to England, in order that he might study it there; but he dying in 1598, our author was at liberty to pursue his own inclination, and accordingly devoted himself to the profession of divinity, and was admitted fellow of the college, resigning up to his younger brother the patrimony, which he had received from his father, and reserving to himself only enough to afford him a competent maintenance in the college, and to purchase books. In 1599 he managed a disputation with Henry Fitz-Symonds, an Irish jesuit; and the next y. took the degree of master of arts, and was chosen chatechist-reader in the college. In 1601 he was ordained deacon and priest by his uncle Henry Usher, abp. of Armagh; and soon after was appointed to preach constantly before the state at Christchurch in Dublin on Sunday in the afternoon. In 1603 he went over to England with Dr. Luke Challoner, in order to purchase books for the library at Dublin. Three yrs. after he took another voyage to England, to furnish himself with such books and manuscripts, as he wanted in the study of the English history. In 1607 he took the degree of bachelor of divinity, and soon after was made chancellor of the cathedral of St. Patrick's by Dr. Adam Loftus, archbp. of Dublin, and the same y. chosen professor of divinity, which function he discharged with great success for 13 or 14 yrs. In 1609 he made a third voyage to England, and became acquainted with most of the eminent men

## U S H

## U S H

men of learning there; and after this constantly came over to England once in three yrs. spending one month of summer at Oxford, another at Cambridge, and the rest of his time at London. In 1610 he was unanimously elected provost of Dublin college, but refused the post, being apprehensive, that it might prove an hindrance to his studies, and the journies which he was obliged to make on account of them. In 1612 he took the degree of doctor of divinity; and the next y. being at London, published his treatise *De Ecclesiarum Christianarum successione & statu*. Upon his return to Ireland he married Phoebe, only daughter of Dr. Luke Challoner. In 1620 he was promoted to the bishopric of Meath, and upon the death of his uncle, in January 1624-5, translated to the archbishopric of Armagh; in the administration of which see he acted in the most exemplary manner, and with the rest of the bishops vigorously opposed the design of granting a fuller toleration to the papists of Ireland. But these cares did not hinder him from prosecuting his studies, and publishing several valuable works, and procuring a great number of manuscripts from the east and other parts. In 1640 he came over to England, where, in the beginning of the long parliament, he used his utmost efforts to compose the differences both in church and state. And having been plundered in the Irish rebellion, which brake out on October 3, 1641, of his whole substance, except his library and some furniture in his house at Drogheda, he was allowed by the k. to hold in commendam the bishopric of Carlisle; the revenues of which were extremely lessened by the Scots and English armies quartering upon it. But when all the lands belonging

to the bishoprics in England were seized by the parliament, they voted him a pension of 400l. a y. though he never received it above once or twice. In this situation he was invited into France by cardinal Richelieu, with a promise of the free exercise of his religion, and a considerable pension; and likewise by the states of Holland, who offered him the place of honorary professor at Leyden. He removed to Oxford not long before the k. came thither; and in 1643 was nominated one of the assembly of divines at Westminster, but refused to sit among them; which, together with some of his sermons at Oxford, giving offence to the parliament, they ordered his study of books (of considerable value) to be seized. His majesty's affairs declining, and Oxford being threatened with a siege, he left that city, and retired to Caerdliff in Wales, to the house of Sir Timothy Tyrrell, who had married his only daughter, and who was the governor and general of the ordnance. Having continued six months in the quiet prosecution of his studies, he went thence to the castle of St. Donate's, whither he was invited by the lady dowager Stradling; but in his journey thither, was extremely ill treated by the people in the mountains, who took away his books and papers, most of which he recovered. At St. Donate's he had the satisfaction of finding an excellent library; but a fit of sickness, which seized him a month after his arrival there, prevented him from making all the advantage of it, which he desired. When he had recovered his health, he was invited by the countess of Peterborough to her house at London, whither he went in June 1646; and in the beginning of the y. following was chosen preacher of Lincoln's-inn. During

## U S H

During the treaty of the Isle of Wight in 1648, he was sent for by the k. who consulted him about the government of the church, and whose death, not long after, struck him with inexpressible horror. In 1650 he published the first part of his admirable work of the *Annals of the Old Testament*, the second part of which appeared in 1654. Not long before his death he was entertained with great civility by the protector Cromwell, who paid so just a compliment to his uncommon merit, as to request the satisfaction of seeing him. He died on March 21, 1655-6, at the countess of Peterborough's house at Rygate, aged 75 yrs, and was interred, by Cromwell's order, with great magnificence in Westminster-abbey. Besides the excellent writings published

## U S H

by himself, he left several others, which were printed after his death, and some which still continue in manuscript. He was tall and well-shaped, and walked upright to the last. His hair was naturally brown, when young, and his complexion sanguine. His countenance expressed both gravity and good nature. He was easy, affable, and cheerful in conversation, and extremely charitable. He had a vast correspondence with the most learned men of all Europe, who unanimously acknowledged him to be one of the most accurate and universal scholars of that or any other age. Nor were his piety and other virtues less conspicuous, than the extent of his knowledge, his great sagacity, and the solidity of his judgment.

## W.

### W A L

### W A L

WALLER (Edmund) esq; was descended of a family of his name in Buckinghamshire, a younger branch of the Wallers of Kent. He was born March 3, 1605, at Colehill, which gives Warwickshire the honour of his birth. His father dying when he was very young, the care of his education fell to his mother, who sent him to Eton-school. After he had acquired grammar learning, he was removed to King's-college, Cambridge: at 16 or 17 yrs. of age he was chosen into the last parliament of k. James I. and served as burgess for Agmondesham. In 1623, when prince Charles nearly escaped being cast away in the road of St. Andre, coming from Spain, Mr. Waller wrote a poem on that occasion, at an age when, generally speaking, persons of the acutest parts just begin to

shew themselves, and at a time when the English poetry had scarce any grace in it. In the y. 1628 he addressed a poem to his majesty, on his hearing the news of the duke of Buckingham's death, which, with the former, procured him general admiration: harmony of numbers being at that time so great a novelty, and Mr. Waller having, at once, so polished and refined a versification, it is no wonder that he enjoyed the felicity of an universal applause. These poems recommended him to court-favour, and rendered him dear to persons of the best taste and distinction that then flourished. A writer of his life observes, as a proof of his being much caressed by the people of the first reputation, that he was one of the famous club, of which the great lord Falkland, Sir Francis Wainman, Mr. Chillingworth,

## W A L

worth, Mr. Godolphin, and other eminent men, were members. A circumstance related of this club, is pretty remarkable: one evening, when they were convened, a great noise was heard in the street, which not a little alarmed them, and upon inquiring the cause, they were told, that a son of Ben Johnson's was arrested. This club was too generous to suffer the child of one, who was the genuine son of Apollo, to be carried to a gaol, perhaps for a trifle: they sent for him, but in place of being Ben Johnson's son, he proved to be Mr. George Morley, afterwards bp. of Winchester. Mr. Waller liked him so well, that he paid the debt, which was no less than 100l. on condition that he would live with him at Beaconsfield, which he did 8 or 10 yrs. together, and from him Mr. Waller used to say, that he learned a taste of the ancient poets, and got what he had of their manner. It is uncertain at what time our author was married; but it is supposed, that his first wife Anne, daughter and heiress of Edw. Banks, esq; was dead before he fell in love with lady Dorothy Sidney, daughter to the e. of Leicester, whom he celebrates under the name of Sacharissa. Mr. Waller's passion for this lady has been the subject of much conversation; his verses addressed to her have been renowned for their delicacy, and Sacharissa has been proposed, as a model to succeeding poets, in the celebration of their mistresses. One cannot help wishing, that the poet had been as successful in his addresses to her, as he has been in his love-strains, which are certainly the sweetest in the world. Upon the marriage of that lady to lord Spenser, afterwards e. of Sunderland, which was solemnized July 11, 1639, Mr. Waller wrote a letter to lady Lucy Sidney, her sister, full of gallantry,

## W A L

and elegantly turned. He lived to converse with lady Sunderland, when she was very old; and in a conversation with Mr. Waller and some other company, at lady Wharton's, she asked in raillery, 'When, Mr. Waller, will you write such fine verses upon me again?' 'Oh, madam,' said he, 'when your ladyship is as young again.' In the y. 1640 Mr. Waller was returned burgess for Agmondesham, in which parliament he opposed the court-measures. His love to poetry, and his indolence, laid him open to the insinuations of others, and perhaps prevented his fixing so resolutely to any one party, as to make him a favourite with either. As Mr. Waller did not come up to the heights of those who were for unlimited monarchy, so he did not go the lengths of such as would have sunk the kingdom into a commonwealth; but had so much credit at court, that in this parliament the k. particularly sent to him, to second his demand of some subsidies to pay the army; and Sir Henry Vane objecting against first voting a supply, because the k. would not accept it, unless it came to his proportion; Mr. Waller spoke earnestly to Sir Thomas Jermyn, comptroller of the household, to save his master from the effects of so bad a falsity; for, says he, I am but a country gentleman, and cannot pretend to know the king's mind: but Sir Thomas durst not contradict the secretary; and his son, the e. of St. Alban's, afterwards told Mr. Waller, that his father's cowardice ruined the k. In the latter end of the y. 1642 he was one of the commissioners appointed by the parliament, to present their propositions for peace to his majesty at Oxford. Mr. White-locke, in his memorials, tells us, that when Mr. Waller kissed his majesty's hand in the garden at Christ-church, his majesty said to him, 'Though

## W A L

## W A L

'Though you are last, you are not the worst, nor the least in our favour.' The discovery of a plot, continues Mr. Whitelocke, 'then in hand in London, to betray the parliament, wherein Mr. Waller was engaged, with Chaloner, Tomkins, and others, which was then in agitation, did manifest the king's courtship of Mr. Waller to be for that service.' In the beginning of the y. 1643 our poet was deeply engaged in the design for reducing the city of London, and the Tower, for the service of his majesty, which being discovered, he was imprisoned, and fined 10,000l. As this was one of the most memorable circumstances in the life of Waller, we shall not pass it lightly over, but give a short detail of the rise, progress, and discovery of this plot, which issued not much in favour of Mr. Waller's reputation. Mr. Tomkins had married Mr. Waller's sister, and was clerk of the queen's council, and of very good fame for honesty and ability; great interest and reputation in the city, and conversed much with those who disliked the proceedings of the parliament, from whom he learned the dispositions of the citizens on all accidents, which he freely communicated to his brother Waller, as the latter imparted to him whatever observations he made from those with whom he conversed. Mr. Waller told him, that many lords and commons were for a peace. Mr. Tomkins made the same relation with respect to the most substantial men of London, which Mr. Waller reported to the well affected members of both houses; and Mr. Tomkins to the well affected citizens; whence they came to a conclusion, that if they heartily united in the mutual assistance of one another, they should be able to prevent those tumults which seemed to countenance the distractions, and both parties

would be excited to moderation. The lord Conway at that time coming from Ireland incensed against the Scotch, discontented with the parliament here, and finding Waller in good esteem with the earl of Northumberland, and in great friendship with the e. of Portland, entered in the same familiarity; and being a soldier, in the discourses they had, he insinuated, it was convenient to inquire into the numbers of the well-affected in the city, that they might know whom they had to trust to. Mr. Waller telling Mr. Tomkins this, the latter imparted it to his confidants there; and it was agreed, that some trusty persons, in every ward and parish about London, should make a list of all the inhabitants, and, by guessing at their several affections, compute the strength of that party which opposed an accommodation, and that which was for it. Lord Clarendon declares, that he believes this design was to beget such a combination among the well-affected parties, that they would refuse to conform to those ordinances of the 20th part, and other taxes for the support of the war; and thereby, or by joint petitioning for peace, and disowning the other who petitioned against it, to prevail with the parliament to incline to a determination of the war. But it unluckily happened, that while this combination was on foot, Sir Nicholas Crisp procured a commission of array to be sent from Oxford to London, which was carried by the lady Aubigny, and delivered to a gentleman employed by Sir Nicholas to take it of her; and this being discovered at the same time with Mr. Waller's plot, the two conspiracies were blended into one; though the e. of Clarendon was satisfied that they were two distinct designs. The houses were, or seemed to be, so alarmed

alarmed with the discovery of the plot, that six days after they took a sacred vow and covenant, which was also taken by the city and army, denouncing war against the k. more directly than they had done before. The e. of Portland and lord Conway were imprisoned on Mr. Waller's accusation, and often confronted with him before the committee, where, they as peremptorily denying as he charging them, and there being no other witness but him against them, they were kept a while in restraint, and then bailed. After this storm had subsided, Mr. Waller travelled into France, where he continued several yrs. He took over his lady's jewels to support him, and lived very hospitably at Paris, and except that of lord Jermyn, afterwards e. of St. Alban's, who was the q. of England's prime minister when she kept her court there, there was no English table but Mr. Waller's; which was so costly to him, that he used to say, ' he was at last come to the rump jewel.' Upon his return to England, such was the unsteadiness of his temper, he sided with those in power, particularly the lord protector, with whom he lived in great intimacy as a companion, though he seems not to have acted for him. He often declared, that he found Cromwell very well acquainted with the Greek and Roman story; and he frequently took notice, that in the midst of their discourse, a servant has come to tell him, that such and such attended; upon which Cromwell would rise and stop them, talking at the door, where Mr. Waller could over-hear him say, ' The Lord will reveal, the Lord will help,' and several such expressions; which, when he returned to Mr. Waller, he excused, saying, ' Cousin Waller, I must talk to these men after their own way.' In

1654 he wrote a panegyric on Oliver Cromwell, as he did a poem on his death in 1658. At the restoration he was treated with great civility by k. Charles II. who always made him one of his party in his diversions at the d. of Buckingham's, and other places, and gave him a grant of the provostship of Eton-college; though that grant proved of no effect. He sat in several parliaments after the restoration, and wrote a panegyric upon his majesty's return, which, however, was thought to fall much short of that which he before had wrote on Cromwell. The k. one day asked him in raillery, ' How is it, Waller, that you wrote a better encomium on Cromwell than on me?' ' May it please your majesty,' answered the bard, with the most admirable finesse, ' poets generally succeed best in fiction.' Mr. Waller continued in the full vigour of his genius to the end of his life; his natural vivacity bore up against his years, and made his company agreeable to the last, which appears from the following little story. K. James II. having ordered the e. of Sunderland to desir Mr. Waller to attend him one afternoon; when he came, the k. carried him into his closet, and there asked him, How he liked such a picture? ' Sir, says Mr. Waller, ' my eyes are dim, and I know not whose it is.' The k. answered, ' It is the princess of Orange;' ' then, says Mr. Waller, she is like the greatest woman in the world.' ' Whom do you call so, said the k.? ' Q. Elizabeth, said he.' ' I wonder, Mr. Waller, replied the k. ' you should think so; but I must confess, she had a wise council; and sir, said Mr. Waller, ' Did you ever know a fool choose a wife one?' Mr. Waller died of a dropsy, October 21, 1687. Find-

ing his distemper encrease, and having yielded all hopes of recovery, he ordered his son-in-law, Dr. Peter Birch, to desire all his children to join with him, and give him the sacrament. He at the same time professed himself a believer in revealed religion with great earnestness, telling them, that he remembered when the d. of Buckingham, once talked profanely before k. Charles, he told him, ‘ My lord, I am a great deal older than your grace, and I believe I have heard more arguments for atheism, than ever your grace did; but I have lived long enough to see, there was nothing in them, and so I hope will your grace.’ It is said, that had Mr. Waller lived longer, he would have inclined to the revolution, which by the violent measures of James II. he could foresee would happen. He was interred in the church-yard of Beaconsfield, where a monument is erected to his memory, the inscriptions on it were written by Mr. Thomas Rymer. He left several children behind him: he bequeathed his estate to his second son Edmund; his eldest, Benjamin, being so far from inheriting his father’s wit, that he had not a common portion. Edmund, the second son, used to be chosen member of parliament for Agmondeham, and in the latter part of his life he turned quaker. William, the third son, was a merchant in London, and Stephen, the fourth, a civilian. Of the daughters, Mary was married to Dr. Peter Birch, prebendary of Westminster; another to Mr. Harvey of Suffolk; another to Mr. Tipping of Oxfordshire. These are the most material circumstances in the life of Mr. Waller, a man whose wit and parts drew the admiration of the world upon him when he was living, and secured him the applause of posterity. As a states-

man, lord Clarendon is of opinion, he wanted steadiness, and even insinuates, that he was deficient in point of honour; the earl at least construes his timidity, and apparent cowardice, in a way not very advantageous to him. Mr. Waller altered the *Maid’s* tragedy from Fletchér, and translated the first act of the tragedy of *Pompey* from the French of Corneille. Mrs. Katharine Philips, in a letter to Sir Charles Cotterell, ascribes the translation of the first act to our author; and observes, that Sir Edward Filmer did one, Sir Charles Sidley another, lord Buckhurst another; but who the fifth, says she, I cannot learn. The best edition of our author’s works is that published by Mr. Fenton, London, 1730, containing poems, speeches, letters, &c. In this edition is added, the preface to the first edition of Mr. Waller’s poems after the restoration, printed in the year 1664.

**WALSINGHAM** (Sir Francis) secretary of state in the reign of q. Elizabeth, was descended of an ancient and good family, and educated in the university of Cambridge; whence he travelled into foreign countries; whither he retired likewise during the reign of q. Mary, on account of religion. In the y. 1570, he was sent ambassador to France; where he served q. Elizabeth with great fidelity and address; but by his vast expences in procuring intelligence in that critical period, involved himself so deeply in debt, that he was obliged to solicit for leave to return home; which he at last obtained in April 1572. His eminent abilities raised him to the post of secretary of state in January following. In 1581 he was again sent ambassador into France; and in 1583 into Scotland, in order to advise k. James VI. not to suffer himself to be misled by evil counsellors,

## W A L

## W A L

to the prejudice of both kingdoms; and was received by that k. with respect, though esteemed by his majesty no real friend either to himself or his mother Mary q. of Scots. In 1586 he founded a divinity-lecture in the university of Oxford; the reader of which was to discourse on the fundamentals of religion and the holy scriptures, by way of common place, that the controversies arising thence might be more particularly discussed. The same y. by his peculiar sagacity and management, he unravelled the whole plot of Babington, and others, against the life of the q. Soon after this he was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of the q. of Scots, having before opposed the advice of the earl of Leicester, who was inclined to dispatch her by poison, and had privately sent a court-divine to secretary Walsingham, to persuade him to consent: but the latter persisted in his opinion, that such a method of proceeding was not only unjust, but likewise dangerous and dishonourable to their royal mistress. However, after the q. of Scots was condemned, and the warrant signed, on the first of February 1586-7, for her execution, he, with Davison, the other secretary of state, was ordered by queen Elizabeth, to write to sir Amias Powlet and sir Drue Drury, in whose custody q. Mary was, to make her secretly away; but these two gentlemen thought proper to decline so odious an office. In 1587, the k. of Spain having made vast preparations, which surprized and kept all Europe in suspence, not knowing on what nation the storm would break, Walsingham employed his utmost endeavours for the discovery of this important secret; and accordingly procured intelligence from Madrid, that the k. had informed his council of his having dispatched an express to Rome, with a letter written with

his own hand to the pope, acquainting him with the true design of his preparations, and begging his blessing upon it; which for some reasons he could not disclose to them till the return of the courier. The secret being thus lodged with the pope, Walsingham, by the means of a Venetian priest, retained at Rome as a spy, got a copy of the original letter, which was stolen out of the pope's cabinet by a gentleman of the bed-chamber, who took the key out of the pope's pocket, while he slept. After this, by his dexterous management, he caused the Spaniards bills to be protested at Genoa, which should have supplied them with money for their extraordinary preparations; and by this means he happily retarded this formidable invasion for a whole year. However, after all his eminent services to his country, this great man gave a remarkable proof at his death, which happened April 6, 1590, how far he preferred the public to his own interest; for though, besides his post of secretary of state, he was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster and of the garter, yet he died so poor, that his friends were obliged to bury him by night in St. Paul's church, lest his body should be arrested for debt. He left only one daughter, famous for having 3 husbands of the greatest distinction; first, Sir Philip Sidney; secondly, Robert Devereux, earl of Essex; and lastly, Richard Bourk, earl of Clanrickard, and afterwards earl of St. Albans. He was at first a favourer of the puritan party, to whom he offered in 1583, in the queen's name, that provided they would conform in other points, the three ceremonies of kneeling at the communion, wearing the surplice, and the cross in baptism, should be expunged out of the common-prayer. But they replying to these concessions

## W A L

sions in the language of Moses, that  
 " they would not leave so much as  
 " a hoof behind," meaning, that  
 they would have the church-liturgy  
 wholly laid aside, and not be oblig-  
 ed to the performance of any office  
 in it; so unexpected an answer lost  
 them in a great measure Walsing-  
 ham's affection. He was undoubt-  
 edly one of the most refined politi-  
 cians, and most penetrating states-  
 men, that ever any age produced.  
 He had an admirable talent both in  
 discovering and managing the secret  
 recesses of human nature: he had his  
 spies in most courts in Christendom,  
 and allowed them a liberal mainte-  
 nance; for his grand maxim was,  
 that ' knowledge is never too dear.'  
 He spent his whole time and facul-  
 ties in the service of the q. and her  
 kingdoms; on which account, her  
 majesty was heard to say, that " in  
 " diligence and sagacity he exceed-  
 " ed her expectation." He is  
 thought to have had a principal hand  
 in laying the foundation of the wars  
 in France and Flanders; and is said,  
 upon his return from his embassay  
 in France, when the q. expressed her  
 apprehension of the Spanish designs  
 against that kingdom, to have an-  
 swered, " Madam, be content, and  
 " fear not. The Spaniard hath a  
 " great appetite, and an excellent  
 " digestion. But I have fitted him  
 " with a bone for these 20 yrs. that  
 " your majesty shall have no cause  
 " to dread him, provided, that if  
 " the fire chance to slack, which I  
 " have kindled, you will be ruled  
 " by me, and cast in some of your  
 " fuel, which will revive the  
 " flame." He would cherish a plot  
 some yrs. together, admitting the  
 conspirators to his own, and even  
 the queen's presence, very familiar-  
 ly; but took care to have them care-  
 fully watched. His spies constantly  
 attended on particular men for three  
 yrs. together; and lest they should

## W A L

not keep the secret, he dispatched  
 them into foreign parts, taking in  
 new ones in their room. His train-  
 ing of Parry, who designed the  
 murder of the q. the admitting of  
 him, under the pretence of disco-  
 vering the plot, to her majesty's  
 presence; and then letting him go  
 where he would, only on the secu-  
 rity of a centinel set over him; was  
 an instance of reach and hazard be-  
 yond common apprehension. The  
 q. of Scots letters were all carried to  
 him by her own servant, whom she  
 trusted, and were decyphered for  
 him by one Philips, and sealed up  
 again by one Gregory; so that nei-  
 ther that q. nor any of her corre-  
 spondents ever perceived, either the  
 seals defaced, or letters delayed.  
 Video & taceo, was his saying, be-  
 fore it was his mistress's motto.  
 He could as well fit the humour of  
 k. James of Scotland with passages  
 out of Xenophon, Thucydides, Plu-  
 tarck, or Tacitus, as he could that  
 of Henry k. of France with Rab-  
 lais's conceits, or the Hollander  
 with mechanic discourses. He serv-  
 ed himself of the court faction as the  
 q. did, neither advancing the one,  
 nor depressing the other. He was fa-  
 miliar with Cecil, allied to Leicester,  
 and an oracle to Radcliffe earl of  
 Sussex. His conversation was insin-  
 uating and yet reserved. He saw  
 every man, and none saw him.  
 " His spirit, says Mr. Lloyd, was  
 " as public as his parts; yet as de-  
 " bonnaire as he was prudent, and  
 " as obliging to the softer but pre-  
 " dominant parts of the world, as  
 " he was serviceable to the more se-  
 " vere; and no less dexterous to  
 " work on humours, than to con-  
 " vince reason. He would say, he  
 " must observe the joints and flex-  
 " ures of affairs; and so could do  
 " more with a story, than others could  
 " with an harangue. He always  
 " surprized business, and preferred  
 Y 2 " motions

## W A R

" motions in the heat of other di-  
" versions ; and if he must debate  
" it, he would hear all, and with  
" the advantage of foregoing  
" speeches, that either cautioned  
" or confirmed his resolutions, he  
" carried all before him, in conclu-  
" sion, without reply. To him  
" men's faces spake as much as  
" their tongues, and their counte-  
" nances were indexes of their  
" hearts. He would so beset men  
" with questions, and draw them  
" on, that they discovered them-  
" selves, whether they answered or  
" were silent. He maintained 53  
" agents and 18 spies in foreign  
" courts ; and for 2 pistoles an or-  
" der had all the private papers in  
" Europe. Few letters escaped his  
" hands ; and he could read their  
" contents, without touching the  
" seals. Religion was the interest  
" of his country, in his judgment,  
" and of his soul ; therefore, he  
" maintained it as sincerely as he  
" lived it. It had his head, his  
" purse, and his heart. He laid  
" the great foundation of the pro-  
" testant constitution as to its po-  
" licy, and the main plot against  
" the popish as to its ruin."

WARHAM (William) abp. of Canterbury, and lord high chancellor of England, was descended of a good family in Hampshire, and born at Okely in that county. He was first educated in Winchester school, and afterwards removed to New College in Oxford ; where he was admitted fellow in 1475. and commenced doctor of laws. In 1488 he left the college, and about that time became an advocate in the court of Arches, and soon after principal or chief moderator of the civil law school, then situated in St. Edward's parish in Oxford. In 1493 he was sent by k. Henry VII. in conjunction with Sir Edward Poynings, on an embassy to Phi-

## W A R

lip, duke of Burgundy, to persuade him to deliver up Perkin Warbeck, who had assumed the title of Richard, son of Richard d. of Yorke, 2d son of k. Edward IV. representing, that he had escaped the cruelty of his uncle k. Richard III. and was supported in this imposture by Margaret, duchess dowager of Burgundy, sister of Edward IV. as she had before given encouragement to Lambert Simnel, the pretended earl of Warwick, out of the implacable hatred, which she had conceived against Henry VII. Upon this remonstrance the ambassadors were assured by the duke's council, (himself being then in his minority) that no manner of assistance should be given by that court to Warbeck ; and in the management of this whole negotiation, Dr. Warham behaved so much to the king's satisfaction, that on November 2, the same yr. he was collated to the chantorship of the cathedral of Wells, and February 13 following, appointed master of the Rolls. But this was only a step to greater honours ; for on August 11, 1502, he was made keeper of the great seal of England ; on January 1 following, lord high chancellor ; in the beginning of the yr. 1503 advanced to the see of London ; and in March 1503-4 translated to that of Canterbury, in which he was installed with great solemnity, Edward d. of Buckingham officiating as steward on that occasion. He was likewise, on May 28, 1506, unanimously elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, to which he was always a firm friend. During the reign of k. H. VII. he was in the highest degree of favour with that pr. but after the accession of Henry VIII. to the crown, cardinal Wolsey, who was then only almoner to the king, and dean of Lincoln, ingratiated himself in such a manner with his

## W A R

majesty, that he absolutely supplanted the abp. who at last, on December 23, 1515, resigned the great seal; which was then committed to Wolsey. The haughtiness of this new favourite, who was now advanced to the see of York, soon put our prelate to the utmost difficulties of supporting the dignity of his own station; for as Wolsey seized all occasions of mortifying him, he refused an established mark of the homage due to the archbishopric of Canterbury from that of York, which was, that the crois of the latter should not be advanced in the same province, or in the same place, with the crois of Canterbury. Yet Wolsey, in defiance of this ancient custom, had ordered his crois to be advanced and carried before himself, not only within the precincts of the archbishopric of Canterbury, but even in his presence. Upon which that primate expostulating with him concerning the indignity, which he apprehended done to himself, Wolsey projected how he might for the future have a right to do it, without incurring any imputation of acting contrary to rule. And though his being cardinal did not exempt him from that submission, on which the archbishopric of Canterbury of right insisted; yet he was sensible, that if he could once be invested with the character of legate à latere, it would put the matter out of dispute, and even render him that primate's superior; which therefore he solicited, and shortly after obtained. Under this commission he set up a new court, called curia legatina; by means of which he drew all manner of jurisdiction throughout England into his own hands, and appointed officials, registers, &c. in every diocese, who took up all causes, and obliged the other officers, to whom the jurisdiction really belonged, to sit still without re-

## W A R

gard or profit. He had, in particular, erected a court at Whitehall for matters testamentary; which was thought a considerable infringement upon the rights of the abp. of Canterbury, in whose court it had been the constant usage to prove wills and testaments. The primate therefore finding his authority superseeded in so enormous a degree, wrote 2 letters, by way of remonstrance, to the cardinal, concerning the injuries done himself; in one of which he represents, that such a course of proceedings would in effect reduce him to the mere shadow of an abp. But finding no redress by this, or any other method of complaint to the cardinal, he at last thought himself obliged to lay the state of the case before the k. who directed him, in his name, to go to the cardinal; and, if he had done any thing amiss, to admonish him of it. This admonition only tended to irritate the cardinal against him; and had in other respects so little effect, that the k. himself afterwards found it necessary to discourse with his chief minister upon the subject, after such a manner, as made a better and more lasting impression upon him. The abp. sat in the see of Canterbury 28 yrs. and died at St. Stephen's near that city, in the house of William Warham, his kinsman, and archdeacon of Canterbury, on August 23, 1532. He was interred without any pomp in his cathedral, in a little chapel built by himself for the place of his burial, on the north of the tomb of Thomas Becket, where a monument was erected for him, which was defaced in the civil wars. He laid out to the value of 3000 l. in repairing and beautifying the houses belonging to his see. It appears from a letter of Erasmus to Sir Thomas More, that though he had passed through the highest posts in church and state,

## W A T

## W A T

he so little regarded his own private advantage, that he left no more than was sufficient to pay his debts and funeral charges. And, it is said, that when he was near his death, he called upon his steward, to know what money he had in his hands; who telling him that he had but 30l. he cheerfully answered, ‘*Satis via-tici ad cœlum,*’ i. e. ‘That was enough to last him to heaven.’ He left his theological books to the library of All Souls college in Oxford, his civil and canon law books to New college, and all his books of church music to Winchester college. Erasmus, who was patronized by him, and with whom he held a correspondence by letters, gives him an excellent character in the fifth book of his *Ecclesiastes, sive de ratione concionandi*; which, being written after the archbishop’s death, cannot fall under the suspicion of flattery. And indeed our prelate was undoubtedly a great canonist, an able statesman, and a dextrous courtier. Nor was he so entirely devoted to the learning of the schools, as had been the general course of studies in that and the preceding ages, during which the barren subtleties of a false philosophy had excluded all true science; but set up and encouraged a more generous way of knowledge. Yet he was a severe persecutor of those whom he thought heretics; and inclined to believe idle and fanatical people; as for a time he did Elizabeth Barton, the pretended holy maid of Kent. See her life.

WATTEAU (Anthony) was b. at Valenciennes in Flanders in 1684. His father, though but in middling circumstances, neglected nothing in his power to assist the natural inclination of his son; he put him to a sorry painter in that town. Watteau, by his application, became soon skilful enough to perceive his

master’s deficiency, and left him to study under another, who had a talent for theatrical decorations. In 1702 he attended him to Paris, whither he had a call, to work at the opera; but his master returning home, left him behind. As his abilities were not yet known, Watteau was obliged, for subsistence, to work in the shop of a master painter, whose works he copied, and made pictures to sell by the dozen. The little profit he made in this way, obliged him to leave his master, when he luckily became acquainted with Claude Gillot.—This painter, b. at Langres, in 1673, was a disciple of J. B. Corneille, and had a particular turn for grotesque figures, fauns, satyrs, and opera scenes. He was received into the academy in 1715; and died at Paris in 1722, at the age of 49. Gillot designed with great taste and spirit, but was incorrect, and painted but indifferently, so that his reputation died with him.—Gillot, greatly delighted to find a young painter that trod in the same steps with himself, lodged him in his house, and gave him all the instructions in his power; in a very little time the scholar equalled his master, so that their pictures were hardly to be distinguished. Watteau now set himself to inquire deeper into nature, which he had always had in view: Gillot easily perceived, that his disciple was soon likely to excel him in painting country wakes, &c. and, to remove him, placed him under Claude Audran, a famous painter of ornaments, who lived at the Luxembourg. Watteau, employed in painting the figures in his works, received new lights from the good taste of his master, and at the same time studied the colouring and rich composition of the gallery of Rubens, which was so near him. He now gave up the manner of Gillot, which

## W A T

which he dropped insensibly ; a better tone of colouring, a finer, more correct, and studied manner of design had taken place. Watteau was emboldened to paint for the prize at the academy, which he carried ; and shewed, in this picture, sparks of that beautiful fire that never after decayed. The fortune of this painter was not the most happy, as his new manner of painting did not happen immediately to hit the taste of the time ; he quitted Paris, to retire into his own country to make studies, whence he returned again in a short time, having presented the academy some of his works, to entitle him to the king's pension for the voyage to Italy ; they distinguished him from the other young men, and received him under the title of Painter des fêtes galantes, i. e. genteel conversation. Then it was, that his master Gillot, sensible of his superiority, quitted the field to him, and exchanged the pencil for the graver. His reputation now gaining ground, the number of his admirers increased, whose visits grew so troublesome to him, that he accepted Mr. Crozat's offer of lodging in his house ; where he found a collection of pictures and designs of the greatest masters, which contributed to his perfection in his art : and it is remarked, that his works at this time plainly discover the effects so many beautiful objects had on his performances. He afterwards lived with his friend Vleughels, who since died director of the academy at Rome. Watteau continued advancing successfully till the y. 1718, and would have improved his fortune, if his natural inconstancy had not prevented him. He took a journey to England, which proved a most unhappy one to his delicate constitution ; he was ill almost the whole y. he lived in that country.

## W A T

After he had painted some pictures there, he returned to Paris in a sickly state, which hardly afforded any intervals to pursue his business : being advised to go into the air, one of his friends carried him to the village of Nogent, near Paris, where his health continued declining daily, till death closed the scene in 1721, when he was 37 yrs old. The curate of the village, who attended him in his sickness, presented him the crucifix according to custom. Watteau, observing it ill carved, desired him to take it away, saying, ‘ Remove that crucifix ; it grieves me to see it ; Is it possible that my master is so ill served ? ’ This was carrying the love of his profession too far. This curate, who had a very jolly countenance, was an old acquaintance of his, whose face he had often introduced into his works ; and, as the character of Gilles, under which he had represented him, was not the most elevated, he begged his pardon, and expressed great concern for the liberty he had taken. Watteau bequeathed his designs, which were very numerous, to four of his best friends, who divided them, paid his debts, and, to shew their regard for him, buried him handsomely in the place where he died. This painter was so fond of designing, that he employed even his hours of walking and recreation in it : he loved to copy good pictures ; nor could any one do him a greater pleasure than lending him one. Rubens and Vandyke (whose colouring he could not mention without transport) were his true models. By the great number of his works, and the shortness of his life, we can easily judge how laborious he was, and how fond he was of his art : his pictures, indeed from the subjects they represented are not of the first order ; they have, nevertheless,

## W A T

## W A Y

theless, a particular merit, as nothing in their kind can be more lovely, nor is there any cabinet in which they cannot justly claim a place. Watteau, whom great application had rendered melancholy, does not appear so in his pictures : in them there appears nothing but gaiety, a lively and penetrating spirit, a natural judgment, a correctness of design, a truth of colouring, a flowing pencil, and the finest lightest touch imaginable ; nothing can exceed the airs of his heads for a true character of nature ; to all these excellencies he joined a beautiful landscape, and back grounds that deserve to be admired for the beauty of their colours : he not only excelled in rural and gallant subjects, but also in marches and halts of armies. It is perhaps a loss to the public, that Watteau, engaged by the manner of his master Gillot, neglected history, of which he seems to have been very capable, a virgin and some historical subjects he has painted, give reason to believe he would have been very successful in that branch. The taste he has followed is rather in the droll stile, and does not agree with serious subjects : all his dresses are comic, and proper for the masquerade ; and all his scenes are either theatrical or rural. His disciples were John Baptist Pater, and Peter Nicholas Lancret. J. B. Pater, originally of Valenciennes, b. in 1685, came very young to Paris, and studied under Watteau ; with a very good taste for colouring, he neglected too much the study of nature, and correctness of design, consulting his interest more than his reputation. He died at Paris in 1736, at the age of 41. P. N. Lancret, b. at Paris in 1690, had part of his education under Gillot, which was completed by Watteau : he always proposed nature for his object, made a great

many studies, and tried to follow the taste of Watteau, but could never attain to the neatness of his pencil, and the delicacy of his design ; yet his compositions are agreeable. He was of the academy, and died at Paris in the 53d y. of his age : there are a great many prints after his paintings. The first works of Watteau were small figures, which he did in the ceilings of Claude Audran, and several Chinese figures, which he painted in the pannels of the castle de la Muette : his other performances were all easil pictures ; that which he gave to the academy, is the pilgrimage to Cytherea. The prints engraved from his paintings, &c. make three volumes, and contain 563 plates. The 1st vol. comprehends 130 historical subjects ; the two others are studies, and contain 350 pieces of subjects of fancy ; among which are 16 landscapes, 30 Chinese figures, and 53 ornaments, of which most are engraved by his own hand, and by Francis Boucher. The engravers, who have executed the historical part, are Audran, Thomassin, Dee Places, Tardieu, Cochin, Simonneau, Joullain, Baron, Larmessin, Aveline, Moyreau, Petit, Le Bas, Cars, Du Puis, Le picie, and others.

WAYNFLEET (William) bp. of Winchester, and lord high chancellor of England in the reign of k. Henry VI. was descended of a good family in Lincolnshire. He was son of Richard Patten of Waynfleet in that county, (whence our prelate took his surname) by Margery, daughter of Sir William Brereton, kn. and was brother to John Patten, dean of Chichester, and Richard Patten of Baselow in Derbyshire ; whose descendants were living there in the reign of k. James I. He received his first education in a school in his own country, and was thence

## W A Y

science transplanted to that of Winchester, and afterwards sent to the university of Oxford; but to what college is not certain. There he applied himself with great vigour to the study of polite literature, philosophy, and divinity; in which last faculty he took the degree of bachelor. His first preferment was that of school-master of Winchester; which function having discharged 12 yrs. he was made provost of Eton-college by k. Henry VI. in 1443, by whom he was likewise advanced to the bishopric of Winchester, upon the death of cardinal Henry Beaufort in April 1447, and was consecrated to that see on the 30th of July following. In this elevated station, his abilities, integrity, and prudence gave him a very considerable weight in his majesty's councils; and particularly in the yr. 1450, upon the formidable insurrection of Jack Cade, in Kent, who had assumed the name of John Mortimer of the house of March, executed in the beginning of that reign, being consulted what was to be done in so important a crisis, he advised the issuing out of a proclamation of pardon to every person concerned in the rebellion, except Cade himself. This had the desired success, and the whole body of the rebels immediately dispersed themselves to their several habitations, abandoning their leader, who was seized, and punished with death. Not long after, another misfortune happened to the k. in which the bp. was also of great service to him; for Richard d. of York having taken up arms, he was sent with the bp. of Ely, in his majesty's name, to know the reason why the d. appeared in so hostile a manner; who replied, that he had not the least intention to forsake his allegiance to the k. but only to remove from his person evil counsellors, of whom

## W A Y

the d. of Somerset was the chief; and, that if his majesty would put that d. into safe custody, till he should in parliament answer what was objected against him, he was ready to dismiss his troops. The ambassadors having represented the whole affair to the k. he ordered the d. of Somerset to be committed to prison, and received the d. of York with great civility; who, in the presence of the bp. of Winchester, and others of the privy-council, took a solemn oath, in St. Paul's cathedral, that he would for the future continue in inviolable fidelity to his majesty. And thus that affair, which threatened to involve the nation in all the calamities of a civil war, was at once composed by the prudence and address of our bishop; who, in October 1453, had the honour of baptizing the young pr. of Wales by the name of Edward. In October 1456 he was appointed lord high chancellor of England, in the room of T. Bouchier, abp. of Canterbury. The y. following he sat in judgment, with that abp. and others of the prelates, upon Dr. Reginald Peacock, bp. of Chichester, who had given great offence by several doctrines which he had advanced: among these are said to be the following assertions; that human reason ought not to be preferred to the holy scriptures; that the bps. who purchased their preferments of the pope, came unwarrantably into their sees; that no person is bound to be governed by the determinations of the Rom. church; that it is not necessary to salvation, to believe the natural presence of Christ in the holy eucharist; and, lastly, that the universal church may err in points of faith. His writings, therefore, were, by the unanimous consent of the prelates, and among them of the bp. of Winchester, though in other

## W A L

## W H A

respects a man of great mildness of temper, ordered to be publickly burnt, and the author himself to a solemn recantation, and confined to his own house. On July 7, 1460, the bp. of Winchester, who was then with the k. at Northampton, a few days before the fatal battle near that town, wherein his majesty was defeated, resigned the office of lord chancellor; though he had shewn himself, upon all occasions, firm to the interests of his master: but having been accused of the contrary to pope Pius II. to vindicate him from that imputation, the k. himself wrote a letter to the pope, dated from London the 8th of November following, wherein he declares, that the bp. had been greatly serviceable to him in the administration of the affairs of the kingdom, and had, in every point, acted in such a manner, as to preserve a character entirely free from all just censure. However, notwithstanding the bishop's attachment to Henry VI. upon Edward the IVth's establishment on the throne, he was treated by that k. with great lenity. Besides his other preferments, he is said likewise to have been chancellor of the university of Oxford; but it is difficult to determine the time when he executed that office, though the fact appears very probable, from some letters of the university to him still extant. He held the see of Winchester 38 yrs. and died on the 11th of August, 1486, after he had had the satisfaction of seeing the Lancaster family restored to the throne in the person of k. Henry VII. He was interred with great funeral pomp in his own cathedral. He was eminent for his piety, his amiable and obliging temper, and his unbounded compassion to the poor. Nor was his love for learning, and his zeal for the promotion of it,

less conspicuous; for which purpose he collected, at a vast expence, a very noble collection of books in the ancient languages. But the greatest advantage to his memory is the founding of Magdalen college in Oxford; which, for building and revenues, can be paralleled by few colleges in Europe, the endowment taking in 40 fellows, 30 demys, 4 chaplains, 8 clerks, and 16 choristers.

WHARTON (Thomas) marquis of Wharton, was eldest son of Philip lord Wharton, by his second wife, Jane, daughter and heiress of Arthur Goodwyn, of Upper Winchendon, in Buckinghamshire, esq; He was b. about the y. 1640, and sat in parliaments during the reigns of k. Charles II. and James II. in which he distinguished himself in opposition to the court; and, in 1688, is supposed to have drawn up the first draught of the invitation of the pr. of Orange to come to England, which, being approved and subscribed by several peers and commoners, was carried over to Holland by the e. afterwards d. of Shrewsbury; and joined that prince at Exeter soon after his landing at Torbay. Upon the advancement of k. William and q. Mary to the throne, Mr. Wharton was made comptroller of the household, and sworn of the privy council on the 20th of February 1688-9. Upon the death of his father, he succeeded to the title of lord Wharton; and, in April 1697, was made chief justice in Eyre on this side of the Trent, and lord lieutenant of the county of Oxford. In the beginning of the y. 1701, upon the debate in the house of peers about an address with relation to the partition-treaty, he moved an addition to it, that whereas the French k. had broke that treaty, they should advise his majesty to treat no more with him,

## W H A

or rely on his word without further security. And this, though much opposed by all those who were against engaging in a new war, was agreed to by the majority of the house. Upon the accession of queen Anne to the crown, his lordship was removed from his employments, his place of comptroller of the household being given to Sir Edward Seymour, and the lord Cheney succeeding him as lord lieutenant of Buckinghamshire; and, in December 1702, he was one of the managers for the lords in the conference with the house of commons relating to the bill against occasional conformity, which he opposed upon all occasions with great vigour and address. In April 1705 he attended the q. at Cambridge, when her majesty visited that university; and he was admitted, among other noble persons, to the degree of doctor of law. In the latter end of that y. his lordship opened the debate in the house of lords for a regency, in case of the queen's demise, in a manner which charmed the whole house. He had not been present at the former debate, relating to the invitation of the princess Sophia to come over and live in England; but he said he was much delighted with what he had heard concerning it; since he had ever looked upon the securing a protestant succession to the crown, as that which secured the nation's happiness. His proposition for the regency contained these particulars; that the regents should be empowered to act in the name of the successor, till he should send over orders; that, besides those whom the parliament should name, the next successor should send over a nomination sealed up, and to be opened when that accident should happen, of persons who should act in the same capacity with those who should be named by parlia-

## W H A

ment. This motion being supported by all the whig lords, a bill was ordered to be brought into the house upon it. In 1706 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the union with Scotland; which, being concluded, he was one of the most zealous advocates for passing the bill enacting it; and, in December the same y. he was created e. of Wharton in the county of Westmoreland. Upon the meeting of the parliament on the 23d of October 1707, the e. supported the petition of the merchants against the conduct of the admiralty; which produced an address to the q. upon that subject. In the latter end of the y. 1708 his lordship was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, where he arrived on the 2d of April 1709, and opened a session of parliament there with a speech, reminding them of the inequality, with respect to numbers, between the protestants and papists of that kingdom, and of the necessity of considering, whether any new bills were wanting to inforce or explain those good laws already in being for preventing the growth of popery; and of inculcating and preserving a good understanding amongst all protestants there. He shewed likewise his tenderness for the dissenters, in the speech which he made to both houses at the close of the session on the 30th of August, wherein he told them, that he did not question, but that they understood too well the true interest of the protestant religion in that kingdom, not to endeavour to make all such protestants as easy as they could, who were willing to contribute what they could to defend the whole against the common enemy: and that it was not the law then past to prevent the growth of popery, nor any other law, that the wit of man could frame, which would secure them from popery, whilst they con-

## W H A

continued divided among themselves; it being demonstrable, that, unless there be a firm friendship and confidence among the protestants of Ireland, it was impossible for them either to be happy or to be safe. And he concluded, with declaring to them the queen's fixed resolution, that, as her majesty would always maintain and support the church as by law established, so it was her royal will and intention, that dissenters should not be persecuted or molested in the exercise of their religion. His lordship's conduct was such, in this great post of lord lieutenant of Ireland, that the house of peers of that kingdom, in their address to the q. returned their thanks to her majesty, for sending a person of so great wisdom and experience to be their chief governor. His lordship returned thither on the 7th of May, 1710, and opened the session of parliament on the 19th of that month; but, in October following, upon the change of the ministry, he delivered up his commission of lord lieutenant, which was given to the d. of Ormond; and he was soon after very severely reproached in the *Examiner*, and other political papers, on account of his administration of that kingdom; and no writer attacked him with greater asperity than Dr. Swift, who endeavoured to expose him under the character of Verres, tho' that divine had, not long before, solicited, very earnestly, to be admitted his lordship's chaplain. However, the author of the *Spectator*, thought it but a just compliment to his lordship to prefix, to the 5th vol. of that work, a dedication to him, in which he observes, that it was his lordship's particular distinction, that he was master of the whole compass of business, and had signalized himself in the different scenes of it. That some are ad-

## W H A

mired for the dignity, others for the popularity of their behaviour; some for their clearness of judgment, others for their happiness of expression; some for laying of schemes, and others for the putting them in execution: but that it was his lordship only, who enjoyed these several talents united, and that too in as great perfection as others possessed them singly. That his lordship's enemies acknowledged this great extent in his character, at the same time that they used their utmost industry and invention to derogate from it: but that it was for his honour, that those who were then his enemies were always so; and, that he had acted in so much consistency with himself, and promoted the interests of his country in so uniform a manner, that even those, who would misrepresent his generous designs for the public good, could not but approve the steadiness and intrepidity, with which he pursued them. The e. continued in a vigorous opposition to the measures of the court, during the four last yrs. of the queen's reign, and particularly against the schism bill; and, in June, 1713, moved the address in the house of lords, that her majesty would use her most pressing instances with the d. of Lorrain, and with all the princes and states in amity and correspondence with her majesty, that they would not receive the pretender, or suffer him to continue within their dominions. In September, 1714, soon after the arrival of his late majesty k. George I. in England, his lordship was made lord privy seal; and, in the beginning of January following, created marquis of Wharton; but he did not long enjoy these distinctions, for he died at his house in Dover-street on the 12th of April 1715, in the 76th y. of his age. By his first wife,

Anne,

## W H A

Anne, one of the 2 daughters and coheiresses of Sir H. Lee, of Ditchley, in Oxfordshire, baronet, a lady eminent for her genius and poetical talents, he had no issue; but, by his second wife, Lucy, the daughter of the lord Lisburne, he had one son, Philip, afterwards d. of Wharton, and 2 daughters, lady Jane, married first to John Holt, of Redgrave, in Suffolk, esq; and afterwards to Robert Corke, esq; vice-chamberlain to q. Caroline; and lady Lucy, married to Sir William Morice, bart.

WHARTON (Philipd. of). The earl his father would not permit this young lord to go to public or private schools, or to any college, or university, but had him carefully instructed by domestic tutors; and as he gave an early dispfay of the most astonishing parts, the earl bent all his thoughts how to improve them in the best manner, for his son's future advantage. As soon as this sprightly genius had laid a sufficient foundation in classical learning, he studied history, particularly that of his own country. By his not receiv-  
ing an academical education, he escaped that stiffness and moroseness of temper frequently contracted by those who have been for some time condemned to a collegiate obscurity. As it was the earl of Wharton's view to qualify his son to fill that high station, in which his birth would one day place him, with advantage to his country; his great care was to form him a complete orator. For this purpose some of the principal parts in the best English tragedies were assigned him at times to study, particularly those of Shakespear, which he used to repeat before a private audience. Sometimes his father gave him speeches which had been uttered in the house of peers, and which the young lord got by heart, and delivered with all the

## W H A

graces of action and elocution; with so much propriety of expression, emphasis of voice, and pronunciation where-ever it was requisite, as shewed his lordship was born for this arduous province. Nor did the excellency of these performances receive a small additional beauty from the gracefulness of his person, which was at once soft and majestic. The first prelude to his misfortunes, may justly be reckoned his falling in love, and privately marrying a young lady, the daughter of major gen. Holmes; a match by no means suited to his birth, fortune and character; and far less to the ambitious views his father had of disposing of him in such a marriage, as would have been a considerable addition to the fortune and grandeur of his illustrious family. However disappointed the earl of Wharton might be, in his son's marrying beneath his quality; yet that amiable lady who became his daughter-in-law deserved infinitely more felicity than she met with by an alliance with his family; and the young lord was not so unhappy through any misconduct of hers, as by the death of his father, which this precipitate marriage is thought to have hastened. The d. being so early freed from paternal restraints, plunged himself into those numberless excesses, which became at last fatal to him; and he proved, as Pope expresses it,

A tyrant to the wife his heart ap-  
prov'd;  
A rebel to the very king he lov'd.

The young lord in the beginning of the yr. 1716 indulged his desire of travelling and finishing his education abroad; and as he was designed to be instructed in the strictest whig principles, Geneva was judged a proper place for his residence. On his departure from Eng-

## W H A

England for this purpose, he took the rout of Holland, and visited several courts of Germany, and that of Hanover in particular. Though his lordship was now possessed of his family estate, as much as a minor could be; yet his trustees very much limited his expences, and made him too moderate remittances, for a person of his rank and spirit. To remove these difficulties, he had recourse to mortgaging, and by premiums and large interest paid to usurers, supplied his present necessities, by rendering his affairs still worse. The marquis being arrived at Geneva, he conceived so great a disgust at the dogmatical precepts of his governor, that he fell upon a scheme of avoiding these intolerable incumbrances, broke loose, and entered upon engagements, which, together with the natural impetuosity of his temper, threw him into such inconveniences, as rendered the remaining part of his life unhappy. His lordship, as we have already observed, being very much disgusted with his governor, left him at Geneva, and set out post for Lyons, where he arrived about the middle of October, 1716. His lordship somewhere in his travels had picked up a bear's cub, of which he was very fond, and carried it about with him; but when he was determined to abandon his tutor, he left the cub behind him, with the following address him. ‘ Being no longer able to bear with your ill usage, I think proper to be gone from you; however, that you may not want company, I have left you the bear, as the most suitable companion in the world, that could be picked out for you.’ When the marquis was at Lyons he took a very strange step, little expected from him. He wrote a letter to the Chevalier de St. George, then residing at Avignon, to whom

## W H A

he presented a very fine stone-horse. Upon receiving this present, the chevalier sent a man of quality to the marquis, who carried him privately to his court, where he was received with the greatest marks of esteem, and had the title of duke of Northumberland conferred upon him. He remained there however but one day, and then returned post to Lyons; from whence he set out for Paris. He likewise made a visit to the q. dowager of England, consort to k. James II. then residing at St. Germains, to whom he paid his court, pursuing the same rash measures as at Avignon. During his stay at Paris, his winning address, and astonishing parts, gained him the esteem and admiration of all British subjects of both parties who happened to be there. The earl of Stair, then ambassador at the court of France from the k. of Great Britain, notwithstanding all the reports to the marquis's disadvantage, thought proper to shew some respect to the representative of so great a family. His excellency never failed to lay hold of every opportunity to give some admonitions, which were not always agreeable to the vivacity of his temper, and sometimes provoked him to great indiscretions. Once in particular, the ambassador extolling the merit, and noble behaviour of the marquis's father, added, ‘ That he hoped he would follow so illustrious an example of fidelity to his pr. and love to his country, by treading in the same steps.’ —Upon which the marquis immediately answered, ‘ That he thanked his excellency for his good advice, and as his excellency had also a worthy and deserving father, he hoped he would likewise copy so bright an original and tread in all his steps.’ This was a severe sarcasm, as the ambassador's father had betrayed his master in a manner that was

## W H A

was quite shameful. Before he left France, an English gentleman of distinction expostulating with him, for swerving so much from the principles of his father and his whole family, his lordship answered, ‘ That ‘ he had pawned his principles to ‘ Gordon, the pretender’s banker, ‘ for a considerable sum ; and till ‘ he could repay him, he must be a ‘ Jacobite, but that when that was ‘ done he would again return to the ‘ whigs.’ About the latter end of December, 1716, the marquis arrived in England, where he did not remain long, till he set out for Ireland ; in which kingdom, on account of his extraordinary qualities, he had the honour done him of being admitted, though under age, to take his seat in that august assembly of the house of peers, to which he had a right as earl of Rathfarnam, and marquis of Catherlough. Here he espoused a very different interest from that which he had so lately embraced. He distinguished himself on this occasion as a violent partizan for the ministry ; and acted in all other respects, as well in his private as public capacity, with the warmest zeal for the government. The speeches which he made in the house upon many occasions, uttered with so much force of expression, and propriety of emphasis, were an irresistible demonstration of his abilities, and drew upon him the admiration of both kingdoms. The marquis’s arguments had very great influence on which side of the question soever he happened to be. — No nobleman, either in that or the English house of peers, ever acquitted himself with greater reputation, or behaved with a more becoming dignity than he did during this session of the Irish parliament. In consequence of this zeal for the new government, shown at a time when they stood much in need of

## W H A

men of abilities, and so little expected from the young marquis, the k, who was no stranger to the most refined rules of policy, created him a duke. As soon as the d. of Wharton came of age, he was introduced to the house of lords in England, with the like blaze of reputation. A little before the death of lord Stanhope, his grace, who was constant in nothing but inconstancy, again changed sides, opposed the court, and endeavoured to defeat all the schemes of the ministry. He appeared one of the most forward and vigorous in the defence of the bp. of Rochester, and in opposing the bill for inflicting pains and penalties on that prelate. Notwithstanding his astonishing activity in opposition to the court, he was not yet satisfied that he had done enough. He could not be in all places, and in all companies at once. As much an orator as he was, he could not talk to the whole nation, and therefore, he printed his thoughts twice a week, in a paper called the *True-Briton*, several thousands of which being dispersed weekly, the d. was pleased to find the whole kingdom giving attention to him, and admiring him as an author, though some did not at all approve his reasoning. Those political papers, which were reckoned by some the standard of good sense, and elegant writing, were collected together in his lifetime, and reprinted by his order, with a preface, in which he gives his reasons for engaging in an undertaking so uncommon in a person of his distinction. The duke’s boundless profusion had by this time so burthened his estate, that a decree of chancery took hold on it, and vested it in the hands of trustees for the payment of his debts, but not without making a provision of 1200 l. per annum for his subsistence. This allowance not being

sub-

## W H A

sufficient to support his title with suitable dignity at home, he proposed to go abroad for some yrs. 'till his estate should clear itself of incumbrances. His friends, for his own sake, were pleased with this resolution, and every body considered this course as the most prudent, that in such circumstances could be taken. But in this the world was deceived, for he went abroad from no such prudent motive, oeconomy being a virtue of which he never had the least notion in any part of his life. His business at Vienna was to execute a private commission, not in favour of the English ministry, nor did he ever shine to greater advantage, as to his personal character, than at the imperial court. From Vienna his grace made a tour to the court of Spain, where his arrival alarmed the English minister so much, that two expresses were sent from Madrid to London, upon the apprehension that his grace was received there in the character of an ambassador, upon which the d. received a summons under the privy seal to return home. His behaviour on this occasion was a sufficient indication that he never designed to return to England, whilst affairs remained in the same state, and the administration in the same hands they then were in. This he often declared from his going abroad the second time, which, no doubt, was the occasion of his treating that solemn order with so much indignity, and endeavouring to enflame the Spanish court, not only against the person who delivered the warrant, but against the court of Great Britain itself, for exercising an act of power, as he was pleased to call it, within the jurisdiction of his catholic majesty. After this he acted openly in the service of the pretender, and appeared at his court, where he was received with

## W H A

great marks of favour. While his grace was thus employed abroad, his duchess, who had been neglected by him, died in England, on April 14, 1726, and left no issue behind her. The lady's death gave the duke no great shock: He was disengaged of her annuity, and had now an opportunity of mending his fortune by marriage; Soon after this, the duke fell violently in love with mademoiselle Obern, a beautiful young lady at the Spanish court, who was then one of the maids of honour to the q. of Spain. She was daughter of an Irish colonel in that service, who being dead, her mother lived upon a pension the k. allowed her, so that this lady's fortune consisted chiefly in her personal accomplishments. Many arguments were used by their friends on both sides to dissuade them from the marriage. The q. of Spain, when the duke asked her consent, represented to him in the most lively terms, that the consequence of the match would be misery to both, and absolutely refused her consent. Having now no hopes of obtaining her, he fell into a violent melancholy, which introduced a lingering fever, of which he languished 'till he was almost ready to drop into the ground. This circumstance reached her majesty's ear, she was moved with his distress, and sent him word to endeavour the recovery of his health, and as soon as he was able to appear abroad, she would speak to him in a more favourable manner, than at their last interview. The d. upon receiving this news, imagined it the best way to take the advantage of the kind disposition her majesty was in; and summoning to his assistance his little remaining strength, he threw himself at her majesty's feet, and begged of her either to give him mademoiselle Obern, or to order him not to live, assuring her, in the language of

## W H A

## W H A

of tragedy, that she was to pronounce the sentence of his life, or death. The q. consented, but told him he would soon repent it, and the young lady being dazzled with the lustre of a ducal title, and besides having a real value for her lover, they were soon united by an indissoluble bond. After the solemnization of his marriage, he passed some time at Rome, where he accepted of a blue garter, affected to appear with the title of the duke of Northumberland, and for a while enjoyed the confidence of the exiled pr. But as he could not always keep himself within the bounds of the Italian gravity, and having no employment to amuse his active temper, he ran into his usual excesses, which giving offence, it was thought proper for him to remove from that city for the present, lest he should fall into actual disgrace. Accordingly the d. quitted Rome, and went by sea to Barcelona, where, hearing that the trenches were opened before Gibraltar, he resolved upon a new scene of life, which few expected he ever would engage in. He wrote a letter to the k. of Spain, acquainting him, ‘ That he designed to take up arms in his majesty’s service, and apprehending that his forces were going to reduce the town of Gibraltar under his obedience, he hoped he should have his permission to assist at the siege as a volunteer.’ This done, he went to the camp, taking his duchess along with him, and was received with all the marks of respect due to his quality. The Conde de la Torres, who commanded there, delivered him an obliging letter from the k. his master, thanking him for the honour he intended him, by serving in his troops, and during that siege, appointed him his aid de camp, by which post the d. was to give an account of all transactions to his ma-

jesty himself, which obliged him to be often in the trenches, and to expose his person to imminent danger. During this siege, want of courage was never imputed to him; on the contrary, he was often guilty of the most imprudent rashness. One evening he went close to the walls, near one of the posts of the town, and threatened the soldiers of the garrison. They asked who he was? he readily answered, the duke of Wharton; and though he appeared there as an enemy, they suffered him to return to the trenches without firing one shot at him. This siege was ended, and the d. received no other hurt, than a wound in his foot by the bursting of a grenade, and when nothing more was to be done in the camp, he went to court, where he was held in the utmost respect by the principal nobility. The k. likewise, as a mark of his favour, was pleased to give him a commission of colonel aggregate, (that was the term) to one of the Irish regiments, called Hibernia, and commanded by the marquis de Castelley. In a short time he was for changing the scene of action; he grew weary of Madrid, and set his heart on Rome. In consequence of this resolution, he wrote a letter to the chevalier de St. George, full of respect and submission, expressing a desire of visiting his court; but the chevalier returned for answer, that he thought it more adviseable for his grace to draw near England. The d. seemed resolved to follow his advice, and accordingly set out for France, in company with his duchess, and attended by 2 or 3 servants, arrived at Paris in May 1728. He sent a letter to Mr. Walpole, then ambassador there, to let him know he designed to visit him. That gentleman returned the duke a civil answer, importing, ‘ that he should be glad to see his grace at his own

## W H A

time, if he intended it a public visit; if a private one, they would agree upon an hour, that should be most convenient.' The d. declared that he would come publicly, which he did next day, and his discourse with that minister was suitable to the usual gaiety of his temper; for though he spoke of returning home, it was in such an undetermined way, that Mr. Walpole could not guess his real intentions. He received the d. however with his usual complaisance, and with a respect agreeable to his quality, but was not a little surprised, when, at parting, his grace told him, he was going to dine with the bp. of Rochester. Mr. Walpole answered, ' That if he had a design of making that prelate a visit, there was no manner of occasion for telling him of it.' Thus they parted, and never again had another interview. The d. made little stay at Paris, but proceeded to Rouen in his way, as some imagined, to England; but there he stopt, and took up his residence, without reflecting in the least on the business that brought him to France. He was so far from making any concession to the government in order to make his peace, that he did not give himself the least trouble about his personal estate, or any other concern in England. The d. had about 600l. in his possession, when he had arrived at Rouen, where more of his servants joined him from Spain. There he formed his houhold, and made a calculation, in which there appeared to be but one mistake, that is, he proportioned his expences, not according to his income, but quality; and though every argument was used to convince him of this error, at once so obvious and fatal, yet he would hearken to no admonition while he had one crown left. At Rouen, as in every other place, the d. charmed all those

## W H A

who conversed with him; he was warmly received by persons of the first distinction in that province, with whom he took the diversion of hunting twice a week, 'till some news arrived, which would have given interruption to the mirth of any other man; but the alteration was scarce to be perceived in him. This was a bill of indictment preferred against Philip d. of Wharton, for high treason. He soon after this received advice from England, that his trustees could remit him no more of his annuity, on account of the indictment preferred against him. Thus exasperated against the government, he wrote the memorable paper which he contrived to get printed in Mist's journal, under the colour of an account of Mirevais and Sultan Evref, which contained severe reflections on the administration. Mean time, the duke's credit at Rouen began to sink; he was attended every morning with a considerable levee, consisting of the tradesmen of that city, who came with importunate faces to demand payment of their bills, which he discharged by quitting Rouen, leaving his horses and equipage to be sold, and the money to be divided among them. The chevalier de St. George soon after sent him 2000l. for his support, of which he was no sooner in possession, than he squandered it away in a course of extravagance. ' A young Irish lord of the duke's acquaintance, of a sweet, obliging, and generous disposition, happened to be at St. Germains, at the time his grace was paying a visit to his lady; the d. came to him one night, with an air of busines, and told his lordship that an affair of importance called him instantly to Paris, in which no time was to be lost; wherefore he begged the favour of his lordship's coach. The young nobleman lent

## W H A

it very readily, but as the d. was stepping into it, he added, that he should reckon it an additional obligation, if his lordship should give him his company: as the d. was alone, the young lord either could not, or would not, refuse him. They went together for Paris, where they arrived about midnight. The duke's companion then supposing his grace's business might demand privacy, offered to leave him and come again, when it should be finished; but he assured his lordship it was not necessary; upon which they went upon the following frolic together. The first thing to be done, was to hire a coach and 4 horses; the next to find out the music belonging to the opera, 6 or 8 of which his grace engaged at a set price: the young lord could not imagine in what this would end; till they returned to St. Germain, which was at 5 the next morning; when the d. marching directly with his troop to the castle, ordered them to strike up upon the stairs. Then the plot broke out into execution, being no more than to serenade some young ladies, near whose apartments they then were. This piece of extravagant gallantry being over, the d. persuaded the young lord to go about a mile off, to Poissy, where an English gentleman of their acquaintance lived: his lordship consented, the d. took with him a pair of trumpets, and a kettle-drum, to give the music a more martial air: but to this the opera music made an objection at first, because, as they should be wanted that night in their posts, they should forfeit half a louis d'or each, for non-appearance. Half a louis d'or! says his grace, follow the d. of Wharton, and all your forfeitures shall be paid. They did so, and entered Poissy

## W H A

in such a musical manner, that they alarmed the whole town, and their friend did not know whether he had best keep his house, or fly from it; but the affair was soon explained, and the musical troop was entertained by the gentleman their friend, in a very handsome manner. This frolic being now finished, there was one thing more absolutely necessary, viz. to discharge the reckoning, upon which occasion, the d. in a very laconic manner, addressed himself to the young lord. My lord, says he, I have not one livre in my pocket, wherefore, I must desire you to pay these fellows, and I'll do as much for you whenever I am able. Upon this, his lordship with great chearfulness, paid all demands, amounting to 25 louis d'ors. No incident in this nobleman's life has been represented more to his disadvantage, nor is in itself more interesting than the following. The account which is here inserted was sent to a friend by the duke's express order. A Scots peer, with whom both the d. and the duchess lived in great intimacy in Italy, happening to come to Paris, when the d. was there, they renewed their acquaintance and friendship, and for some time continued with mutual freedom, till the duke had reason to believe from what he heard from others, that the peer had boasted favours from the duchess of Wharton. This instance of wanton vanity, the d. could not help resenting, though he often declared after the quarrel, that he never had the least suspicion of the duchess's honour. He resolved therefore very prudently to call the Scots lord to an account, without letting him know it was for the duchess, or so much as mentioning her name; accordingly, he took occasion to do it in this manner. It happened, that the d. of Wharton

## W H A

and his lordship met at a lady's whom they mutually visited, and the d. dropping his glove by chance, his lordship took it up, and returned it to the d. who thereupon asked him if he would take it up in all its forms? To which his lordship answered, yes, my lord, in all its forms. Some days after, the duke gave a ball at St. Germains, to which he invited the Scots nobleman, and some person indiscreetly asked his grace whether he had forbid the duchess's dancing with lord C—. This gave the d. fresh reason to believe that the Scots peer had been administering new grounds for his resentment, by the wantonness of calumny. He dissembled his uneasiness for the present, and very politely entertained the company till 5 o'clock in the morning, when he went away without the ceremony of taking leave; and the next news that was heard of him was from Paris, from whence he sent a challenge to lord C—d, to follow him to Flanders. The challenge was delivered by his servant, and was to this effect: ' That his lordship might remember his saying he took up his glove in all its forms, which upon mature reflection, his grace looked upon to be such an affront, as was not to be borne, wherefore he desired his lordship to meet him at Valenciennes, where he would expect him with a friend and a pair of pistols; and on failure of his lordship's coming, his grace would post him, &c.' The servant who delivered the letter, did not keep its contents a secret; and lord C—d was taken into custody, when he was about setting out to meet his grace. All that remained then for his lordship to do, was to send a gentleman into Flanders, to acquaint the duke with what happened to him. His grace

## W H A

upon seeing the gentleman, imagining him to be his lordship's second, spoke to him in this manner; ' Sir, I hope my lord will favour me so far as to let us use pistols, because the wound I received in my foot before Gibraltar, in some measure disables me from the sword.' Hereupon the gentleman replied with some emotion, ' My lord d. you might choose what you please; my lord C—d will fight you with any weapon, from a small pin to a great cannon; but this is not the case, my lord is under an arrest by order of the d. of Berwick.' His grace being thus disappointed in the duel, and his money being almost spent, he returned to Paris, and was also put under an arrest till the affair was made up by the interposition of the d. of Berwick, under whose cognizance it properly came as marshal of France. In a letter which a gentleman abroad wrote to a friend in London, he concludes with a melancholy representation of the duke's circumstances; — ' However, notwithstanding what I have suffered, and what my brother madman has done to undo himself, and every body who was so unlucky as to have the least concern with him, I could not help being sensibly moved on so extraordinary a vicissitude of fortune, to see a great man fallen from that shining light, in which I have beheld him in the house of lords, to such a degree of obscurity, that I have beheld the meanest commoner here decline his company; and the Jew he would sometimes fasten on, grew tired of it, for you know he is a bad orator in his cups, and of late he has been seldom sober. A week before he left Paris, he was so reduced, that he had not one single crown at command, and was forc<sup>ed</sup>,

## W H A

ed to thrust in with any acquaintance for a lodging: Walsh and I have had him by turns, all to avoid a croud of duns, which he had of all sizes, from 1400 livres to 4, who hunted him so close, that he was forced to retire to some of the neighbouring villages for safety. I, sick as I was, hurried about Paris to get him money, and to St. Germain to get him linen. I bought him one shirt and cravat, which, with 500 livres, his whole stock, he and his duchess, attended by one servant, set out for Spain. All the news I have heard of him since, is, that a day or 2 after he sent for captain Brierly, and 2 or 3 of his domestics to follow him; but none but the captain obeyed the summons. Where they are now I cannot tell, but I fear they must be in great distres by this time, if he has had no other supplies; and so ends my melancholy story. In this deplorable situation did the d. leave Paris, an instance indeed of the strange reverse of fortune. As a long journey did not very well suit with his grace's finances, so he went for Orleans, thence fell down the river Loire to Nantz in Britany, and there he stopt some time 'till he got a remittance from Paris, which was squandered almost as soon as received. At Nantz some of his ragged servants rejoined him, and from thence he took shipping with them for Bilboa, as if he had been carrying recruits to the Spanish regiments. From Bilboa he wrote a humorous letter to a friend at Paris, such as his fancy, not his circumstances, dictated, giving a whimsical account of his voyage, and his manner of passing away his time. But at the end, as if he had been a little affected with his late misconduct, he concludes thus, ' notwithstanding what the world says of me,

## W H A

' Be kind to my remains, and O!  
' defend,  
' Against your judgment, your de-  
' parted friend.

When the d. arrived at Bilboa, he had neither friends, money, nor credit, more than what the reputation of his Spanish commission procured him. Upon the strength of that he left his duchess and servant there, and went to his regiment, where he was obliged to support himself upon the pay of 18 pistoles a month, but could get no relief for the poor lady and family he left behind him. The distres of the duchess was inexpressible, nor is it easy to conceive what would have been the consequence, if her unhappy circumstances had not reached the ear of another exiled nobleman at Madrid, who could not hear of her sufferings without relieving her. This generous exile, touched with her calamities, sent her 100 Spanish pistoles, which relieved her grace from a kind of captivity, and enabled her to come to Madrid, where she lived with her mother and grandmother, while the d. attended his regiment. Not long after this, the duke's family had a great loss in the death of his lady's mother, by which they were deprived of a pension they before enjoyed from the crown of Spain; but this was fortunately repaired by the interest of a nobleman at court, who procured the duchess's 2 sisters to be minutely down for maids of honour to the q. of Spain, whenever a vacancy should happen, but to enter immediately upon the salary of those places. Her majesty likewise took the duchess to attend her person. About the beginning of the y. 1731, he declined so fast, being in his quarters, at Lerida, that he had not the use of his limbs, so as to move without assistance; but as he was free from pain, did not lose all

## W E N

## W E N

his gaiety. He continued in this ill state of health for 2 months, when he gained a little strength, and found some benefit from a certain mineral water in the mountains of Catalonia; but his constitution was too much spent to recover the shocks it had received. He relapsed the May following at Terragana, whither he removed with his regiment; and going to the above-mentioned waters, the benefit whereof he had already experienced, he fell into one of those fainting fits, to which he had for some time been subject, in a small village, and was utterly destitute of all the necessaries of life, till some charitable fathers of a Bernardine convent offered him what assistance their house afforded. The d. accepted their kind proposal, upon which they removed him to their convent, and administered all the relief in their power. Under this hospitable roof, after languishing a week, died the d. of Wharton, without one friend or acquaintance to close his eyes. His funeral was performed in the same manner in which the fathers inter those of their own fraternity. The d. was author of two volumes of poems.

WENTWORTH (Thomas) e. of Strafford, and lord lieutenant of Ireland in the reign of k. Charles I. was descended of a very ancient family in Yorkshire, and was eldest son of sir William Wentworth, of Wentworth-woodhouse in that county, bart. by Anne, daughter of Robert Atkinson, of Stowell in the county of Gloucester. He was b. April 13, 1593, in Chancery-lane, London, in the house of Mr. Atkinson, his grand-father, and educated in St. John's college, in the university of Cambridge. In the y. 1611 he married the lady Margaret, eldest daughter of Francis e. of Cumberland, and was knighted; same y. he was advanced to the title

and about November the same y. travelled into France. He returned to England in February 1612-13, and was chosen to serve in parliament as knight of the shire for the county of York. His father dying about Michaelmas 1614, he succeeded to the title of bart. and in the latter end of the y. was appointed custos rotulorum for the West-riding of Yorkshire. In 1622 his lady died: and February 24, 1624-5, he married the lady Arabella Holles, younger daughter of the earl of Clare, eminent for the accomplishments of her person and mind. In November 1625 he was made sheriff of Yorkshire, in order to prevent his serving in parliament, where he had before constantly appeared in opposition to the interests of the court; and in May 1627 was committed a prisoner to the Marshalsea, by the lords of the council, for refusing the royal loan; and about six weeks after this imprisonment, confined at Dartford in Kent, but released about the Christmas following. In the parliament, which began March 17, 1627-8, he served again as knight for his own county; where he exerted himself with great vigour against the administration of the government, insisting upon the petition of rights, and proposing, what passed into a resolution of the house, that the redress of grievances and granting of supplies should go hand-in-hand. However, at the end of the parliament, in June following, he was reconciled to the d. of Buckingham, and consequently to the measures of the court; to which he became firmly attached, and the greatest zealot for advancing the power of the crown; the lord treasurer Weston having been the instrument of this change in his public conduct. On July 22d the

## W E N

title of baron Wentworth of Wentworth-woodhouse, and on the 10th of December following to that of viscount Wentworth. He was likewise appointed lord president of the North, and one of the privy council; and in January 1631-2 lord deputy of Ireland. His lady's death in October 1631 was a most sensible loss to him; but in the same month the y. following he privately married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Godfrey Rhodes. He entered upon his government of Ireland in July 1633; and the y. following summoned a parliament there, who granted three subsidies; by virtue of which, and his prudent management thereof, he paid an arrear of 80,000l. due before his arrival, and all the salaries, civil and military, without any charge to England, besides what else he advanced to his majesty's purse. He continued in Ireland till June 1636, when he came over to England, and gave the k. in full council at Hampton-court, an account of his administration in Ireland, coacerning the restitution of the rights of the church, the establishing of English laws, the reformation of the army, the king's revenue, and discharge of his debts, the securing the feas, and the advancement of trade, &c. with some future designs for his majesty's service in that kingdom. His conduct in all these respects being highly approved, he returned to his government of Ireland in the end of November, where he continued till September 1639; when, having secured the northern parts of that kingdom against the design of the Scots there, he came over to England by his majesty's order, who wanted his assistance in the perplexed state of his affairs, arising from the jealousies of his subjects. His lordship, however, gave so satisfactory an account of the situation of Ire-

## W E N

land under his administration of lord deputy, that he was advanced to the dignity of lord lieutenant of that kingdom, and that of e. of Strafford. His advice now to his majesty was for a parliament in Ireland, which was immediately summoned; and afterwards, for a parliament in England against the beginning of the next y. In Lent following he returned to Ireland, where he staid about a fortnight, in which time he sat in parliament, had four subsidies given there, appointed a council of war, and gave orders to levy 8000 foot in Ireland; who, together with 2000 foot and 1000 horse, which was the standing army in Ireland, and 500 horse to be joined with them, were to be sent into Scotland, under his lordship's command, at the same time that the e. of Northumberland was to be general of the English forces. In April he came over to England, arriving at London before the meeting of the short parliament; after the dissolution of which, and upon the indisposition of the e. of Northumberland, he was made lieutenant-general of the English forces, and sent into the North, where the English army was; but before he reached them, they were defeated at Newborne, under the command of lord Conway. However, the earl's conduct was so highly approved of by his majesty, that on the 12th of September, 1640, he was elected a knight of the garter. But this distinction was a very short-lived satisfaction to him; for, upon the meeting of the parliament in November following, he was impeached of high treason, and committed to the Tower. His trial was the most solemn that was ever known, and lasted 18 days, during which he defended himself with such address, that the commons, doubting whether the lords would give judg-

## W E N

## W H I

ment against him, "passed a bill for attainting him of high treason, which went through the house of peers likewise, and at last was consented to, though with extreme reluctance, by the k. who signed a commission for passing it. He was beheaded on Tower-hill on May 12, 1641, and died with great resolution and tranquility. He was extremely temperate in his diet, drinking, and recreations, but naturally very choleric; an infirmity which he endeavoured to controul, though upon sudden occasions it broke through all restraints. He was sincere and zealous in his friendships. Whitelocke assures us, that "for natural parts and abilities, and for improvement of knowledge by experience in the greatest affairs; for wisdom, faithfulness, and gallantry of mind, he left few behind him, that might be ranked equal with him." Lord Clarendon acknowledges indeed, that the e. in his government of Ireland, had been compelled, by reasons of state, to exercise many acts of power, and had indulged some to his own appetite and passion; and, as he was a man of too high and severe a deportment, and too great a contemner of ceremony to have many friends at court, so he could not but have enemies enough. But he was a man, continues that noble historian, of great parts, and extraordinary endowments of nature; not unadorned with some addition of art and learning, though that again was more improved and illustrated by the other: for he had a readiness of conception, and sharpness of expression, which made his learning be thought more than in truth it was. He was, no doubt, of great observation and a piercing judgment, both in things and persons; but his too great skill in persons made him judge the worse of things; for it was his mis-

fortune to live in a time, wherein very few wise men were equally employed with him, and scarce any, but the lord Coventry (whose trust was more confined) whose faculties and abilities were equal to his. So that, upon the matter, he relied wholly upon himself; and, discerning many defects in most men, he too much neglected what they said or did. Of all his passions, pride was the most predominant; which a moderate exercise of ill-fortune might have corrected and reformed, and which the hand of heaven strangely punished, by bringing his destruction upon him by two things that he most despised, the people, and Sir Harry Vane. In a word, the epitaph, which Plutarch records that Sylla wrote for himself, may not unfitly be applied to him, that "No man did ever exceed him, either in doing good to his friends, or in doing mischief to his enemies;" for his acts of both kinds were most notorious.

WHITTINGTON (Sir Richard) a citizen of London, by trade a mercer. Of this person, common tradition relates many circumstances too fabulous to deserve a recital. He had the honour of being mayor of London; and has transmitted his name to posterity, by many charitable works, and public edifices. In the y. 1420 he re-built a loathsome prison, standing at the west gate of the city, and called it Newgate. He founded a house of prayer, with an allowance for a master, fellows, choristers, clerks, &c. and an alms-house for 13 poor men, called Whittington's college. He built the better half of St. Bartholomew's hospital, and the fine library in Grey Friars, now called Christ's hospital; a great part of the east end of Guild-hall, with a chapel and library, in which the records of the city might be kept.

In

## W I C

In the y. 1411, says Stowe, the Guild-hall of London was began to be built as it now stands. He served the office of sheriff in 1393, and that of mayor in 1397; which honour was again conferred on him in the 8th y. of Hen. IV. as also in the 7th of Henry V. It is said of him, that he advanced a very considerable sum towards carrying on the war in France under Henry V. He married Alice, the daughter of Hugh Fitzwarren; at whose house, tradition says, Whittington lived a servant, and got immense riches by venturing his cat in one of his master's ships. However, if we may give credit to his own will, he was a knight's son; and more obliged to an English k. than to an African monarch for his riches: for when he founded Whittington - college, the people provided for were bound to pray, as Stowe records it, "for the good estate of Richard Whittington and Alice his wife, and for k. Richard II. and Thomas of Woodstock, d. of Gloucester, special lords and promoters of the the said Richard Whittington."

WICKHAM (William) bp. of Winchester, and lord high chancellor of England, was son of John Perot, according to some, or of John Long, according to others, by Sibyl, daughter of John Bowde. He was b. at Wickham in Hampshire, in the y. 1324, and educated first at Winchester, and afterwards in the university of Oxford, at the expence of Nicholas Udall, or Uvedale, a gentleman who had a great esteem for him, on account of the excellence of his genius and disposition. At Oxford he prosecuted the studies of logic, geometry, arithmetic, and the French language, but especially the civil and canon laws; in all which, as he made a considerable progres for the time he spent in them, so there is no

## W I C

doubt, but that he would have equalled the ablest men in those faculties, if he had not been obliged to abandon them when his continuance in the university seemed most requisite. For his patron Udall being appointed constable of Winchester castle (an office of great importance in those days), and the king's lieutenant in Hampshire, resolved to employ this young scholar as his secretary; for which purpose he took him from the university, when he had resided there not full six yrs. How long Wickham lived with him in this capacity does not appear; but it is certain, that he discharged his post highly to the satisfaction of his patron. For, besides the advantage of his person, which was tall and graceful, and his eminent accomplishments in learning, he had an admirable talent both in writing and speaking; on which account he was often employed in drawing up letters, and sometimes in messages to the court, not only by his master, but likewise by Edendon, bp. of Winchester, who at last engaged him entirely in his service. His abilities afterwards became known to k. Edward III. who made him surveyor of his buildings at Dover, Queenborough, Henley, Windsor, Yestanstead, and other places; in which, and the rest of the employments committed to him, he behaved himself in such a manner, as to gain an high degree of the king's favour and confidence. Entering into holy orders, he became, in 1361, rector of St. Martin's in London, then dean of St. Martin's le Grand, and archdeacon, successively, of Lincoln, Northampton, and Buckingham. Besides these preferments, he was collated to the provostship of the church of Wells, twelve prebends in several churches, and a great number of benefices. He was promoted likewise

wise to the offices of secretary, keeper of the privy seal, master of the court of wards, and treasurer of the king's revenues in France; and in 1367 was advanced to the see of Winchester, and soon after made lord high chancellor of England. He is said also to have been lord treasurer: but whether that assertion be true or not, he was for several yrs. intrusted with the king's treasure, and the principal administration of public affairs. In this greatness of his authority the k. found two considerable advantages; the one, that without his care all affairs were ordered in the best manner; the other, that if any thing happened amiss, wherever the fault lay, he might cast the blame on the bp. of Winchester. Now, as the length of the war had consumed, not only what many victories had brought in by the ransom of two kings, and by the spoils of divers large countries subdued by that monarch, but other vast sums collected at home by unusual subsidies and taxations, much resented by the commons; and as the k. was reduced to the necessity of contriving some new expedient for the raising money; the bishop's enemies, supported by John of Gaunt, d. of Lancaster, who had a great aversion to him, took the opportunity of charging him with embezzling the royal revenues. For this mismanagement he was prosecuted in the King's-bench; and sir William Skipwith, then chief justice, procured a verdict against him; upon which his temporalities were seized, and given to the young pr. of Wales, and himself forbidden to come within 20 miles of the court. This prosecution was carried on against him in 1376, as a prelude to the parliament, which was summoned the y. following, with a view of procuring a subsidy, on pretence of

the bishop's embezzlement of the public money. But when this parliament and the convocation met, the clergy, highly resenting his oppression, refused to enter into the debate of any matter whatsoever till the bp. should be present; upon which he had leave to repair to their assembly. After two yrs. trouble, and the loss of 10,000 marks, he was restored to his temporalities by the interest of Alice Pierce, the king's favourite. Soon after his return k. Edward III. died; and the d. of Lancaster hoping, by reason of the young king's minority, to ruin the bp. began to revive some of the old accusations, with the addition of new ones. But the duke's malice being as evident as the bishop's innocence, the k. thought proper to reconcile them, and to grant a pardon under the great seal to that prelate of all the supposed offences charged on him. This storm being thus blown over, he passed the remainder of his days in great tranquility, and applied himself to the execution of those noble foundations projected by him. He began the building of New-college in Oxford in March 1379, and finished it in April 1386. The endowment was no less noble than the structure; there being a provision made for a warden, 70 fellows and scholars, besides chaplains, organists, choristers, and college servants, amounting in all to the number of 135. His college at Winchester, which he designed as a nursery for that at Oxford, was begun March 26, 1387, and finished March 28, 1393. Upon this foundation he settled an estate for a warden, 10 fellows, 2 school-masters, and 70 scholars. His capacity and prudence, in providing for the government of these two colleges, were no less remarkable than his munificence; his statutes being drawn up with

## W I L

with that judgment and reach of thought, that they have been transcribed for the benefit of other houses, and served, as it were, for a pattern to the principal colleges both in Oxford and Cambridge. Besides these magnificent benefactions, he built all the body of the church of Winchester, from the choir westward, except a small part done by his predecessor Edendon; he procured many privileges to his see; he bestowed 20,000 marks in the reparation of his episcopal houses; he paid the debts of persons imprisoned on account of them, to the sum of 2000 marks; he mended all the highways between London and Winchester; he purchased to his see an estate of 200 marks per ann. he forgave his officers 2000 marks, which they owed him; he bestowed 200 l. upon the church of Windsor; he released his tenants of 520 l. due to him upon his entrance into the see; he founded a chantry of 5 priests at Southwick; he kept continually in his house 25 poor people; he maintained at the university 50 scholars, for the space of 7 yrs. before the building of his college; he erected a chapel at Tichfield near Wickham, for the burial of his parents; and, lastly, he provided for himself, 10 yrs. before his death, a noble monument in the body of his church. All these charges notwithstanding, he bequeathed legacies to the value of 6270 l. left ready money to pay them, and 100 l. per ann. in land to his heir; and all his houses furnished in a magnificent manner. He died September 20, 1404, at the age of 80, and lies interred under the monument erected by himself in his cathedral.

WILLIAM I. (surnamed the Bastard, or the Conqueror) was the 7th d. of Normandy from Rollo the

## W I L

1st d. who made an attempt upon England in the reign of k. Alfred. His father d. Robert, brother to d. Rich. III. was never married; but being charmed with the graceful mien of a young woman, named Arlotta (whence 'tis said came the word *barlot*) a skinner's daughter, as he saw her dancing with other country girls, he took her for his mistress, and by her had this William. Duke Robert, about 7 yrs. after, taking it in his head to go on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, before his departure, caused the states of Normandy to acknowledge his young son for his successor; and, dying in his journey, William accordingly succeeded him in 1035, being then about 9 yrs. of age. He met with a great deal of trouble during his minority, from several pretenders to the dukedom, as well as from the k. of France, who wanted to get it into his own hands; but by his vigour and conduct, and the wisdom of those in the administration, he got the better of all his enemies, and established himself firmly in the possession of the sovereign authority. And now, in all probability, he might have passed the rest of his days in peace, if his ambition had not put him upon making new acquisitions. His having an eye to the crown of England, it is very likely, was what brought him over hither to make a visit to k. Edward, his cousin, who had no children, and who then, 'tis generally thought, promised him to make a will in his favour. However, from this time he began to look upon himself as having a claim, such as it was, to be Edward's successor; and seemed resolved, if all other methods failed, to accomplish his design by force of arms. How he did this (See the life of HAROLD) and his success in the memorable battle of Hastings, by which

## W I L

which he in a manner did his business at once. The first thing he did after the battle of Hastings, was to lay siege to Dover, in order to secure his retreat in case of necessity, and to have a place from whence he might easily send for supplies from Normandy. The consternation it was in made it soon surrendere; which having ordered to be more strongly fortifid, and spent some days there to forward the work, he marched with his victorious army for London. In this march it was that, as some tell us, he was met by the Kentish men, with each a green bough in his hand, so that they seemed like a moving wood, which at first somewhat surprised him; but he soon found the meaning of it, and that they were only come to offer their submission, and to demand the preservation of their ancient rights; which, 'tis said, he granted. But this story is looked upon, by the most judicious writers, to be a downright forgery. In the mean time the city of London was in the utmost confusion, some being for one thing and some for another; nor could they by any means agree in their opinions. Among other projects, some were for placing Edgar Atheling on the throne, and the earls Edwin and Morcar, who had retired to London after the battle of Hastings, were at the head of this party. But all they could do was to prevail on the citizens to shut up their gates against William, till they could fix on some resolution. The d. by this time was come to Southwark, and there encamped, and lay some days, expecting the voluntary submission of London; but, on the contrary, Edwin and Morcar took this opportunity to spirit up the citizens to make a sally upon the Normans; which they did, but it was easily repulsed.

## W I L

This made the d. sensible, it was necessary to take more vigorous methods; and, as a siege, which might have lasted a great while, would have been very inconvenient in his present circumstances, he resolved to lay hold on the consternation the city was then in, to subdue them by terror rather than by force. To this end he posted himself at Wallingford, and sent out detachments to plunder the counties near London, to frighten the citizens, and to cut them off from provisions; and, at the same time, burnt Southwark to the ground. The two earls above-mentioned still laboured hard for Edgar, and the majority of the people were on their side; but their measures were broken by the clergy then in London, and the two abps. at their head, who were for submitting to the d. and had formed a strong party among the citizens for that purpose: so that Edwin and Morcar, finding they could not prevail, retired into the North; and immediately after, the two abps. with the bp. of Winchester, and Edgar himself, went over to the d. who was then at Berkhamstead; and their example was soon followed by a great many persons of distinction. But the Londoners being still unresolved, the d. drew nearer the city, as if with a design to besiege it; upon which the magistrates, despairing of being able to defend it in the midst of the present confusion, went out and met him, and presented him with the keys of the gates. And then, after holding a consultation with the prelates and nobles, who had before submitted, they waited on him in a body, and made him an offer of the crown. He pretended at first to hesitate, as if he had forgot what he came about, and desired time to consult with his friends;

## W I L

friends; whose advice, as might easily be foreseen, being agreeable to his wishes, he told the English lords, and magistrates of London, that he was ready to yield to their request: and so accepted the crown as their gift; and this is certain, that though he has the title of Conqueror given him, he never openly pretended to hold the crown by right of conquest. Though this was but a forced election, and without the consent of the rest of the nation, yet William was crowned at London on Christmas-day, having first caused a fort to be built, which he garrisoned with Normans, because he still suspected the citizens. The ceremony was performed by Aldred, abp. of York, because Stigand, abp. of Canterbury, lay under a suspension from Rome, and William had not yet a mind to displease the pope. The abp. addressing himself to the English, asked them, Whether they would have the d. of Normandy for their k. ? and the bp. of Constance put the same question to the Normans; by which it is plain, that it was William's design to settle them here. They both having consented with loud acclamations, the abp. placed the d. on the throne, and administered to him the oath usually taken by the Saxon kings; which in substance was, " To protect the church and its ministers, to govern the nation with equity, to enact just laws, and cause them to be duly observed, and to forbid all raptures and unjust judgments." What was most surprising, and saved William a world of trouble, which in all appearance he had still to go through, was, that as soon as ever it was known that he had been crowned at London, he was immediately, without any opposition, acknowledged for k. throughout the

## W I L

whole nation. So wonderfully did every thing concur to bring about this great revolution! K. William; a few days after his coronation, retired from London to Barking, where multitudes came and submitted to him, and among the rest Edwin and Morcar. He received them in a most favourable manner, assured them of his protection, and in their presence gave pr. Edgar large possessions, who was so beloved by the English, that he was generally called England's darling. Soon after, he laid the foundation of a church and monastery in the place where Harold was slain, and ordered that the monastery, when finished, should be called Battle-abbey. In the beginning of his government he used great moderation towards the English, and expressed a tender regard for them; and the three first months of his reign passed to their great satisfaction. But this short time of tranquillity and mutual confidence was followed by jealousy, mistrust, and severity on the king's side, and frequent revolts and commotions on the people's; in which, whether the k. was most to blame or the people, cannot easily be determined, by reason of the partiality of writers on each side, according as they stood affected. This, however, is certain, that the English were ill treated by this k. that he shewed great partiality to the Normans, and ruled the natives with a despotic sway, exercising many acts of severity upon them, and treating them, to all intents and purposes, as a conquered people. It is certain also, that there were many revolts, and attempts to shake off the Norman yoke; but they all proved ineffectual, and served only for a handle to yet greater acts of severity, as will appear from a brief recital of facts. The beginning of the y.

## W I L

1067 k. William, without any other visible reason than to display his new grandeur among his old subjects, went over to Normandy, taking with him such English lords as he most suspected, to prevent any thing being done to his prejudice in his absence; for which reason also he placed strong garrisons of Normans in all the castles. His brother Odo, bp. of Bayeux, and William Fitz-Osborn, were intrusted with the government of the kingdom; and these sticking at no methods to enrich themselves, exceedingly oppressed the English, and proceeded in such a manner, that one would almost think they had orders for what they did, that the people might be stirred up to revolt, and so there might be some plausible pretence to treat them with the more severity, by taking away their estates, and other methods, by which the k. might have it in his power the better to reward his Normans. Be this as it will, the Kentish men at this time attempted to recover their liberty, and called to their assistance Euſtace e. of Bolouign, who, failing in his project of surprising Dover-castle, retired to his ships, and left the Kentish men to the mercy of the regents. Edric Forester, an English lord, also took up arms in Herefordshire, and cruelly treated all the Normans that fell into his hands. This hastened the king's return to England, who, instead of punishing the regents, approved of their conduct, to the no small discontent and mortification of the English. The k. was naturally covetous, and greedy to hoard up money: his great armament had run him vastly in debt; and he now thought it high time to reward those who had assisted him in his expedition, according to their expectation. For these reasons he, in 1068, revived

## W I L

the tax, formerly called Danegeld, which was levied upon the poor English with all imaginable rigour. And now insurrections and revolts followed in abundance. The inhabitants of Exeter refusing to take the oath to the k. and to admit a Norman garrison, William was preparing to besiege it in form, and the citizens had no other course to take but to implore his mercy. At the earnest intreaties of the clergy he pardoned them, how much soever in his own mind he was against it: and, to keep them in order for the future, he caused a castle to be built in the city, and garrisoned it with Normans. The late tax not being sufficient for the purposes before mentioned, the k. had recourse to other expedients, which greatly increased the discontents of the English. He sent commissioners into all parts, to inquire who had sided with Harold, and to confiscate their estates. Edwin and Morcar, provoked at this treatment of the English, revolted, and having raised an army, were reinforced by Blethwin, k. of Wales, with a good number of troops. But the k. marching with all expedition against them, with a great superiority of forces, broke all their measures; upon which the two earls submitted, and were pardoned. But this act of seeming clemency to the leaders in the rebellion lost all its effect, by his severely punishing others who were less guilty: nay, he caused several, who had no hand in the revolt, to be shut up in prison; which spread a terror through the nation; as did also his building castles in divers places, which, it was easy to perceive, were designed to over-awe the English. There were, indeed, as may well be supposed, great animosities between them and the Normans, the latter behaving

behaving towards the English much as the Danes formerly did, and being countenanced in their insults by the k. whilst the complaints of the English were not at all regarded. The consequence was, that many murders were committed on both sides, and an edict was published, purely in favour of the Normans. Morcar and several other lords, mis-trusting the sincerity of the king's behaviour towards them, retired into Scotland, and prevailed upon pr. Edgar to go along with them, with his mother and sisters. The king of Scotland received them all with due respect, and married Margaret, Edgar's eldest sister, from whom descended Matilda, grandmother of k. Henry II. in whom the royal families of the Saxons and Normans were united. Though k. William was pleased at these lords leaving the kingdom, where they had so great an influence, yet perceiving hereby how the English stood affected, he proceeded to greater acts of severity, resolving by humbling them to secure himself from their resentment. With this view, it is said, he forbade them to have any lights in their houses after 8 o'clock at night, ordering a bell to be rung at that hour, which was called the Curfew, from couvre feu, i. e. cover-fire, at the sound of which they were obliged, under several penalties, to put out their fires and candles. It must be owned indeed, that this affair of the Curfew is not supported by any competent authority. But this is certain, that after the Northumberland malecontents had called in the Danes, whose general, Osborn, the k. of Denmark's brother, k. William bribed by large presents to go off, he shewed no mercy towards the English; but after having, for a terror to the rest, ravaged the whole country between York and Durham, so as not to leave a house standing, he

removed all the English from their posts, took away their estates, seized upon all the fiefs of the crown, and gave them to the Normans, from whom are descended many of the great families at this day in England. After this memorable period, we hear no more of Ealdormans or Thanes, Saxon terms, but of counts or earls, viscounts, baronets, vavasors, &c. from the Norman or French tongue; and from this time it may be said, that England became Norman. The clergy expected great things from the k. and therefore were the most forward to submit to him after the battle of Hastings; but they were disappointed: for William now put the church-lands upon the same foot with the rest, obliging them to furnish a certain number of men for his wars, tho' by the charters of the Saxon kings they were exempted from all military service. He quartered his troops upon the monasteries, and obliged the monks to supply them with necessaries. He, moreover, seized upon the money and plate in the religious houses, under pretence that the rebels had concealed their valuable effects there; and deposed several bishops and abbots that he did not like, putting Normans or other foreigners in their room. In 1071, a great number of malecontents betook themselves to the Isle of Ely, strongly fortified it, and chose Hereward, one of the bravest soldiers in the kingdom, for their leader. The k. was very much alarmed at this proceeding, and marching in all haste, blocked the rebels up in the Isle. They were so well fortified that he could not come at them, and had so good a store of provisions, that a long time would be required to starve them out. And so having continued the siege, or blockade, for a great while to no purpose, he bethought himself of an

## W I L

expedient, which did his business effectually; which was to seize on the manours belonging to the monastery, which were without the limits of the Isle. Upon this the abbot and monks, in order to recover their possessions, delivered up the Isle, and all that were in it, into the hands of the k. Hereward alone escaped: as to the rest, some had their eyes put out, or their hands cut off, and others were thrown into divers prisons; among the rest, Egelrick bp. of Durham, who had been so bold as to excommunicate the k. was starved to death in prison. The k. of Scotland had taken the opportunity of the troubles in England, to invade the northern counties, which he ravaged in a cruel manner. But as soon as the affairs of Ely was over, k. William marched against him. The Scotch k. hereupon retired into Scotland, but William followed him thither. He not being willing to hazard a battle in his own country, offered to accommodate matters by a treaty; which William agreed to, and obliged the Scotch k. to do him homage, which most probably was only for Cumberland, though some English writers say it was for all Scotland. In 1073, Philip k. of France being jealous of the greatness of k. William, on a sudden invaded Normandy without any declaration of war. Upon which William went over with a great army, with which he retook Mans and the whole province of Maine; and Philip soon growing weary of the war, concluded a peace with k. William. Pr. Edgar, about this time, came to the k. out of Scotland, implored his pardon, and submitted. The king received him very graciously, and gave him an allowance of a pound of silver a day. From this time he continued in obedience, and gave the king no further disturbance. Whilst William was in Normandy,

## W I L

pope Gregory VII. sent his nuncio to summon him to do him homage for his kingdom, pretending it to be a fief of the holy see. But William told the nuncio, that he held his crown of none but God, and his sword; and published an edict, forbidding all his subjects to own any pope but whom he first allowed of, and to receive any orders from Rome without his licence. During the king's absence, some disgusted Norman lords formed a conspiracy to depose him, and prevent his return, and drew earl Walhoff, the only English lord the k. retained in his favour, into the plot. But he soon repenting, went over and discovered it to the k. before it came to any head, imploring at the same time his pardon, which the king readily granted. Notwithstanding which, soon after his return, the earl was apprehended, beheaded, and buried under the scaffold. And many of the innocent English, who were not at all concerned in the conspiracy, were severely punished; as well as the guilty Normans. K. William now enjoyed some tranquillity, but in the y. 1077 more work was cut out for him abroad. For his eldest son Robert, instigated by the king of France, rebelled against him in Normandy, and endeavoured to make himself master of that duchy. William went over; and his son persisted in his opposition, and in the heat of an engagement wounded him in the arm without knowing him, and dismounted him. But when he knew it was his father, he alighted, set him upon his own horse, and submitted entirely to his mercy. William brought him with him into England, and in the y. 1080, sent him against the Scots, who had renewed their incursions. But this war also ended in a treaty between the 2 nations, and there was nothing remarkable in this expedition.

## W I L

pedition but Robert's founding the town of Newcastle-upon-Tine. About which time also k. William built the famous Tower of London, to be a check upon the citizens, whom he all along suspected. Soon after the peace with Scotland, William turned his arms against the Welsh, who had made some incursions into his dominions: upon which the Welsh princes submitted, and became his tributaries. Let us now see, in few words, how William managed his domestic affairs in time of peace. He did all he could to introduce the Norman language into England, caused the Saxon laws to be translated into Norman, and published his own laws in that tongue, and commanded it to be taught in all schools. The effect was, that in common use, a third language was by degrees introduced, which was neither English nor Norman, but a mixture of both. He erected new courts of justice, before unknown to the English, and very incommodious to them, and ordered all law proceedings there to be in the Norman tongue. He had an immense revenue; and that he might know what every man was to pay him out of his estate and effects, he ordered a general survey to be made, not only of his own lands, but of all the lands in England, as also what every man was worth in money, stock of cattle, &c. All which were set down in a book, call'd *Doom's-day Book*, which to this day is preserved in the Exchequer. As he was very fond of hunting, he dispeopled the country in Hampshire for above 30 miles in compass, demolishing both churches and houses, to make a forest for his diversion, which was called New-forest. In short, all his actions favoured of a most arbitrary and absolute prince. William having enjoyed a tranquillity of several yrs. every one thought

VOL. III.

## W I L

he would have ended his days in peace. But all on a sudden he makes vast preparations, goes over to Normandy, and enters upon a fierce war against France. A truce soon ensued, which was broke by an unlucky jest of k. Philip. William being grown very fat and unwieldy, was passing through a course of physick, when one coming to Philip from Roan, he asked him, 'Whether the k. of England was delivered yet of his great belly?' William being told of this, was so enraged, that he sent him word, that as soon as he was up, he would offer in the church of Notre Dame at Paris, 10,000 lances by way of wax-lights. Accordingly he renewed the war with the utmost fury, but it occasioned his death. For having made great ravages, and besieged and took Mantes, he ordered it to be burnt to the ground: when standing too near the fire, the weather being also very hot, and in his return to Roan having bruised the rim of his belly against his saddle, he fell into a fever, which carried him off on the 9th of September, 1087, in the 61st y. of his age, after having reigned in Normandy 52 years, and 21 in England. He was buried in the Abbey-church at Caen, which he himself had founded. It is very remarkable, that when this great pr. was going to be interred, a Norman gentleman forbade the burial, because the ground on which the church stood was his, which the deceased had never paid him for: and, according to the laws of Normandy, they were obliged to make him satisfaction before the corps could be buried. As to his person, he was tall, and well proportioned in his younger yrs. and so strong, that it is said none but himself could bend his bow. His courage and policy are not to be questioned, and it is certain, he was indefatigable in execut-

A a ing

## W I L

## W I L

ing whatever he designed. When he lay on his death-bed, he seemed to reflect seriously on his past actions, and to view them in a different light from what he had done in the time of his health and vigour. He ordered great sums of money to be given to the poor, and to the churches, particularly for rebuilding those he had burnt at Mantes. He released all the prisoners, among the rest Morcar and Ulnoth, which last was k. Harold's brother, and had been detained in Normandy a great many yrs. being one of the hostages given by Goodwin to k. Edward. Then ordering his chief officers to stand about his bed, he made a long harangue to them, weak as he was, wherein he talked much of the reputation he had acquired by his military achievements. Yet he could not help owning he had unjustly usurped the crown of England, and was guilty of all the blood spilt on that occasion. And though he said he durst not bequeath a crown, which of right was none of his, but left it to the disposal of God; yet he recommended William, his 2d surviving son, for his successor, and did all in his power to secure the crown to him. He had 3 other sons besides William by his wife Matilda, daughter to the earl of Flanders. To Robert the eldest he gave the duchy of Normandy, Richard was killed by a stag in New-Forest. To his youngest son Henry he bequeathed an annuity of 5000 marks. And when the young pr. complained as not being pleased with his portion, it is said, his father told him by a prophetic spirit, that the dominions of his 2 brothers should be one day united in him: which indeed came to pass; though it is not at all likely that God should reveal his will in any extraordinary manner to a pr. of William's character. He had also 6 daughters by the same Matilda;

Cecily, abbess of Caen; Constance, married to the d. of Breteign; Adeliza, promised to Harold when he was in Normandy, died young; Adela, married to the earl of Blois; Gundred, to William Warren, earl of Surry; and Agatha, espoused to Alphonso, king of Galicia.

**WILLIAM II.** surnamed Rufus. During his father's last illness in Normandy, was concerting measures in England to secure his succession to the crown. Though it was the conqueror's desire that he should succeed him, yet there was great danger of a party being formed against him in favour of his elder brother Robert. But as Robert was out of the kingdom, William with the more ease accomplished his designs; and by the management of Lanfranc, abp. of Canterbury, who had great interest among the people, both English and Normans, and had gained over the leading lords of both nations, and by the favour of Eudo the high treasurer, he ascended the throne, and was crowned 18 days after his father's death, Sept. 27, 1087. He was surnamed Rufus from his being red-haired, and was now 30 yrs. old. He was remarkable for no good quality but his courage, which however for the most part was more like the fierceness of a wild beast than the bravery of a hero. He was very ill-natured, and a perfect brute in his behaviour, was wholly indifferent as to religion, and had no regard for honour or honesty. He was greedy of money, but it was to squander it away upon idle expences. In fine, he had all his father's vices without his virtues, and historians agree in representing him as bad a prince as ever sat on the English throne. These historians were indeed monks and ecclesiastics, who might be prejudiced against him for his seizing the

## W I L

the revenues of the church. However, as scarce any action of his life deserves commendation, their representations seem to be but too well founded. His interest indeed obliged him to put on the mask for some time at the beginning of his reign, and his affecting to be guided by the counsels of Lanfranc made the English expect a change for the better. In 1088, a formidable conspiracy was set up against him by his uncle Odo, bp. of Bayeux, who hated Lanfranc, and could not endure to see him in so great favour. The design was to depose William, and set Robert on the throne. Several Norman lords and bishops joining in the plot, and many of the English also being prevailed on to favour it, when they thought matters were ripe, they invited Robert to come over, who promised soon to be with them. The conspirators then fortified themselves in several places, and William seemed to be in a most dangerous situation. But Robert's indolence and dilatory temper, who did not come over with his forces as was expected, gave him time to extricate himself out of this danger. He first gained over the English by Lanfranc's interest: then he fitted out a fleet, and marched against Odo and the other rebels with an army of Englishmen, took Pevensey, Rochester and Durham, and the other places where they had shut themselves up, broke all their measures, and entirely dispelled the threatening storm. Though William was indebted to the English for having by their means crushed this conspiracy, and though he had made them many fair promises, yet it was no sooner over but he began to oppress them even worse than his father had done. Of this Lanfranc respectfully admonished him, putting him in mind of his promises. William was displeased at this, and angrily asked

## W I L

him with an oath, ‘Whether a king could keep all his promises?’ From this time the good abp. was quite out of favour, and died quickly after. And now William threw off all restraint, and spared no methods for raising money to satisfy his vain expences. To this end he seized upon the vacant benefices, and after he had stripped them of every thing he could turn into money, he sold them to the highest bidder. He seized upon the temporalities of the see of Canterbury, and kept them in his hands 4 yrs. and did the same by all the other bishopricks that became vacant in his reign. Soon after, William, to be revenged on his brother Robert for the late conspiracy, and perhaps from a desire of enjoying all his father's dominions, invaded Normandy, and made himself master of several places. Robert implored aid of the king of France, who came to his assistance; but William having found means to bribe him, he retired without doing any thing, and William proceeded to take more places, and bribed some of the burghers of Roan to undertake the delivering it into his hands. But pr. Henry joining his brother Robert, saved it; for entering the city on a sudden, he seized the chief of the conspirators, and threw him headlong from a tower. Which bold stroke not only preserved the capital, but in effect all Normandy. For William soon after, in 1091, was obliged to strike up a peace with d. Robert, on this condition, among others, That upon either of the brothers dying without heirs, the survivor should succeed to all his dominions. Whilst William was in Normandy, Malcolm, k. of Scotland, made an incursion into Northumberland, and William at his return resolved to revenge this insult. He artfully induced his brother Robert to come over and accom-

## W I L

## W I L

pany him in this expedition, fearing he should in his absence seize on those castles in Normandy, that he held by the late treaty. His army suffered greatly by several disasters in Scotland; but Malcolm fearing the ill consequences of a war in his own country, sent William proposals for an accommodation, which were readily accepted, and the Scotch k. obliged himself to pay the same homage to the k. of England he had formerly done. But Robert perceiving he was only amused by his brother, to draw him into this expedition, returned home greatly disgusted. About this time Robert Fitz-Hamon, gentleman of the king's bedchamber, conquered Glamorganshire, and slew Rees the Welsh k. He bestowed upon 12 knights, who assisted him in the expedition, 12 manours, which were enjoyed by them and their posterity. The k. continued his arbitrary proceedings, and oppressed his subjects, Normans as well as English, more and more every day, which made them all wish for his death, as the only remedy to the evils they groaned under. And now they thought their wishes were going to be accomplished: for in 1093, a dangerous dis temper seized him at Gloucester, so that he himself thought his end approaching; and the fear of death made him resolve, if he ever recovered, to reform all that had been amiss in his government. The bishops laying hold of the good disposition he was now in, exhorted him to fill up the vacant sees, which he complied with, and particularly made Anselm abp. of Canterbury, between whom and the king there were afterwards great contests, Anselm being a warm assertor of the rights of the church, and k. William being not over-scrupulous in such matters; who being recovered of his illness, presently forgot all his good

resolutions, returned to his courses, retracted, as far as was in his power, the good orders he had given in his sickness, and even increased the abuses of government, instead of correcting them. The Scots again renewing their incursions and ravages, Robert de Mowbray, governor of the Northern parts, fell upon them unexpectedly, defeated them, and slew Malcolm and Edward his eldest son. In 1094, we again find k. William at war with his brother Robert in Normandy, who, as William had not performed his part of the late treaty, seemed resolved to take from him the places he held there. Being assisted by the k. of France, he gained several advantages over William, who at last had recourse to his old artifice, and bribed the French k. to draw off his forces, in order to raise money; for which purpose, he sent orders into England for levying 20,000 men, and to impress such as were of some substance, and did not care to leave their families. When they were just going to imbark, they were discharged, upon paying 10 shillings a man, which they readily did, and by this artifice William raised 10,000 l. Robert now, in all likelihood, would have lost all his dominions, if the k. had not been obliged to return on a sudden to repress the Welsh, who were ravaging Shropshire and Cheshire. At his approach they retired among the mountains and inaccessible places, and William pursuing them too far, lost more of his men than he destroyed of the enemy's; and all he could do was to rebuild the castle of Montgomery, which had been demolished. A little after he suppressed a dangerous conspiracy of Robert de Mowbray, who being disgusted at the king's not rewarding him for the service he had done, as he thought he deserved, was concerting measures

## W I L

tures with other discontented lords to depose him; but the k. coming suddenly upon them, Mowbray was taken and clapped up in prison; and of the rest of the conspirators some were stripped of their estates, some had their eyes put out; and none escaped some kind of punishment or other. In 1096 the project of the holy war was set on foot by pope Urban II. in which so many princes of Christendom engaged. The design of it was to recover the Holy Land out of the hands of the Saracens. The badge of those who went to it was a red cross wrought in their garments, whence they were termed Croises, and the expedition the Crusade. Robert duke of Normandy was one of the princes who engaged in it, and to defray the expences of his undertaking, he mortgaged his duchy to his brother the king of England, for a sum of money, which William raised on his subjects by the most oppressive methods imaginable. In 1098, William rebuilt London bridge, raised a new wall round the Tower, and erected the famous Hall at Westminister, which, though so large, he found fault with it, and said it was scarce big enough for a king's bed-chamber. The raising money for these works was a great oppression on the subjects. The next y. William went over and relieved Mans. As he was going to imbark, the wind being contrary, the master of the ship represented the danger of then putting to sea. But William asked him, ' If he ever heard of a ' k. being drowned?' and compelled him to proceed. But though he was not to be drowned, he was not however to die a natural death. For being hunting one day in New-forest, he was accidentally, or otherwise, shot with an arrow into the heart, by Walter Tyrrel, a French knight, as he was, seem-

## W I L

ingly at least, shooting at a deer; and dropt down dead immediately. This was on Aug. 2, 1100, in the 44th y. of his age, after a reign of near 13 yrs. He was buried at Winchester, (where his tomb, somewhat raised from the ground, remains to this day) and the nation rejoiced at being delivered from such a headstrong and furious k. In his reign a great inundation of the sea overflowed the coast of Kent, and covered the lands formerly belonging to earl Goodwin. These are now called the Goodwin-Sands, so dangerous to ships.

WILLIAM III. of England, and pr. of Orange and Nassau, b. Nov. 14, 1650, had for his godfathers the states of Holland and of Zealand, the cities of Delf, Leyden, and Amsterdam. The states finding themselves at liberty, by the death of William II. resolved to remedy the inconveniences which might happen from a single governor. They appointed a general assembly to meet, in which it was resolved, That since the country was now without a governor by the death of the pr. the choice of all officers and magistrates for the time to come, should be in the disposal of the cities; and that not only the ordinary soldiers, but even the guards of the deceased pr. should take an oath of fidelity to the states of Holland, this was unanimously carried. The conduct of messrs. de Wit being very much disapproved ed, the pr. was in 1672 declared general of the army of the states. At that time they were in a most distressed condition, the French carrying all before them, he immediately repaired to the army. The frontier towns and garrisons in the province of Holland fell every day into the hands of the enemy, which caused insurrections. Dort first led the way, and was followed by other

## W I L

## W I L

cities. The consequence was, that the pr. was declared in a full assembly of the states, Stadholder, captain, and admiral-general of all their forces, as well by sea as by land; and they gave him all the power, dignity, and authority, which his ancestors of glorious memory had ever enjoyed, and things took then a more prosperous turn; not long after the two de Wits, the great enemies of the house of Orange, were torn to pieces by the people. In 1673 he took the strong town of Naerden, and by his courage and conduct obliged the French to quit Utrecht, and several considerable places where they had garrisons. As an acknowledgement of his services, the states confirmed him in the office of Stadholder, and entailed this dignity upon the heirs of his body, b. in lawful wedlock, in an instrument, dated February 2, 1674. The same day the states of Zealand conferred the same administration upon his highness, and declared him chief nobleman of their province. Soon after he went to Utrecht, and made some regulations in the government of that province, and the following proposition being made, ‘Whether it were adviseable to confer the charge of governor-general, captain, and admiral-general of the province, upon his highness and his heirs male, lawfully begotten;’ they all, nemine contradicente, approved the motion, and conferred that dignity upon his highness. Soon after he engaged the French at Seneff, where he gained great honour by his courage and conduct, and obtained a victory, after a most bloody engagement. In 1675, as an acknowledgement of his great services, the burghers of the duchy of Guelders conferred on him the honour of being hereditary governor of that province; and he reformed several abuses which had got footing during

the enemy’s usurpation there. Soon after he fell ill of the small pox, of which he recovered to the universal joy of all the confederates. On October 17, 1677, the pr. embarked for England, and arrived at Norwich the 19th. On November 4, which was his highness’s birth-day, he was married to the princess Mary, eldest daughter of the d. of York; the marriage was celebrated at 11 at night. On the 29th of the same month, he departed from London with his princess, and landed at Terbeyde. In August 1678, he attacked and defeated the d. of Luxemburg in his quarters, near the abbey of St. Denis. In the heat of the action, the pr. advanced so far, that he was in great danger of being lost, had not mons. Puwerkerk come seasonably to his relief, and killed an officer that was just going to fire a pistol at him. On June 29th, 1684, a treaty was signed at the Hague, which put an end to military operations. In 1668 king James II. of England having conducted his affairs in such a manner, as apparently threatened the civil and religious liberties of the nation, a great many persons of eminence and interest in the kingdom, both clergy and laity, deemed it expedient to invite over the pr. of Orange. Several of them waited on him at the Hague for that purpose; and the states general having resolved to assist him, great preparations were made for his expedition. In the mean time, the pr. of Orange set forth a declaration, October 10. N. S. importing his design to maintain the protestant religion, and the laws and liberties of this kingdom. On October 16 he took his leave of the states, and on the 19 sailed with 50 men of war, 25 frigates, as many fireships, near 400 victuallers and transports, having about 14,000 land forces, accompanied by many of the English nobi-

## W I L

nobility and gentry, but was forced back by a storm. He put to sea again November 1, and landed the 5th at Torbay, and was soon joined by many of the nobility. He advanced towards London, and king James quitting the kingdom, he was invited to London. In the mean time, the lords took upon them the government of the kingdom, and agreed to address the pr. of Orange to take upon him the administration of all public affairs till a convention should meet. The convention of lords and commons met, January 22, 1688-9, and after some warm debates, voted, that the prince and princess of Orange should be k. and q. The princess arrived February 12, and the next day both houses waited on them, and made a solemn offer of the crown, which was accepted by the pr. in the name of himself and his wife, and the same day they were proclaimed k. and q. by the names of William and Mary; such was the necessity of the times. The first thing k. William did, after he had settled his privy-council, was giving the royal assent, on February 23, to a bill that had passed both houses, ‘to remove and prevent all questions and disputes concerning the assembling and fitting of this present parliament.’ By which act the convention, which had placed the crown on the prince and princess of Orange, was changed into a parliament. The judgment against Mr. Samuel Johnson was reversed; and the judgment upon the quo warranto against the city of London was also reversed, and the city restored to its privileges; and an act of oblivion, at length, passed, out of which were excepted some few of the many late instruments of popery and arbitrary power. From the beginning of the reign of k. William and q. Mary, there was a party in the nation who

## W I L

disliked the new settlement, and were in continual plots to overturn it, and to restore the late k. James. And to these were joined several protestants, who either, from the strong impressions of the late doctrine of passive-obedience and non-resistance, could not bring themselves to think it lawful to resist k. James, or who, though they thought the interpolation of the pr. of Orange necessary, at the time, yet were against his being made k. and were only for a regency in the name of k. James II. being strongly prepossessed with the notion of hereditary right, and direct lineal succession. Some of these, indeed, afterwards complied with the times, as the earl of Nottingham, who was made secretary of state to k. William and q. Mary, and Dr. Sherlock, who, after the victory at the Boyne, acknowledged their majesty’s title, and was made dean of St. Paul’s. But many adhered to their old principles, and the party was strengthened and kept alive by several clergymen, who scrupled, or refused, to take the new oaths, among whom were some bishops, as the abp. of Canterbury, and the bishops of Ely, Bath and Wells, Peterborough, Norwich, and Gloucester, (of whom the 4 first had been imprisoned in the Tower by k. James) who after some time were deprived, and their sees filled with others; which occasioned what some called a schism in the church of England. Not long after, the k. by the advice of the commons, and being strongly solicited to it by his allies, declared war against France. The k. and q. were solemnly crowned by the bp. of London, on April 11, 1689. The parliament, at the king’s desire, had passed an act ‘for taking away the tax called hearth-money,’ which received the royal assent, on April 24. On July 24, the princess Anne of Denmark was delivered of a

## W I L

## W I L

prince, named William, whom his majesty created duke of Gloucester. The k. passed the bill of rights and accession, on December 16, agreeable to the declaration of rights, when their majesties accepted the crown, with the addition of a remarkable clause, for excluding papists and persons marrying papists, for ever, from inheriting the crown of England. The revolution in Scotland quickly followed that in England. And an act was presently passed for settling the crown upon the k. and q. of England; pursuant to which, their majesties were proclaimed k. and q. of Scotland, on April 11, the day of their coronation in England. Then the earl of Argyle and other commissioners were sent to make a solemn tender of the crown to their majesties, in the name of the estates and kingdom of Scotland; which was done, on May 11. In the mean time, the d. of Gordon, a papist, still held the castle of Edinburgh for the late k. but a vigorous siege obliged him to surrender it, on June 13, upon condition that he and the garrison should have their lives, liberties, and fortunes secured. And the earl of Dundee being slain in battle, and the forces he had raised in the Highlands dwindling away by degrees, and being at length entirely suppressed, their majesties remained afterwards in the peaceable possession of the crown of Scotland. Though some things occasioned great uneasiness, of which the enemies of the government failed not to make their advantage; particularly, the slaughter of the men of Glenco, between 30 and 40 in number, after they had laid down their arms, in February 1692-3. In Ireland, Tyrconel had secured the most important places of that kingdom, and used such violence against the protestants, that they were forced to retire to their

brethren in the north; who seizing on Kilmore, Coleraine, Inniskilling and Londonderry, declared for k. William and q. Mary. The late infatuated king James now sailed from Brest with some French troops, and landed at Kinsale on the 12th of March, 1688-9. Having taken Coleraine and Kilmore, after a stout resistance, he laid siege to Londonderry, on April 20; from whence, a few days after, he departed to meet his parliament at Dublin, where he passed an act to attaint between 2 and 3000 protestant lords, ladies, clergymen, and gentlemen, of high-treason. In the mean time, the siege of Londonderry was carried on with the utmost efforts, and the garrison under Mr. George Walker a clergyman, and major Baker, held out with the most surprising resolution, though reduced to the necessity of feeding upon horse-flesh, dogs, cats, rats and mice, tallow, starch, dried and salted hides, and all kinds of offal; till major-general Kirk arriving with some ships laden with provisions, which, after a long delay, he at last found means, with difficulty, to convey into the town, the besiegers, on July 31, thought fit to raise the siege. The garrison of Inniskilling, at the same time, did wonders; particularly, the day before the siege of Derry was raised, they advanced near 20 miles to meet about 6000 Irish, and defeated them, killing and drowning near 3000, though themselves were not above 2000, and had but about 20 killed and 50 wounded. In August, d. Schomberg arrived in Ireland with 10,000 men, took Carrickfergus in 4 days, and performed other acts of bravery and conduct. K. William having passed an act for putting the administration into the hands of the q. whenever he should be out of the kingdom, in June 1690, landed with

a gal-

## W I L

a gallant army in Ireland, and on July 1 fought the ever memorable battle of the Boyne, wherein, tho' he had the misfortune to lose the brave duke Schomberg, then 82 yrs old, yet he gained a complete victory over the French and Irish army, and obliged king James to retire to Dublin, and make all the haste he could back to France. K. William, the following Sunday, entered Dublin in triumph, and went to St. Patrick's church to return thanks to God for his victory: and arriving in England the beginning of September, he sent the earl of Marlborough to carry on the reduction of Ireland; who took Cork and Kinseale with such expedition, that he was again at Kensington on October 28. The next y. 1691, the intrepid English under the brave gen. Ginckle, and other valiant commanders, made themselves masters of Ballimore, with incredible bravery passed the Shannon amidst the fire of the enemy, and took Athlone, and fought the glorious battle of Aghrim on July 12, wherein 4000 Irish and their general St. Ruth were slain; which was soon followed by the surrender of Galloway, and lastly, that of Limerick in October (where Tyrconnel died, as it were of grief, on August 14) by which, an end was put to the Irish war, and all Ireland was reduced to the obedience of k. William and q. Mary. In England, the k. dissolved the convention-parliament, on February 6, 1689-90, and a new parliament met on March 20. It was in this session that the act of oblivion, before-mentioned, was passed. In the mean time, the French k. was pushing his conquests in the Netherlands and other parts, which made it necessary for k. William to go over to the famous congress at the Hague, in the beginning of the y. 1691, in order to animate the confederate

## W I L

princes and states. The French were so far before-hand with the allies, that they took the strong city of Mons this y. and Namur in the year following; after which was fought the battle of Steenkirk (k. William commanding the confederate army himself, as he did every y. during the war) in which, though the French remained masters of the field of battle, yet king William so bravely disputed the victory, that they had scarce any thing else to boast of, the loss being nearly equal on both sides. The king was no sooner gone abroad in 1691, but the Jacobites resumed their favourite scheme, in concert with France, for restoring the late k. James. But the vigilance of q. Mary and the government again disconcerted their measures. The parliament meeting towards the end of the y. passed a bill for the frequent calling and meeting of parliaments, commonly called the triennial bill; but the k. by the advice of his ministers, refused his assent: as he did also the next y. to a bill touching free and impartial proceedings in parliament, being in the nature of what is now called a place-bill: which so displeased the commons, that they resolved, that whoever advised the k. not to give the royal assent to that act, was an enemy to their majesties and the kingdom. However, the parliament insisting upon the triennial bill, he thought fit to pass it in 1694; which gave a general satisfaction. In July, was fought the famous battle of Landen, between the allied army commanded by k. William, and the French under the d. of Luxemburg: and tho' the latter were much superior in number, the former fought with such obstinate bravery, under their prudent and valiant leader, that for sometime they had manifestly the advantage; and it was only the superiority

## W I L

ority of numbers that at last wrested the victory out of their hands: after which, the French made themselves masters of Charleroy. Our loss likewise at sea was this y. very considerable. For the whole Brest fleet, on June 16, fell upon Sir George Rooke's squadron, which had a fleet of near 400 merchant-ships, bound for the Streights, under its convoy, whilst it was separated from the main fleet, which should have convoyed it out of danger, and took, burnt or sunk 4 of the greatest Smyrna ships, 3 Dutch men of war, and one English, and near 80 other merchant-ships. Our honour at sea was in great measure retrieved this y. The k. returned on November 9. On December 28, q. Mary died of the small-pox, to the unexpressible grief of the nation. She was king James's eldest daughter, and died in the 33d year of her age, having reigned near 6 yrs. jointly with the k. her husband. On March 5, she was most solemnly and magnificently interred in Henry VIIIth's chapel. In the beginning of the year 1695, the parliament made a strict inquiry into several abuses and corruptions. In this session also, the bad state of the silver-coin was first taken into consideration, which by clipping and adulterating had been reduced near half in value, to the great detriment of trade and embarrassment of the public revenue. The remedying of this grievance was not perfected till the next parliament, when all the silver-money was ordered to be called in and recoined, and the loss to be borne by the public. This gave rise to Exchequer-bills, or paper-money, which were no sooner set on foot, but the scandalous practice of false indorsement began, for which Mr. Charles Duncomb and Mr. Knight were expelled the house, and committed to the Tower, and Mr. Burton to New-

## W I L

gate. Bills were ordered to be brought in to punish them, which passed the commons, but were thrown out by the lords, who being equally divided upon Duncomb's bill, the d. of Leeds gave the casting vote for rejecting it. The year 1695 was glorious to k. William and the allies by the reduction of Namur. Marshal Boufflers having thrown himself into it with a strong reinforcement, the garrison then consisted of near 15,000 men, and they were furnished with provisions for several months. Yet k. William having laid siege to it, the beginning of July, carried it on with such vigour and good conduct, even in the sight of a numerous French army, under marthal Villeroy, who had advanced to relieve it, that the town surrendered on August 6, N. S. and the cattle in less than a month after. The English fleet, under lord Berkeley, spread terror this summer along the coasts of France, bombarded St. Maloes, and some other towns: and in return, Villeroy, by the French king's order, bombarded Bruselas. His majesty, who at his departure had appointed lords-justices to govern the kingdom in his absence, immediately on his return, by proclamation dissolved his second parliament, and a new one met on November 22. On the 12th of January, a double plot was about this time discovered, to assassinate the k. and invade the kingdom. Many of the late k. James's emissaries came over from France, and held consultations with papists and Jacobites here, how to murder k. William; and after several debates on the time, place and manner of putting their horrid design in execution, they at last agreed to assassinate his majesty in his coach, on some day in February, 1695-6, in a lane between Brentford and Turnham-Green, as he returned from

## W I L

from hunting. But happily the whole plot was discovered, by Mr. Pendergrass, the very night before it was to be executed, which was confirmed by Mr. de la Rue, another of the plotters, and afterwards by captain Porter, and others of them, who came in upon the proclamation for apprehending the conspirators. At the same time there was to be an invasion from France, for which purpose king James was come to Calais, and the troops, artillery and stores were immediately ordered to be embarked; but by the news of the assassination plot having miscarried, and the speedy sending of a formidable fleet under admiral Russel, this other part of the design was frustrated: and Calais was not long after bombarded by the English. Before his majesty went abroad in 1696, he appointed the great officers of state for the time being, with other lords and gentlemen, among whom the great Mr. Locke, to be commissioners for trade and plantations. This was the first commission of the kind, and is still kept on foot. The campaign passed in Flanders this year without any action. The French, to bring down the demands of Spain, besieged and took Aeth in Flanders this y. as also the city of Barcelona in Spain; the king of England and the states general, who had in a manner borne the whole burden of the war, seeming to connive at these conquests to bring Spain the more readily to accept the offers of France, especially as they knew these places must be restored by the peace: the treaty for which went on but slowly, at Ryswick, a place belonging to k. William, between the Hague and Delft; but at last, by his Majesty's address, and the mediation of the k. of Sweden, it was happily concluded and signed there by the English, Spanish, and Dutch plenipotentiaries, with

## W I L

those of France, on September 10, and by the ministers of the emperor, who stood out for some time, on October 20, with as much advantage to the allies as could reasonably be expected. When the parliament met, December 3, the k. told them in his speech, that considering the circumstances of affairs abroad, it was his opinion, that England could not be safe without a land force. Which clause the commons did not like, as if it were designed to recommend a standing army in time of peace. And so after long debates, they resolved, That all the land forces, raised since September 29, 1680, should be paid and disbanded. Yet, to shew their affection to his majesty, they resolved, on December 20, That 700,000 l. per annum be granted to him for the support of the civil-list. The parliament continued sitting till July 5, 1698, and then was prorogued, and 2 days after dissolved. In this session the new East-India company was established, the merchants having agreed to advance 2,000,000 l. to the government, at 8 per cent. The old company offered to raise 700,000 l. at 4 per cent. but this was rejected; though they were afterwards continued a corporation, and the 2 companies united. On July 20, the k. went over to Holland, and about a month after, the treaty of partition was concluded between England, France, and the States, concerning the succession of the Spanish dominions, in case the king of Spain, who was now old and in a very bad state of health, should die without issue. By this treaty, so much to the prejudice of king William's reputation, the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, a great many other places, and particularly those on the French side of the Pyrenees, were to be given to the Dauphin of France: Spain, the Indies and Low-Coun-

## W I L

## W I L

Countries, to the electoral prince of Bavaria: and the duchy of Milan, to the archduke Charles, the emperor's second son. The beginning of the y. 1700, a second treaty was concluded, on occasion of the death of the electorate prince of Bavaria, whose share was now assigned to the archduke Charles; and the duke of Lorrain, whose country was to be given to France, was to have the duchy of Milan. To return to the y. 1698. On December 6, the new parliament met, in which, though the k. expressed his desire of having a good body of land-forces kept up, yet the commons resolved, That all the land-forces, exceeding 7000 for England, and 12-000 for Ireland (all his majesty's natural-born subjects) should be forthwith paid and disbanded. This made the k. very uneasy, but when he saw the parliament in earnest, he complied with a good grace. He would fain have kept his Dutch guards that came over with him at first; but not being able to move the parliament, he with complaisance submitted, and sent them away: which gave great satisfaction to his people. In June, 1699, the king went over to Holland, and returned in October. The parliament met on Nov. 16, and in this session were great debates about the Irish forfeited estates, resuming the grants which the k. had made of several of them to his ministers and favourites, and applying all to the use of the public. The commons, in April, 1700, to carry their point, tacked the bill of resumption to the land-tax bill; which occasioned great heats between the 2 houses, the lords making amendments, which the commons would not agree to; when the k. fearing the consequences, sent a private message to the lords to pass the bill without any amendments, and on April 21 prorogued the parliament.

Immediately after which, he took the great seal from lord Sommers, and gave it to Sir Nathan Wright, with the title of lord-keeper. The king went over again to Holland in July, this y. and on the 29th, unhappily for England, died that hopeful young pr. the d. of Gloucester, son to their royal highnesses the pr. and princess of Denmark, being about 10 yrs. old. The king of Spain dying towards the end of this y. the d. of Anjou was declared king of Spain by the French k. his grandfather. And the French, at the same time, over-running the Spanish Netherlands, both k. William and the states were obliged to own the d. of Anjou's title, in order to gain time. His majesty, soon after his return, dissolved the parliament, and at the same time, to please those now distinguished by the name of the church-party, made some alterations in his ministry; having first called up to the house of lords, Charles Montague, esq; (who was chancellor of the Exchequer when the great affair of the coin was regulated, chiefly by his skill and address) by the title of lord Halifax. The new parliament meeting in February, 1700-1, the commons chose Robert Harley, esq; their speaker. The king in his speech, on the death of the duke of Gloucester, having recommended to them a further provision for the succession of the protestant line, after him and the princess, both houses came into it; and on June 12, 1701, his majesty passed the famous act for the further limitation of the crown, and better securing the rights and liberties of the subjects; whereby the crown was further limited to the princess Sophia, electress dowager of Hanover, and her protestant heirs. She was granddaughter of k. James I. by his daughter Elizabeth q. of Bohemia, and grandmother to his present majesty k. George II. Both houses

## W I L

houses had censured the partition-treaty, and the commons went so far as to impeach of high-crimes and misdemeanors, the earl of Portland, the chief manager of that treaty, and the earl of Orford, and the lords Sommers and Halifax, as the advisers of it. The peers, where the court-party prevailed, were for favouring the 4 lords, and after long debates, messages and conferences, about the time and manner of their trial, which occasioned a great breach between the 2 houses, the lords of themselves appointed a day for the trial of lords Sommers and Orford, against whom articles had been exhibited, and the commons not appearing, acquitted them; and at the same time, June 24, dismissed the impeachments against the lords Portland and Halifax, and the old one against the d. of Leeds. The same day, the k. to put an end to these dissensions, prorogued the parliament. His majesty went again to Holland in July, where he made a speech in the assembly of the states, on the posture of affairs in Europe, which had a good effect. The English nation was now divided into parties, for and against a war, the old and new ministry, and the house of commons (which had occasioned the famous Kentish petition, and Legion letter, in which last the commons were treated with great scurrility, and even menaces.) But the death of the late k. James, on Sept. 5, at St. Germains, and the French king's declaring thereupon the pretended pr. of Wales k. of these realms, gave a new turn to people's minds, and made them all unite in a firm adherence to his majesty, and the utmost abhorrence of this indignation put upon him and the nation by the French k. His majesty returned about the end of October, and having dissolved the parliament, called

## W I L

another to meet on December 30. The commons again chose Mr. Harley their speaker, and the k. made a most excellent speech to both houses on the present posture of affairs, the late insolent step of the French k. the dangers that threatened Europe, by his placing his grandson on the throne of Spain, and the alliances he had made for obviating those dangers: to which both houses returned the most satisfactory addresses. And soon after, the commons addressed his majesty, that it might be an article in the several treaties of alliance, That no peace should be made with France, till his majesty and the nation have reparation for the indignity offered by the French k. in declaring the pretended pr. of Wales k. of England, Scotland, and Ireland. They then voted 40,000 land-forces, and as many for the sea service. In the midst of these vigorous resolutions, the king, who had been declining in his health for some time, on February 21, 1701-2, fell from his horse, as he was hunting, and broke his right collar-bone; which, joined with his former indisposition, held him in a languishing state till the 8th of March, when, with great composure and resignation, he expired. During his illness, the royal assent was given by commission to an act for attainting the pretended prince of Wales of high-treason; and another for the further security of his majesty's person, and the succession of the crown in the protestant line, &c. Thus died the heroic king William III. in the 52d year of his age, having reigned 13 years, 3 weeks, and 2 days.

WILLIAMS (Dr. John) lord keeper of the great seal of England, and abp. of York, in the reign of k. Charles I. was descended of a good family, and was youngest son

of

## W I L

of Edw. Williams, esq; of Aber-Conway, in Caernarvonshire, in Wales, where he was b. on March the 25th, 1582. He was educated at the public school at Reuthen; and entering into the 16th y. of his age, was admitted into St. John's college in Cambridge, and became a scholar of that houle on Nov. 5, 1599; where it was soon observed, that his natural parts were far above the ordinary level; but what surpassed them all, was his memory, which was both quick and retentive. While he was yet only an undergraduate, he had read over the most considerable authors in the several sciences, together with the greatest historians and poets, Gr. and Lat. for he was of so happy a constitution, that from his youth he never required more than 3 hours sleep in 24 to keep him in perfect health. At the clofe of q. Elizabeth's reign he commenced bachelor of arts, and within a few days after, on April 14, 1603, was elected into a foundation-fellowship for the diocese of Bangor. But this first preferment was obtained by way of mandamus from k. James I. In 1605 he took the degree of master of arts, and by a close application to his studies fitted himself for the high employments to which he was afterwards raised, and grew into considerable esteem in the college, in managing the affairs of which he was several times employed. He entered into holy orders in his 27th y. and accepted a small living, which lay beyond St. Edmunds-bury, in the confines of Norfolk; and on May 3, 1611, was instituted into the rectory of Grafton-Regis, in Northamptonshire, at the king's presentation. At midsummer the same y. he was recommended to the lord chancellor Egerton for his chaplain; but obtained his lordship's consent, that he might continue one whole y. or

## W I L

the greatest part of it, at Cambridge, because he was at Michaelmas following to be proctor of that university, which office he served as junior. July 10, 1612, he was instituted to the rectory of Grafton-Underwood in Northamptonshire, to which he was presented by Edward e. of Worcester; and in the latter end of the same y. took the degree of bachelor of divinity, being then chaplain to the lord chancellor Egerton, into whose service he entered as soon as the time of his proctorship was expired. In December the y. following he was installed praecitor of the cathedral of Lincoln; and May 4, 1614, was instituted to the rectory of Waldgrave in Northamptonshire, at the presentation of Dr. Richard Neile, bp. of Lincoln. He was collated likewise to a prebend and residenciarship in the church of Lincoln, and to a prebend in those of Peterborough, Hereford, and St. David's, and a sine-cure in Wales, given him by the lord chancellor; who, dying March 15, 1616-17, gave Mr. Williams several books and papers, all written with his lordship's own hand, being his collections for the regulation of the parliament, the court of chancery, the star-chamber, and the council board; which were of vast advantage to Mr. Williams, in the great post which he afterwards filled. When sir Francis Bacon was made lord keeper of the great seal, he offered to continue Mr. Williams as his chaplain; which the latter declining, his lordship put him into the commission of peace for Northamptonshire. At this time Mr. Williams, by the interest of his friend Dr. James Montagu, bp. of Winchester, was made chaplain in ordinary to the k. attending yearly at court in February, and had his majesty's order to wait upon him in his great northern progress, which was to

## W I L

to begin in April following: but he obtained his majesty's leave, by means of that prelate, that he might stay behind to take the degree of doctor of divinity, and give entertainment to the celebrated Marco Antonio de Dominis, abp. of Spalato, who, having abandoned the church of Rome, was newly come to England, and designed to be present at the public commencement at Cambridge in July, 1617. In 1619 he preached before the k. at Theobalds, on Matth. ii. 8. and the sermon was printed by his majesty's order. September 10 the same y. he was collated to the deanery of Salisbury, and resigned the mastership of the Savoy, which was conferred upon the abp. of Spalato. In July 1620 he was installed dean of Westminster, which preferment he obtained by the interest of the marquis of Buckingham, whose lady he had been very instrumental in reclaiming from the errors of the church of Rome; for which purpose he drew up a scheme of the elements of the true religion, of which he printed only 20 copies. Upon the disgrace of the lord chancellor Bacon, Dr. Williams was advanced to the dignity of lord keeper of the great seal of England, into which office he was sworn on the 10th of July, 1621, and the same month was made bp. of Lincoln, and had leave to hold his deanery of Westminster and the rectory of Waldgrave in commendam. But after the death of k. James I. whom he attended in his last moments, and whose funeral sermon he preached, he lost his whole interest at court, and was removed from the post of lord keeper in October 1626, by means of the d. of Buckingham, to whom his conduct had been disagreeable in many points, and ordered not to appear in parliament; but he re-

## W I L

fused to comply with that order, and exerted himself with great zeal in promoting the petition of right. At last, upon some informations brought against him in the star-chamber, by sir John Lamb and Dr. Sibthorpe, he was sentenced to pay a fine of 10,000l. to the k. to suffer imprisonment during his majesty's pleasure, and to be suspended by the high commission from all his dignities, offices, and functions. However, on the meeting of the long parliament in November, 1640, he was set at liberty by order of the house of lords, among whom he took his place; and was reconciled to his majesty, who commanded all the proceedings against him to be cancelled. The y. following he was translated to the archbishopric of York; and in May the same y. argued with such vigour against the bill for depriving the bps of their seats in the house of lords, that the bill was laid aside till Nov. following; when, to give it the finishing stroke, the rabble flocked about the parliament-house, and outraged the bps; who were kept from attending their duty there by that means. Abp. Williams therefore drew up a protestation, in the name of 12 of the lords spiritual, against the validity of whatever should pass in the house of lords during their forced absence; but, upon the delivery of this protestation, those prelates were accused of high treason, and sent prisoners to the Tower, except the bps of Durham and Lichfield, who were committed to the usher of the black rod. In June, 1642, the abp. was enthronized in his cathedral at York, the k. being there; upon whose leaving that city, he retired to Aber-Conway in Wales, and fortified Conway-castle for his majesty, upon whom he afterwards waited at Oxford for some time; and after

## W I L

## W I L

after whose death he spent his days in sorrow, study, and devotion, rising constantly every night out of his bed at midnight, and praying for a quarter of an hour on his bare knees, having nothing but his shirt and waistcoat upon him. He lived not much above a year after, dying on March 25, 1650, aged just 68 yrs. and was interred in Llandegay church, where a monument was erected to him. Lord Clarendon gives him a very disadvantageous character; but bp. Hacket, who was his chaplain, represents him in a more amiable light, as a man of great hospitality, charity, and generosity, especially to gentlemen of narrow fortunes, and indigent scholars in both universities; his disbursements in that article amounting every y. to 1000, or sometimes 1200l. He was likewise a very considerable benefactor to St. John's college in Cambridge. He published, besides his sermons, a treatise entitled, *The Holy Table, name and thing, more anciently, properly, and literally used under the New Testament, than that of Altar*: printed in 1637, in 4to. He began likewise a Latin commentary on the Bible; and had formed a design of publishing the works of bp. Groshead, one of his predecessors in the see of Lincoln, who had distinguished himself by his extensive learning, in an age of the most profound and universal ignorance.

WILLIS (Dr. Thomas) an eminent English physician in the 17th century, was eldest son of Mr. Thomas Willis, by Rachel his wife, daughter of Mr. Howell, and was b. January 27, 1621, at Great Bedwin, in Wiltshire. Having laid a good foundation of grammar-learning under Mr. Edward Sylvester, a noted school-master in All-Saints parish in Oxford, he became in 1636, through the patronage of Mr.

Thomas Iles, canon of Christ-church, a member of that college; and, applying himself vigorously to his studies, took the degree of bachelor of arts June 19, 1639, and that of master June 18, 1642; about which time, Oxford being garrisoned for the k. he, among other scholars who continued there, bore arms for his majesty's defence, and devoted his leisure hours to the study of physic; in which faculty he took the degree of bachelor, December 8, 1646. The garrison of Oxford being then surrendered to the parliament, he applied himself to the practice of his profession, in which he soon became very eminent, and settled in St. John the Baptist's parish in Oxford, in a house opposite to Merton college, where he appropriated a room to be an oratory for divine service, according to the church of England, to which he sincerely adhered, even in times of greatest danger. In this room Mr. John Fell, afterwards dean of Christ-church and bp. of Oxford, whose sister Mary Mr. Willis had married, Mr. John Dolben afterwards abp. of York, and Mr. Richard Allestree, afterwards provost of Eton-college, constantly exercised the liturgy and sacraments, according to the church of England, to which most of the royalists in Oxford, especially scholars, who had been ejected, daily resorted. August 25, 1660, he became Sedleian professor of natural philosophy, in the room of Dr. Joshua Crofts, then ejected; and October the 30th following took the degree of doctor of physic; and, being sent for to most of the people of quality about Oxford, in one of his journeys, in April 1664, he discovered the famous medicinal spring at Astrop near Brackley, having, upon observing his horse drink plentifully of it, made several experiments upon the water. He was one

one of the first members of the royal society, and soon made his name illustrious by his excellent writings, particularly, his *Diatribæ duæ medico-philosophicæ de fermentatione, altera de febribus*, and his *Dissertatio epistolica de urinis*, printed at the Hague in 1659; his *Cerebri anatome*, and his piece *De ratione motus muscularum*, published in 1664; his *Pathologicæ cerebri, & nervosi generis specimina, in quo agitatur de morbis convulsivis & de scorbuto*, in 1667; his *Affectionum, quæ dicuntur hystericæ & hypocondriacæ, pathologia spasmodica, vindicata contra responsorum epistolarem Nath. Highmore, M. D.* his *Exercitationes medico-physicæ duæ, 1. De sanguinis accensione: 2. De motu musculari*, in 1670; his *De animâ brutorum, quæ hominis vitalis & sensitiva est, exercitationes duæ*, in 1672; and his *Pharmaceutice rationalis, sive diatriba de medicamentorum operationibus in humano corpore*, in 1674. In 1666, after the fire of London, he removed to Westminster, upon the invitation of abp. Sheldon, and settled in St. Martin's-lane. And as he rose early in the morning, that he might be present at divine service (which he seldom or never failed) before he visited his patients, he agreed with the school-master, who taught in the vestry-room adjoining to the church of St. Martin's, to read prayers in that church at 6 in the morning in summer, and 7 in the winter half-year, as well as at 5 in the evening; and seeing the service at these times greatly frequented, he settled 20l. per annum at his death, which sum he had for some yrs. limited and paid in his life-time to the school-master, for the augmentation of his stipend, that his scholars might attend the said prayers at the beginning and ending of their school-hours. He was likewise a liberal benefactor to

the poor wherever he came, having from his first practice allotted part of his profits to charitable uses; his custom being always, in the latter yrs. of his life, to bestow to those purposes all his Sunday-fees, which amounted to more than those of any other day in the week, his practice being more considerable than that of any of the physicians his contemporaries. He was fellow of the college of physicians in London, and refused the honour of knighthood. He was exact and regular in all his hours, and his table was the resort of most of the great men in London. He died at his house in St. Martin's-lane, on November 11, 1675, and was interred in the same grave with his wife in Westminister abbey. His character is drawn to great advantage by Dr. John Fell, dean of Christ-church and bp. of Oxford, in a postscript added to Dr. Willis's preface to his *Pharmaceutice rationalis*. And Mr. Wood tells us, that he was a plain man, of no carriage, little discourse, complaisance, or society; yet, for his deep insight and happy researches into natural and experimental philosophy, anatomy and chemistry, for his wonderful success and repute in his practice, and the natural smoothness, pure elegancy, and delightful unaffected neatnes of his Latin stile, none scarce hath equalled, much less surpassed him; that when at any time he is mentioned by authors (as he is very often) it is done in words expressing their highest esteem of his great worth and excellency; that he is placed still as first in rank among physicians; and, that he hath laid a lasting foundation of a body of physic, chiefly on hypotheses of his own framing. His merit gained him the highest esteem among those of the first distinction and fortune, as well as genius and learning: and his readiness upon all

## W I L

## W I L

occasions to serve mankind justly rendered him amiable to every one who knew him. However, notwithstanding the great reputation which his works raised him both at home and abroad, yet several of them, like those of the immortal Harvey, did not escape the censure even of some persons of real merit. Of this class was Dr. Schelhammer, who, in his *Treatise de auditu*, printed at Leyden in 1684, represents Dr. Willis as sometimes defective in point both of judgment and fidelity, when he treats of philosophical and chemical subjects. But Dr. Derham has defended our author against this attack, and observes, that this general censure is a very unjust one, since he was a writer of known probity; and though his antagonist, in his treatise above-mentioned, has surpassed all who wrote before him on that subject; yet his particular exception to Dr. Willis is founded upon a mistake or misrepresentation of the meaning of that author, whose veracity was equally remarkable with his great abilities as an anatomist, a philosopher, and a physician. Dr. Willis left one son, Thomas, father of Brown Willis, of Whaddon-hall, high-sheriff for Herefordshire in the last y. of k. William, and Rachel, married to Roger Lingen of Radhook, in Gloucestershire.

WOLFE (James) son of colonel Edward Wolfe, b. at Westerham in Kent, in 1726, a young officer of most distinguished merit, who gloriously fell, at the age of 33, at the siege of Quebec, the capital of the French empire in N. America. It is said of him, that even in his earliest youth he had, by words and actions, exhibited several specimens of what he was one day likely to be. He united the most shining talents of the best masters in the science of war, in his own person. Of this

the 6 battalions that fought so gloriously in the plains of Minden, 1759, bore abundant testimony: all the French cavalry felt his shock. The great minister, who now sits at the helm of affairs, pointed him out to be a powerful aid to those who, in right of seniority, claimed the command, for executing his designs against Rochefort, 1757, though ill success attended that well-projected attack. Many were the services whereby he signalized himself during the siege of Cape-Breton, with the brave general Amherst. When general Wolfe appeared before Quebec, 1759, he found the obstacles to his intended operations, much greater than he had reason to expect, or could foresee. Succours of all kinds had been thrown into the place; a numerous body of regulars joined to the troops of the colony, filled up with every Canadian able to bear arms; besides several nations of savages, who had taken the field in a very advantageous situation; yet with his little army, whose courage and resolution he could depend upon, he disconcerted their measures, by dispersing them, and facilitated with success an attack upon the town. The variety of his masterly strokes of generalship were too many, here, to admit a detail of. The enemy, obliged to quit their post, collected the whole of their force, and advanced to give battle, when they found they could not avoid it. Wolfe prudently reserved his fire till he was within 40 yards, and then it was so well continued, and with such good effect, that the enemy every where gave way. On this onset a musket-ball pierced through, and shattered the bone of his wrist; but, regardless of the pain, he immediately wrapped it up, and followed the impetuous blow he had just struck; giving the enemy

## W O L

No time to recover from the consternation and confusion he had thrown them into. Then it was, that a second ball passing through his body, he fell at the head of his grenadiers, as they were darting like lightning to assail with their bayonets. When faint and breathless, thro' the effusion of blood, he was, by the mournful ministry of a few soldiers, carried off from a scene of victory, ready to proclaim him conqueror of Canada, he raised his head, upon the shout of "They run," and asked with eagerness, "Who run?" when, receiving the joyful answer, that "The enemy were routed," he replied, "I thank God, I die contented." The remains of this gallant young officer were brought to England, and deposited in the family vault at Greenwich. And, by a vote of the house of commons, a magnificent monument, of 3000l. value, was ordered to be erected for him in Westminster-abby.

WOLSEY (Cardinal Thomas) afterwards abp. of York, chancellor of England, cardinal priest of St. Cicaly, and legate à latere, was b. at Ipswich in Suffolk, in March 1471. He was descended, according to some of our best historians, from poor but honest parents; and the common tradition is, that he was the son of a butcher: though it appears from his father's will, that he had an estate, which, in the possession of a plebeian at that time, was very considerable. He was sent so early to the university of Oxford, that he was bachelor of arts at 14 yrs. of age, and from thence was called the Boy Bachelor. Soon after, he was elected fellow of Magdalén college; and, when master of arts, had the care of the school adjoining to that college committed to him, where he was charged with

## W O L

the education of three sons of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset, who presented him to the rectory of Lymington in Somersetshire, into which he was instituted on the 10th of October 1500. He had not long resided on this benefice, before sir Amias Pawlet, a justice of the peace, set him in the stocks for being drunk, as it is said, and making a disturbance at a fair in the neighbourhood: but the knight had reason afterwards to repent of this affront; for Wolsey, being made lord chancellor, sent for him, and, after a severe expostulation, confined him for five or six yrs. in the Temple, before he would grant him a discharge. Upon the death of his patron, the marquis, he projected some new method of pushing his fortune; and accordingly procured himself to be admitted into the family of Henry Dean, abp. of Canterbury; but that prelate dying in February 1502, he found means of applying himself to sir John Nanfan, treasurer of Calais, who, being weakened by age and other infirmities, committed the direction of his post to Mr. Wolsey, who, by his recommendation, was made one of the king's chaplains; and in 1506, was instituted to the rectory of Redgrave, in the diocese of Norwich. Whilst he was the king's chaplain, he insinuated himself into the favour of Dr. Richard Fox, bp. of Winchester, and of sir Thomas Lovel, chancellor of the exchequer, who recommended him to the k. as a fit person to be employed in negotiating the intended marriage between Henry VII. and Margaret, duchess dowager of Savoy. He was accordingly dispatched to the emperor Maximilian her father, in Flanders, and returned with such expedition, that the k. seeing him, imagined that he had not been gone;

B b z

and,

## W O L

## W O L

and, having reported his embassy, he was rewarded with the deanery of Lincoln, February 8, 1508, and on the 20th of the same month was made prebendary of Walton-Brinhold, in that church. Upon the accession of Henry VIII. to the crown, he soon recommended himself to the favour of the k. by adapting himself to his temper and inclinations; who, shortly after the attainder of sir Richard Empson, conferred on him a grant of several lands and tenements in the parish of St. Brides's by Fleetstreet, which, by that knight's forfeiture, devolved to the crown. This grant was dated October 18, 1509, and Mr. Wolsey is mentioned in it as counsellor and almoner to his majesty. November 28, 1510, he was presented by the k. to the rectory of Torrington, in the diocese of Exeter, being then bachelor of divinity; and on the 17th of February following was made canon of Windsor, and about the same time registray of the order of the garter. In 1512 he was preferred by abp. Bambridge to the prebend of Bugthorp, in the church of York, of which, in February following, he was made dean. In 1513, he attended the k. in his expedition to France, who committed to him the direction of the supplies and provisions to be made for the army; and, upon the taking of Tournay, made him bp. of that city, and not long after bp. of Lincoln, to which see he was nominated March 11, 1514; and November the 6th following, upon the death of cardinal Bambridge, was translated to the archbishopric of York. September 7, 1515, he was made cardinal of St. Cecily by the interest of the two kings of England and France; and, on the 22d of December, lord chancellor of England. He wanted nothing now to

complete his grandeur but a commission from the popé to be legate à latere, which was expedited to him in the y. 1516. Besides the profits of the posts above-mentioned, the k. likewise bestowed on him the rich abbey of St. Albans in commendam, and the bishopric of Durham, and afterwards that of Winchester; and with them he held in farm the bishoprics of Bath, Worcester, and Hereford, enjoyed by foreign incumbents. From all these preferments, and the numerous presents and pensions which he received from foreign princes, his annual income exceeded the revenues of the crown; and in this capacity he kept 800 servants, among whom were 9 or 10 lords, 15 knights, and 40 squires. He had now absolutely ingrossed the king's favour to himself. All foreign treaties and places of trust were under his direction. He acted as he pleased, and his ascendancy over the k. was such, that there never appeared any party against him all the time of his favur. He used the most insinuating artifices to secure his master to himself, undertaking to ease him of the burthen of government, and to give him all the satisfaction of it. He was the most earnest and readiest of all the council to advance the king's sole will and intention; and whereas others advised his majestey to leave his pleasures and attend his affairs, the cardinal persuaded him to what was most agreeable to his appetite. Having gained this ascendant, he drew the k. into such measures abroad, that the balance of Europe was destroyed, and his majestey perpetually made the bubble of those, with whom, and for whom, he negotiated; the cardinal's avarice being fed, and his ambition flattered, by the emperor, the court of France, and

## W O L

and that of Rome in their turns. With regard to the conduct of affairs at home, he affected to govern without parliaments, there being from the 7th y. of the king's reign, after which he got the great seal, but one parliament in the 14th and 15th yrs. and no more till the 21st; but he raised great sums by loans and benevolences. And if we consider him in the character of a churchman, he was undoubtedly the disgrace of his profession, being lewd and vicious himself, and serving the k. in all his secret pleasures, and most extravagantly proud and ostentatious; to support which, his ambition and covetousness were proportionable. He aspired to the popedom upon the deaths of Leo X. and Adrian VI. but without success. At last he fell under the king's displeasure. His too great obsequiousness to the see of Rome, in the process relating to the king's divorce from q. Catharine, and some inferior accidents, concurred to destroy his interest with his majesty. Upon this the great seal was demanded of him on the 28th of October, 1529, his goods all seized to the king's use, and himself impeached in parliament by a charge of 44 articles, relating chiefly to the exercise of his legatine power contrary to law, and the scandalous irregularities of his life. This impeachment passed the house of lords; but when it came to the house of commons, it was so effectually defeated by the industry and address of Thomas Cromwell, who had been his servant, that no treason could be fixed upon him. He continued in his retirement at Ashur in Surry till about Easter 1530, when he was commanded to repair to his diocese of York, where he performed many charitable and popular acts, till, in the beginning of November following, he was arrested for high-treason by the e.

## W O L

of Northumberland, and committed to the custody of the lieutenant of the Tower, who had orders to bring him to London. This disgrace affected his mind to such a degree, that he fell sick at Sheffield, in the earl of Shrewsbury's house, from whence, by slow degrees, he went as far as Leicester, where he is said to have taken poison, in order to put an end to his miserable life. In his last agony, he regretted, that he had not served God with the same fidelity he had always used towards his royal master; and died on the 29th of November, 1530, and was interred in the abbey of Leicester. He was the greatest instance many ages had produced, of the variety and inconstancy of human things, both in his rise and fall. By his temper, in both it appears, that he was unworthy of his greatness, and deserved what he suffered. However, a great writer declares, that few ever fell from so high a station with less crimes objected against them. And it must be acknowledged, that his schemes for the promotion of learning were noble and well laid; as appears from the seven lectures, which he founded at Oxford, by his college there, now Christ-church, and his school at Ipswich.

WOLLASTON (William) born March 26, 1659, at Cloton-Clanford in Staffordshire. In the 10th y. of his age his father placed him at a Latin school at Shenston in that county, where he continued near 2 years. Afterward he was sent to Litchfield school, in which there happened soon after a great confusion, and the magistrates of the city turned the master out of the school-house. Many scholars followed the ejected master, and Mr. Wollafton among the rest, and remained with him, till he quitted his school, which was about 3 yrs. and then

## W O L

then the schism being ended, returned to the free-school, where he continued about a y. Though he did not spend his time very pleasantly, the rudeness of a great school being particularly disagreeable to his disposition, and he began to be infested with the head-ach, which seems to be constitutional in him. Upon June 18, 1674, he was admitted a pensioner in Sidney-college, Cambridge, being then 15 yrs. of age. In 1681 he left the university, having commenced M. A. the summer before, and taken deacon's orders. In 1682 he became assistant to the head master of Birmingham school. In a short time he got a small lecture at a chapel about 2 miles distant; but he did the duty the whole Sunday, which, together with the busines of a great free-school, for about 4 yrs. began to break his constitution. During this time, he underwent a great deal of anxiety in extricating 2 of his brothers out of some difficulties their own imprudencies had subjected them to. In about 4 yrs. he was chosen second master of the school, in which there were 3 masters, 2 assistants, and a writing-master. He kept this new station about 2 yrs. It was worth to him about 70l. per annum. Upon this occasion he took priest's orders; for the words of the charter require, that the master should be in those orders, and yet must take no ecclesiastical preferment. Aug. 19, 1688, Mr. Wollaston of Shenton died, and left him a very ample estate. Common fame has reported, that our author was an absolute stranger to this Mr. Wollaston, and became accidentally acquainted with him at an inn, which is so far from being true, that they were very near relations, and this very estate had been twice entailed upon Mr. Wollaston's uncle and father.

## W O L

Mr. Wollaston of Shenton having lost his only son, and never intending (as appears from his whole conduct) to give his estate to his daughters, pursued his father's design of continuing it in the male line, and resolved to settle it upon our author's uncle and father, his own first cousin, and his nearest male relations in the same proportions and manner, in which it had been formerly entailed upon them by his father. And accordingly he made such a settlement, subject however to a revocation. Our author all this while applied himself to his busines, and never so much as waited upon his cousin, or employed any one to speak or act any thing in his behalf, though many then blamed him for not doing so, only one visit he made him in November before his death, least a total absence should be taken for ingratitude, but not one syllable did he speak or insinuate in relation to his estate. His cousin dismissed him with great kindness, but discovered his intention. He used to employ persons privately to observe our author's behaviour, who little suspected any such matter; and his behaviour was found to be such, that the stricter the observations were upon it, the more they turned to his advantage. In fine, Mr. Wollaston of Shenton became so thoroughly satisfied of our author's behaviour, that he revoked the before-mention settlement, and made a will in his favour. Such a sudden and advantageous alteration of affairs might have intoxicated many persons, but the same firmness of mind which supported him under the pressures of his more adverse fortune, enabled him to bear his prosperity with moderation; and his religion and philosophy taught him to maintain a due equanimity under either extreme. In November 1688,

he

## W O L

he came to London, and November 26, the y. following, married Mrs. Catharine Charlton, daughter of Mr. Nicholas Charlton, an eminent citizen of London, a fine woman, with a good fortune, and a most excellent character. They lived extremely happy in each other. By her he had 11 children, of whom 4 died in his life time; the rest survived him. He may most truly be said to have settled in London, for he seldom went out of it; and for above 30 yrs. before his death, had not been absent from his habitation in Charter-house Square, so much as one whole night. In this his settlement in London, he chose a private, retired, and studious life. His carriage was nevertheless free and open. He acted like one who aimed at solid and real content, rather than shew and grandeur, and manifested his dislike of power and dignity, by refusing one of the highest preferments in the church, when it was offered him. He endeavoured to excel in sincerity and useful sense more than trifles. In 1691 he published at London in 8vo, a book intitled, *The design of part of the book of Ecclesiastes: Or the unreasonableness of men's restless contentions for the present enjoyments,* represented in an English poem; but that not being so correct as he could have wished, he was afterwards earnestly desirous to suppress it. In 1703, he printed a short Latin Grammar, which he had written for the use of his family. In 1724, he published at London in 4to, his celebrated book, called, *The Religion of Nature delineated,* in which the picture of his life is most fully drawn: there you may behold him in his real character, in the humblest submission and resignation of himself to the unerring will of the divine Being; in his true conjugal and paternal affection to his fa-

## W O L

mily; in his kind regard and benevolence toward his fellow creatures, according to their respective stations in life, for he himself steadily practised these duties and obligations, which he so earnestly recommended to others. The public honours paid to his memory, and the great demand for this book, of which more than 10,000 were sold in a very few years, and which was translated into French, are sufficient testimonies of its value. He had in the y. 1722, printed off a few copies of it for private use; and as soon as he had done so, he began to turn his thoughts to a question mentioned in the beginning of his book, as appears from a manuscript, intitled, *Heads and Materials for an answer to question 3. set down rudely and any how, in order to be considered, &c, after they are got into some order,* July 4, 1723. Underneath which, he added, 'They are written at length (not in my short hand) that so if this answer should never be finished, they may however not be totally lost.' However, in this design, he had opportunity to make but a very small progres. For it was just about this time, that at the instances and persuasion of his friends he set about revising and publishing the work abovementioned, wherein he had answered the 2 first of the proposed questions; resolving, as soon as that should be done, to return to and finish his answer to the third-question; but in that he was disappointed; for immediately after he had compleated the revisal and publication of his *Religion of Nature delineated,* an accident of breaking his arm increased his distempers, and accelerated his death which happened upon October 29th, 1724. His latest moments were calm and easy, such as might be expected to close a life spent like his; and he left the world,

## W O O

## W O O

world, as he sojourned in it, quietly and resignedly. His body was interred at Great Finborough in Suffolk, one of his estates, and which was the principal residence of his eldest son and successor, who represented the neighbouring borough of Ipswich in parliament. He wrote several works, some of which he destroyed within the last 2 or 3 years of his life. For further particulars concerning this valuable man, see the preface to the sixth edition of the *Religion of Nature delineated*.

WOOLSTON (Thomas) born at Northampton, 1669; his father was a reputable tradesman, who sent him to Cambridge, where he took his degrees, and became fellow of his college, and continued till some yrs before his death. His first production 1705, was, *The old Apology for the Truth of the Christian Religion against the Jews and Gentiles, revived*; his next was a *Latin Disputation* in 1720, in which he endeavours to prove, that Pontius Pilate wrote a letter to Tiberius Cæsar concerning the works of Christ, but that the epistle delivered down to us among the writings of the fathers was forged. And the same y. besides some other things in defence of the apostles and primitive fathers of the church, for their allegorical interpretation of the law of Moses; to this and others of his own, he himself wrote answers. These were followed by some other publications in which he pursued his allegorical scheme. It seems that Mr. Woolston having proved much in Origen's allegorical works, thought the allegorical interpretation of the Old Testament had been unjustly neglected, and that it might be useful as an additional proof for the truth of Christianity. Accordingly, he preached this doctrine first in the chapel of Sidney-college, Cam-

bridge, of which he was fellow, to the great surprise of his auditors, tho' his intentions being known to be good, and his person beloved, no discouragement was shewn him there. Afterward he preached the same doctrine in some sermons before the whole university of St. Mary's, and printed them under the title of the *Old Apology revived*, already mentioned. But his notions appearing extremely wild, a report prevailed, that he was disordered in his mind. Which, when he heard, instead of that applause he expected for retrieving a long forgotten argument for the truth of Christianity, he grew really disordered, and was confined for a long time; after which, having regained his liberty, and pretty well, as he thought, he insisted on the truth of his notions, and pretended, that the report of his disorder arose only from the inability the learned were under to confute them. He also wrote several pamphlets to prove, that the following tho' literal sense of the Old Testament was anti-christianism, and sometimes insinuating, that the miracles of Jesus Christ were only allegorical ones, and not real facts, and represented them, after such a manner, and with such a mixture of wit and scoffing, as if he in earnest intended to abuse and oppose the Christian religion. Which design he himself utterly denied, and seemed to wonder any should impute it to him, and at the same time wrote a pamphlet against some of the unbelievers, which was by no means a contemptible one. His writings had a very great sale. Being called upon to reside at his college, he refused, and therefore, lost his fellowship, and was afterward prosecuted by the attorney general, which was stopt at the intercession of the learned and pious Mr. Whiston. He afterwards

## W O O

1727, and the 3 following yrs, published 6 discourses on the *miracles of Christ*, and his 2 defences, in which he continues his allegorical scheme. His 4 first discourses occasioned a second prosecution against him. At his trial at Guild-hall, before the lord chief justice Raymond, he spoke several times himself, and urged, ‘ That he thought it very hard that he should be tried by a set of men, who, tho’ otherwise very learned and worthy persons, were no more judges of the subjects on which he wrote, than he himself was a judge of the most crabbed points of law.’ He was sentenced to a year’s imprisonment, and to pay a fine of 100l. He purchased the liberty of the King’s Bench, where he continued after the expiration of the y. being unable to pay the fine. D. Samuel Clarke, a short time before his death, began his solicitations at court for the releasement of Mr. Woolston, declaring that he did not undertake it as an approver of his doctrines, but as an advocate for that liberty, which himself had through his life defended. But he was prevented in his design by death soon after Mr. Woolston’s commitment. The greatest obstruction to his deliverance from confinement was the obligation of giving security not to offend by any future writings, he being resolved to write again as freely as before. He had been deprived of his fellowship on account of non-residence about the year 1721, from which time he lived mostly in London; his brother, an alderman of Northampton, allowing him 30 pounds a y. He died on Saturday, January 27, 1732-3, about nine o’clock at night, after an illness which lasted about 4 days: of a disease which was then epidemical, viz. a violent cold, attended with pains in the head and bones. But his greatest grievance was a stoppage in the

## W A T

stomach. A few minutes before his death, he uttered these words; ‘ This is a struggle which all men must go through, and which I bear not only patiently, but with willingness.’ He then immediately closed his eyes and lips with his own fingers, and expired. His body was interred, January 30, in St. George’s Church-yard in Southwark.

WATTS (Isaac) was b. at Southampton, July 17, 1674, of parents who were eminent for their religious principles, and were considerable sufferers on that account in the reign of Charles II. The uncommon genius of their son appeared betimes; for he began to learn Latin at 4 y. old, in the knowledge of which, as well as of the Greek language, he made a swift progress under the care of the reverend Mr. Pinhorne, a clergyman of the established church. In 1690 he was sent to London for academical education, where he was placed under the tuition of the reverend Mr. Thomas Rowe. In 1695, he joined in communion with the church, of which his worthy tutor was pastor. He began to preach on his birth-day 1698, and was the same y. chosen assistant to Dr. Isaac Chauncy; whom, in 1701, he succeeded in the pastoral office. In 1728, the universities of Edinburgh and Aberdeen conferred the degree of D. D. upon this very learned writer, and admired preacher. His stature was low, and his bodily presence weak, but he had a dignity and spirit in his very aspect, when he appeared in the pulpit, that commanded attention and ease. The natural strength of his genius, which he cultivated and improved by an acquaintance with the most celebrated writers, ancient and modern, had enriched his mind with an uncommon store of just sentiments, and useful knowledge of various kinds.

That

## W O T

That which gave him the most remarkable pre-eminence, was the extent and sublimity of his imagination, yet few have excelled him in solidity of judgment. Scarcely any author of the present age has appeared with reputation on such a variety of subjects, as he did, both as a prose writer and a poet. Many of his pieces have been dispersed at home and abroad; translated into a variety of languages, are still in constant use, and will remain durable monuments of his superior talents. About the y. 1712, the doctor had fallen into a weak state of health, and was taken into the family of Sir Thomas Abney, knight and alderman of London; where, to the day of his death, he was abundantly supplied with all that could minister, either to the convenience or satisfaction of life, during which time he constantly devoted a fifth part of his income to charitable uses. A decay of nature rather than any particular distemper, carried him off, in the 75th year of his age, November 25, 1748. The doctor's works were re-published together in 6 vols. 4to, in 1753.

WOTTON (Sir Henry) was b. in the y. 1568, at Boston-hall in the country of Kent, descended of a very ancient family, who distinguished themselves in the wars between the Scotch and English before the union of crowns. The father of Sir Henry Wotton, (according to the account of the learned bp. Wharton) was twice married, and after the death of his second wife, says the bp. his inclination, though naturally averse to all contentions, yet necessitated he was to have several suits of law, which took up much of his time; he was by divers of his friends persuaded to re-marry, age, to whom he often answered, that if he did put on a resolution to marry, he seriously resolved to a-

## W O T

' void 3 sorts of persons, namely,  
' Those that had children,  
' Law suits,  
' Were of his kindred:

And yet following his own law suit, he met in Westminster-hall with one Mrs. Morton, the widow of a gentleman of Kent, who was engaged in several suits in law, and observing her comportment, the time of her hearing one of her causes before the judges, he could not but at the same time compassionate her condition, and so affect her person, that though there were in her a concurrence of all those accidents, against which he had so seriously resolved, yet his affection grew so strong, that he then resolved to sollicite her for a wife, and did, and obtained her. By this lady he had our author, who received the rudiments of his education from his mother, who was, it seems, a woman of taste, and capable of inspiring him with a love of polite accomplishments. When he became fit for an academical education, he was placed in New-college in Oxford, in the beginning of the y. 1584, where living in the condition of a gentleman commoner, he contracted an intimacy with Sir Richard Baker, afterwards an eminent historian. Sir Henry did not long continue there, but removed to queen's college, where, says Walton, he made a great progress in logic and philosophy, and wrote a tragedy for the use of that college, called *Tarroredo*. About the twentieth year of his age, he proceeded master of arts, and at that time read in Latin 3 lectures de Ocello. During the time he was at the university, and gaining much upon mankind by the reputation of his abilities, his father, for whom he had the highest veneration, died, and left him a hundred merks a y. to be paid

## W O T

paid out of one of his manors of great value. Walton proceeds to relate a very astonishing circumstance concerning the father of our author. In the y. 1553, Nicholas Wotton, dean of Canterbury, uncle to our author's father, being ambassador in France in the reign of queen Mary, dreamed, that his nephew Thomas Wotton, was disposed to be a party in a very hazardous project, which if not suddenly prevented, would issue in the loss of his life, and the ruin of his family; the dean, who was persuaded of the importance of his own dream, was very uneasy; but lest he should be thought superstitious, he resolved to conceal the circumstance, and not to acquaint his nephew, or any body else with it; but dreaming the same a second time, he determined to put something in execution in consequence of it; he accordingly wrote to the q. to send for his nephew, Thomas Wotton out of Kent, and that the lords of the council might examine him about some imaginary conspiracy, so as to give colour for his being committed to jail, declaring that he would acquaint her majesty with the true reason of his request, when he should next be so happy to pay his duty to her. The q. complied with the dean's desire. About this time a marriage was concluded between the q. of England, and Philip, k. of Spain, which not a little disengaged some of the nobility, who were jealous lest their country by such a match should be subjected to the dominion of Spain, and their independent rights invaded by that imperious monarch. These suspicious produced an insurrection, which was headed by the d. of Suffolk and Sir Thomas Wyat, who both lost their lives in the attempt to prevent the match by seizing the q. for the design was soon discovered, easily de-

## W O T

feated, and those two persons, with many more, suffered on a scaffold. Between Sir Thomas Wyat and the Wotton's family, there had been a long intimacy, and Sir Thomas had really won Mr. Wotton over to his interest, and had he not been prevented by imprisonment, he afterwards declared that he would have joined his friend in the insurrection, and in all probability would have fallen a sacrifice to the queen's resentment, and the votaries of the Spanish match. After Sir Henry quitted the university of Oxford, he travelled into France, Germany and Italy, where he resided above 9 yrs. and returned to his own country perfectly accomplished in all the polite improvements, which men of sense acquire by travelling, and well acquainted with the temper and genius of the people with whom he had conversed, and the different policy of their governments. He was soon taken notice of after his return, and became secretary to the famous Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, that unfortunate favourite, whose story is never exhibited on the stage, says Mr. Addison, without affecting the heart in the most sensible manner. With his lordship he continued in the character of secretary 'till the earl was apprehended for his mutinous behaviour towards the q. and put upon his trial. Wotton, who did not think it safe to continue in England after the fall of his master, retired to Florence, became acquainted with the great duke of Tuscany, and rose so high in his favour, that he was entrusted by him to carry letters to k. James VI. k. of Scot, for the d. had intercepted certain letters, which discovered a design against the life of the king of Scots. The d. abhorring the scheme of assassination, and resolving to prevent it, advised with his secretary Vietta, by

## W O T

## W O T

By what means a caution should be given to the Scotch pr. Vietta recommended Wotton as a person of the highest abilities of any Englishman then at his court: Mr. Wotton was sent for by his friend Vietta to the d. who after many professions of trust and friendship, acquainted him with the secret, and sent him to Scotland with letters to the k. and such antidotes against poison, as till then, the Scots had been strangers to. Mr. Wotton having departed from the d. assumed the name and language of an Italian, which he spoke so fluently, and with so little mixture of a foreign dialect, that he could scarcely be distinguished from a native of Italy; and thinking it best to avoid the line of English intelligence and danger, posted into Norway, and thro' that country towards Scotland, where he found the k. at Starling. When he arrived there, he used means by one of the gentlemen of his majesty's bed-chamber, to procure a speedy and private audience of his majesty, declaring that the business which he was to negotiate was of such consequence, as had excited the great d. of Tuscany to enjoin him suddenly to leave his native country of Italy, to impart it to the k. The k. being informed of this, after a little wonder, mixed with jealousy, to hear of an Italian ambassador or messenger, appointed a private audience that evening. When Mr. Wotton came to the presence chamber, he was desired to lay aside his long rapier, and being entered, found the k. there, with 3 or 4 Scotch lords standing distant in several corners of the chamber; at the sight of whom he made a stand, and which the k. observing, bid him be bold, and deliver his message, and he would undertake for the secrecy of all who were present. Upon this he delivered his message

and letters to his majesty in Italian; which, when the k. had graciously received, after a very little pause, Mr. Wotton stepped up to the table, and whispered to the k. in his own language that he was an Englishman, requesting a more private conference with his majesty, and that he might be concealed during his stay in that nation, which was promised, and really performed by the k. all the time he remained at the Scotch court; he then returned to the d. with a satisfactory account of his employment. When k. James succeeded to the throne of England, he found among others of q. Elizabeth's officers, Sir Edward Wotton, afterwards lord Wotton, comptroller of the household, whom he asked one day, 'Whether he knew one Henry Wotton, who had spent much time in foreign travel?' Sir Edward replied, that he knew him well, and that he was his brother. The k. then asked, where he was, and upon Sir Edward's answering that he believed he would soon be at Paris, 'Send for him,' says his majesty, 'and when he comes to England, bid him repair privately to me.' Sir Edward, after a little wonder, asked his majesty, whether he knew him? to which the king answered, you must rest unsatisfied of that 'till you bring the gentleman to me. Not many months after this discourse, Sir Edward brought his brother to attend the k. who took him in his arms, and bid him welcome under the name of Octavio Baldi, saying, "That he was the most honest, and therefore, the best dissembler he ever met with; and seeing I know, added the k. you want neither learning, travel, nor experience, and that I have so real a testimony of your faithfulness and abilities to manage an embassage, I have sent for you to declare my purposes, which is to make use

## W O T

use of you in that kind hereafter." But before he dismissed Octavio Bal-di from his present attendance, he restored him to his old name of Henry Wotton, by which he then knighted him. Not long after this, k. James having resolved, according to his motto of *beati pacifici*, to have a friendship with his neighbouring kingdoms of France and Spain, and also to enter into an alliance with the state of Venice, and for that purpose to send ambassadors to those several states, offered to Sir Henry his choice of which ever of these employments best suited his inclination. Having informed the k. that he chose to be sent to Venice, his majesty settled a very considerable allowance upon him during his stay there; he then took his leave, and was accompanied through France to Venice, says Walton, by gentlemen of the best families and breeding, that this nation afforded. When Sir Henry Wotton arrived at Venice, there subsisted between the Venetians and the pope a very warm contention, which was prosecuted by both parties with equal fury. For 8 yrs. after Sir Henry Wotton's going into Italy, he stood very high in the king's esteem, but at last, lost his favour for sometime, by an accident too singular to be here omitted. When he first went ambassador to Italy, as he passed through Germany he staid some days at Augsбург, where having been in his former travels well known by many of the first reputation in learning, and passing an evening in merriment, he was desired by Christopher Hecamore to write a sentence in his album, and consenting to it, took occasion from some accident conversation which happened in the company, to write a pleasant definition of an ambassador in these words. ' *Le-gatus est vir bonus, peregre-mis-sus ad mentiendum republicae*

## W O T

' *causa;*' which he chose should have been thus rendered into English: ' An ambassador is an honest man, sent to lie abroad for the good of his country;' but the word lie, upon which the conceit turned, was not so expressed in Latin, as to admit a double meaning, or so fair a construction as Sir Henry thought in English. About 8 yrs. after, this album fell into the hands of Gaspas Scioppius, a restless zealot, who published books against k. James, and upbraided him for entertaining such scandalous principles, as his ambassador had expressed by that sentence: this asperion gained ground, and it became fashionable in Venice to write this definition in several glass windows. These incidents reaching the ear of k. James, he was much displeased with the behaviour of his ambassador on that occasion, and from an innocent piece of witticism Sir Henry was like to pay very dear, by losing his master's favour. Upon this our author wrote 2 apologies, one to Velserus, which was dispersed in Germany and Italy, and another to the k. both which were so well written, that his majesty, upon reading them, declared, ' That Sir Henry Wotton had sufficiently committed for a greater offence.' Upon this reconciliation, Sir Henry became more in favour with his majesty than ever; like friends who have been for some time separated, they meet again with double fervour, and their friendship increases to a greater warmth. During the 20 yrs. which Sir Henry was ambassador at Venice, he had the good fortune to be so well respected by all the dukes, and the leading men of the republic, that his interest every y. increased, and they seldom denied him any favour he asked for his countrymen who came to Venice; which was, as Walton expresses it, a city of refuge for all Englishmen who

## W O T

who were any way distressed in that republic. Upon sir Henry Wotton's return from his embassy, he signified an inclination to the k. to be excused from any further employment in foreign affairs, to retire from the bustle of life, and spend the evening of his days in studious ease and tranquillity. His majesty, in consequence of this request, promised him the reversion of an office, which was the place of master of the rolles, if he out-lived sir Julius Cæsar, who then possessed it, and was grown so old, that he was said to be kept alive beyond nature's course, by the prayers of the many people who daily lived upon his bounty. It luckily happened at this time, that the provostship of his majesty's college at Eton became vacant, by the death of Mr. Murray, for which there were many earnest and powerful solicitations. This place was admirably suited to the course of life Wotton resolved to pursue, for the remaining part of his days: he had seen enough of the world to be sick of it; and being now 60 yrs. of age, he thought a college was the fittest place to indulge contemplation, and to rest his body and mind, after a long struggle on the theatre of life. In his suit for this place he was happily successful, and immediately entered into holy orders, which was necessary, before he could take possession of his new office. Walton has related the particular manner of his spending his time, which was divided between attendance upon public devotion, the more private duties of religion, and the care which his function demanded from him of the affairs of the college. In the y. 1639 sir Henry died in Eton-college, and was buried in the chapel belonging to it. Sir Henry Wotton has been allowed by all critics to be a man of real and great genius, an upright statesman, a polite courtier, com-

## W Y C

passionate and benevolent to those in distress, charitable to the poor, and, in a word, an honest man and a pious christian. As a poet, he seems to have no considerable genious. His versification is harmonious, and sometimes has an air of novelty; his turns are elegant, and his thoughts have both dignity and propriety to recommend them. He is author of the following works: *Epistola de Casparo Scioppio.* *Epist. ad Marc. Vespferum Duumvir.* *Augustæ Vendelicæ, ann. 1612.* *The Elements of Architecture,* and some others.

WYCHERLEY (William, esq;) was son of Daniel Wycherley, of Cleve in Shropshire, esq; and was born (says Wood) in the y. 1640. When he was about 15 y. of age he was sent to France, in the western parts of which he resided upon the banks of the Charante; where he was often admitted to the conversation of the most accomplished ladies of the court of France, particularly madam de Montausier, celebrated by M. Voiture, in his letters. A little before the restoration of Charles the II<sup>d</sup>. he became a gentleman commoner of Queen's-college in Oxford, and lived in the provost's lodgings; and was entered in the public library under the title of *Philosophiae Studiosus*, in July, 1660. He quitted the university without being matriculated, having, according to the Oxford antiquary, been reconciled to the protestant religion, which he had renounced during his travels, probably by the persuasion of those gay ladies with whom he conversed in France. This circumstance shews, how dangerous it is to engage in a debate with a female antagonist, especially if that antagonist joins beauty with understanding. Mr. Wycherley afterwards entered himself in the Middle-Temple; but making his first appearance in town, in a reign when

## W Y C

when wit and gaiety were the favourite distinctions, he relinquished the study of the law, and engaged in pursuits more agreeable to his own genius, and the gallant spirit of the times. Upon writing his first play, entitled *Love in a Wood, or St. James's-park*, and acted at the Theatre-royal in 1672, he became acquainted with several of the most celebrated wits, both of the court and town; and likewise with the duchess of Cleveland. Mr. Dennis, in his Letters, has given a particular relation of the beginning of his acquaintance with this celebrated beauty of the times, which is singular enough.

—One day, Mr. Wycherley riding in his chariot through St. James's-park, he was met by the duchess, whose chariot jostled with his, upon which she looked out, and said very audibly, “ You, “ Wycherley, you are a son of a “ whore,” and then burst into a fit of laughter. Mr. Wycherley at first was very much surprised at this, but he soon recovered himself enough to recollect, that it was spoke in allusion to the latter end of a song in his *Love in a Wood*;

When parents are slaves,  
Their brats cannot be any other;  
Great wits, and great braves  
Have always a punk for their mother.

During Mr. Wycherley’s surprize, the chariots driving different ways, they were soon at a considerable distance from each other; when Mr. Wycherley, recollecting, ordered his coachman to drive back, and overtake the lady. As soon as he got over against her, “ Madam, you was “ pleased to bestow a title upon “ me, which generally belongs to “ the fortunate. Will your lady- “ ship be at the play to-night?” “ Well, she replied, what if I should “ be there?” “ Why then, answered

## W Y C

“ he, I will be there to wait on your “ ladyship, though I disappoint a “ fine woman, who has made me “ an assignation.” “ So! said she, “ you are sure to disappoint a wo- “ man who has favoured you for “ one who has not.” “ Yes, he “ replied, if she who has not fa- “ voured me is the finer woman of “ the two: but he who will be con- “ stant to your ladyship, till he can “ find a finer woman, is sure to die “ your captive.” The duchess of Cleveland, in consequence of Mr. Wycherley’s compliment, was that night in the first row of the king’s box in Drury-lane, and Mr. Wycherley in the pit under her, where he entertained her during the whole play; and this was the beginning of a correspondence between these two persons, which afterwards made a great noise in the town. This accident was the occasion of bringing Mr. Wycherley into favour with George d. of Buckingham, who was passionately in love with that lady, but was ill-treated by her, and who believed that Mr. Wycherley was his happy rival. The d. had long solicited her, without obtaining any favour: whether the relation between them shocked her, for she was his cousin-german; or, whether she apprehended, that an intrigue with a person of his rank and character must necessarily, in a short time, come to the king’s ears; whatever was the cause, she refused so long to admit his visits, that at last indignation, rage, and disdain took place of love; and he resolved to ruin her. When he took this resolution, he had her so narrowly watched by his spies, that he soon discovered those, whom he had reason to believe were his rivals; and after he knew them, he never failed to name them aloud, in order to expose the lady to all those who visited her; and, among others, he seldom

## W Y C

dom omitted Mr. Wycherley. As soon as it came to the knowledge of the latter, who had all his expectations from court, he apprehended the consequences of such a report, if it should reach the k. and applied himself therefore to Wilmot e. of Rochester, and sir Charles Sedley, entreating them to remonstrate to the d. of Buckingham, the mischief he was about to do to one who had not the honour to know him, and who had not offended him. Upon opening the matter to the d. he cried out imediately, that he did not blame Wycherley, he only accused his cousin. " Ay, but, they replied, by rendering him suspected of such an intrigue, you are about to ruin him; that is, your grace is about to ruin a man, whose conversation you would be pleased with above all things." Upon this occasion, they said so much of the shining qualities of Mr. Wycherley, and the charms of his conversation, that the d. who was as much in love with wit as he was with his cousin, was impatient till he was brought to sup with him, which was in two or three nights. After supper Mr. Wycherley, who was then in the height of his vigour, both in body and mind, thought himself obliged to exert his talents; and the d. was charmed to that degree, that he cried out with transport, and with an oath, " My cou sin is in the right of it:" and from that very moment made a friend of a man he before thought his rival. In the y. 1673 a comedy of his, called *The Gentleman Dancing-master*, was acted at the duke's theatre; and in 1678 his *Plain Dealer* was acted with general applause. In 1683 his *Country Wife* was performed at the same theatre. These plays raised him so high in the esteem of the world, and so recommended him to the favour of the

## W Y C

d. of Buckingham, that, as he was master of the horse, and colonel of a regiment, he bestowed two places on Wycherley: as master of the horse, he made him one of his equerries; and, as colonel of a regiment, a captain-lieutenant of his own company. K. Charles likewise gave our author the most distinguishing marks of favour, perhaps beyond what any sovereign prince had shewn before to an author, who was only a private gentleman: Mr. Wycherley happened to be ill of a fever, at his lodgings in Bow-street, Covent-garden; during his sickness, the k. did him the honour of a visit; when, finding his fever indeed abated, but his body extremely weakened, and his spirits miserably shattered, he commanded him to take a journey to the south of France, believing that nothing could contribute more to the restoring his former state of health, than the gentle air of Montpelier, during the winter season: at the same time the k. assured him, that, as soon as he was able to undertake that journey, he would order 500l. to be paid him, to defray the expences of it. Mr. Wycherley accordingly went to France, and returned to England the latter end of the spring following, with his health entirely restored. The k. received him with the utmost marks of esteem, and shortly after told him, he had a son, whom he resolved should be educated like the son of a k. and that he could make choice of no man so proper to be his governor as Mr. Wycherley; and, that for this service, he should have 1500l. a y. allotted him; the k. also added, that when the time came, that his office should cease, he would take care to make such a provision for him, as should set him above the malice of the world and fortune. These were golden prospects for Mr. Wycherley, but they were soon, by  
a crois

## W Y C

a cross accident, dashed to pieces. Soon after this promise of his majesty's, Mr. Dennis tells us, that Mr. Wycherley went down to Tunbridge, to take either the benefit of the waters, or the diversions of the place; when, walking one day upon the Wells-walk with his friend Mr. Fairbeard, of Gray's-inn, just as he came up to the bookseller's, the countess of Drogheda, a young widow, rich, noble, and beautiful, came to the bookseller, and inquired for *The Plain Dealer*, "Madam," says Mr. Fairbeard, since you are for *The Plain Dealer*, there he is for you," pushing Mr. Wycherley towards her. "Yes, says Mr. Wycherley, this lady can bear plain dealing; for she appears to be so accomplished, that what would be a compliment to others, when said to her, would be plain dealing."—"No, truly, sir, said the lady, I am not without my faults, more than the rest of my sex; and yet, notwithstanding all my faults, I love plain dealing, and never am more fond of it, than when it tells me of a fault." "Then, madam, says Mr. Fairbeard, you and the *Plain Dealer* seem designed by heaven for each other. In short, Mr. Wycherley accompanied her upon the walks, waited upon her home, visited her daily at her lodgings, whilst she stayed at Tunbridge, and after she went to London, at her lodgings in Hatton-garden; where, in a little time, he obtained her consent to marry her. This he did by his father's command, without acquainting the k. for it was reasonably supposed, that the lady having a great independent estate, and noble and powerful relations, the acquainting the k. with the intended match, would be the likeliest way to prevent it. As soon as the news was known at court, it was looked upon as an

Vol. III.

## W Y C

affront to the k. and a contempt of his majesty's orders; and Mr. Wycherley's conduct after marriage, made the resentment fall heavier upon him: for being conscious he had given offence, and seldom going near the court, his absence was construed into ingratitude. The countess, though a splendid wife, was not formed to make a husband happy. She was in her nature extremely jealous; and indulged it to such a degree, that she could not endure her husband should be one moment out of her sight. Their lodgings were in Bow-street, Covent-garden, over against the Cock tavern; whether, if Mr. Wycherley at any time went, he was obliged to leave the windows open, that his lady might see there was no woman in the company. This was the cause of Mr. Wycherley's disgrace with the k. whose favour and affection he had before possessed in so distinguished a degree. The countess settled all her estate upon him, but his title being disputed after her death, the expence of the law and other incumbrances, so far reduced him, that he was not able to satisfy the impatience of his creditors, who threw him at last into prison; so that he, who but a few yrs. before was flourishing in all the gaiety of life, flushed with prospects of court preferment, and happy in the most extensive reputation for wit and parts, was condemned to suffer all the rigours of want: for his father did not think proper to support him. In this severe extremity he fell upon an expedient which, no doubt, was dictated by his distress, of applying to his bookseller, who had got considerably by his *Plain Dealer*, in order to borrow 20l. but he applied in vain; the bookseller refused to lend him a shilling; and in that distress he languished for 7 yrs. nor was he released till one day k. James going to see his *Plain Dealer* performed,

Cc

## W Y C

## W Y N

formed, was so charmed with it, that he gave immediate orders for the payment of the author's debts, adding to that bounty a pension of 200*l.* per annum, while he continued in England. But the generous intention of that prince to him had not the designed effect, purely thro' his modesty; he being ashamed to tell the e. of Mulgrave, whom the k. had sent to demand it, a full state of his debts. He laboured under the weight of these difficulties till his father died, and then the estate that descended to him was left under very uneasy limitations, he being only a tenant for life, and not being allowed to raise money for the payment of his debts: yet, as he had a power to make a jointure, he married, almost at the eve of his days, a young gentlewoman of 1500*l.* fortune, part of which being applied to the uses he wanted it for, he died 11 days after the celebration of his nuptials in December 1715. He was interred in the vault of Covent garden church. Besides the plays already mentioned, he published a volume of poems 1704, which met with no great success; for, like Congreve, his strength lay only in the drama, and, unless on the stage, he was but a second-rate poet. In 1728 his posthumous works in prose and verse were published by Mr. Lewis Theobald at London, in 8vo. Mr. Dennis, in a few words, has summed up this gentleman's character; "He was admired by the men for his wit and learning; and he was admired by the women for that of which they were more competent judges of." Mr. Wycherley was a man of great sprightliness, and vivacity of genius, he is said to have been handsome, formed for gallantry, and was certainly an idol with the ladies, a felicity which even his wit might not have procured, without exterior ad-

vantages. Mr. Pope, when very young, made his court to Mr. Wycherley, when very old; and the latter was so well pleased with the former, and had such an opinion of his rising genius, that he entered into an intimate correspondence with him, and submitted his works to Mr. Pope's correction. For this we refer the reader to our art. POPE.

WYNDHAM (sir William, bart.) chancellor of the exchequer in the reign of q. Anne, was descended from a very ancient family, which derives its descent from Ailwardus, an eminent Saxon, in the county of Norfolk, soon after the Norman conquest, who, being possessed of lands in Wymondham or Wyndham in that county, assumed his surname from thence. Sir John Wyndham, who was knighted at the coronation of k. Edward VI. had the estate of Orchard, in the county of Somerset, in right of his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Sydenham of Orchard, esq; His great-grandson John married Catharine, daughter of Robert Hopton, esq; sister and coheir to Ralph lord Hopton, by whom he had issue sir William Wyndham, advanced to the dignity of a baronet by k. Charles II. whose eldest son Edward married Catharine, daughter of sir William Levison Gower, bart. and sister to the late lord Gower, and by that lady had one daughter Jane, wife of sir Richard Grosvenor, of Eton in Cheshire, bart. and an only son, the subject of this article. He was b. about the y. 1687, and upon the decease of his father, while he was very young, succeeded to the title and estate. He was educated first at Eton school, and thence transplanted to Christ-church, in the university of Oxford, where his excellent genius soon discovered itself, and afterwards received great advantage from his travels into foreign countries.

## W Y N

ties. Upon his return to England he was chosen knight of the shire for the county of Somerset, in which station he served in the three last parliaments of q. Anne, and all the subsequent ones till his death. This public scene of action soon called forth his eminent abilities, and placed him in so conspicuous a point of light, that, after the change of the ministry under that q. in the latter end of the y. 1710, he was first appointed master of her majesty's hart and buck hounds, then secretary at war, and at last, about August 1713, was advanced to the important post of chancellor of the exchequer. In this station he had an opportunity of appearing in his judicial capacity, in a cause of Dr. Hooper, bp. of Bath and Wells, in which he gave sentence, and at the same time explained the grounds of it with a perspicuity, force of reasoning, and extent of knowledge worthy the most experienced judge. In May, the y. following, he brought into the house of commons the remarkable 'Bill to prevent the growth of schism, and for the future security of the church of England, as by law established,' which he supported with great zeal, in opposition to the objections urged against it by Mr. Robert Walpole, gen. Stanhope, Mr. Lechmere, sir Joseph Jeckyll, and sir Peter King; and the bill being passed that house by a majority of 237 voices against 126, he carried it up to the house of lords, where it likewise passed by 79 votes against 71, and on the 25th of June received the royal assent. Upon the breach between the e. of Oxford, lord high treasurer, and the lord Viscount Bolingbroke, secretary of state, in July 1714, sir William adhered to the interests of the latter. Upon the death of q. Anne, on the 1st of August 1714, he signed, with others, the proclamation of his late

## W Y N

majesty k. George I. and on the 13th of that month seconded a motion made in the house of commons by Horatio Walpole, esq; for the payment of the arrears due to the Hanover troops in the English service. However, in October following he was removed from his post of chancellor of the exchequer, which was conferred upon sir Richard Onslow. In the next parliament, which met on the 17th of March 1714-15; he appeared very vigorous in opposition to the measures of the administration, and in defence of the peace of Utrecht; and on the 6th of April made a motion, that the house would appoint a day to take into consideration his majesty's proclamation, of the 15th of January, for calling a new parliament, which reflected on the conduct of the late ministry of q. Anne, and which he represented as unprecedented and unwarrantable, and even of dangerous consequence to the very being of parliaments; expressions which gave such offence to the majority of the house, that he was ordered to receive a reprimand from the speaker. He spake likewise in favour of the d. of Ormond, and the earls of Oxford and Strafford, when they were impeached in that house. But upon the breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland under the e. of Mar, in August 1715; sir William fell under suspicion; on which account he was seized on the 21st of September, at his house at Orchard-Wyndham, in Somersetshire, by col. Huske and one of his majesty's messengers; from whence making an escape, a proclamation was issued out for his apprehension. Soon after this he surrendered himself to the government, and, being examined by the privy council, was committed to the Tower, but was never brought to a trial. After he had regained his liberty, he con-

## W A L

tinued his opposition to the several administrations, under which he lived. He possessed all the qualifications requisite to form an able senator, and if we descend to the consideration of him in the more familiar light of his private conversation, we shall find it equally distinguished by an unaffected civility and politeness, enlivened by an easy flow of elegant wit, and supported by a various and extensive fund of useful knowledge. He died at Wells in Somersetshire, after an illness of a few days, on the 17th of June 1740. He was twice married; first, July 21, 1708, to the lady Catharine Seymour, second daughter of Charles, duke of Somerset; by whom he had issue, two sons, Charles and Piercy, and two daughters, Catharine, who, died in April 1734, and Elizabeth still living. His second lady was Maria Catharina, relict of the marquis of Blandford, sister to the countess of Denigh, and daughter of M. De Jong of the province of Utrecht in Holland.

WALSTEIN (Albert) baron of Bohemia, b. in 1584, of an ancient house in Germany, which hath produced several great men. Having a dislike to learning when he was very young, he was made page to the marquis of Burgaw, son of the archduke Ferdinand of Insprug. He travelled into Spain, France, England, and Italy. He took a liking to Padua, where he resumed his studies. Returning into his own country, he offered his service to the archduke Ferdinand, against the Venetians at the siege of Gradisca in Friuli. He was approved of, and made colonel of the militia of Pomerania. During the troubles of Bohemia, Walstein made an offer of himself to the emperor, with an army of 30,000 men, upon condition that he should command it.

## W A L

This new general subdued the diocese of Halberstad, ravaged the country of Magdebourg, and drove Mansfeld from Germany, to which he was a terror. Seconded by the troops of Tilly, he retook Silesia, made himself master of all between the Ocean, the Baltic-sea, and the Elbe, and left the k. of Denmark only Glukstad. This success, and the booty he got from the duke of Meckelbourg puffed up Walstein. In these circumstances, a declaration from the imperial court for the restitution of the ecclesiastical estates, alarmed the protestants. They called in Gustavus Adolphus k. of Sweden, to their assistance. The emperor, intimidated, deposed Walstein to oblige the d. of Bavaria, and all Germany grown jealous of him, and only opposed Tilly to Gustavus. His losses made him feel the want of Walstein; he recalled him, and gave him the rank of generalissimo. The king of Sweden met with his match, he lost almost all Bohemia, by the taking of Prague. Walstein maintained his reputation by his enterprises, sometimes successful, sometimes otherwise, till the battle of Lutzen, fought November 16, 1632. Both sides performed prodigies of valour; Walstein was defeated, but it cost Gustavus his life. Delivered from so formidable a rival, he was considering to put himself in a condition to have no one to fear for the future. His proceedings rendered him suspected by the emperor; he was degraded of all his power. Walstein being alarmed, made all the officers of his troops take the oath of allegiance to him, January 12, 1632. He endeavoured to draw the protestants to his interests, and retired to Egra. Gordon, governor of this place, flattered with the hopes of a great reward, conspired the death of Walstein, and

## W A L

and assassinated this great general, February 15, 1634, when he was 50 years of age.

WALKER (Robert) was an English face-painter, cotemporary with Vandycque, and whose works, by the life, speak best their own praises. He lived in Oliver Cromwell's days, and drew the portraits of that usurper, and almost all his officers, both by sea and land. The great d. of Tuscany bought an original of Oliver by this master, in this manner; having sent over an agent here to purchase Oliver's picture for him, the person could light on none to his mind for a long while, till at length hearing of a woman, a relation of the usurper's, that had one, he went to see it, and found it in all respects so well performed, that he bid her a good price for it. She not wanting money, told him, since she had the honour to be related to the protector, she would by no means part with his picture; but the gentleman still insisting upon having it, and desiring her to set what price she pleased upon it, she thinking to get rid of his importunity by her exorbitant demand, asked him 500l. for it; when, contrary to her expectation, he had no sooner heard the sum named but he told her she should have it, and accordingly paid down the money immediately, which, she being bound by her word to take, parted with her picture even with regret, though at so great a rate. This is to be understood to have happened in the protector's lifetime. Mr. Walker also painted Oliver Cromwel, and major-general Lambert, both in one piece, which picture is now in the possession of the earl of Bradford. His own picture, drawn by himself, now hangs in the founder's gallery, near the public library in Oxford. He died before the restoration.

WISSING (William) was a face-

## W O U

painter, bred up under Dodaens, an history-painter, at the Hague. Upon his coming over to England, he worked some time for Sir Peter Lely, whose manner he successfully imitated; after whose death he became famous. He painted king Charles II. and his q. k. James II. and his q. the pr. and princes of Denmark; and was sent over to Holland, by the late k. James, to draw the pr. and princes of Orange, all which he performed with applause. What recommended him to the esteem of king Charles, was his pictures of the duke of Monmouth, whom he drew several times, and in several postures. He drew most of the great men of the court; and was competitor with sir Godf. Kneller, who was at that time upon his rise. Mr. Wissing's good manners and complaisance recommended him to most peoples esteem. In drawing his portraits, especially those of the fair sex, he always took the beautiful likeness; and when any lady came to sit to him, whose complexion was any ways pale, he would commonly take her by the hand, and dance her about the room till she became warmer, by which means he heightened her natural beauty, and made her fit to be represented by his hand. He died much lamented, at the age of 31, at the late earl of Exeter's (Burleigh-house in Northamptonshire) and lies buried in Stamford church, where that noble peer erected a monument for him.

WOUVERMAN (Philip). The French author of his life engages in contradicting Houbreken, who, while he undervalues the talents of this painter, represents his fortune in a much higher light than the other is willing to allow; therefore, as I cannot settle the dispute, I must present the reader with the account as I find it. Philip Wou-

## W O U

Wouerman's works have all the excellencies we can wish, high finishing, correctness, agreeable compositions, and a taste for colouring, joined with a force that approaches to the Carraches. He was born at Haerlem in 1620, of a father named Paul Wouverman, a midling history painter: Houbraken does not seem to love this famous artist. He seems even desirous of lessening his merit, by insinuating that his success was owing to his patrons and his lucky stars; whereas he was only beholden to the greatness of his talents. He learnt the principles of his art of John Wynants, an excellent painter of the city of Haerlem, and not of his father, as that author says. This school was much fitter to form Wouverman for the great man he afterwards turned out: here he quickly succeeded in acquiring the whole manner of Wynants, and surpassed him in the elegance of his figures. It does not appear he ever was in Italy, or ever quitted the city of Haerlem; though no man ever deserved more the encouragement and protection of some powerful prince than he did. His example proves, that oftentimes the greatest merit remains without either recompence or honour. Nothing can be more worthy of our notice, than the beauty of his composition, the choice of his subjects, his enchanting colouring, the correctness of his figures, their fine expressive turning, the beautiful touch of his trees, his understanding in the chiaro obscuro, the perfection of his horses and animals, the spirit that animates the whole, and the beauty and richness of the fore-grounds of his pictures. The pieces he painted in his latter time, have a grey or a bluish cast; they are finished with too much labour, and his grounds look too much like velvet; but those he did in his best time are free from these faults, and equal,

## W O U

in colourings and correctness, any thing Italy can produce. Wouverman generally enriched his landscapes with huntings, halts, and encampments of armies, and other subjects where horses naturally enter, which he designed better than any painter of his time; there are also some battles and attacks of villages by his hand. These beautiful works which gained him great reputation did not enrich him; though the author before-mentioned says otherwise, and reports, that he married his daughter to Fromant a painter, and gave 20,000 florins for her fortune. But the common account of Wouverman by no means confirms this pretended affluence of fortune: on the contrary, it is assured that this painter, charged with a numerous family, and indifferently paid for his work, lived very meanly; and though he painted very quick, had much ado to maintain himself; how laborious he was, the great number of his pictures (dispersed every where) certifies. These circumstances, if true, are very inconsistent with that happiness and those great patrons Houbraken mentions, since Maximilian elector of Bavaria, and governor of the low countries, only brought Wouverman's pictures into esteem after his death. The misery of his condition, which is but too well proved, determined him not to bring up any of his children to painting. In his last hours, (which happened at Haerlem in 1668, when he was 48 yrs. old) he burnt a box filled with his studies and designs, which he had made in his life-time; I have, said he, been so ill repaid for all my labours, that I would not have those designs engage my son to embrace so miserable a profession as mine: this son followed his advice, and became a Chartreux frier. His disciples were John Greffier and his own son,

## W E E

son; he had also two brothers who painted in his manner; the eldest, Peter Wouverman, whom we may rank with the good painters of his time, whose pictures represented stables, fowling and hawking, his horses were well designed; but he was not equal to his brother Philip: John, the youngest, lived at Haerlem, he painted landscapes very well; but as he died in the flower of his age, two years before his brother Philip, we have but few of his works. Several masters have engraved after Philip Wouverman, viz. Dancker Dankerts, Vischer, Gaspar Bouttals, and A. J. Prenner; their prints amount to 16, great and small. Mr. Moyreau has engraved upwards of 50 after the most beautiful pictures of this master in Paris, where Le Bas, Beaumont, Cochin, Laurent, are continually employed in working after him, and Major at London; so that it is impossible to fix the number of his prints, which is daily increasing.

WEENINX (John) an able architect of Amsterdam, bred his son, b. in 1621, up to his own profession; his dying soon stopped the progress of his son, who remained under the care of his mother and guardians: they placed him successively under a draper and a printer, whose paper he scribbled over with small figures of men and animals. His mother, willing to indulge his natural inclination, placed him with an indifferent painter, who gave him some lessons; but Abraham Bloemart was intended for his master. By Weeninx's successful application to his studies, and by the good example of his master, he made a quick progress. The love of glory among mankind is generally born with talents to acquire it; he was likewise 2 yrs. under Nicholas Mojaart, whose manner he took so well, that the works

## W E E

of the master were hardly distinguished from those of the disciple. At 18 years old Weeninx left his master, and married Josina the daughter of Giles Hondcooter, grandfather of Melchior, so famous for painting fowls; his abilities began to gain him friends and patrons, when an inclination for travelling seized him: he left his house, without taking leave either of his wife or mother, who soon made a close search after him, and at last they found him at Rotterdam, just ready to embark for Italy. Weeninx returned to pacify them, and they consented to part with him for four months. The Dutch painters on his arrival at Rome received him into their society; and he found so much employment, that instead of four months he continued four years there. Cardinal Pamphili was his protector; this prelate appointed Weeninx director of several works then going on for the pope's apartments; his friends observing him melancholy, whilst fortune was thus smiling on him, asked him the reason, he confessed it was the concern he felt at being absent from his wife and son. Cardinal Pamphili being informed of it, and afraid of losing him, agreed with his friends, in advising him to send for them to Rome, and issued orders for defraying their expences through the pope's territories. This would have succeeded, if his wife's relations, professed enemies of the Roman see, had not dissuaded her from the voyage. Weeninx not hearing from them, guest at the obstacle, and set out from Italy to return to his wife, without taking leave either of the pope or cardinal. He only left a letter intimating his intention of returning again in 3 months. He was received with great satisfaction at his return to Amsterdam, but was not a jot more faithful to the promise he made to

## W E E

the cardinal, than to that he had before made his wife, though he pressed him greatly to return to Italy; he indeed sent his eminence some pictures over in his stead. The air of Utrecht agreed better with his health than that of Rome; but the interruption he met with from the number of people that visited him, determined him to remove to the castle of Haar, 2 leagues from that city. Weeninx was so much master of his art, that he was heard to say, that it grieved him to the very soul, that he could not express his conceptions with his pencil as perfectly as he formed them in his mind. He had an excellent practice that rendered him superior to other painters. He painted history, figures, animals, portrait, sea-pieces and flowers, in a manner that was both grand and beautiful: his tone of colouring had nothing of the manner of his country: his dispatch was surprising. He would often sketch and finish a picture 6 or 7 foot high, of a bull-baiting, or other such object after nature, in a day's time: one summer's day he painted 3 portraits, 3 quarter pieces, as big as the life. It must be owned, he succeeded better in large pictures than in small ones; he had not the art of contracting his ideas into a narrow space; and his touch was not nice enough: notwithstanding he has done some small pictures as perfect for the finishing, as those of Mieris, or Gerard Dow; but his touch is much inferior, wanting the spirit that gives a value to the works of these painters: his figures want elegance and correctness. He died at Termay, 2 leagues from Utrecht, in the year 1660, 39 yrs. old. He left one son named John, who was his disciple;

## W I T

as was also Berchem, who greatly surpassed him. Verkolic has engraved a grotesque subject from a picture of his.

WIT (John de) a very great statesman, born in 1625. He made a great progress in the study of law, politics, mathematics, and other sciences. After he was made doctor of law, his curiosity led him to visit foreign courts. His fine qualities made him every where admired. Upon his return he was nominated pensionary of Dort, and afterwards pensionary of Holland, keeper of the great seal, &c. He then had the direction of all their affairs, in the conduct of which he shewed great abilities, more particularly in so quickly getting the fleet again to sea, after having been shattered so terribly by the English. He opposed the nomination of William III. to the stadholdership. He even procured a solemn act to be passed, by which they excluded for ever the young pr. from the posts which his ancestors had possessed in the republic. His great zeal to exclude the pr. of Orange, and the misfortunes which happened to Holland in 1672, were the cause of the destruction of this magistrate. He was accused of being the author of all the evils his country suffered: they went so far as to pretend he held correspondence with the enemy. He was massacred by the populace at the Hague with Cornelius de Wit, his brother. They even exercised cruelties upon their dead bodies. Historians differ very much in their accounts of John de Wit. Some speak very well of him, others quite the contrary, perhaps both have exceeded.

# X.

X E N

**X**ENOPHON, son of Gryllus, was an Athenian, born in the city of Erchiea, about 400 yrs. before the nativity; he passed the first yrs. of his life under the discipline and instruction of Socrates. He became known to the younger Cyrus by means of Proxenus the Boeotian, a disciple of Gorgias Leontinus, who was favoured by that pr. and resided with him at Sardis. Proxenus, then Xenophon's friend, wrote to Athens to invite him to come to Cyrus; Xenophon shewed his letter to Socrates, desiring his advice; that philosopher referred him to the oracle of Delphi, which Xenophon accordingly consulted; but instead of asking whether he should go to Cyrus, he inquired how he should go to him; for which Socrates reprimanded him, yet advised him to go. Being arrived at the court of Cyrus, he acquired at least as great a share of that prince's favour as Proxenus. He accompanied Cyrus with 10,000 Greeks in his expedition into Persia, against his brother Artaxerxes, and his courage and conduct appeared in the famous retreat of the 10,000 men, whom he brought from the extreme parts of Persia, remaining victorious over all those who attempted to oppose his passage. The history of which he has himself written in his book, *The Expedition of Cyrus*, also called *The Retreat of the ten Thousand*. After this retreat, the losses which this body met with at Pontus, and Seuthes k. of the Odrysians perfidiously refusing them their pay, after they had settled him in his dominions, obliged Xenophon to put them into the hands of the Lacedæmonians, whilst he went to A-

X E N

gesilaus king of Sparta, and engaged the friendship of that prince; which rendered him odious to the Athenians (who thereupon banished him their country) but obtained him the protection of the Lacedæmonians, who gave him a retreat among them. He went with Agesilaus to the war against the Thebans, and afterwards retired to Scyllus in the province of Elis, with his wife Philexia, and his two sons Gryllus and Diodoras, and passed the remainder of his days in hunting and writing his history. Dinarchus affirms, that the Lacedæmonians gave him a house and lands in that place; and it is also said that Philopidas, a Lacedæmonian, made him a present of Dardanian slaves; as it is also reported, that the Elei coming to Scyllus with their forces, took away his lands, and that he then fled at first to Elis, and afterwards Lepreum, whither his children had escaped with some slaves, and that from thence he went to live at Corinth. After this he sent his 2 sons to Athens, and entered them among the auxiliaries which the Athenians sent to the Lacedæmonians. They were both in the battle of Mantinea, where Epaminnondas was slain. Gryllus, who was among the horse, was killed as he was bravely charging the enemy, but his brother who did not distinguish himself came off unhurt, and afterwards had a son called Gryllus. Xenophon is said to have received the news of the death of his son, whilst he was offering a sacrifice, and crowned with flowers, and being informed of the loss, he laid aside his chaplet; but when he heard that he died like a brave man, he reassumed it.

## X E N

it. Some add, that being told of his son's death, he did not shed one tear, but only said, ' I very well knew that I begot him mortal.' The authors of those times exercised their wits in writing panegyrics and epitaphs on Gryllus to please his father; and if we believe Hermippus, Socrates himself has been censured for being one of them who employed himself that way. Laertius, from whose life of Xenophon is borrowed what we have just now been saying, tells us, that he flourished particularly in the fourth year of the hundred and fourth olympiad; that he went with Cyrus when Xerxes was archon, in the y. which preceded the death of Socrates. He died, according to the testimony of Stesicles the Athenian, in his book of Olympiads and Archons, in the first yr. of the hundred and fifth Olymпиad, when Callidemus was archon, and Philip son of Amyntas k. of Macedonia. He was at Corinth when he died, and very old; if we believe the testimony of Demetrius Magnes. Xenophon was a person exceedingly religious, continually sacrificing, and had the reputation of being very well skilled in that sort of divination, which was pretended to be drawn from the inspection of the entrails of the victims. He imitated Socrates, and was antagonist to Plato. Diogenes Laertius says, that he wrote 40 books, which have been variously divided. The historical are, the *Expedition of Cyrus, or the Retreat of the ten Thousand; the Continuation of Thucydides' History, and the Cyropædia*; to which may be added, the *Panegyric of Agesilaus k. of Lacedæmon; the Treatise on the Republic and Laws of the Lacedæmonians; a Tract of the Athenian Republic; the Apology for Socrates; and the Treatise of the Actions and Sayings of that Philosopher, in 4 Books*, which are rather philosophical than

## X E N

historical. We have besides of him, *The Oeconomy; his Feast; Hiero, or of a Kingdom; of Imposts*; and three small tracts, one of horses, the second of governing them, and the third of hunting, together with the fragments of some epistles. This writer, says La Mothe, does not owe the fame he has had so many ages to history alone, for philosophy and arms have contributed to it; and for these 3 qualifications he may be as well termed Trismegistus, as Hermes the Egyptian, since he is universally acknowledged to be a very great captain, philosopher, and historiographer. He has common with Cæsar the first and last qualities; and they are not deceived in their opinion, who find a third resemblance in their style, purity, eloquence, and sweetness, being equally natural to them both. They have each an agreeable manner of expression without art or affectation, though no art or affectation can come near it. The surname of Apes Attica, and Athenian Muse, with which all the ancients have dignified Xenophon, is not only a witness of the beauty of his language, and of that honey-like sweetnes, which the Graces seem to have poured on it with their own hands, (to speak like Quintilian) but it is a particular mark of his *Attic Dialect*, wherein he excelled so much, that Diog. Laertius writing his life, gives no other reason for the bad intelligence that was between him and Plato, than the jealousy they conceived one against the other upon that account. Yet Marcellinus, who attributes to Thucydides the height of eloquence, gives the lowest rank to Xenophon, placing Herodotus between both. And Dionysius Halicarnasseus, when he observes that Xenophon has often imitated Herodotus, adds, that the former was always much inferior to the latter. But notwithstanding this,

## X E N

it is very considerable that Xenophon was the first philosopher who applied himself to the compiling of a history, which, in what relates to the Grecian affairs, treats of the transactions of 48 years, and begins where Thucydides ended, shewing Alcibiades his return to his country, whom Thucydides in his last book left meditating upon that retreat. Nor is it a small glory to Xenophon, or the least part of his praise, that Thucydides his books, being then unknown, falling into his hands when he might with facility have suppressed them, or as a plagiary ascribed them to himself, he took care to publish them, by which act of his, every man may know what honour he deserved from those who have an esteem for the Grecian eloquence or history, and the modern critics have not failed to give him equal commendations. Besides the continuation of the history begun by Thucydides, Xenophon (as was said before) has left us that of the enterprise of young Cyrus against his brother Artaxerxes, and the memorable retreat of 10,000 Grecians from the extremity of Persia to their own country, in which he had almost the whole honour, as well for his counsel and discipline, as the excellency of his conduct. His Cyropaedia, or what he writ of the institution of Cyrus the elder, is not an historical treatise, but purely moral, where he drew the figure of a great prince without confining himself to the truth, except in 2 or 3 events, viz. the taking of Babylon, and the captivity of Croesus: all the rest is feigned, and has nothing in it commendable, but the agreeableness of the fable. The narrations of this historian are very often childish. Hydaspa's story concerning the soldier who was discontented with his mess, with many other tales related by Cyrus and his soldiers, are extremely fri-

## X E N

gid, and the jests which passed betwixt this general and his men are mean and low, and inconsistent with decorum. His harangues for the most part are trifling and tedious. Every thing by Xenophon is made the subject of an harangue. Cyrus cannot give his soldiers horse and arms, without making a speech; however, his last speech to his son is very beautiful; his exhortations to brotherly love, founded on arguments of personal experience and knowledge, and the many political instructions in this speech must please the reader. His account of the soul, which he makes immortal when separated from the body, and the return of the body to its proper elements, is entirely agreeable to Christian philosophy. But above all, his principles for religion are most divine; whether the soul be immortal or not, he strictly enjoins his sons to reverence the gods for their eternity, omniscience and omnipotence, and for preserving the order of the universe for so many ages without confusion or detriment. In this author we have all the politeness of a studied composition, and yet all the freedom and winning familiarity of elegant conversation. The best editions of Xenophon are Leunclavius's Par. 1625 fol. Hutchinson's, 2 vol. 4to, Oxon. Wills's 5 vol. 8vo. Oxon.

XENOCRATES, a very celebrated ancient philosopher, born at Chalcedonia, and was put very early under the discipline of Plato. He studied under this great master at the same time as Aristotle. He had something of austerity in his disposition; wherefore Plato often exhorted him to sacrifice to the Graces: letting him understand that he had need to soften his character. He told him of this fault with more plainness, being afraid his want of politeness and mildness might be an ob-

## X E N

obstacle to all the good he might be able to do by his instructions and example. Xenocrates was not insensible to his reproaches; but it never diminished the profound respect he had always entertained for his master, and when they endeavoured to prejudice him against Plato, he desired his indiscreet friends to be silent, telling them; ‘ He treats me so for my good.’ Having been deputed with some other Athenians toward Philip king of Macedonia, this prince so capable of insinuating himself into the minds of men, applied himself peculiarly to gain Xenocrates, whose merit and reputation he was acquainted with. Finding him not to be wrought upon by presents and interested views, he endeavoured to subvert him by an affected contempt, and bad treatment, not admitting him to the conferences he had with the other ambassadors of the republic of Athens. Our philosopher, firm and invariable in his principles, entirely maintained his resolution and integrity, and staid in perfect tranquillity, and neither appeared at audiences nor feasts, with his colleagues. Upon their return to Athens, they laboured together, in lessening him in the minds of the people, and complained that he had done them no service in the embassy, and were about to fine him. Xenocrates, forced by the injustice of his accusers to speak in his own defence, laid open every thing which passed at the court of Philip, made them see of what importance it was for them to have an eye on the conduct of the deputies, who had sold themselves to the enemies of the republic, covered his colleagues with shame, and gained to himself immortal glory. The ambassadors of Alexander the Great, being arrived at Athens, and offering him on the part of this prince fifty talents, Xenocrates invited them to supper. The repast

## X E N

was plain, frugal, and truly philosophical. The next day the deputies asked him into whose hands they should remit the money they were ordered to give him. What! says the philosopher, did not last night’s entertainment convince you, I had no occasion for money? He added, that Alexander had more occasion for money, because he had more people to provide for; but, seeing that this answer grieved the ambassadors, he accepted of a mere trifle, not to wound the king by a refusal, which might be looked upon as haughtiness or contempt. They had at Athens so great an opinion of the probity of this philosopher, that approaching one day the altar, to make oath that what he had asserted was true, all the judges declared that his mere word would serve instead of an oath. Xenocrates had a very good maxim on the education of young people, it was, that from their most tender infancy, wife and virtuous discourse often repeated in their hearing, but without affectation, seized, if one may so speak, upon their ears, as into a place yet vacant, through which vice and virtue could equally penetrate to the bottom of their heart, and that these wise and virtuous discourses, like faithful wardens, kept the entry closely shut against all words, capable of disordering the purity of manners, till by long habit, they had fortified young people, and secured their ears against the infectious breath of bad conversation. Xenocrates succeeded Speuceppus, successor of Plato in the academy of Athens, 339 yrs. before Jesus Christ. He loved retirement and contemplation very much. He was very seldom seen in the streets; but when he appeared there, the debauched part of the youth dared not to stay there, and got out of the way for fear of meeting with him. A young Athenian named Polemon,

more

## X E R

more vicious than the rest, and entirely odious on account of his irregularities, in which he gloried, was not so cautious. Going out from a debauch, he passed by the school of Xenocrates, and having found the door open, he entered full of wine, perfumed all over with essence, and a crown upon his head, and took his seat among the audience, more with an intention to insult, than to hear. All the assembly was very much surprised and displeased; Xenocrates, without coming down, and without altering his countenance, only changed his discourse, and began to speak of temperance and sobriety, all the advantages of which he set forth. The young libertine who harkned to him with attention, reflecting upon the deformity of his condition, was ashamed of himself, the crown fell from off his head, he looked down upon the ground, wrapt himself up in his cloak, and instead of that jovial and saucy air he shewed when he entered the school, he was serious and thoughtful. At length he became quite altered, and lived a wife and regular life. Xenocrates died about 314 before Jesus Christ, at 82 years of age. He used to say, that one often repented of speaking, but seldom of being silent; that they only were true philosophers, who did of their own good will, what others did from the fear of laws and punishment.

XERXES, k. of Persia, second son of Darius, succeeded him in 485 before Jesus Christ. He employed the first year of his reign in continuing the preparations his father had begun against Egypt. He reduced it the second year, and gave the government of it to his brother Achemenes. This first success made him hope to conquer Greece, and he assembled all the grandees of his empire to communicate to them his intentions. The war being resolved

## X E R

upon, Xerxes made a treaty of alliance with the Carthaginians, by which they engaged to make war with the Grecian colonies, settled in Sicily and Italy to prevent their sending succours to the rest of Greece. He at length set out from Sura, the 5th year of his reign, and marched toward Sardis, where he had ordered his army to rendezvous. His navy was to go along the coasts of Asia Minor, and wait for him about the Hellespont. Being arrived at Sardis, he sent heralds into all the cities of Greece, except Athens and Lacedæmonia, to demand earth and water. He then bent his way toward the Hellespont, and upon his arrival, having ordered a throne to be erected upon an eminence, he indulged his vanities in viewing on the one side all the sea covered with his ships, and on the other, all the land overspread with his troops; but the reflection that none of this vast number would be alive at the end of 100 years, brought tears from his eyes. His army amounted to more than a million of men, according to the accounts of ancient writers, and his fleet consisted of 3000 vessels. Xerxes built, at an immense expence, a bridge of boats to transport this multitude from Asia into Europe. But a tempest arising, broke down the bridge. Xerxes at this news, to punish the sea for the affront it had put upon him, ordered they should throw into it two very strong chains, by way of putting it in irons, that they should give 3000 lashes with a whip, and making the undertakers answerable for what was not in their power; he cut off the heads of all those, who had the over-seeing of the work. Two new bridges were built, one for the army, the other for the baggage, and when the work was finished, a day being fixed for their marching over, Xerxes made libations to the sea, and implored it's

## X I M

it's bleſſing; and when his troops had paſſed the Streights he made a general review of them. He then croſſed mount Athos, which he had, as we are told, cut a way through before, and arrived in Theſſalia, where he was informed by his heralds, that moſt of the people of Grecce had brought earth and water which was a token of their ſubmiſſion. When he was upon the point of paſſing the Streights of Thermopylæ, Leonidas took with him only 300 Lacedæmonians, and diſputed the paſſage a long while; at laſt, borne down by numbers, he was flain with all his men. Xerxes, provokēd that Leonidas ſhould have dared to make head againſt him, fixed his dead body to a gibbet, and brought shame upon himſelf in endeavouring to diſhonour his enemy. Entering into Phocis, he diſtroyed every thing with fire and ſword, and his fury increased as he approached Athens; he found it deſerted, and burnt it. From thence he went to his fleet to conſult with his generaſ, whether he ſhould venture a naval engagement. They were all of that opinion, because they perceived that Xerxes was deſirous of it. He wanted to ſee it, and flattered himſelf that his preſence would inspire his troops with fresh courage. He cauſed a throne to be placed on an eminence, from whence he ſaw both the fleets; the ſignal was given, and the Greeks, who had the advantage of the wind, fought in the greateſt order. Victory declared in their favour, and the Perſians fled. The k. ſeeing this defeat, retreated haſtily toward Asia; but he found the bridge broken down by a tempeſt, and this monarch, who with ſuch a prodigious multitudine, thought to have overun all Europe, ſaw himſelf obligeſ to croſſ the Hellespont in a little bark. He left Mardonius in Grecce, and got together the few

## X I M

troops that were left him in Sardis. This general was killed a little after at the battle of Platæa, and all his army cut in pieces. The ſame day the naval army of the Greeks gained a complete victory over the Perſians, and burnt all their ſhips. Such was the iſſue of the vast projects of Xerxes. When he was informed of these two fresh defeats, he quitted Sardis with as much precipitation, as if he had fled from an attack; but before he departed, he cauſed all the temples in the Grecian cities in Afia to be burned, and they only ſpared that of Diana at Ephesus. On his return to Sura, he gave himſelf up to debauchery, and became at laſt an object of contempt to his ſubjects. Artabanus, captain of his guards, and his favourite, conſpired againſt him, and together with the eunuch Mithridates, his principal chamberlain, entered his chamber, and killed him while he was aſleep, 473 before Jefus Christ.

XIMENES (Francis) a famous cardinal, b. at Torrellaguna, in old Caſtile, in 1437. He was ſon of Alphonsus Ximenes de Cinerosde. He ſtudied at Alcala and Salamanca. After he came from Rome, being robed in his journey, he brought nothing back from thence but a bull for the firſt vacant prebend. The abp. of Toledo refuſed it him, and put him in prison in the tower of Uceda. After he was fet at liberty, he obtained a benefice in the diocefe of Siguenca, where cardinal Gonzales de Mendoza, who was bp. made him grand vicar. Ximenes entered ſome time after among the Cordeliers of Toledo, and made his vows; but finding himſelf too muſh troubled with viſitors, he retired into a ſolitary place called Caſtanel, and gave himſelf up to the ſtudy of the oriental languages and divinity. Upon his return to Toledo, q. Elizabeth of Caſtile made choice of him for

## X I M

her confessor, and nominated him in 1495, to the archbishoprick of Toledo. Ximenes receiving the bulls from the hands of this princeſ, he contented himself with kissing them without opening them, and gave them back to the q. ſaying, ‘ Ma-  
‘ dam, theſe letters are not addreſſed  
‘ to me,’ and ſet out direc‐tly for his conve‐nt of Caſtaneſ, determined not to accept of the archbiſhopric. The q. was very much edified by his re‐‐fusal, and nothing but an expreſſ order from the pope could make him accept of it. However, he accepted it on theſe conditions, that he would never quit the church of Toledo; that they ſhould never charge with any penſion his archbiſhopric, one of the ri‐cheſt in the world, and that they ſhould never ſtrike at the privileges and immuniti‐ties of his church. He took poſſeſſion of it in 1498, and was received at Toledo with extraordinary magniſcence. His firſt care was to provide for the wants of the poor, to viſit the churches and hoſpitals, to purge his diocēſe from uſurers and places of debauchery. He diſcharged thoſe judges who did not perform their duty as they ought, and ſupplied their places with persons whose pro‐‐bity and diſinterestedneſs he was acquainted with. He then held a ſynod at Alcalá, and another at Tala‐‐vera, where he made regulations for the clergy of his diocēſe. He endeavoured at the ſame time to make a reformation among the Cordeliers in the kingdoms of Caſtile and Ar‐‐ragon, and brought it about, notwithstanding the opposition he met with. He eſtabliſhed an university at Alcalá, and founded there in 1499, the famous college of S. Ilde‐‐fonſo, which was buiilt by Peter Gu‐‐miel, one of the moſt ingenio‐‐uſeſt architects of his time. Three years after Ximenes undertook a Polyglot Bible. In order to which, he brought

## X I M

a great many perſons, who were well ſkilled in the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and other languages from Al‐‐calá to Toledo, who laboured 12 yrs upon it. Pope Julius II. gave him a cardinal’s hat, and king Ferdinand intruſted him with the management of the affairs of state. Cardinal Ximenes was from this moment the ſoul of every thing done in Spain. He ſignalized the beginning of his miniftry by eaſing the people of a burdenſome tax, called Oecavale, which had been continued upon account of the war with Granada, and laboured with a great deal of zeal and ſucceſſ in the conversion of the Mahometans. Cardinal Ximenes extended in 1509, the government of Ferdinand among the Moors, by the conqueſts he made of the city of Aran, in the kingdom of Algiers. He undertook this conqueſt at his own expence, and marched himſelf at the head of the Spanish army, in his pontifical habit, and accompanied with a great number of eccleſiaſtics and religious. Upon his return, k. Ferdinand went 4 leagues from Seville to meet him, and alighted to embrace him. Sometime after the cardinal foreſeeing a very bad har‐‐veſt, erected public granaries at Toledo, Alcalá, and Torrelaguna, and filled them with corn at his own expence, which gained him ſo the affection of every body, that to pre‐‐ſerve the memory of ſo worthy an action, they engraved an elogium of it in the great hall of the ſenate of Toledo, and in the public place. King Ferdinand dying in 1516, no‐‐minated cardinal Ximenes, regent of his dominions, and the arch duke Charles, afterward emperor Charles V. confirmed this nomination. Cardinal Ximenes had no ſooner received a confirmation of his regency, but he made his authority regarded. He made a reform among the officers of the ſupreme council, and of the court,

## X I M

court, ordered the judges to put a stop to the apprehensions of the rich and powerful, and dismissed the 2 favourites of k. Ferdinand. As the grandees murmured at these changes, some officers asked the cardinal what power he had to behave in this manner. He soon let them see soldiers which composed his ordinary guard, and said it was in their force his power consisted. Then taking the girdle of St. Francis, and holding it in his hand: ‘ This is sufficient,

## X I M

‘ says he, to bring to reason rebellious subjects.’ At the same time he ordered the cannons which were behind his palace to be drawn out, and concluded with the words: Hæc est ratio ultima regis. At last, having governed Spain for 22 years, under the reigns of Ferdinand, Isabella, John, Philip and Charles of Austria, he was poisoned, and died November 8, 1517, aged 81. He was interred in the college of St. Ildefonso of Alcala.

---

## Y E L

**Y**ELVERTON (Henry) son of Christopher Yelverton of Efton Manduit in Northamptonshire, one of the justices of the king’s Bench, b. 1566, was educated at Oxford, and then removed to Gray’s Inn, where, in 1606 he was elected Lent reader. In 1613 he was made solicitor general, and knighted in 1616, he was constituted attorney-general, yet about that time committed to the Tower for denying to appear and plead publicly against his Patron Carr, in the matter of Sir Thomas Overbury’s death. In 1621, May 5, he was discharged of his office of attorney, fined, and committed prisoner to the Tower again, upon a late sentence in the Star-Chamber, for passing some clauses in the city-charter of London, when he was attorney-general, not agreeable to his majesty’s warrant; these things being mostly done by the power and aggravation of the duke of Bucks, who hated him because

## Y E L

he had been a friend to Somerset. Yelverton continued where he was, without any hope of release or future advance. Buckingham came to examine him in the Tower, and he was afterward released, taken into favour, and in 1625 was made one of the justices of the King’s Bench, and afterward of the common pleas, which last he enjoyed to the time of his death. In 1621 he made a speech in answer to matters charged against him by the commons before the house of lords. Soon after the lords declared that for sundry things uttered in the said speech, touching the king’s honour, he should be fined to the king ten thousand marks, be imprisoned during the king’s pleasure, and make a submission to his majesty: and for the scandal committed in some words against Buckingham, he should pay him 5000 marks, and make his submission to him. He died in 1629.

ZENO,

# Z.

## Z E N

ZENO, a Grecian philosopher, a native of Cyprus, was the chief of the celebrated and numerous sects of the Stoicks. Having at first applied himself to commerce, he was shipwrecked, and cast on shore at Athens, and regarded this all his life, as a great happiness; praising the winds for having cast him away in the port of Pyraea. After having studied ten years under Crates, he spent ten more with Stilpo of Magara, Xenocrates, and Polemon. He then reformed and softened in several points the doctrine of Antisthenes. He believed the greatest happiness consisted in being virtuous, and the greatest unhappiness in being vicious. He taught that pain was not an evil, and that the truly wise man was alone rich, learned, happy, exempt from all passions, always at peace with himself, and living in a perfect apathy, which was the name they gave to this indifference and insensibility; which alone he said could render men completely happy. Zeno having settled his school at Athens, he soon obscured all the other philosophers; he taught in a covered gallery, adorned with pictures, from whence his disciples were called Stoicks, from the Greek which signifies a portico or gallery. This philosopher grown very old and infirm, fell down by chance and broke his finger: as his friends hurried to lift him up, he coolly cried out, 'O death, I am ready to accompany you! you might have spared yourself the trouble of putting me in mind of you.' He presently went into his room, where he took poison, others say, that he strangled himself, justly regretted by the Athenians; because he

VOL. III.

## Z E N

never had any other view in his teaching, but to lead his scholars to virtue, and always himself maintained, a conduct conformable to his principles. His death happened in the 264th year before Jesus Christ.

ZENOBLIA, one of the most illustrious women who ever swayed a scepter, declared herself to be descended from the Ptolomy's and Cleopatra's. She married Odenatus, a Saracen prince, and contributed greatly to the most signal victories he gained over the Persians, and which preserved the east to the Romans, when, after the taking of Valerian, it was highly probable that Sapor would dispossess them of all that country. Accordingly, she was honoured with the title of Augusta, when Gallienus, in return for the services of Odenatus, created him emperor in 264 J. C. After the husband's death, she maintained herself in the supreme authority in a very brave and glorious manner. She not only preserved the provinces, which had been subject to Odenatus, but also conquered Egypt, and was preparing to make other conquests, when the emperor Aurelian went and made war against her. She lost two battles, and was forced to shut herself up in the city of Palmyra, to which Aurelian laid siege. She defended herself therein courageously, but believing it would be impossible for the city to hold out against the emperor, she quitted it privately. Aurelian had notice of this, and caused her to be pursued with so much diligence, that she was overtaken just as she was going to ferry over the Euphrates. This was in 272. He spared her life, made her serve to adorn his triumph, and gave

D d

## Z E U

gave her, near Rome, a country seat, where she past the remainder of her days in great tranquillity. She was a beautiful, chaste, learned, brave and sober lady, though she on some occasions drank very largely of wine out of policy. If she could have added, to these qualities, that of a kind step-mother, she might have been ranked with the most singularly glorious persons of her sex; but she was so far from being conspicuous on that account, that she was suspected to have consented to the assassination of her husband in 267, out of resentment for the tenderness he shewed his son Herod, whom another wife had brought him. She took a share in religious quarrels. This queen, protecting Paulus Samosatenus, who had been condemned in the council of Antioch, and by that means prevented his being drove from his church, till after this princeps had been vanquished by Aurelian.

ZEUXIS, a very famous painter, flourished four hundred years before Christ, about the ninety-fifth Olympiad. The particulars we know concerning his country are a little confused. The art of painting was, at this time, in the first degree of its splendor; and he raised it from that infancy of glory to which Apollodorus had carried it to a great perfection. Some authors relate, that he found out the manner of disposing lights and shadows; and that he is allowed to have excelled in colouring. Aristotle found the following defect in his paintings, that the manners or passions were not expressed in them; nevertheless, Pliny declares the direct contrary with respect to the picture of Penelope, in which Zeuxis, says he, seems to have painted the manners. He amassed immense riches; and once made a show of them during the celebration of the

## Z E U

Olympic games, in which he appeared in a cloak embroidered with gold letters, expressing his name. When he found himself so rich, he would not sell his works any longer, but gave them away, saying very frankly, that it would be impossible for him to set a price equal to their value. Before this he used to make people pay for seeing them. No one was allowed to see his Helen but for ready money, which gave occasion for the wits to call this picture Helen the courtezan. He did not scruple to write underneath this picture the three verses of the Iliad, in which Homer relates, that Priam and the venerable sages of his council, confessed, that the Greeks and Trojans were not to blame for having exposed themselves for so many yrs. to such a multitude of calamities for the love of Helen, her beauty equaling that of the goddesses. It cannot be very well determined, whether this Helen of Zeuxis was the same as that which was at Rome in Pliny's time, or that which he painted for the inhabitants of Crotona, to be hung up in the temple of Juno. Zeuxis having disputed with Parrhasius for the prize in painting, lost it, and in the following manner. Zeuxis had painted some grapes so very naturally, that the birds used to come in order to pick them. Parrhasius painted a curtain so very artfully, that Zuexis mistaking it for a real curtain, which hid his rival's work, ordered very confidently the curtain to be drawn aside, in order that he might see Parrhasius's painting; but finding his mistake, he confessed himself vanquished, since he had only imposed upon birds, whereas Parrhasius had misled even those who were masters of the art. Another time he painted a boy loaded with grapes, when the birds flew against this picture, at which he was vexed,

-and

## Z I S

and frankly confessed that his picture was not enough finished, since, had he painted the boy as perfectly as the grapes, the birds would have been afraid of the boy. It is related that he expunged the grapes, and preserved only the figure in which he had least succeeded. Archilaus k. of Macedon made use of Zeuxis's pencil for the embellishment of his palace; a fine reflection on which, by Socrates, is found in Ælian. One of this painter's finest pieces was a Hercules strangling some dragons in his cradle, in presence of his frightened mother; but he himself esteemed chiefly his Athleta or Champion, under which he made a verse that became afterwards famous, viz. that it would be easier for any person to envy, than imitate that picture. He probably valued his Alcmena, since he presented it to the Agrigentines. He did not set up for a swift painter. We are told that Zeuxis having painted an old woman, he laughed so very heartily at the sight of this picture, that he died.

ZISCA (John) a famous general of the Hussites, born in the city of Tresnon in Bohemia, and was page to the emperor Charles IV. father of Wenceslaus. Having given proofs of his courage on many occasions, Wenceslaus made him his chamberlain; the Hussites then chose him for their general; he rendered himself very formidable, and took the name of Zisca, which signifies, blind of one eye, in Bohemia, because he had lost an eye in a battle. In order to compass his ends, he assembled an army of peasants, and trained them so well, that in a little time they became very good soldiers. He purposed to depose Wenceslaus, who was not favourable to him, and to elect a king of the party of the Hussites. This prince dying at the end of the y. 1417, the Hussites oppo-

## Z O P

ed Zisca against the emperor Sigismund, to whom the kingdom of Bohemia belonged. Having got together his troops, he battered a strong place named Thabor, from whence the Hussites were called Thaborites; gained many victories over Sigismund, and rendered himself very powerful throughout Bohemia. The emperor, alarmed at his progress, proposed to him very advantageous conditions. Zisca accepted them, and set out to go to Sigismund; but he died on the road, in 1424. Finding himself dying, he ordered his flesh to be left to be devoured by birds, and a drum to be made of his skin, assuring them his enemies would fly as soon as they heard the sound of it. It was accordingly done, and the Hussites after his death gained two victories over the Roman catholics.

ZOPYRUS, one of the principal persons at the court of Darius, son of Hydaspes, was the son of Megabyzes; who, seeing they began to despair of the taking of Babylon, after nineteen months siege, he appeared before Darius covered all over with blood, his nose and ears cut off, and his body waled with the strokes of a whip. Darius started at his approach, and asked him who had used him in that manner. It is you, yourself, says he to him; it is my desire to do you service, which hath occasioned my being in this situation; I consulted nobody; you would have hindered me from putting my design in execution, had I communicated it to you. He then told him, his intention was to go over to the enemies, as a deserter, to shew them his wounds, to charge Darius with the cruelty, and to let the people of Babylon know, what they had to expect from such a barbarous king, since he treated his friends in such a

## Z O R

manner. After having concerted the matter with Darius, he went to Babylon; his name and merit was not unknown there; they received him into the city, and accepted of the offer he made them of his services. His wounds confirmed them in a good opinion of his fidelity to the Babylonians, and they presently intrusted him with the command of some troops. He made some sallies, in which the Persians were repulsed, as had been agreed with Darius. The besieged, charmed with his conduct and success, chose him for their general, and intrusted him with the care of their walls. Darius having brought his troops near, Zopyrus, caused a gate to be opened, and let him into the city, which he never had been able to have taken, either by assault or famine. In recompence, Darius would have Zopyrus enjoy, during his life, the whole revenue of the province of Babylon, and loaded him with honours and marks of distinction, and often used to say, that he had rather have Zopyrus *whole* than twenty Babylons. This happened about 520 years before Jesus Christ.

ZOROASTER, a celebrated philosopher of antiquity, is said to have been k. of the Bactrians, and acquired great reputation among the Persians, to whom he gave regulations concerning religion. Some authors make him more ancient than Abraham, and others place him in the time of Darius, the successor of Cambyses; while others make several Zoroasters. However different these opinions might be, there is no doubt they had in Persia, a long time before Plato, a famous philosopher, named Zoroaster, who introduced among the Persians the study of religion and the sciences, and who was the chief of the magi so often

## Z U C

spoke of in history. He maintained two sovereign principles, the one author of good, the other of evil. The first he called Oromazes, the other Arimanes. Zoroaster taught that it was to Oromazes the principle of all good that we ought to pay our adorations and religious worship. This philosopher is said to have lived in solitude upon a mountain, and that he taught the Persians to honour the divinity, under the symbol of fire. For which reason, he would have them keep a perpetual fire always lighted in honour of the Divinity. This philosopher joined to the study of religion, that of metaphysics and natural philosophy. His scholars applied themselves to the same kind of knowledge, and gained so much reputation by it, that they were thought to be inspired with supernatural powers; which in length of time, caused the magi to be confounded with the sorcerers, and fixed to the word magician, an odious signification; for the true magi were the mathematicians, the philosophers, and theologists of their time. Zoroaster is still held in great veneration among those Persians, who do not follow the Mahometan religion, but the ancient religion of the country. They still keep lighted a perpetual fire, and observe the rights and customs they pretend to have received from this ancient philosopher. They even shew a book, in which they maintain his doctrine is contained. His followers are called Guebres in Persia.

ZUCCHERO (Frederico) was b. in the duchy of Urbin, in a village called Agnolo in Vado. His parents carried him to the jubilee at Rome, in the y. 1550, and put him to his brother Taddeo, who was then one of the most famous painters in Italy. Frederico, not liking his brother's

## Z U C

ther's corrections, and finding he was strong enough in his art to stand by himself, set up for a master painter. They both did a great deal of work at Capraiola, and Frederico finished the pieces which his brother, who died in his thirty-seventh year, had left imperfect. Pope Gregory XIII. employed him about his paintings, in whose service having a difference with some of his holiness's officers, to be revenged on them, he drew the picture of flander, engraved afterwards by Cornelius Cort, wherein he represented all those that had offended him, with asses ears. He exposed it publicly over the door of St. Luke's church, on St. Luke's day, and left Rome to avoid the pope's wrath. He worked in France for the cardinal of Lorrain, and in the Escorial for Philip II. without

## Z U C

giving content to either the one or the other. He was more fortunate in England, where he drew the picture of q. Elizabeth, and did some other pieces that were very much commended. At last, returning into Italy, and having worked some time at Venice, p. Gregory recalled and pardoned him. Soon after, making his advantage of the pope's protection, he set up the academy of painting, for which his holiness had given him a brief. He was chosen prince of the painters, and out of love to his art, was at the charge of building a house for them to meet in. He went afterwards to Venice, to print some books he had written on painting. From thence he past on to Savoy, and in a journey to Loretto, died at Ancona, at 63 years of age, anno 1602.

## H.

The author, who, in the course of this work, had no opportunity of collecting proper materials of his own for a life of Mr. Hutchinson, was favoured, when this last sheet was going to press, with the following account of him: which is here inserted just as it was communicated by Robt. Spearman, esq; the learned author of *An Inquiry after Philosophy, and Theology; and of Letters concerning the Septuagint Translation and the Heathen Mythology.*

HUTCHINSON (John) an author whose writings have made no inconsiderable noise in the learned world, was born at Spennithorn, a small village about a mile distant from Midlam in Yorkshire, A. D. 1674. His father, Mr. J. Hutchinson, was possessed of a little estate of 40 l. per annum, and determined to qualify his son for a steward to some gentleman or nobleman. He had given him such school learning as the place afforded; and whilst he was considering whither to send him, in order for his further qualification, a gentleman happened to come into the neighbourhood, and wanting to board in some reputable

family, was recommended to Mr. Hutchinson the father, who told him he should be welcome to his house till such time as he could provide himself a place to his mind. As he found his guest to be both a sensible person, and a man of learning, he communicated to him his intentions concerning his son; and the gentleman, who had taken a liking to the youth, agreed to instruct him in every branch of learning proper for the employment for which he was designed, upon condition the father would entertain him in his house, whilst he should think proper to stay in those parts, which he engaged himself not to leave,

## H

leave, untill such time as he had completed his son's education. The father chearfully agreed to the conditions, and his guest faithfully discharged them on his part, not only instructing him in such parts of the mathematics, as were more immediately connected with his destined employment, but in every useful branch of that noble science, and at the same time furnished him with a competent knowledge of the celebrated writings of antiquity, and a fund of learning, which equally shewed the extensive erudition of the master, and the comprehensive genius of the scholar. Who this person was to whom our author was indebted for his education is not known, not so much as even his real name, as far as we can learn. He industriously concealed every circumstance relating to himself, and so effectually, that Mr. Hutchinson himself, the father, though a very shrewd person, could never, by any means, make the discovery. But whoever, or whatever he was, he taught our author, as himself says, as much as he could see there was any use for either upon the earth or in the heaven, without poisoning him with any false notions fathered upon the mathematics. About the age of 19, A. D. 1693, our author went to be steward to Mr. Bathurst of Skutterskelf in Yorksh. and from thence to the earl of Scarborough, who would gladly have engaged him in his service; but his ambition to serve the duke of Somerset would not suffer him to continue there: and he frankly acquainted his lordship with this his intention, and that he could stay with him no longer than a vacancy should happen in the duke's household. It was not long before this fell out; and our young steward soon distinguished himself in such a manner as to gain the chief stewardship, and the favour of

that nobleman, who honoured him with greater marks of esteem and condescension, than he ever was known to shew to persons of his condition. About the year 1700, Mr. Hutchinson was called to London to manage a law-suit of considerable consequence, between his grace of Somerset and the old lord Wharton; which he solicited so effectually that it was concluded greatly to the satisfaction, and advantage of the duke. During his attendance in town, he had an opportunity of gaining a proper knowledge of the world, and what was doing in it: and it was about this time he contracted an acquaintance and intimacy with the late Dr. Woodward, who was physician to the duke his master. Between 1702 and 1706, his busnels carried him into several parts of England and Wales, where he made many useful observations, which he published in a little pamphlet, entitled, *Observations made by J. H. mostly in the year 1706.* This is written in the most methodical manner of any of his works, and has very useful marginal annotations, which were made by Dr. Woodward. Whilst he travelled from place to place, he employed himself in making that large and noble collection of fossils, &c. which Dr. Woodward bequeathed to the university of Cambridge. The Dr. had no notion of Mr. H's ability in any other way than that of a steward and a mineralist. Mr. Woodward consulted him about his private affairs (for he was not the best economist.) Woodward asked him to buy a coach-horse for him, and sometimes honoured him so far as to preside at a consultation when his horses chanced to be out of order, which Mr. Hutchinson hath often, with a great deal of humour, ridiculed to his intimates; for no one had more mother wit when he chose to exert it. The Dr. used

## H

used to correspond with Mr. H. whilst he was abroad: in some of his letters he wishes his horse might throw him now and then, lest he should make too much haste, and leave any anxious fossil behind him. In others he desires him to digest the fossils into classes, and to put in papers between each class or species, describing and ascertaining the class or species of each, before he packed them up, and sent them: and complains, that for want of this method, and the fossils being all jumbled together, without any such order, he was at a loss to distinguish one species from another, and unable to sort and place them in their proper classes in the catalogue. In one of his letters he tells him, that though a man possessed of mineral knowledge was every thing to him, yet this was not the case with others, and therefore, advises him not to set himself up above his superiors, and to talk of matters above his sphere; it seems he had then begun to throw out hints in conversation against the Gravitarian system, which he ridicules in one of his pieces, with an humour not inferior to Lucian. And in all his letters, the Dr. treats Mr. Hutchinson in a very supercilious manner, and as a quite different person from what he afterwards found him to be. The natural history of the earth, which the Dr. had published before he and Mr. Hutchinson became acquainted, seems to have prejudiced our author so much in his favour; and his collection of fossils was designed as materials for a work to prove the truth of the Mosaic account of the first formation of the earth at the creation, the reformation after the deluge, and of the deluge to ocular demonstration. This the Dr. engaged to draw up, but seems never to have had any real intention of doing, only designing to make this a pre-

tence to engage Mr. Hutchinson, more earnestly in collecting mineral materials, and at the last of getting the whole collection into his possession. And the event justifies the suspicion. It does not appear that Mr. Hutchinson had any thoughts at that time of commencing author. His natural researches had afforded him an opportunity of discovering what were the real agents in nature, and that the scripture philosophy was the only true philosophy; and he was desirous his fellow creatures should reap the benefit of his discoveries, and be set right in a point of that consequence. And to this end, he chose to make use of the pen of one who had already given an approved specimen of his abilities in that way. But when he found that the Dr. was playing fast and loose with him, he was then resolved to wait no longer, but trust to his own pen, and exert that capacity, and those talents in the service of his heavenly Lord and Master, for which he had so eminently and successfully distinguished himself in the service of his earthly Lord and Master. Tho' he had great and daily reasons to suspect the sincerity of Doctor Woodward's intentions, yet he was unwilling, for a long while, to give too much way to his suspicions: yet they put him upon his guard, and made him more and more earnest in his solicitations for the performance of the Dr.'s promise. The Dr. thus prest, in order to gain time, and quiet his clamours, was wont to shew him a large folio book, placed upon an upper shelf in his study, in which he told him the desired work was begun, and was in some forwardness; but he did not care to shew it him till it was completed, or at least till he had revised what he had already wrote. This, for the present, silenced Mr.

## H

Hutchinson's solicitations, but not his suspicions; and he was determined to try if he could not some way or other get a peep into this same folio. To this purpose, he used to visit the Dr. at those hours in which it was most likely to find him in his study. The Dr. conscious of his own, or jealous of Mr. Hutchinson's intentions, betrayed an uneasiness at these ill-timed visits, kept a watchful eye upon Mr. Hutchinson, and was always wanting to get him out of his study. This served only to increase Mr. Hutchinson's suspicions, and his eagerness to make the wished for discovery; but the extreme caution of the Dr. for some time baffled all his endeavours. At the last,

*Quod optanti divum promittere nemo  
Auderet, volvenda dies en attulit  
ultra.*

For one day, whilst the Dr. and Mr. Hutchinson were together in the study, a servant came hastily in with a message, upon which the Dr. went out in an hurry, and inadvertently left Mr. Hutchinson alone, who did not slip the opportunity, but immediately seized, and opened, the book, found only a few heads of chapters and such like, scattered up and down, which, like Æneas's drowned mariners, 'apparent rari nantes in gurgite vasto.' This disappointment, tho' not quite unexpected, put our author upon doing himself what he had in vain hoped from others. And that he might be more at leisure to prosecute his studies, he begged leave of the duke of Somerset to quit his service. The request at first piqued the pride of that nobleman, but when he was made to understand by Mr. Hutchinson, that he did not intend to serve any other master, and was told what were the real motives of his request, the duke not only granted his suit, but made him his riding purveyor (being that time, as we

think, master of the horse to king George the first) which he enjoyed to the day of his death. As there is a good house in the little Meuse belonging to the office of purveyor, a fixed salary of 200l. per annum, and the place a kind of sine-cure, Mr. Hutchinson's situation and circumstances were quite agreeable to his mind, and he gave himself up entirely to a studious, and sedentary life, which being so opposite to his former way of doing, by degrees tendered, and broke his constitution, and at length laid the foundation of that disorder which carried him off. The duke also gave him the presentation of the living of Sutton in Sussex, near his seat at Petworth, to which Mr. Hutchinson presented the reverend Mr. Julius Bate, a gentleman well known to the learned world. In the year 1724, our author published his *Moses's Principia*, Pt. 1st. in which he ridiculed Dr. Woodward's *Natural History of the Earth*, and his account of the settlement of the several strata, shells, and nodules, by the laws of gravity, which he tells him every dirty impudent collier could contradict and disprove by ocular demonstration. He also threw out some hints concerning what had passed between the Dr. and himself, and the Dr.'s design of robbing him of his collection of fossils. There is so much humour runs through this piece, and another of his, called, *A new Account of the Confusion of Tongues*, that it hath often been wondered, that these two were not more taken notice of, merely for that vein of witty irony which they contain. From this time to his death he continued publishing a volume every year, or every other year; which, with the manuscripts left behind, were published 1748, in 12 vols. octavo. An abstract of his works was also published 1753. Dr. Woodward did not take any notice of our author's piece,

## H

piece, as thinking himself secure, and proof against the attacks of a writer of so little note as Mr. Hutchinson. And he knew himself to be safe, whilst gravity stood its ground, which from the number and interest of its allies, he thought was in no danger of being knocked on the head, as was the champion of the Philistines, by a naked youth with a nodule. He therefore resolved to abide by gravity and his first performance, and refused either to draw up and publish the observations which by agreement he had engaged to do, or to return the collection of fossils. Upon this, Mr. H. had recourse to law, and a bill in chancery was accordingly drawn, but whether filed, we are not certain. The Dr. in the mean time made his will, whereby he left the collection to the university of Cambridge, of which the duke of Somerset was chancellor: and this perhaps might prevent Mr. Hutchinson from carrying matters to extremities. However, the Dr's. death, which happened in 1728, put an entire stop to all proceedings of that kind. And our author, as himself complains in one of his books, was bereft, in a manner not to be mentioned, of those observations, and those collections, even of the credit of being the collector, and both are now lost for want of being reduced into order, and applied, and the papers, which still remained in his hands relating to these subjects, were rendered useless. Though a work to prove the truth of the deluge and reformation of the earth, as recorded by Moses, from the exuviae of animals, vegetables, and other things preserved and found every where in the bowels, as well as near the surface of the earth, might have been of great service, and perhaps the means to convince those whom no other evidence would convince; yet his litera-

ry acquaintance look upon the breach between Dr. Woodward and him as a very happy event; because, had the Dr. fulfilled his engagements, Mr. Hutchinson might have stopped there, and not have extended his researches to the lengths he has done, and thereby deprived the world of writings which they deem invaluable. The former friends of Mr. Hutchinson, who were well acquainted with the interest he had with the duke, his capacity for business, and the opportunities which were in his power of making the most of his talents, were greatly surprised at his quitting so many advantages of acquiring a large fortune, not only by leaving his old place, but neglecting to make the most of his new one; and an old crony of his, meeting with him one day, very warmly remonstrated with him upon the occasion; to whom Mr. Hutchinson made this reply. "Sir, I know the value of money as well as you, and how far it will carry one: thus far and no further. I therefore want something that will carry me beyond this line, this utmost bound of money: and I trust I have now chose that which will." His friend gave him no answer, but dropped his hand, which till then he had held in his own, and, like the lawyer in the gospel, went away grievously dissatisfied. In 1727, our author published the second part of *Moses's Principia*, which contains the sum and substance, or the principles of the scripture philosophy; and which, with the first part, is the only philosophical tract he published in his lifetime. As sir Isaac Newton made a vacuum and gravity, the principles of his philosophy, our author on the contrary asserts, that a plenum and the air are the principles of the scripture-philosophy. The air he supposes to exist in three conditions,

fire,

fire, light, and spirit. The light and spirit are the finer and grosser parts of the air in motion: from the earth to the sun, the air is finer and finer, till it becomes pure light near the confines of the sun, and fire in the orb of the sun, or solar focus. From the earth towards the circumference of this system, in which he includes the fixed-stars, the air becomes grosser and grosser until it become torpid and stagnate, in which condition it is at the utmost verge of this system; from whence the idea or expression of "utter darknes and blacknes of "darkness," used in the New Testament seems to be taken. The sun, which he places in the centre, is the active vivifying agent, which by melting the spirit or grosser parts of the air into atoms, or finer parts, or aether, and issuing them out in light, sets the machine forward, and keeps it a going: for the light is pressed out by the influx of spirit, and the spirit is pressed in by the efflux of light; and so the whole matter of the heavens or air is perpetually changing conditions, and circulating. This doctrine of light and spirit, is in the main so like what sir Isaac Newton says in his queries, of his *Aërial Medium*, that grows denser and denser from the sun to Saturn, and beyond (which he makes the cause of gravity and motion, and which is as contradictory to a vacuum and the vis inertiae, as Mr. Hutchinson's light and spirit can be) that our author's account might at least lay claim to the same indulgence with sir Isaac's, of passing for philosophical questions worthy of further examination. Sir I. Newton informs us, that he builds his philosophy upon appearances: now, if these be a sufficient ground-work for such a superstructure, Mr. Hutchinson had infinitely more and better opportunities of judging by appear-

ances than the other. His converse and frequent business under-ground afforded him a series of opportunities, as himself tells us, of making observations on the several various actions of the air, in its three conditions of fire, light, and spirit.— To remark what these agents have done in the reformation of the earth after the deluge, and what they do in the settled course of nature; and of considering the disposition and situation of the parts of the earth, and of the several species of things in it; to make observations and experiments; of the operations of fire, and its effects upon and with various substances; to making observations upon light and spirit in all the various conditions and situations, or places where they happen naturally to be, and of remarking the various effects they have upon various subjects; of making observations upon water in all the situations, motions, and courses it took at the reformation of the earth, and since naturally has taken, or takes: and by these means of coming at the knowledge of what things were AGENTS, and the manner of their agency; which were PATIENTS, and the manner in which they were acted upon, which were CAUSES, which EFFECTS. And this method of judging from appearances, and such a course of experiments, must be acknowledged to be far superior to any of those upon which Sir Isaac Newton built his gravitation system, and his doctrine of light and colours. In the one case, the appearances were those of Nature, made and exhibited by herself; in the other, many of them were such as can, or do scarce ever happen in nature. The swinging of a pendulum (the palladium or gravity) has not perhaps a parallel case in nature. The extracting or separating the light from the spirit  
by

## H

by a prism, or refracting the light by bubbles, have not a parallel case, except it be in the rain-bow, and such like. The experiments made with the load-stone, talc, or amber, arise from the texture of these bodies, which is different from that of most other bodies, and the bodies themselves are only found in masses of small sizes. The other experiments of the effects produced by spirit or light upon mixing small parcels of extracted fluids or substances, are such as scarce one of them ever happened, or will happen in nature. Justice to the person whose life we are writing, obliges us to make this remark, which we hope can give no just cause of offence to any one. In the *Introduction to the Second Part of Moses's Principia* mentioned above, Mr. Hutchinson hinted, that the idea of the Trinity was to be taken from the three grand agents in the system of Nature, fire, light, and spirit; which are 3 conditions of one and the same substance, and wonderfully answer in a typical or symbolical manner to the three persons of one and the same essence. This struck the late celebrated Dr. Samuel Clarke so forcibly, that he sent a gentleman to Mr. Hutchinson with compliments upon the performance, but that there was one proposition which he hoped was not true, and desired a conference with him about it. Mr. Hutchinson sent him word by the gentleman, that the book had been a work of much labour and time, and when he had considered it longer, it would be soon enough then to talk of a conference. The Dr. sent again, that he understood the substance of the book, but only wanted to confer about that proposition. Mr. Hutchinson sent for answer, that he intended shortly to explain that hint, and prove it fully. The Dr. not satisfied with this, still continued his

solicitations for a conference, which Mr. Hutchinson as constantly refused, but let him know, that if he pleased to write any thing against that proposition, he would soon convince him of it, and withal, that he had been too forward in writing upon subjects which he had not duly considered. Dr. Clarke died May 17, 1729. Some time in the year 1712, Mr. Hutchinson completed a machine of the watch-kind, for the discovery of the longitude at sea. It was referred to sir Isaac Newton and other persons qualified to consider and examine pretensions of that kind, and was by them approved; and Mr. Hutchinson even obtained testimonials under their hands, of the perfection and usefulness of his machine. But when application was to be made to parliament, he was some way or other dropped by those who had promised to support his pretensions: and nettled with the disappointment, he seems to have laid aside this, and several other things of that sort, and to have destroyed all his papers concerning them. Two of these watches were found after his decease, the one put together, the other not; but no papers or notes relative to them were to be met with, any more than the manuscript map of the world, which the late Mr. Whiston, in his *Longitude and Latitude, &c.* mentions in these words. "I have also very lately been shewn by Mr. Hutchinson, a very curious and inquisitive person, a copy of a manuscript map of the world, made about eighty years ago, taken by himself from the original, where in the variation is reduced to a theory, much like that which Dr. Halley has since proposed, and in general exactly agreeing to his observations—But with this advantage, that therein the northern pole

## H

" pole of the internal load-stone is  
 " much better stated than it is by  
 " Dr. Halley—its place then being,  
 " according to this unknown very  
 " curious and sagacious author, a-  
 " bout the meridian, &c. which an-  
 " cient and authentic determination  
 " of its place, I desire my reader  
 " particularly to observe." This  
 method of discovering the longitude  
 proposed by Mr. Hutchinson, is al-  
 lowed, by the best judges, to be the  
 easiest to understand and practise of  
 all others; requiring no depth of  
 astronomy, no nicety in observations  
 or calculations, and so is even to the  
 common sailors the most practicable.  
 For if a watch could be exactly kept  
 to an even motion, and so shew the  
 hour at any one certain place at  
 land; the comparison of the time  
 known by that watch with the ap-  
 parent time at the ship, known by  
 the sun or stars, or another watch  
 regulated by them, would discover  
 the longitude from the place to  
 which that first watch was adjudged,  
 in time; and by allowing fifteen de-  
 grees of the equator to an hour, may  
 be found in degrees also. And Mr.  
 Hutchinson had so contrived and  
 framed the springs, wheels, and  
 pivets, &c. of his watches, as not in  
 any considerable degree to be influ-  
 enced by heat, cold, moisture, and  
 drought, and also to be capable of  
 that degree of exactness which is re-  
 quisite to answer the purpose. And  
 it is the opinion of those who know  
 most of this affair, that a machine  
 of the watch-kind bids the fairest of  
 any method for the discovery of the  
 longitude. Mr. Hutchinson had  
 been accustomed every year to take  
 a month's refreshment or so in the  
 country near London, but the year  
 he died he denied himself this bene-  
 fit, and sat close at his studies during  
 the sultry months of June and July,  
 in order to prepare *The second Part*

*of the Data of Christianity* for the  
 press against the winter; and had  
 even neglected his constant exercise  
 of riding in Hyde-Park. But,  
 at length, one day mounting his  
 horse, the beast, pampered by the  
 mistaken kindness of his keeper, and  
 not being rode for some time by his  
 master, was so fretful and unruly,  
 that Mr. Hutchinson had some dif-  
 ficulty to keep his seat, which how-  
 ever he did, but the irregular fallies  
 of the horse, and the sudden jerks  
 given to his body by them, occasioned  
 an overflowing of the gall, which  
 confined him to his bed, and put a  
 period to his life in about sixteen  
 days time. Upon the Saturday af-  
 ter the accident, Mr. Fraser of St.  
 Martin's-lane, who was his apothe-  
 cary, advised him to send for Dr.  
 Mead; but unluckily the Dr. was  
 gone to Windsor. However, his  
 son-in-law, (Sir Edward Wilmot,  
 bart.) came immediately, and pre-  
 scribed bleeding, but Mr. Hutchin-  
 son, contrary to the earnest solicita-  
 tions of the friends he had then with  
 him, chose to defer it till he should  
 see Dr. Mead. On the Monday fol-  
 lowing, the Dr. waited upon Mr.  
 Hutchinson, blamed him for not be-  
 ing bled, but told him he would  
 soon send him to Moses (meaning to  
 his studies, two of his books being  
 entitled *Moses's Principia*) to which  
 Mr. Hutchinson, taking it in the o-  
 ther sense, answered in a muttering  
 tone, for his voice was affected by  
 his illness, 'I believe, Doctor, you  
 will.' In a day or two after this he  
 seemed to be in a fair way of recov-  
 ery, and was able to converse about  
 his literary affairs with his favourite  
 Mr. Julius Bate, who, upon being  
 made acquainted with Mr. Hutchin-  
 son's illness, came with all haste  
 from his living in Sussex to attend  
 him. But this bright gleam was of  
 short continuance, for an intimate  
 friend

## H

friend of his, who lived a little distance from London, coming to town the middle of the week following to see him, found him in a very weak and dangerous way, sitting in the room, which he made his study, and seeming as if he had been busy among his papers. He had sent Mr. Bate out, and was alone. He told this gentleman Dr. Mead had used him ill, that he had forbade his attendance, and called in another physician (Dr. Pellet we think.) He much wished he could live to give more evidence; but there is enough, says he, to a literary friend, raising his voice, if you and the rest of you be not deficient on your parts. He recommended Mr. Julius Bate to this gentleman's friendship, with a strict charge not to suffer his labours to become useless by their neglect. When he left Mr. Hutchinson, which was at the door of his bedchamber, to which he had prevailed upon him to retire, Mr. Hutchinson taking his hand, said, " Farewel, you will see me no more." On the Sunday following, August 28, 1737, in the morning, he departed this life, aged 63. Thus died this memorable person, unnoticed, even in the newspapers, except by an information to the public, that a place was become vacant by his death. To borrow the words of an old acquaintance of his, " Without considering him as an author, few persons deserved better of mankind than he did. If superior talents for business, and indefatigable earnestness in prosecuting it. If the nicest address, joined with the strictest probity, of which he gave many shining instances in conducting the suit between the duke his master, and the old lord Wharton. If these be qualifications, which merit any regard, few had a larger share of them than Mr. Hutch-

" infon. If the collection of fossils left by Dr. Woodward to the university of Cambridge, be of any value, of any service, or deserve the notice of that learned body, let them remember, that they owe the whole to the abilities and industry of Mr. Hutchinson. And, perhaps, had a due regard been paid to his machine mentioned above, the world would also have been indebted to him for the discovery of the longitude.

" Fas sit ut hos spargam' flores, animaque Sepulti  
" His Saltem accumulam donis, et  
" fungar inani  
" Munere."

A report has lately been industriously propagated, that Mr. Hutchinson recanted the publication of his writings, to the late Dr. Mead, a little before his death. How improbable such a report seems to be, appears from what has been related above of the conference which one of his friends had with him, not four days before he died, and some days after the Dr. had been dismissed by him as a physician. For Mr. Hutchinson would never have been so solicitous about the publication of the papers left behind him, had he, as this report would insinuate, reprinted of those already published in his lifetime. This person is living, and ready to testify the truth of what is here related. The following letter wrote by the reverend Mr. Julius Bate to a friend, with their leave to publish it, may serve as a refutation of this report.

DEAR SIR,

I am greatly surprised at a story a lady, it seems, propagates, at Epsom, that Mr. Rowe told her. \* that

# H

that Dr. Mead told him, that Mr. Hutchinson apprehended his writings would do mischief, and that upon his death-bed he recanted the publication of them. The Doctor is dead, but Mr. Rowe, I hope living, and by what I could judge when I had the pleasure of being introduced to him by you, a man of great worth and merit, and if he will justify the lady's story, it must then lay upon the deceased Dr. Mead; to whom, I am firmly convinced, as I can be of any negative, that no such words were spoken by Mr. Hutchinson, or any thing tending that way. I was with Mr. Hutchinson all the illness that robbed us of that invaluable life: and am positive Doctor Mead was never with him, but when I was by; and it was but few hours, day or night, that I was from him. Mr. Hutchinson had not been long ill, when he took a disgust to Dr. Mead, and forbade his further attendance; which the Dr. much wondered at, and seemed greatly to resent. Lucas, myself and some body else, I forgot who, were standing by the bed-side one day when Dr. Mead came in; and I believe it was the last time he was up stairs. Mr. Hutchinson, says the Dr. among other things, "I cannot help looking upon you as one of the old prophets with his disciples, standing about him with concern and attention in their faces, catching up the golden words as they drop," or to that effect. "Doctor, says Mr. Hutchinson, if I am a prophet, what are you? I have given you such evidence—look to it before it is too late." I well remember the compliment above; and it is hardly to be supposed that Dr. Mead meant to call him a false prophet,

who, no doubt, believed in the prophets: and would not make so bad a compliment to his patient as calling him a false one: nor did Mr. Hutchinson acknowledge himself as a false one, as now is said. I am very positive as to the purport of the words above, and the silence it struck the Doctor into. His sentiments and Mr. Hutchinson's in religion were widely different, but I cannot think, that the Doctor could, out of resentment, or from any other motive, fling out such a story; and therefore, much question the lady having Mr. Rowe's authority; whom I should believe, that Dr. Mead told him so, if he says it. But that Mr. Hutchinson ever said any such thing to the Doctor, I as firmly disbelieve, and know to be false, as far as any negative of that nature can be known to be so. You may shew this to whom you please, and I think the above confutes the story; for the Dr. would hardly have complimented Mr. Hutchinson with being a prophet, had he acknowledged himself a deceiver. I am, &c.

Arundel Jan.

JUL. BATE.

20, 1759.

The works of Mr. Hutchinson are as follow.

Vol. I. *Moses's Principia*, part I. containing an account of the dissolution and reformation of the earth. With an Essay to shew, that the air was the rival set up against God, and that a great part of the Bible was to set men right in that point.

Vol. II. *Moses's Principia*, part II. being an account of the natural agents which perform the operations of nature, viz. the air or fire, light and spirit.

Vol.

# H

- Vol. III. *Moses's Sine Principia*, or the meaning of the names and titles of God; with an introduction to shew the nature of the fall of Paradise, and of the body and soul.
- Vol. IV. *The Confusion of Tongues and Trinity of the Gentiles*; being an account of the origin of idolatry, confusion of languages, and thereby loss of natural philosophy in the heathen world, which is preserved in the Bible.
- Vol. V. *Power essential and mechanical*; or what power belongs to God, and what to his creatures, in which the design of Sir Isaac Newton, and Dr. Samuel Clarke, is laid open.
- Vol. VI. *Glory or Gravity*, or Glory essential; and the Cherubim explained.
- Vol. VII. *The Hebrew Writings perfect*; being a detection of the forgeries of the Jews; and an explanation of the various ways in which it pleased God to exhibit himself and the covenant of grace to men.
- Vol. VIII. Containing the *Religion of Satan*, or natural Religion; and the *Data in Christianity*, part I. which are shewn to be the only truths reason can exercise itself upon.
- Vol. IX. *The Data in Christianity*, part II.
- Vol. X. *The Human Frame*; or the agents that circulate the blood explained.
- Vol. XI. *Glory Mechanical*, or the agents of nature, and the manner of their agency explained, in confirmation of the *Principia*, with a treatise on the columns of the Temple, to shew that the system was represented there, and its mechanical powers reclaimed to God.
- Vol. XII. A Collection of several tracts. On the instincts in the several orders of creatures. On Mining. Observations on things under ground.

The END of the THIRD VOLUME.

B  L